



P. o. angl. 362ⁿ

Shakespeare

THE WORKS

OF

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE.

CAMBRIDGE:
PRINTED BY C. J. CLAY, M.A.
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.



THE WORKS
OF
WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

EDITED BY

WILLIAM GEORGE CLARK, M.A.

FELLOW AND TUTOR OF TRINITY COLLEGE, AND PUBLIC ORATOR IN THE
UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE

AND WILLIAM ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A.

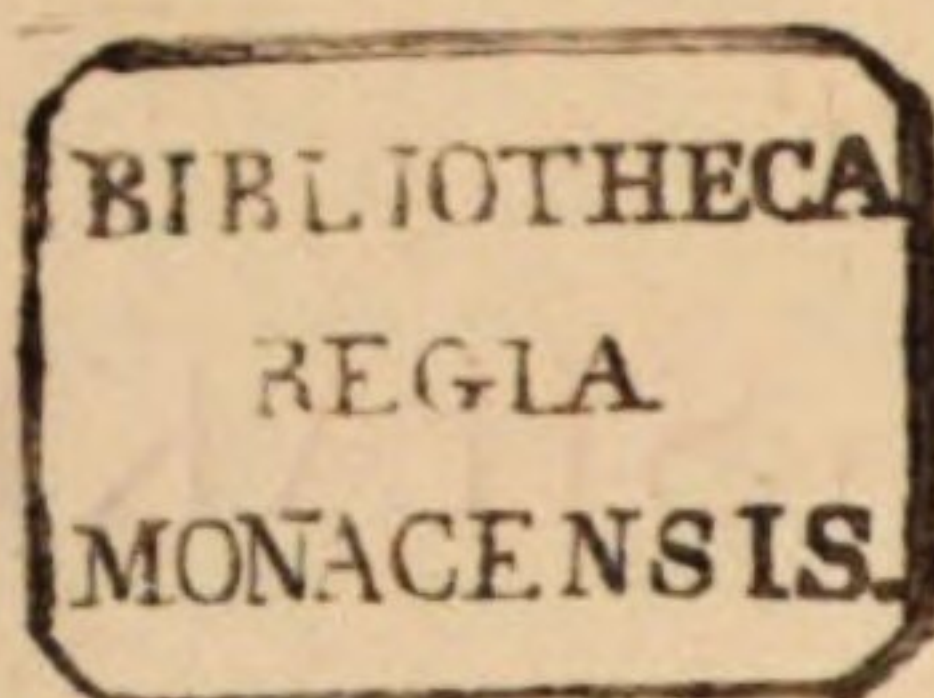
LIBRARIAN OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

VOLUME IX.

London and Cambridge:
MACMILLAN AND CO.

1866.

THE WORKS



WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

AND HIS WORKS

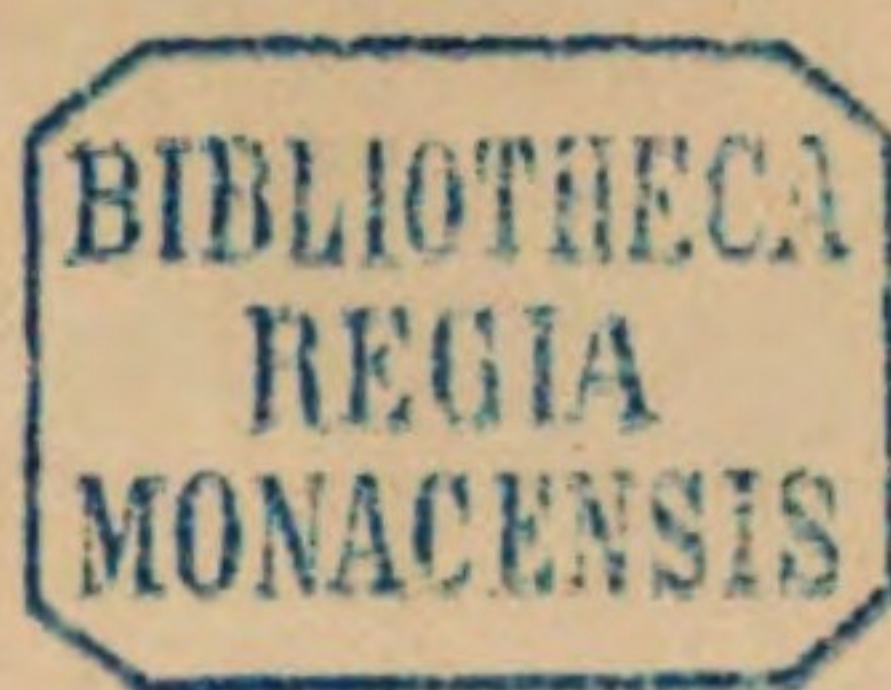
AND HIS WORKS

AND HIS WORKS

AND HIS WORKS

AND HIS WORKS

AND HIS WORKS

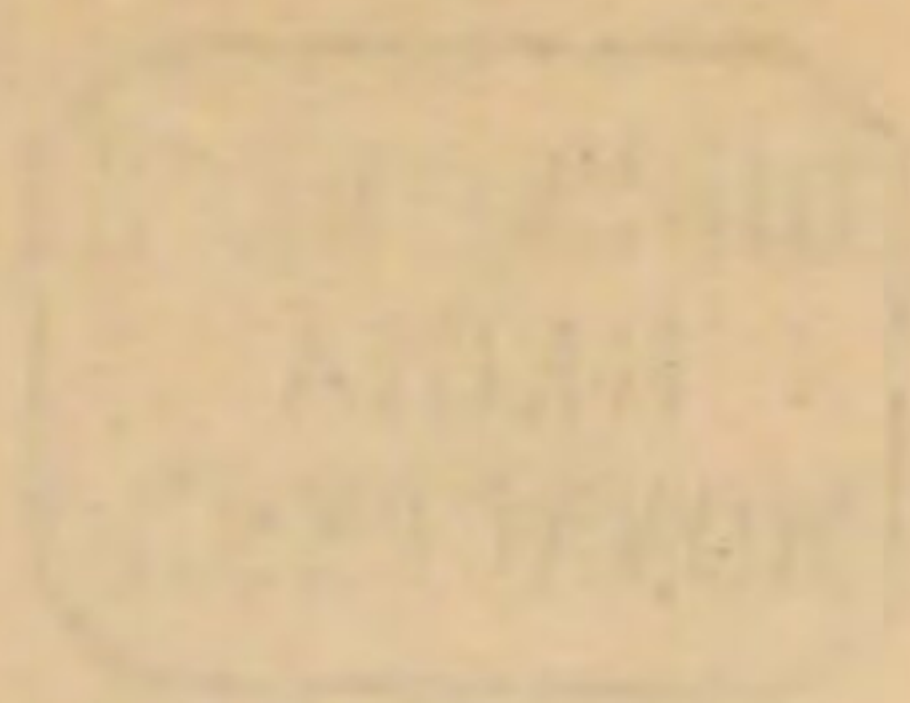


CONTENTS.

	PAGE
THE Preface	vii
ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA	3
Notes to Antony and Cleopatra	155
CYMBELINE	161
Notes to Cymbeline	303
PERICLES	311
Notes to Pericles	425

POEMS.

VENUS AND ADONIS	437
THE RAPE OF LUCRECE	485
SONNETS	551
NOTES TO SONNETS	631
A LOVER'S COMPLAINT	635
NOTE TO A LOVER'S COMPLAINT	648
THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM	651
NOTES TO THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM	668
THE PHŒNIX AND THE TURTLE	670



CONTENTS

10	The Library
2	Library and Congress
102	Notes to Authors and Editors
108	Contents
202	Notes to Contributors
212	Library
222	Notes to Readers

NOTES

22	Notes to Authors
22	The Library and Congress
22	Notes to Contributors
22	Notes to Readers
22	A Library's Contribution
22	Notes to a Library's Community
22	The Library and Congress
22	Notes to the Library and Congress
22	The Library and Congress



PREFACE.

1. THE TRAGEDIE OF ANTHONIE, AND CLEOPATRA, was printed for the first time in the Folio of 1623.

An adaptation of the play for the stage, published by Capell in 1758, is quoted in our notes as 'Capell's Version.'

2. THE TRAGEDIE OF CYMBELINE, which likewise first appeared in the Folio of 1623, is the last play in that volume. The edition of 'Garrick's Version,' quoted in our notes, was published in 1762.

3. PERICLES, PRINCE OF TYRE, was first published, in Quarto, in the year 1609, with the following title-page:

THE LATE, | And much admired Play, | Called | Pericles,
Prince | of Tyre. | With the true Relation of the whole Historie, |
aduentures, and fortunes of the said Prince: | As also, | The
no lesse strange, and worthy accidents, | in the Birth and Life, of
his Daughter | *MARIANA*. | As it hath been diuers and sundry
times acted by | his Maiesties Seruants, at the Globe on | the
Banck-side. | By William Shakespeare. | Imprinted at London
for *Henry Gosson*, and are | to be sold at the signe of the
Sunne in | Pater-noster row, &c. | 1609. |

Another edition was issued in the same year. As the title-pages are absolutely identical, it has hitherto been supposed that there was but one edition, and that the discrepancies between the copies were due to printers' corrections made while the sheets were passing through the press. A careful examination of the different copies has however convinced us that there were two distinct editions, and certain minute indications have enabled us to decide which of the two was the earlier. This we call Q₁. The

second we term Q_2 . We have consulted three copies of Q_1 ; which are found in the Bodleian, the Capell Collection, and the British Museum. The last is marked in the catalogue C. 12. h. 5. Of Q_2 we have collated two copies, one in the Duke of Devonshire's library and one in the British Museum, marked C. 34. k. 36.

Another copy of *Pericles* 1609, is in the Public Library at Hamburg. From a sample of the various readings given in a note by M. Tycho Mommsen, in the preface to his reprint of Wilkins' Novel, we recognize it as a copy of Q_2 .

Besides these, we know of no other copies of the two editions of 1609.

There is also in the British Museum (C. 34. k. 37) a unique copy of an edition in Quarto dated 1611, which formerly belonged to Mr Halliwell. The title-page is as follows:

THE LATE, | And much admired Play, | Called | Pericles,
Prince | of Tyre. | With the true Relation of the whole History, |
aduentures, and fortunes of the sayd Prince: | *As also*, | The
no lesse strange, and worthy accidents, | in the Birth and Life,
of his Daughter | *MARIANA*. | As it hath beene diuers and
sundry times acted by | his Maiestyes Seruants, at the Globe on
| the Banck-side. | By *VVilliam Shakespeare*. | Printed at London
by S. S. | 1611. |

This we call Q_3 . It is printed from a copy of the second Quarto. Two leaves containing part of the second Act are wanting. It is so extremely ill printed, especially in the latter part, that it is in many cases impossible to determine with certainty the punctuation and even the reading.

The Quarto of 1619, our Q_4 , of which there are two copies in the British Museum and one in the Capell Collection, has the following title-page:

THE LATE, | And much admired Play, | CALLED, | Peri-
cles, Prince of | Tyre. | *With the true Relation of the whole Hi-*
story, aduentures, and fortunes of | the saide Prince. | Written by
W. SHAKESPEARE. | Printed for T. P. 1619.

The signatures of this edition are a continuation of those of 'The Whole Contention &c.,' published without date but by the same publisher, shewing that the two plays originally formed part of the same volume. See Vol. v. of the present work, Pref. pp. ix. x.

The edition of 1619 seems to have been printed from that of 1611. With the average number of misprints, it presents many corrections of the text, sometimes certain and generally happy, but all probably conjectural.

There was also an edition in Quarto of 1630, which we term Q₅. Two copies of this are found in the British Museum (C. 34. k. 39, and C. 34. k. 40), which differ in the imprint but are in other respects identical.

The imprint of the former, which is the same as that in the Capell Collection, is as follows:

LONDON, | Printed by *I. N.* for *R. B.* and are to be sould |
at his shop in *Cheapside*, at the signe of the | *Bible*. 1630 |

That of the latter:

LONDON, | Printed by *J. N.* for *R. B.* 1630. |

This fifth Quarto is extremely incorrect.

Another edition, which we call Q₆, was printed five years later, from the fourth Quarto. It bears the following imprint:

Printed at *London* by *Thomas Cotes*, 1635.

The play of *Pericles* was not included in either the first or the second Folio. It was however reprinted, together with other plays wrongly attributed to Shakespeare, in the Folio of 1664 and in that of 1685. The text of the third Folio is taken from that of the sixth Quarto, but with a considerable number of conjectural alterations.

A duodecimo reprint of *Pericles*, taken from the fourth Folio, appeared in 1734.

Rowe included, in both his editions, *Pericles* and the other plays given as Shakespeare's in the third and fourth Folios but not found in the first and second. They were excluded by Pope and subsequent editors, nor were they republished in any edition of Shakespeare till Malone printed

them in his Supplement to Steevens' Shakespeare of 1778, which appeared two years later. Malone, acting on the suggestion of Farmer, included *Pericles* in his edition of Shakespeare, published in 1790. Steevens in 1793 followed his example, and *Pericles* has been republished by all subsequent editors except Mr Keightley. Mr Knight reprinted it with *Locrine* and the other spurious plays. There can be no doubt that the hand of Shakespeare is traceable in many of the scenes, and that throughout the play he largely retouched, and even rewrote, the work of some inferior dramatist. But the text has come down to us in so maimed and imperfect a state that we can no more judge of what the play was when it left the master's hand than we should have been able to judge of *Romeo and Juliet* if we had only had the first Quarto as authority for the text. The plot was founded on Twine's novel, called '*The Patterne of Painefull Aduenters:*' first published in 1576 and reprinted by Mr Collier in the first volume of Shakespeare's Library, together with the story of *Appolinus, the Prince of Tyr*, from Gower's *Confessio Amantis*, a poetical version of the same romance.

Another novel by George Wilkins, avowedly based on the acted drama, was published in 1608, with the following title-page:

THE | Painfull Aduentures | of *Pericles* Prince of | Tyre. |
 Being | The true History of the Play of *Pericles*, as it was | lately
 presented by the worthy and an- | cient Poet *Iohn Gower*. | AT
 LONDON | Printed by T. P. for Nat: Butter, | 1608. |

Before the imprint is a picture of John Gower.

The work, which is interesting as being the first of all 'Tales from Shakespeare' and of considerable use in determining the text of the play, was reprinted by M. Tycho Mommsen in 1857, from a copy in the Public Library at Zurich, with a Preface of his own and an Introduction by Mr Collier.

4. VENUS AND ADONIS was first published in Quarto, in 1593, with the following title-page:

VENUS | AND ADONIS | *Vilia miretur vulgus: mihi flauus
Apollo | Pocula Castalia plena ministret aqua.* | LONDON | Imprint-
ed by Richard Field, and are to be sold at | the signe of the
white Greyhound in | Paules Church-yard. | 1593. |

The printer's device is an anchor, with the motto,
'Anchora Spei.'

This we call Q_1 . It is printed with remarkable accu-
racy, doubtless from the author's own manuscript.

A second edition, also in Quarto, was published in the
following year. The title-page is exactly similar to that
of the first edition, except that the date 1594 is substituted
for 1593. We call this Q_2 .

A third edition was issued in 1596 from the same print-
ing office, with the following imprint:

Imprinted at London by R. F. for | Iohn Harison. | 1596. |

This edition, like all the subsequent ones, is in Octavo,
but in order to avoid using a different set of symbols, we
term it Q_3 .

The fourth edition, Q_4 , bears this imprint:

LONDON | Printed by I. H. | for Iohn Harison. | 1600. |

In the Bodleian copy the title-page is supplied in
manuscript.

This edition was printed from Q_3 . It contains many
erroneous readings, due, it would seem, partly to careless-
ness and partly to wilful alteration, which were repeated in
later copies.

The Bodleian copy once belonged to Malone and was
given to him by Farmer. He says in a manuscript note:
'I have carefully collated the *Venus and Adonis* with the
edition of 1596, with which I have been furnished by Mr
T. Warton; and have noted the variations in the margin.
March 24, 1785. E. M.' Like most careful collations, which
have not been revised, this of Malone's leaves many discre-
pancies unrecorded.

Two new editions were published, as we have discovered,
in the year 1602.

There is extant, as we believe, only a single copy of each, one in the British Museum and one in the Bodleian Library.

The imprint of the former is as follows:

Imprinted at London for *William Leake*, | dwelling at the
signe of the Holy Ghost, in | Paules Church-yard. 1602. |

The title-page of the Bodleian copy is the same as that of the Museum copy, excepting that it has '*vulgus: mihi*' for '*vulgus, mihi*,' and 'Pauls Churchyard' for 'Paules Church-yard,' and the printer's device is different. The similarity of title-page and identity of date have led to the supposition that these were copies of the same edition, but a comparison of the two proves to demonstration that they were different editions. The Bodleian copy is very inferior to the Museum copy in typography, in the quality of the paper, and in accuracy.

The Museum copy formerly belonged to the late Mr George Daniel, who has written in a fly-leaf the following note: 'No other copy of this excessively rare edition is known. Mr Evans was wrong in stating that a copy is in the Malone Collection in the Bodleian Library. No copy is mentioned in the catalogue, nor is there one to be found there.' Mr Daniel had overlooked the existence of the Bodleian copy of 1602, but, as it turns out, his own copy is unique after all. That in the Bodleian has the autograph of R. Burton, author of the *Anatomy of Melancholy*.

We term the Museum copy Q_5 and the Bodleian Q_6 . Neither was printed from the other, but both from Q_4 .

The next edition known to us has the following imprint:

LONDON, | Printed for *W. B.* 1617. |

This we term Q_7 .

The next, our Q_8 , has the imprint:

LONDON, | Printed for *I. P.* 1620. |

A copy exists in the Capell collection. Dr Bandinell

also purchased one for the Bodleian, but it cannot now be found.

The next edition, which we call Q_9 , is remarkable as having been printed at Edinburgh. It is also in Octavo but longer than the English editions. The title-page is as follows:

VENUS | AND | ADONIS. | *Vilia miretur vulgus, mihi flavus*
Apollo | Pocula Castaliâ plena ministret aquâ. | EDINBURGH, |
 Printed by *Iohn Wreittoun*, and | are to bee sold in his Shop a
 litle be- | *neath the Salt Trone.* 1627. |

We believe that this was printed from a manuscript which the writer had copied from Q_6 , but in which he had introduced, probably by happy conjecture, several emendations agreeing with the text of the three earliest editions. The only copy known to exist is in the British Museum.

An edition in the Bodleian wanting the title-page, but catalogued with the date 1630, is referred to by us as Q_{10} .

Whatever be the true date, it is certainly earlier than the next, which we call Q_{11} , bearing the following imprint:

LONDON, | Printed by I. H. and are to be sold by *Francis*
Coules in | the *Old Baily* without Newgate. 1636. |

In the Bodleian catalogue a copy is mentioned of the date 1675, but none such exists in the library itself.

5. The first edition of LUCRECE, which we have called Q_{12} , was published in Quarto in 1594. It has the following title:

LVCRECE. | LONDON. | Printed by Richard Field, for Iohn
 Harrison, and are | to be sold at the signe of the white Grey-
 hound | in Paules Churh-yard. 1594. |

The running title is 'The Rape of Lvcrece.'

Copies of this edition are in the Duke of Devonshire's Library, the British Museum, and the Library of Sion College. In the Bodleian there are two copies, differing

from each other in some important readings, which we have distinguished as Q_1 (Bodl. 1) and Q_1 (Bodl. 2). The former is marked 'Malone 34'; the latter 'Malone Add. 886'.

The second edition was printed in 1598. In order to avoid a different notation we have called this, though in reality an octavo, Q_2 . It has the following title:

LVCRECE. | AT LONDON, | Printed by P. S. for Iohn
Harrison. 1598. |

A copy of this edition is in the Capell collection, which has been collated by Capell with a copy of Q_1 , apparently that in Sion College Library.

The third edition, our Q_3 , also in small octavo, was published in 1600, with the following title:

LVCRECE. | LONDON. | Printed by I. H. for Iohn Harri-
son. | 1600. |

The only copy of this edition with which we are acquainted is in the Bodleian Library. It is bound up with the *Venus and Adonis* of 1600 and was given by Farmer to Malone.

In 1607 appeared, also in octavo, what we have quoted as Q_4 . Its title is:

LVCRECE. | AT LONDON, | Printed be N. O. for Iohn
Ha- | rison. 1607. |

In 1616, the year of Shakespeare's death, it was re-issued with the author's name as 'newly revised'; but as the readings are generally inferior to those of the earlier editions there is no reason for attaching any importance to an assertion which was merely intended to allure purchasers. The title-page of this edition, which we call Q_5 , is as follows:

THE | RAPE | OF | *LVCRECE*. | By | M^r. *William Shake-*
speare. | Newly Reuised. | LONDON: | Printed by *T. S.* for
Roger Iackson, and are | to be solde at his shop neere the
Conduit | in Fleet-street. 1616. |

Copies of this edition are in the British Museum and the Bodleian.

The sixth and last of the earlier editions of any importance appeared in 1624 with the following title :

The | Rape | of | Lvrece. | By | *Mr. William Shakespeare.* | Newly Reuised. | *LONDON.* | Printed by *I. B.* for *Roger Iackson,* and are | to be sold at his shop neere the Conduit | in Fleet-street. 1624. |

A copy of this edition, which we call Q₆, is in the Grenville Collection in the British Museum. Through the kindness of Mr P. H. Frere, we have been enabled to collate another copy which formerly belonged to Sir John Fenn, the editor of the *Paston Letters*.

Of these six editions, the fifth and sixth differ considerably in their readings from the first four, which follow each other without any important variations. An edition bearing the date of 1632 is mentioned in Lowndes' *Bibliographer's Manual*, ed. Bohn, but we have not been able to find it. The last of all, which we have quoted as Q₇, appeared in 1655 and forms part of the same volume with Quarles's *Banishment of Tarquin*.

6. The SONNETS appeared for the first time in 1609. The title of some copies is as follows :

SHAKE-SPEARES, | SONNETS. | Neuer before Imprinted. | AT LONDON. | By *G. Eld* for *T. T.* and are | to be solde by *William Aspley.* | 1609. |

In others the imprint is

AT LONDON | By *G. Eld* for *T. T.* and are | to be solde by *Iohn Wright*, dwelling | at Christ Church gate. | 1609. |

7. At the end of the Sonnets was printed in the same edition A LOVERS COMPLAINT.

8. THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM was first printed in 1599 with the following title :

THE | PASSIONATE | PILGRIME. | By *W. Shakespeare.* | AT LONDON | Printed for *W. Iaggard*, and are | to be sold by *W. Leake*, at the Grey- | hound in Paules Churchyard. | 1599. |

In the middle of sheet C is a second title :

SONNETS | To sundry notes of Musicke. | *AT LONDON* |
Printed for W. Iaggard, and are | to be sold by W. Leake, at the
Grey- | hound in Paules Churchyard. |

A unique copy of this edition, bound up with the *Venus and Adonis* of 1620, is in the Capell Collection. It was once in the possession of 'honest' Tom Martin of Palgrave, and a MS. note informs us that the volume cost a former owner 'but 3 halfpence.'

It was reprinted, together with some poems by Thomas Heywood, in 1612, and the whole were attributed to Shakespeare. The title at first stood thus :

THE | PASSIONATE | PILGRIME. | or | *Certaine Amor-*
ous Sonnets, | *betweene Venus and Adonis*, | *newly corrected and*
aug- | *mented.* | *By W. Shakespere.* | The third Edition. | Where-
unto is newly ad- | ded two Loue-Epistles, the first | from *Paris*
to *Hellen*, and | *Hellens* answer backe | againe to *Paris.* | Printed
by W. Iaggard. | 1612. |

In the Bodleian copy of this edition Malone has written the following note. 'All the poems from Sig. D. 5 were written by Thomas Heywood, who was so offended at Jaggard for printing them under the name of Shakespeare, that he has added a postscript to his *Apology for Actors*, 4to 1612, on this subject, and Jaggard in consequence of it appears to have printed a new title-page to please Heywood, without the name of Shakespeare in it. The former title-page was no doubt intended to be cancelled, but by some inadvertence, they were both prefixed to this copy and I have retained them as a curiosity.'

The corrected title-page on the opposite leaf, A. verso, is, except in the use of italics and Roman letters, the same, omitting '*By W. Shakespere.*'

This is called 'The third Edition,' but no other between 1599 and 1612 is known to exist.

In 1640 a number of the Sonnets, together with some of the Poems from *The Passionate Pilgrim* and *A Lover's Complaint*, were collected into a volume, with some trans-

lations from Ovid and other pieces evidently not by Shakespeare, and published with the following title :

POEMS : | WRITTEN | BY | WIL. SHAKE-SPEARE. | Gent. |
Printed at *London* by *Tho. Cotes*, and are | to be sold by *John Benson*, dwelling in | *S^t. Dunstons Church-yard*. 1640. |

The order of the poems in this volume is very arbitrary, but it is followed in the editions by Gildon (1710), and Sewell (1725 and 1728), as well as those published by Ewing (1771) and by Evans (1775). In all these editions, Sonnets 18, 19, 43, 56, 75, 76, 96 and 126 are omitted, and Sonnets 138 and 144 are given in the form in which they appear in the 'Passionate Pilgrim.'

It was in 1709 (according to Lowndes, *Bibliographer's Manual*, ed. Bohn), that the whole of Shakespeare's Minor Poems were issued in a small 8vo form, under the title,

A Collection of Poems, in Two Volumes ; Being all the Miscellanies of Mr. *William Shakespeare*, which were Publish'd by himself in the Year 1609. and now correctly Printed from those Editions. The First Volume contains, I. VENUS and ADONIS. II. The Rape of LUCRECE. III. The Passionate Pilgrim. IV. Some Sonnets set to sundry Notes of Musick. The Second Volume contains One Hundred and Fifty Four Sonnets, all of them in Praise of his Mistress. II. A Lover's Complaint of his Angry Mistress. *LONDON*: Printed for *Bernard Lintott*, at the *Cross-Keys*, between the Two Temple-Gates in *Fleet-street*.

No editor's name is given, and in Bohn's edition of Lowndes it is wrongly assigned to Gildon, who, as appears by Sewell's Preface, edited the poems in 1710 with an introduction containing remarks upon the plays. The readings from this edition are therefore quoted by us as those of Lintott. In Capell's copy, with which he evidently intended to go to press, there are many corrections and emendations, which we have referred to as 'Capell MS.' This volume appears afterwards to have passed through Farmer's hands, as there is a note in his handwriting at the end of the 'Advertisement.' Possibly therefore it may

have been seen by Malone, and as many of the alterations proposed by Capell were adopted by Malone or subsequent editors, we have indicated this coincidence by quoting them as 'Malone (Capell MS.),' or the like. Capell has left in the same volume a preface to the poems in MS., from the date to which we learn that it was prepared for press in 1766. The separate title-pages to the pieces in this collection all bear the same date 1609, which is that of the first edition of the Sonnets. But in another copy of the first volume only, which is in the Bodleian, the title-pages bear different dates and are in other respects different, though, so far as we have been able to judge, the text of the poems in the Capell and Bodleian copies is identical.

9. THE PHŒNIX AND THE TURTLE first appeared, with Shakespeare's name appended to it, in Chester's 'Loves Martyr: or, Rosalins Complaint,' which was published in 1601.

We have been unable to see a copy of this extremely rare book, and have therefore been compelled to depend upon the excellent facsimile of the poem published by Mr Halliwell in the last volume of his recently completed edition of Shakespeare.

For the collation of those pieces in the *Passionate Pilgrim* which are printed in somewhat different forms in *England's Helicon*, Griffin's *Fidessa*, and by Barnfield, we are indebted to the kindness of Mr H. Bradshaw, Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. The originals are in the Bodleian Library. Mr Bradshaw informs us that the pieces which were printed by Barnfield, numbered VIII and [XXI] in the present edition, are not, as is usually stated, in 'The Encomion of Lady Pecunia,' but among the 'Poems: in diuers humors' at the end of a volume of which the first poem is 'The Complaint of Poetrie, for the Death of Liberalitie.' This though bound with 'The Encomion &c.' has a distinct title and separate signatures.

We have now brought to completion a task which has cost us nearly six years' labour.

The labour, though severe, has been lightened by the assistance and sympathy of many friends¹, and of others personally unknown to us: we have throughout been encouraged by kindly criticism, and by a confident hope that the result would be a contribution of permanent value to English literature.

Neither, again, is the work of collating and editing, at least when undertaken on the large scale which we have attempted, merely the dry, mechanical, repulsive task which it is popularly supposed to be. The judgement has to be exercised at every step, in the settlement of the text, in the application of rules previously laid down, and in discriminating between essential and unessential variations. Thus the labour of a conscientious editor, however humble and unambitious in its aim, is neither servile nor mechanical. If it is often unduly depreciated in public opinion, this is in some degree because each successive editor, being bound to correct the errors of his predecessors, necessarily brings these into undue prominence, while as he cannot in all cases acknowledge, he seems to ignore, the services which they have rendered.

‘The evil that men do lives after them;
The good is oft interred with their bones.’

The plan which we have adopted gives to each his due, and will, we trust, secure a tardy justice for those whose merits have not been sufficiently recognized. But an editor of Shakespeare, even if he misses his meed of fame and praise, finds a sufficient reward in the labour itself. He feels that he is not, in Hallam's phrase, ‘trimming the

¹ We have great pleasure in inscribing on the roll of our benefactors the names of the Rev. Alexander Dyce, the Rev. Canon Robertson, the Rev. W. C. Sidgwick of Merton College, Oxford, Mr C. Knight Watson, Secretary of the Society of Antiquaries, and Mr P. A. Daniel. In the present volume we have had especial assistance from the Rev. H. O. Coxe, Librarian of the Bodleian, and Mr Deutsch and Mr Hamilton, of the British Museum. During the progress of the work we have been much indebted to Mr C. J. Clay, of Trinity College, and to the accurate and intelligent printers who work under his direction at the University Press.

lamp of an ancient sepulchre,' but trimming a lamp which lights modern dwellings, and which will continue to light the dwellings of many generations of men yet to come. It is no mean task, but a noble privilege, to live in daily intercourse with the greatest of merely human men, to acquire a constantly increasing familiarity with the thoughts of the subtlest of thinkers and the language of the most eloquent of poets. The more we endeavour to fathom and to grasp the mind of Shakespeare, the more we appreciate his depth and his sublimity. As our knowledge grows, so also our admiration and our pleasure in the study increase, dashed only by a growing sense of the textual imperfections and uncertainties which stand between the author and his readers. For, besides the recognized difficulties, we are convinced that there are many passages, still easily scanned and construed, and therefore not generally suspected of corruption, which nevertheless have not been printed exactly as they were first written. Some ruder hand has effaced the touch of the master.

And these blemishes cannot be entirely removed, even by the most brilliant conjectural criticism, because the materials are wanting. Little more can be done than has been done already by successive editors and commentators. The attentive readers of our notes will, we are persuaded, come to the same conclusion that we have come to: viz. that the value of these men's labours has been greatly underrated. Nothing can be more unfounded than the notion, so prevalent in Germany, that Shakespeare has till of late years been neglected and undervalued by his countrymen. Even in England this erroneous assertion is frequently repeated, as if it were too obvious to require proof. The genius of Shakespeare and the stupidity of his commentators is a popular antithesis as trite as it is unjust. In this despised class are found some of the most famous and most accomplished Englishmen of their time. And it is a study of great interest to follow them as they exercise their varied talents on the noblest field which the literature of their country afforded: Rowe, himself a dramatist of no mean skill; Pope, with his deep poetic

insight; Theobald, with his fine tact and marvellous ingenuity; Hanmer, whose guesses, however they may pass the sober limits of criticism, are sometimes brilliant, often instructive and never foolish; Warburton, audacious and arrogant, but now and then singularly happy; Johnson, with his masculine common sense; Capell, the most useful of all, whose conscientious diligence is untiring, whose minute accuracy is scarcely ever at fault; Steevens, Malone, Blackstone, Farmer, Tyrwhitt, Rann, Boswell, Singer and Sidney Walker, with all their varied learning; together with their successors of the present generation in England, Germany and America, who have devoted themselves to the illustration of Shakespeare as to a labour of love.

For the contempt into which the earlier editors have fallen, they may thank, in part, their own quarrels. People are content to take each at his rival's estimate. Theobald is held to be the worst of dunces because Pope made him the hero of the *Dunciad*. Bearing this in mind, we have great satisfaction in the thought that there is scarcely an editor of Shakespeare now living to whom we are not indebted for some act of courtesy and kindness.

In the course of our inquiries we have been led to the study of other authors contemporary with or immediately subsequent to Shakespeare, and have thus gathered materials for the elucidation of his text, which must serve for another work, since our limits have compelled us rigorously to exclude them from this. Nevertheless the footnotes of the present work are in effect explanatory, because they contain not only all the material for criticism, but also, in a condensed form, the results of successive speculations. A vast mass of recent criticism, to which we hope to do full justice hereafter, finds no record in these pages, because its results, as far as the improvement of the text is concerned, have been anticipated by earlier commentators.

We take this opportunity of re-stating, more explicitly than before, some of the rules by which we have been

guided in the present work, together with our reasons for adopting them.

1. We have given the text according to modern spelling. A recurrence to antiquated and disused forms would be productive of far more inconvenience than advantage. What is called 'modern' spelling is, in fact, not so much an alteration of the old spelling as a reduction to uniformity, which obviates numberless misinterpretations. Hardly a word can be found which was not in old days occasionally spelt as we spell it now. If Shakespeare himself could come to life again and read his own works in a modern edition, nothing in the spelling would seem to him strange.

Moreover the editions which come nearest to the hand of Shakespeare are, as a rule, the most uniform, that is, the most modern, in spelling: it follows therefore that the variations found in other copies are due to the caprice or indifference of transcribers or printers, and are not generally worth recording, much less worth repeating. We have recorded every variation which seemed instructive or curious in itself, besides all such as might help in the determination of doubtful readings.

Had there been any ground for supposing that Shakespeare corrected his own works as they passed through the press, we might have thought ourselves bound to retain the original spelling and even the punctuation, at least in those works which were printed during his lifetime. But in all probability not one of his works was thus corrected, nor, with few exceptions, were they printed from the author's manuscript. In earlier writers, like Chaucer, spelling is of importance, because it indicates the changes which were undergone by words before they came into their present shape, and so marks the various stages in their history, while at the same time it helps to preserve the inflections which were disused altogether before the time of Elizabeth. In the case of Spenser, the spelling is an essential part of the affectedly archaic character of his chief poem,

and on this account should be retained. But none of these reasons apply to Shakespeare.

2. We have somewhere read, or heard, a suggestion that the text of the first Folio ought to be taken as a basis for a critical edition of Shakespeare. Those who have made such a proposal can scarcely be aware of the multitude of errors in reading and punctuation, and of the important omissions, which are found in the first Folio. That volume is far from containing the 'complete works' of Shakespeare. And in the great majority of cases where a previous Quarto exists, the Quarto and not the Folio is our best authority.

Besides, another reprint of the first Folio is unnecessary, since the splendid reproduction by photo-zincography, executed under Mr Staunton's superintendence, and the extremely accurate reprint published by Mr L. Booth, and edited, as we understand, by Mr Charles Wright.

3. In the selection of readings for the text we have conformed to the practice of all judicious editors of ancient classics. The more experience an editor has, the more cautious he will be in the introduction of conjectural emendations, not, assuredly, because his confidence in the earliest texts increases, but because he gains a greater insight into the manifold and far-removed sources of error. The insertions, marginal and interlinear, and doubtless occasional errors, of the author's own manuscript, the mistakes, deliberate alterations and attempted corrections of successive transcribers and of the earliest printer, result at last in corruptions which no conjecture can with certainty emend. Therefore in all cases of doubt we have inclined to the retention of the text which has the best authority. But we have throughout endeavoured to bear in mind that rules are good servants but bad masters, and that high above all rules stands the golden rule of moderation dictated by common sense.

4. While dealing freely with the spelling, we have desired to leave intact the diction of Shakespeare. This

has not prevented us from adopting frequent corrections of the grammar of the most ancient texts. Many false concords found in the Folio do not occur in the corresponding passages of the earlier Quartos and are consequently due to the copyist or printer; we are therefore justified in adopting similar corrections in other cases where the earlier authority is wanting. No doubt, grammatical rules were less rigorous in Shakespeare's time, and the necessities of rhyme often led him to employ constructions which would be inadmissible now. These we of course retain. And again, in the discourse of his clowns and rustics the author used a language suitable to the speakers. This no one would think of changing.

But it is sometimes difficult to draw the line and determine what belongs to orthography and what to diction. With all possible vigilance, perfect consistency is unattainable.

5. With regard to punctuation, we have introduced no novelty. As a general rule we have been sparing in the use of stops, but the clearness of each sentence has been our paramount consideration.

6. In the use of the apostrophe as a guide to the metrical pronunciation, which is very arbitrary and irregular in the older texts and has been generally disused by modern poets, we have adopted the following rule: to retain the 'e' when it is an essential part of the verb and to substitute an apostrophe where the 'e' is a part of the inflection. Thus we write in all cases 'loved,' 'assumed,' 'approved,' not 'lov'd,' 'assum'd,' 'approv'd,' and 'touch'd,' 'mark'd,' 'restrain'd,' whenever the metre requires them to be so pronounced. This *via media*, which avoids metrical uncertainties on the one hand and verbal ambiguities on the other, is sanctioned by the practice of the Poet Laureate.

6. We have retained one archaism: namely, 'ld' as an abbreviation of 'would', the most general form in the

Quartos and Folios. Our reason is that such a form cannot possibly mislead a reader, while the modern form 'd', used indifferently as the abbreviation of 'would' and 'had', leads to obscurity in all cases where the present tense and the past participle of a verb are identical in form, or where the present tense of one verb is identical with the past participle of another.

Subjoined is a list in chronological order of the editions which we have completely collated, and of the works which we have consulted throughout. We have not included a multitude of other books which we have occasionally referred to, but which have not furnished us with any various readings. Neither, except in one instance, have we included periodicals in our list. Many names attached in our foot-notes to conjectural emendations will not be found in the following list, because the authors did not publish their notes in a separate form, but only communicated them to different editors or to periodicals, or else left them in manuscript.

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1577. Holinshed, <i>Chronicles</i> . | 1598. Richard II. |
| 1579. Plutarch's Lives, trans.
North. | Love's Labour's Lost. |
| 1591. The Troublesome Raigne
of Iohn King of England. | Henry IV. part 1. |
| 1593. Venus and Adonis. | Richard III. |
| 1594. Venus and Adonis. | Lucrece. |
| Lucrece. | Barnfield, <i>The Encomion of
Lady Pecunia, &c.</i> |
| The First part of the Con-
tention betwixt the two
famous houses of Yorke
and Lancaster. | 1599. Romeo and Juliet. |
| 1595. The True Tragedie of
Richard Duke of York. | Henry IV. part. 1. |
| 1596. Venus and Adonis. | The Passionate Pilgrim. |
| Griffin, <i>Fidessa</i> . | 1600. Much Ado about Nothing. |
| 1597. Richard II. | Midsummer Night's Dream |
| Richard III. | Q ₁ . |
| Romeo and Juliet. | Midsummer Night's Dream |
| Weelkes, <i>Madrigals</i> . | Q ₂ . |
| | Merchant of Venice Q ₁ . |
| | Merchant of Venice Q ₂ . |
| | Henry IV. part 2. |
| | The Cronicle History of
Henry the fift. |

- The First part of the Con-
 tention, &c.
 The True Tragedie of
 Richard Duke of York.
 Titus Andronicus.
 Venus and Adonis.
 Lucrece.
 England's Helicon.
 England's Parnassus.
 1601. Chester, *Love's Martyr*.
 1602. Merry Wives of Windsor.
 The Chronicle History of
 Henry the fift.
 Richard III.
 Venus and Adonis Q₅.
 Venus and Adonis Q₆.
 1603. Hamlet.
 1604. Henry IV. part 1.
 Hamlet.
 1605. Richard III.
 Hamlet.
 1607. Lucrece.
 1608. Richard II.
 Henry IV. part 1.
 The Chronicle History of
 Henry the fift.
 King Lear Q₁.
 King Lear Q₂.
 Wilkins, *The Painfull Ad-
 ventures of Pericles Prince
 of Tyre*.
 1609. Troilus and Cressida } Q.
 Troilus and Cressida }
 Romeo and Juliet.
 Pericles Q₁.
 Pericles Q₂.
 Shakespeare's Sonnets.
 1611. The First and second Part
 of the troublesome Raigne
 of John King of England.
 Titus Andronicus.
 Hamlet.
 Pericles.
 1612. Richard III.
 The Passionate Pilgrim.
 1613. Henry IV. part 1.
 1615. Richard II.
 1616. Lucrece.
 1617. The famous Victories of
 Henry the Fift.
 Venus and Adonis.
 1619. Merry Wives of Windsor.
 The whole Contention be-
 tweene the two Famous
 Houses, Lancaster and
 Yorke.
 Pericles.
 1620. Venus and Adonis.
 1622. The First and second part
 of the troublesome Raigne
 of Iohn King of England.
 Henry IV. part 1.
 Richard III.
 Othello.
 1623. Shakespeare's Comedies,
 Histories, and Tragedies
 (First Folio).
 1624. Lucrece.
 1627. Venus and Adonis.
 1629. Richard III.
 1630. Merry Wives of Windsor.
 Othello.
 Pericles.
 Venus and Adonis.
 1631. Love's Labour's Lost.
 The Taming of the Shrew.
 1632. Henry IV. part 1.
 Shakespeare's Comedies,
 Histories, and Tragedies
 (Second Folio).
 1634. Richard II.
 Richard III.
 1635. Pericles.
 1636. Venus and Adonis.
 1637. Merchant of Venice.
 Romeo and Juliet.
 Hamlet.
 1639. Henry IV. part 1.
 1640. Sonnets, &c.
 1652. The Merchant of Venice.
 1655. Othello.
 King Lear.

- Lucrece.
1664. Shakespeare's Comedies, Histories, and Tragedies (Third Folio).
1669. The Tempest, altered by Dryden and D'Avenant.
1673. Macbeth, adapted by D'Avenant.
- The Law against Lovers (altered from *Measure for Measure* and *Much Ado about Nothing*, by D'Avenant).
1674. Macbeth (players' edition).
1676. Hamlet (players' edition).
1685. Shakespeare's Comedies, Histories, and Tragedies (Fourth Folio).
- Hamlet (players' edition).
1687. Titus Andronicus, altered by Ravenscroft.
1691. Julius Cæsar (players' ed.).
1695. Hamlet (players' edition).
- Othello (players' edition).
1700. Measure for Measure (players' edition).
1701. The Jew of Venice (adapted from *The Merchant of Venice* by Lord Lansdowne).
1703. Hamlet (players' edition).
- Hamlet, ed. Hughs.
1709. Shakespeare, ed. Rowe, 1st edition, 6 vols.
- A Collection of Poems, &c. (Lintott).
1710. Shakespeare's Poems, ed. Gildon.
1714. Shakespeare, ed. Rowe, Second edition, 8 vols.
1725. Shakespeare, ed. Pope, 1st edition, 6 vols.
- Shakespeare's Poems, ed. Sewell, 1st edition.
1726. Theobald, *Shakespeare Restored*.
1728. Shakespeare, ed. Pope and Sewell, 2nd edition, 10 vols.
1731. Jortin, *Miscellaneous Observations upon Authors Ancient and Modern*, vol. 2 (containing Theobald's conjectures on Shakespeare's Poems).
1733. Shakespeare, ed. Theobald, 1st edition.
1740. Shakespeare, ed. Theobald, 2nd edition.
- Peck, *Explanatory and critical Notes on divers Passages of Shakespeare's plays* (In Peck's *Memoirs of Milton*, pp. 223—254).
1744. Shakespeare, ed. Hanmer, 1st edition.
1745. Shakespeare, ed. Hanmer, 2nd edition.
- Johnson (Dr.), *Miscellaneous Observations on the Tragedy of Macbeth, &c.*
1746. Upton, *Critical Observations on Shakespeare*.
1747. Shakespeare, ed. Warburton.
1748. Whalley, *An Enquiry into the Learning of Shakespeare*.
1750. Holt, *Remarks on the Tempest*.
1752. *Miscellaneous Observations on the Tragedy of Hamlet, Prince of Denmark*.
1754. Grey, *Critical, Historical, and Explanatory Notes on Shakespeare*.
1758. Edwards, *The Canons of Criticism*, 6th ed., with Roderick's *Remarks on Shakespear*.
- Antony and Cleopatra,

- adapted by Capell and Garrick.
1762. Cymbeline, with alterations (Garrick).
1765. Heath, *A Revisal of Shakespeare's Text*.
Shakespeare, ed. Johnson.
1766. Tyrwhitt, *Observations and Conjectures upon some Passages of Shakespeare*.
Steevens, Twenty of the Plays of Shakespeare (reprints).
1767. Farmer, *An Essay on the Learning of Shakespeare*.
1768. Shakespeare, ed. Capell.
1770. King Lear, ed. Jennens.
1771. Shakespeare, Plays (Johnson's text) and Poems (published by Ewing).
1773. Shakespeare, ed. Johnson and Steevens.
Hamlet, ed. Jennens.
Othello, ed. Jennens.
Macbeth, ed. Jennens.
1774. Julius Cæsar, ed. Jennens.
Capell, *Notes and Various Readings to Shakespeare*, Vol. 1.
1775. Griffiths (Mrs), *The Morality of Shakespeare's Dramas illustrated*.
Poems written by Mr William Shakespeare (Reprinted for Thomas Evans. n. d.).
1778. Shakespeare, ed. Johnson and Steevens.
- 1779—1781. Capell, *Notes and Various Readings to Shakespeare*, ed. Collins.
1779. Nichols, Six Old Plays, on which Shakespeare founded his Measure for Measure, Comedy of Errors, Taming of the Shrew, King John, K. Henry IV. and K. Henry V., King Lear.
1780. Malone, *Supplement to the edition of Shakespeare's Plays published in 1778*.
1783. Ritson, *Remarks, critical and illustrative, on the text and notes of the last edition of Shakspeare*.
1785. Mason, *Comments on the last edition of Shakespeare's Plays*.
Shakespeare, ed. Steevens.
- 1786—1794. Shakespeare, ed. Rann.
1790. Shakespeare, ed. Malone.
1793. Shakespeare, ed. Steevens.
1794. King Lear, ed. Eccles.
Cymbeline, ed. Eccles.
Whiter, *Specimen of a Commentary on Shakspeare*.
1796. Plumptre, *Observations on Hamlet*.
1798. Mason, *Comments on the Plays of Beaumont and Fletcher, with an Appendix containing some further observations on Shakespeare*.
1799. Macbeth, ed. Harry Rowe [Dr. A Hunter]. 2nd ed.
1803. Shakespeare, ed. Reed (First Variorum edition).
1805. Chedworth (Lord), *Notes upon some of the obscure passages in Shakespeare's Plays*.
Seymour, *Remarks, critical, conjectural, and explanatory, upon the Plays of Shakespeare*.
1806. The Poetical Works of William Shakespeare.
1807. Douce, *Illustrations of Shakespeare*.

- Mason, *Comments on the several editions of Shakespeare's Plays*.
 Page, *Comments on the Commentators of Shakespeare*.
 1808. Weston, *Short Notes on Shakspeare*.
 1813. Shakespeare, ed. Reed, &c. (Second Variorum edition).
 1814. *Explanations and Emendations of some Passages in the text of Shakespeare and of Beaumont and Fletcher*. By Martinus Scriblerus.
 1815. Becket, *Shakespeare's Himself Again*.
 1817. Nichols, *Illustrations of the Literary History of the Eighteenth century*, Vol. II. (containing letters of Theobald, Warburton, and Thirlby on Shakespeare).
 1819. Jackson, *Shakespeare's Genius justified*.
 1820. Hamlet and As You Like It, ed. Caldecott.
 1821. Shakespeare, ed. Boswell (Third Variorum edition).
 1822. Nares, *Glossary*.
 1825. The first edition of the Tragedy of Hamlet, by William Shakespeare (reprint by Nicol for Payne and Foss).
 Shakespeare, ed. Harness.
 1826. Shakspeare, ed. Singer.
 1832. The Poems of Shakespeare, ed. Dyce.
 Hamlet and As You Like It, ed. Caldecott. 2nd ed.
 1836. Coleridge, *Literary Remains*.
 1838. Shakespeare, ed. Campbell.
 1839—1842. Shakspere, ed. Knight (Pictorial edition).
 1842—1844. Shakespeare, ed. Collier.
 1843. Collier, *Shakespeare's Library*.
 1844. Dyce, *Remarks on Mr Collier's and Mr Knight's editions of Shakespeare*.
 The Shakespeare Society's Papers, Vol. I. (containing Blackstone's conjectures).
 1844, 1845. Clarke (Mrs Cowden), *Concordance to Shakespeare*.
 The vols. of the *Gentleman's Magazine* for these years contain Mitford's Conjectures.
 1845. Hunter, *New Illustrations of the Life, Studies and Writings of Shakespeare*.
 The Shakespeare Society's Papers, Vol. II. (containing Barron Field's conjectures).
 1846. Badham, *Criticism applied to Shakspeare*.
 1847. Shakespeare, ed. Verplanck.
 1851, 1852. Shakspeare, ed. Hazlitt.
 1851. Shakspeare, ed. Knight (National edition).
 Shakespeare, ed. Phelps.
 1852. Collier, *Notes and Emendations to the Text of Shakespeare's Plays from the Early Manuscript corrections in a copy of the Folio, 1632*.
 Delius, *Shakspeare-Lexicon*.
 1853—1866. Shakespeare, ed. Halliwell.
 1853. Shakespeare, ed. Collier (one-volume edition).

- Singer, *The Text of Shakespeare vindicated from the interpolations and corruptions advocated by John Payne Collier, Esq. in his Notes and Emendations.*
- Dyce, *A Few Notes on Shakespeare.*
- Hunter, *A Few Words in reply to the Animadversions of the Reverend Mr Dyce, &c.*
- Elwin, *Shakespeare Restored* (containing an edition of Macbeth).
- Fennell, *Shakspeare Repository.*
1854. Walker (W. Sidney), *Shakespeare's Versification.*
- White (Richard Grant), *Shakespeare's Scholar.*
- Shakspeare, ed. Knight (Stratford edition).
- 1854—1856. Shakspeare, ed. Delius.
1855. *The Poems of William Shakespeare*, ed. Bell.
1856. Shakespeare, ed. Singer (2nd edition).
- Mitford, *Cursory Notes on various passages in the Text of Beaumont and Fletcher, as edited by the Rev. Alexander Dyce; and on his 'Few Notes on Shakespeare.'*
- Collier, *Seven Lectures on Shakespeare and Milton, by the late S. T. Coleridge. With a list of all the MS. Emendations in Mr Collier's Folio Shakespeare of 1632.*
- Badham, *The Text of Shakespeare* (Cambridge Essays).
- 1857—1860. Shakespeare, ed. Staunton.
1857. Shakespeare, ed. Dyce. Craik, *The English of Shakespeare.*
- Hamlet, ed. Elze.
- Wilkins, *Pericles Prince of Tyre* (reprint by Mommsen).
1858. Shakespeare, ed. Collier, 2nd edition.
- 1859—1862. Shakespeare, ed. Richard Grant White.
1859. Shakespeare's Romeo und Julia, ed. Mommsen.
- Dyce, *Strictures on Mr Collier's new edition of Shakespeare*, 1858.
- Maginn, *Shakspeare Papers.*
- Craik, *The English of Shakespeare*, 2nd edition.
- Hamlet (lithographic reprint of the ed. of 1603).
- Hamlet (lithographic reprint of the ed. of 1604).
- Ingleby, *The Shakspeare Fabrications.*
1860. Hamilton, *Inquiry into the Genuineness of the Manuscript Corrections in Mr J. P. Collier's Annotated Shakspeare 1632, &c.*
- Walker (W. Sidney), *A Critical Examination of the Text of Shakespeare*, ed. Lettsom.
- The Devonshire 'Hamlets.' (A reprint of the editions of 1603 and 1604).
- Jervis, *Proposed Emendations to the Text of Shakespeare's Plays.*
- Brae, Collier, Coleridge, and Shakespeare.
1861. Ingleby, *A complete view of the Shakspeare controversy.*

- 1861, 1862. Nichols, *Notes on Shakespeare*.
- 1862—1864. Shakespeare (reprint by Booth of the first Folio).
1862. Cartwright, *The Footsteps of Shakespeare*.
Bailey, *On the Received Text of Shakespeare's Dramatic Works and its improvement*.
Shakespeare's Sonnets (photo-zincographic reprint of the edition of 1609).
- 1863—1864. Shakespeare, ed. Hudson.
- 1864--1866. Shakespeare, ed. Dyce (2nd edition).
1864. Shakespeare, ed. Charles and Mary Cowden Clarke.
- Shakspeare, ed. Delius, 2nd edition.
- Shakespeare, ed. Clark and Wright (Globe edition).
- Shakespeare, ed. Keightley.
- Coriolanus, ed. Leo.
1865. Wellesley, *Stray notes on the Text of Shakespeare*.
Arrowsmith, *Shakespeare's editors and commentators*.
Pericles (reprinted by Booth from the third Folio).
1866. Cartwright, *New Readings in Shakspeare*.
Bailey, *On the received Text of Shakespeare, &c.* Vol. II.
- Massey, *Shakespeare's Sonnets never before interpreted, &c.*

ADDENDA.

ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA.

- I. 2. 64. *of the]* *of thy* P. A. Daniel conj.
- I. 3. 26. *treasons]* *treason* S. Walker conj.
- II. 2. 48. Add to note, *Was you for theme*, Mitford conj.
- II. 2. 75, 76. *you When....Alexandria; you]* *you: When....Alexandria*
you Lloyd conj.
- II. 2. 114. Add to note, *your confederates atone* Lloyd conj.
- II. 2. 236. *power breathe]* *pour breath* P. A. Daniel conj.
- III. 13. 55. *right royal]* Spoken by Thyreus, P. A. Daniel conj.
- III. 13. 195. *outstare]* *outflare* P. A. Daniel conj.
- IV. 4. 31. *check]* *cheek* Capell conj. (withdrawn).

CYMBELINE.

- I. 4. 20. *quality]* *inequality* Cartwright conj.
- II. 2. 49. Add to note, *cheer the raven's eye* Cartwright conj.
- II. 4. 24. Add to note, *winged* Cartwright conj.
- III. 4. 50. Add to note, *Whose favour was her painting* Cartwright conj.
- III. 4. 148. Add to note, *Happy and* Cartwright conj.

VENUS AND ADONIS.

- 78. *a more delight]* *an o'er-delight* Warburton conj.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

- 104. *sight]* *fight* Malone, 1790 (a misprint).
- 145. *battle's]* Bell. *battles'* Malone. No apostrophe in Qq.
- 1614. *Where]* *Wherein* Sewell (ed. 2).

SONNETS.

- v. 7. *Sap check'd]* Hyphened in Steevens' Reprint of Q.

ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA.

VOL. IX.

B

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

ANTONY,
OCTAVIUS CÆSAR, } triumvirs.
LEPIDUS,
SEXTUS POMPEIUS.

DOMITIUS ENOBARBUS,
VENTIDIUS,
EROS,
SCARUS,
DERCETAS,
DEMETRIUS,
PHILO, } friends to Antony.

MÆCENAS,
AGRIPPA,
DOLABELLA,
PROCULEIUS,
THYREUS,
GALLUS, } friends to Cæsar.

MENAS,
MENECRATES, } friends to Sextus Pompeius.
VARRIUS,

TAURUS, lieutenant-general to Cæsar.

CANIDIUS, lieutenant-general to Antony.

SILIUS, an officer in Ventidius's army.

EUPHRONIUS, an ambassador from Antony to Cæsar.

ALEXAS,
MARDIAN, a eunuch, } attendants on Cleopatra.
SELEUCUS,
DIOMEDES,

A Soothsayer.

A Clown.

CLEOPATRA, queen of Egypt.

OCTAVIA, sister to Cæsar, and wife to Antony.

CHARMIAN, } attendants on Cleopatra.
IRAS,

Officers, Soldiers, Messengers, and other Attendants.

SCENE: *In several parts of the Roman empire.*

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ. First given, imperfectly, by Rowe.

ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA.

ACT I.

SCENE I. *Alexandria. A room in Cleopatra's palace.*

Enter DEMETRIUS and PHILO.

Phi. Nay, but this dotage of our general's
O'erflows the measure: those his goodly eyes,
That o'er the files and musters of the war
Have glow'd like plated Mars, now bend, now turn,
The office and devotion of their view
Upon a tawny front: his captain's heart,
Which in the scuffles of great fights hath burst
The buckles on his breast, reneges all temper,
And is become the bellows and the fan
To cool a gipsy's lust.

5

*Flourish. Enter ANTONY, CLEOPATRA, her Ladies, the Train,
with Eunuchs fanning her.*

Look, where they come:

10

ACT I. SCENE I.] See note (1).

Alexandria...palace.] Capell.
Alexandria in Ægypt. Rowe. The
Palace at Alexandria in Egypt. Theo-
bald.

1. *general's*] *generals* F₁. *generall*
F₂. *general* F₃F₄.

2. *O'erflows.....eyes,*] One line in
F₁F₂F₃. Two in F₄.

4. *Have...turn,*] One line in Rowe.
Two in Ff.

6. *captain's*] *captain* Rann.

7. *fight*] *sights* F₂.

8. *reneges*] F₄. *reneages* F₁F₂F₃.
reneagues Coleridge conj. *reneyes* Bos-
well conj. *renies* Singer conj. *reneags*
Grant White.

10. *To...come:*] One line in Rowe.
Two in Ff.

cool] *kindle and to cool* John-
son conj.

Flourish.] Ff. *Flourish with-*
in. Dyce.

Enter.....fanning her.] Ff.
Transferred by Rowe to follow *come:*
by Dyce to follow line 13.

Take but good note, and you shall see in him
The triple pillar of the world transform'd
Into a strumpet's fool : behold and see.

Cleo. If it be love indeed, tell me how much.

Ant. There's beggary in the love that can be reckon'd. 15

Cleo. I'll set a bourn how far to be beloved.

Ant. Then must thou needs find out new heaven, new
earth.

Enter an Attendant.

Att. News, my good lord, from Rome.

Ant. Grates me: the sum.

Cleo. Nay, hear them, Antony :

Fulvia perchance is angry ; or, who knows 20
If the scarce-bearded Cæsar have not sent
His powerful mandate to you, ' Do this, or this ;
Take in that kingdom, and enfranchise that ;
Perform't, or else we damn thee.'

Ant. How, my love !

Cleo. Perchance ! nay, and most like : 25
You must not stay here longer, your dismissal
Is come from Cæsar ; therefore hear it, Antony.
Where's Fulvia's process ? Cæsar's I would say ? both ?
Call in the messengers. As I am Egypt's queen,
Thou blushest, Antony, and that blood of thine 30
Is Cæsar's homager : else so thy cheek pays shame

12. *The...world*] Put in parentheses in F₁.

13. *fool*] *stool* Warburton. *tool* Grey conj.

17. Enter an Attendant.] Capell. Enter a Messenger. Ff.

18. Att.] Capell. Mes. Ff.

Rome.] *Rome*— Keightley.

Grates me: the sum.] *Grates me, the summe.* F₁. *Rate me, the summe.* F₂F₃. *Rate me, the summ.* F₄. *Rate me the sum.* Rowe. *It grates me. Tell the sum.* Pope. *'T grates me:—The sum.* Capell.

Grates me:] Continued to

Messenger. Anon. conj. (Gent. Mag. LX. 307).

19. *them,*] *it* Pope. *them all, I pr'ythee,* Seymour conj.

22. *mandate to you, 'Do*] *mandate, Do you* Seymour conj.

24. *damn*] *doom* Collier MS.

28. *Cæsar's.....both?*] (*Cæsars I would say*) *both?* Ff. *Cæsar's? I'd say, both?* Pope.

both?] om. Seymour conj.

29. *I am*] *I'm* Pope.

31. *else*] om. Pope.

cheek pays] *cheeke payes* F₁F₂. *cheeks payes* F₃. *cheeks pay* F₄.

When shrill-tongued Fulvia scolds. The messengers!

Ant. Let Rome in Tiber melt, and the wide arch
Of the ranged empire fall! Here is my space.

Kingdoms are clay: our dungy earth alike 35

Feeds beast as man: the nobleness of life

Is to do thus; when such a mutual pair [Embracing.

And such a twain can do't, in which I bind,

On pain of punishment, the world to weet

We stand up peerless.

Cleo. Excellent falsehood!

40

Why did he marry Fulvia, and not love her?

I'll seem the fool I am not; Antony

Will be himself.

Ant. But stirr'd by Cleopatra.

Now, for the love of Love and her soft hours,

Let's not confound the time with conference harsh: 45

There's not a minute of our lives should stretch

Without some pleasure now. What sport to-night?

Cleo. Hear the ambassadors.

Ant. Fie, wrangling queen!

Whom every thing becomes, to chide, to laugh,

To weep; whose every passion fully strives 50

To make itself, in thee, fair and admired!

No messenger but thine; and all alone

To-night we'll wander through the streets and note

The qualities of people. Come, my queen;

32. *messengers!*] Collier. *messen-*
gers. Ff. *messengers*—Theobald.

34. *the ranged*] *the raing'd* F₁F₂.
the raign'd F₃F₄. *the rais'd* Rowe.
derang'd Johnson conj. *the rank'd*
Becket conj.

37. [Embracing.] Pope. om. Ff.

39. *On*] *One* F₁.

40. *Cleo.*] *Cleo.* [aside. Johnson.
Excellent] *O excelling* Seymour
conj.

42. *I'll*] *I* Capell.

42, 43. *I'll...himself.*] Divided as
by Pope. One line in Ff.

43, 44. *himself...Now,*] *himself,*
but stirr'd by Cleopatra. Ant. *Now*
Upton conj.

44. *her*] *his* Rowe.

47. *pleasure now.* *What*] *pleasure*
new: what Warburton. *pleasure:*
now, what Jackson conj.

50. *whose*] F₂F₃F₄. *who* F₁.
fully] *fitly* Collier MS.

52, 53. *No...To-night*] Divided as
by Rowe. One line in Ff.

52. *messenger but thine;*] *messenger*
but thine, Ff. *messenger; but thine*
Malone.

Last night you did desire it. Speak not to us.

55

[*Exeunt Ant. and Cleo. with their train.*]

Dem. Is Cæsar with Antonius prized so slight?

Phi. Sir, sometimes, when he is not Antony,
He comes too short of that great property
Which still should go with Antony.

Dem. I am full sorry
That he approves the common liar, who
Thus speaks of him at Rome: but I will hope
Of better deeds to-morrow. Rest you happy! [*Exeunt.*]

60

SCENE II. *The same. Another room.*

Enter CHARMIAN, IRAS, ALEXAS, and a Soothsayer.

Char. Lord Alexas, sweet Alexas, most any thing Alex-
as, almost most absolute Alexas, where's the soothsayer that
you praised so to the queen? O, that I knew this husband,
which, you say, must charge his horns with garlands!

55. [*Exeunt.....*] Steevens, after
Capell. *Exeunt with the Traine.* Ff.

56. *slight*] *light* Grey conj.

59—62. *I am...happy!*] Arranged
as by Johnson. Prose in Ff and Rowe.
Verse first by Pope.

59. *I am full sorry*] *I'm sorry*
Pope.

60, 61. *liar, who Thus speaks of*
him] *liar Fame, Who speaks him thus*
Pope, ending line 60 at *Fame*.

SCENE II.] Pope.

The same. Another room.]
Capell.

Enter...Soothsayer.] Steevens. *En-*
ter Enobarbus, Charmian,..... Rowe.
Enter Alexas, Iras, Charmian, Sooth-
sayer, and Others. Capell. *Enter*
Enobarbus, Lamprius, a Southsayer,
Rannius, Lucillius, Charmian, Iras,

Mardian the Eunuch, and Alexas. Ff
(a Soothsayer, F₄).

1—4. *Lord Alexas.....garlands!*]
Prose in Ff. Six lines of verse in
Capell, omitting *Lord*.

1. *Lord*] Johnson. *L.* Ff. om.
Pope.

sweet] *most sweet* Collier (Col-
lier MS.).

2. *almost most*] *nay, almost most*
Capell. *almost-most* Nicholson conj.

3. *so*] om. F₃F₄.

3, 4. *O...garlands!*] As verse, S.
Walker conj.

4. *charge*] Theobald (Warburton
and Southern MS.). *change* Ff. *chain*
Jackson conj. *hang* Williams conj.

charge his horns with] *change*
for horns his Hanmer.

Alex. Soothsayer!

5

Sooth. Your will?

Char. Is this the man? Is't you, sir, that know things?

Sooth. In nature's infinite book of secrecy

A little I can read.

Alex. Show him your hand.

Enter ENOBARBUS.

Eno. Bring in the banquet quickly; wine enough
Cleopatra's health to drink.

10

Char. Good sir, give me good fortune.

Sooth. I make not, but foresee.

Char. Pray then, foresee me one.

Sooth. You shall be yet far fairer than you are.

15

Char. He means in flesh.

Iras. No, you shall paint when you are old.

Char. Wrinkles forbid!

Alex. Vex not his prescience; be attentive.

Char. Hush!

20

Sooth. You shall be more loving than beloved.

Char. I had rather heat my liver with drinking.

Alex. Nay, hear him.

Char. Good now, some excellent fortune! Let me be
married to three kings in a forenoon, and widow them all:
let me have a child at fifty, to whom Herod of Jewry may
do homage: find me to marry me with Octavius Cæsar, and
companion me with my mistress.

25

Sooth. You shall outlive the lady whom you serve.

Char. O excellent! I love long life better than figs.

30

5. *Soothsayer!*] Hanmer. *Soothsayer.* Ff. *Soothsayer*,—Theobald.

8, 9. *In...read.*] As verse first by Theobald. Prose in Ff.

9. *Enter Enobarbus.*] Capell. om. QqFf.

10. *Eno.*] *Eno.* [to some within. Capell.

13. *I]* *Madam, I* Hanmer, reading *Cleopatra's...foresee* as two lines, the first ending *me*.

14—16. *Pray...flesh.*] Two lines, the first ending *yet*, in Hanmer.

17. *when you are old]* *when old* Hanmer.

19. *prescience]* F₁F₂. *patience* F₃ F₄.

22. *drinking]* *much drinking* Hanmer.

27. *me to...with]* Ff. *me, to...with* Pope. *me, to...with*, Hanmer.

Sooth. You have seen and proved a fairer former fortune
Than that which is to approach.

Char. Then belike my children shall have no names :
prithee, how many boys and wenches must I have ?

Sooth. If every of your wishes had a womb, 35
And fertile every wish, a million.

Char. Out, fool ! I forgive thee for a witch.

Alex. You think none but your sheets are privy to your
wishes.

Char. Nay, come, tell Iras hers. 40

Alex. We'll know all our fortunes.

Eno. Mine and most of our fortunes to-night shall
be—drunk to bed.

Iras. There's a palm presages chastity, if nothing else.

Char. E'en as the o'erflowing Nilus presageth famine. 45

Iras. Go, you wild bedfellow, you cannot soothsay.

Char. Nay, if an oily palm be not a fruitful prognostic-
ation, I cannot scratch mine ear. Prithee, tell her but a
worky-day fortune.

Sooth. Your fortunes are alike. 50

Iras. But how, but how ? give me particulars.

Sooth. I have said.

Iras. Am I not an inch of fortune better than she ?

Char. Well, if you were but an inch of fortune better
than I, where would you choose it ? 55

Iras. Not in my husband's nose.

Char. Our worser thoughts heavens mend ! Alexas,—

31, 32. *You...approach.*] As verse
first by Capell. Prose in Ff.

33, 34. *Then.....have?*] As prose
first by Capell. Two lines, the first
ending *names*, in Ff.

35, 36. *If.....million.*] As verse
first in Rowe. Prose in Ff.

36. *fertile*] *fertil* Theobald (War-
burton). *foretell* F₁F₂F₃. *foretel* F₄.
foretold Pope. *fruitful* Collier (Col-
lier MS.).

37. *Out*] *Out, out* Hanmer.

39, 40. *You...hers.*] Two lines of
verse, the first ending *to*, in Hanmer.

40. *tell*] *and tell* Hanmer.

43. *be—*] Capell. *be* Ff. *be to go*
Rowe.

44. *There's*] *There is* Hanmer,
ending the line *chastity*. S. Walker,
reading with Hanmer, would make
44—46 verse, ending the lines *chas-*
tity...Nilus...bedfellow,...soothsay.

45. *Nilus*] *Nile* Hanmer.

51. *how?*] *how?*— Theobald. *how*,
Ff. *how*— Rowe.

57, 58. *Alexas,—come,*] Theobald.
See note (II).

come, his fortune, his fortune! O, let him marry a woman
that cannot go, sweet Isis, I beseech thee! and let her die
too, and give him a worse! and let worse follow worse, till
the worst of all follow him laughing to his grave, fifty-fold a
cuckold! Good Isis, hear me this prayer, though thou deny
me a matter of more weight; good Isis, I beseech thee!

Iras. Amen. Dear goddess, hear that prayer of the
people! for, as it is a heart-breaking to see a handsome
man loose-wived, so it is a deadly sorrow to behold a foul
knave uncuckolded: therefore, dear Isis, keep decorum, and
fortune him accordingly!

Char. Amen.

Alex. Lo, now, if it lay in their hands to make me a
cuckold, they would make themselves whores, but they'd
do't!

Eno. Hush! here comes Antony.

Char. Not he; the queen.

Enter CLEOPATRA.

Cleo. Saw you my lord?

Eno. No, lady.

Cleo. Was he not here?

Char. No, madam.

Cleo. He was disposed to mirth; but on the sudden
A Roman thought hath struck him. Enobarbus!

Eno. Madam?

Cleo. Seek him, and bring him hither. Where's
Alexas?

64—69. *Iras....Char.*] *F*₁. *Char.*
...*Char.* *F*₂*F*₃*F*₄. *Char....Iras.* Rowe
(ed. 2).

67. *decorum*] Printed in Roman first
by Capell. Printed in italics in *Ff*.

73. SCENE III. Pope.

Enter Cleopatra.] Enter Cleo-
patra, attended. Capell. Enter Cleo-
patra. *Ff*, after *doo't*, line 72.

74. *Saw you my lord?*] *F*₂*F*₃*F*₄.

Saw you, my lord. *F*₁.

79. *A...Enobarbus!*] One line in
Rowe. Two in *Ff*.

Roman] *roaming* Grey conj.
hath] *had* *F*₄.

Enobarbus!] *Enobarbus?* *F*₁
*F*₂*F*₃. *Enobarbus.* *F*₄. *Enobarbus,—*
Theobald.

81. *Alexas*] *Alexias* *F*₁.

Alex. Here, at your service. My lord approaches.

Cleo. We will not look upon him: go with us. [*Exeunt.*

Enter ANTONY *with a Messenger and Attendants.*

Mess. Fulvia thy wife first came into the field.

Ant. Against my brother Lucius? 85

Mess. Ay:

But soon that war had end, and the time's state
Made friends of them, jointing their force 'gainst Cæsar,
Whose better issue in the war from Italy
Upon the first encounter drave them.

Ant. Well, what worst? 90

Mess. The nature of bad news infects the teller.

Ant. When it concerns the fool or coward. On:
Things that are past are done with me. 'Tis thus;
Who tells me true, though in his tale lie death,
I hear him as he flatter'd.

Mess. Labienus— 95

This is stiff news—hath with his Parthian force
Extended Asia from Euphrates,
His conquering banner shook from Syria
To Lydia and to Ionia,

82. *Here.....approaches.*] Prose in Rowe. Two lines in Ff.

Here,] *Here, lady,* Capell, reading as verse. *Here, madam,* Steevens (1793).

My] *see, my* Hanmer, reading as verse.

83. *We...us.*] One line in Rowe. Two in Ff.

[*Exeunt.*] Ff. *Exeunt* Cleopatra, Enobarbus, Alexas, Iras, Charmian, Soothsayer, and the rest. Capell.

Enter.....Attendants.] As in Dyce. Rowe, after line 82. *Enter* Anthony, with a Messenger. Ff, after line 82.

84. *Fulvia.....field.*] One line in Rowe. Two in Ff.

85. *Lucius?*] F₁. *Lucius.* F₂F₃F₄.

86. *Ay:] Ay, my lord:* Seymour conj.

86—88. *Ay...Cæsar,*] Divided as by Johnson. Three lines, ending *end*, *...state...Cæsar*, in Ff. Two lines, the first ending *state*, in Rowe. Three, ending *soon...friends...Cæsar*, in Hanmer.

88. *force 'gainst]* *forces against* Hanmer.

90. Hanmer ends the line at *Well. worst?*] Rowe. *worst.* Ff. *worse?* Hanmer.

94. *his tale]* *the tale* Rowe (ed. 2).

95. *him as]* *as if* Pope.

95—100. *Labienus—Whilst—]* See note (III).

Whilst—

Ant. Antony, thou wouldst say,—

Mess. O, my lord! 100

Ant. Speak to me home, mince not the general tongue:
Name Cleopatra as she is call'd in Rome;
Rail thou in Fulvia's phrase, and taunt my faults
With such full license as both truth and malice
Have power to utter. O, then we bring forth weeds 105
When our quick minds lie still, and our ills told us
Is as our earing. Fare thee well awhile.

Mess. At your noble pleasure. [*Exit.*

Ant. From Sicyon, ho, the news! Speak there!

First Att. The man from Sicyon, is there such an one? 110

Sec. Att. He stays upon your will.

Ant. Let him appear.

These strong Egyptian fetters I must break,
Or lose myself in dotage.

Enter another Messenger.

What are you?

Sec. Mess. Fulvia thy wife is dead.

Ant. Where died she?

Sec. Mess. In Sicyon: 115

100. *say,—*] *say—* Theobald. *say.*
Ff.

O,] *Oh, no* Keightley.

101, 102. *Speak.....Rome;*] As in
Rowe. Three lines, ending *home,...*
name...Rome: in Ff.

102. *she is*] *she's* Rowe (ed. 2).

106. *minds*] Hanmer (Warburton).
windes F₁F₂. *winds* F₃F₄. *wints*
Collier conj.

ills] *ill* Pope.

107. *earing*] F₁F₂. *ear-ring* F₃.
ear-ring are F₄.

108. [*Exit.*] Exit Messenger. Ff.
om. Rowe. Exit first Messenger.
Theobald (after line 110).

[Enter another Messenger.
Ff. Omitted first by Rowe.

109. *ho, the*] Dyce. *how the* Ff.
now, the Collier MS.

109, 110. *Sicyon*] Pope. *Scicion*
Ff, and elsewhere.

110. First Att.] 1. A. Capell.
1 Mes. F₁F₂. 1 Mess. F₃F₄. Mes.
Rowe.

The...one?] One line in Rowe.
Two in Ff.

an] *a* Capell.

111. Sec. Att.] 2. A. Capell.
2. Mes. F₁F₂F₃. 2 Mess. F₄. Attend.
Rowe.

113. Enter...] Capell (after *break*).
Enter another Messenger with a Let-
ter. Ff. After *you?* in Rowe. After
break, line 112, in Johnson.

114. Sec. Mess.] 2 Mes. Rowe.
3. Mes. F₁F₂. 3 Mess. F₃F₄.

115—117. *In...bears.*] As in Pope.
Three lines, ending *sicknesses,...serious,*
...beares, in Ff.

Her length of sickness, with what else more serious
Importeth thee to know, this bears. [Gives a letter.

Ant.

Forbear me.

[Exit Sec. Messenger.

There's a great spirit gone! Thus did I desire it:

What our contempts do often hurl from us,

We wish it ours again; the present pleasure,

120

By revolution lowering, does become

The opposite of itself: she's good, being gone;

The hand could pluck her back that shoved her on.

I must from this enchanting queen break off:

Ten thousand harms, more than the ills I know,

125

My idleness doth hatch. How now! Enobarbus!

Re-enter ENOBARBUS.

Eno. What's your pleasure, sir?

Ant. I must with haste from hence.

Eno. Why then we kill all our women. We see how
mortal an unkindness is to them; if they suffer our depart- 130
ure, death's the word.

Ant. I must be gone.

Eno. Under a compelling occasion let women die: it
were pity to cast them away for nothing; though, between
them and a great cause, they should be esteemed nothing. 135
Cleopatra, catching but the least noise of this, dies instantly;
I have seen her die twenty times upon far poorer moment:
I do think there is mettle in death, which commits some
loving act upon her, she hath such a celerity in dying.

117. [Gives a letter.] Johnson.
om. Ff.

(Collier MS.).

[Exit Sec. Messenger.] Theo-
bald. om. Ff.

124. *enchanting*] F₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.
Ægyptian Rowe.

118. *did I desire*] *I desir'd* Pope.

126. *How now!*] *How now* F₁F₂
F₃. *How now*, F₄. *Ho!* Capell.

119. *contempts do*] *contempt doth*
Staunton.

Re-enter.....] Dyce. Enter
Enobarbus. Ff (after *hatch*).

do] *doth* F₁.

from us,] *from 's, gone* S.
Walker conj.

133. *a compelling occasion*] Rowe.
a compelling an occasion Ff. *so com-
pelling an occasion* Nicholson conj. *as
compelling an occasion* Anon. conj.

121. *revolution lowering*] *revolution
lowering* Ff. *repetition souring* Collier

139. *a celerity*] *alacrity* Hanmer.

Ant. She is cunning past man's thought.

140

Eno. Alack, sir, no ; her passions are made of nothing but the finest part of pure love: we cannot call her winds and waters sighs and tears ; they are greater storms and tempests than almanacs can report: this cannot be cunning in her ; if it be, she makes a shower of rain as well as Jove. 145

Ant. Would I had never seen her !

Eno. O, sir, you had then left unseen a wonderful piece of work ; which not to have been blest withal would have discredited your travel.

Ant. Fulvia is dead.

150

Eno. Sir ?

Ant. Fulvia is dead.

Eno. Fulvia !

Ant. Dead.

Eno. Why, sir, give the gods a thankful sacrifice. When 155
it pleaseth their deities to take the wife of a man from him,
it shows to man the tailors of the earth, comforting therein,
that when old robes are worn out there are members to
make new. If there were no more women but Fulvia, then
had you indeed a cut, and the case to be lamented: this 160
grief is crowned with consolation ; your old smock brings
forth a new petticoat : and indeed the tears live in an
onion that should water this sorrow.

Ant. The business she hath broached in the state
Cannot endure my absence.

165

Eno. And the business you have broached here cannot
be without you ; especially that of Cleopatra's, which wholly
depends on your abode.

142, 143. *winds...tears*] *sighs and tears, winds and waters* Malone conj.

Rowe.

149. *travel*] *F₃F₄. travaile F₁F₂.*

therein] *them* Johnson conj.

151. *Sir?*] Capell. *Sir!* *F₄. Sir.*

158. *members*] *numbers* Hanmer.

F₁F₂. Sir, F₃.

160. *case*] *case were* Rowe.

153. *Fulvia!*] *Fulvia?* Ff.

162. *forth*] *F₃ F₄. foorth F₁. fourth F₂.*

157. *it shows*] *they shew* Hanmer.

live] *lie* Dyce conj.

man] *men* Johnson conj.

167. *be*] *be done* Anon. conj.

tailors] *tailor* Pope.

Cleopatra's] *Cleopatra* Han-

comforting] *comforting him* mer.

Ant. No more light answers. Let our officers
 Have notice what we purpose. I shall break 170
 The cause of our expedience to the queen
 And get her leave to part. For not alone
 The death of Fulvia, with more urgent touches,
 Do strongly speak to us, but the letters too
 Of many our contriving friends in Rome 175
 Petition us at home: Sextus Pompeius
 Hath given the dare to Cæsar and commands
 The empire of the sea: our slippery people,
 Whose love is never link'd to the deserver
 Till his deserts are past, begin to throw 180
 Pompey the Great and all his dignities
 Upon his son; who, high in name and power,
 Higher than both in blood and life, stands up
 For the main soldier: whose quality, going on,
 The sides o' the world may danger. Much is breeding, 185
 Which, like the courser's hair, hath yet but life
 And not a serpent's poison. Say, our pleasure,
 To such whose place is under us, requires
 Our quick remove from hence.

Eno. I shall do't.

[*Exeunt.* 190

169. *No.....officers]* One line in
 Rowe. Two in Ff.
light] F₁. *like* F₂F₃F₄.

172. *leave]* Pope. *love* Ff.

174. *Do]* *Doth* Hanmer. *Do's*
 Heath conj.

177. *Hath]* *Have* F₁.

186. *hair]* Rowe. *heire* F₁F₂.
hare F₃F₄.

188. *whose place is...requires]* F₂
 F₃F₄. *whose places under us, require*
 F₁. *who've places.....requires* Mason
 conj.

189. *Our]* *Their* Johnson conj.

190. *I shall]* *I'll* Pope.

do't] *do it, sir* Keightley. *do*
it Nicholson conj.

SCENE III. *The same. Another room.**Enter* CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, IRAS, and ALEXAS.*Cleo.* Where is he?*Char.* I did not see him since.

Cleo. See where he is, who's with him, what he does:
 I did not send you: if you find him sad,
 Say I am dancing; if in mirth, report
 That I am sudden sick: quick, and return. [*Exit Alexas.* 5

Char. Madam, methinks, if you did love him dearly,
 You do not hold the method to enforce
 The like from him.

Cleo. What should I do, I do not?*Char.* In each thing give him way, cross him in nothing.*Cleo.* Thou teachest like a fool: the way to lose him. 10

Char. Tempt him not so too far; I wish, forbear:
 In time we hate that which we often fear.
 But here comes Antony.

Enter ANTONY.*Cleo.* I am sick and sullen.*Ant.* I am sorry to give breathing to my purpose,—

Cleo. Help me away, dear Charmian; I shall fall: 15
 It cannot be thus long, the sides of nature
 Will not sustain it.

SCENE III.] Capell. SCENE IV.
 Pope. Rowe and Theobald continue
 the Scene.

The same. Another room.] Capell.
 pell.

Enter...Iras, and Alexas.] Capell.
Enter...Alexas, and Iras. Ff. Enter
...and Alexas. Anon. conj.

1. *he?]* *he now?* Steevens conj.
he, Charmian? Anon. conj.

I] *Madam, I* S. Walker conj.

2. *See...does:]* One line in Rowe.
 Two in Ff.

who's] *Whose* F₁.

3. *you: if]* *you;—* [to Iras.] *If* Ff.
 Capell's version.

5. *quick]* *Quicke* F₁. *Quickly* F₂
 F₃F₄.

[*Exit Alexas.]* Capell. om. Ff.

10. *fool: the]* F₃F₄. *foole: the* F₁
 F₂. *fool, the* Collier.

11. *I wish,]* *the wish* or *your wish*
 Nicholson conj. *I wish you* Keight-
 ley. *I wis,* Anon. conj.

13. *Enter Antony.]* As in Globe
 ed. After line 12 in Ff. After *sullen*
 in Dyce. *Enter Antony, with Alexas.*
 Anon. conj.

I am] *I'm* Pope.

14. *purpose,—]* Capell. *purpose.*

16. [*Seeming to faint.* Rowe.

Ant. Now, my dearest queen,—

Cleo. Pray you, stand farther from me.

Ant. What's the matter?

Cleo. I know, by that same eye, there's some good news.
What says the married woman? You may go:
Would she had never given you leave to come!
Let her not say 'tis I that keep you here,
I have no power upon you; hers you are.

Ant. The gods best know—

Cleo. O, never was there queen
So mightily betray'd! yet at the first
I saw the treasons planted.

Ant. Cleopatra,—

Cleo. Why should I think you can be mine and true,
Though you in swearing shake the throned gods,
Who have been false to Fulvia? Riotous madness,
To be entangled with those mouth-made vows,
Which break themselves in swearing!

Ant. Most sweet queen,—

Cleo. Nay, pray you, seek no colour for your going,
But bid farewell, and go: when you sued staying,
Then was the time for words: no going then;
Eternity was in our lips and eyes,
Bliss in our brows' bent, none our parts so poor
But was a race of heaven: they are so still,
Or thou, the greatest soldier of the world,
Art turn'd the greatest liar.

Ant. How now, lady!

- | | |
|---|--|
| 17, 31. <i>queen,—</i>] Theobald. <i>queene</i> .
F ₁ F ₂ . <i>queen</i> . F ₃ F ₄ . | Rowe. |
| 18. <i>farther</i>] Ff. <i>further</i> Steevens
(1793). | 29. <i>Who...madness,</i>] One line in
Rowe. Two in Ff. |
| 20. <i>woman? You may go:] woman?</i>
<i>You may go;</i> Rowe. <i>woman you may</i>
<i>goe?</i> Ff (go F ₃ F ₄). | 32. <i>queen,—</i>] Theobald. <i>Queene</i> .
F ₁ F ₂ . <i>Queen</i> . F ₃ F ₄ . |
| 24. <i>know—</i>] <i>know,—</i> Theobald.
<i>know</i> . Ff. | 33. <i>But.....staying,</i>] One line in
Rowe. Two in Ff. |
| 25. <i>betray'd</i>] Pope. <i>betrayed</i> Ff. | 36. <i>brows'...parts</i>] Johnson. <i>browes</i>
<i>bent: none our parts</i> Ff (<i>brows</i> F ₃ F ₄). |
| 26. <i>Cleopatra,—</i>] Theobald. <i>Cleo-</i>
<i>patra</i> . Ff. | <i>brows, none of our parts</i> Hanmer. <i>brows</i>
<i>bent; none of our parts</i> Keightley. |
| 28. <i>in</i>] F ₁ . om. F ₂ F ₃ F ₄ . <i>with</i> | 37. <i>race</i>] ray Hanmer. |
| | 39. <i>greatest</i>] F ₁ . <i>greater</i> F ₂ F ₃ F ₄ . |

Cleo. I would I had thy inches; thou shouldst know
There were a heart in Egypt. 40

Ant. Hear me, queen:
The strong necessity of time commands
Our services awhile; but my full heart
Remains in use with you. Our Italy
Shines o'er with civil swords: Sextus Pompeius 45
Makes his approaches to the port of Rome:
Equality of two domestic powers
Breed scrupulous faction: the hated, grown to strength,
Are newly grown to love: the condemn'd Pompey,
Rich in his father's honour, creeps apace 50
Into the hearts of such as have not thrived
Upon the present state, whose numbers threaten;
And quietness grown sick of rest would purge
By any desperate change. My more particular,
And that which most with you should save my going, 55
Is Fulvia's death.

Cleo. Though age from folly could not give me freedom,
It does from childishness: can Fulvia die?

Ant. She's dead, my queen:
Look here, and at thy sovereign leisure read 60
The garboils she awaked: at the last, best;
See when and where she died.

Cleo. O most false love!
Where be the sacred vials thou shouldst fill
With sorrowful water? Now I see, I see,
In Fulvia's death, how mine received shall be. 65

Ant. Quarrel no more, but be prepared to know
The purposes I bear, which are, or cease,
As you shall give the advice. By the fire
That quickens Nilus' slime, I go from hence

- | | |
|--|--|
| 43. <i>services</i>] <i>servicles</i> F ₁ . | F ₂ F ₃ F ₄ . |
| 48. <i>Breed</i>] <i>Breeds</i> Pope. | 65. <i>received shall be</i>] <i>shall be re-</i> |
| 51. <i>thrived</i>] <i>thriv'n</i> Rowe. | <i>ceiv'd</i> Rowe. |
| 53. <i>rest</i>] <i>rust</i> Seymour conj. | 68. <i>the advice</i>] <i>th' advices</i> Pope. |
| 55. <i>safe</i>] F ₁ F ₂ F ₃ . <i>save</i> F ₄ . <i>salve</i> | <i>them aidance</i> Anon. conj. |
| Theobald. 'safe (i. e. <i>vouchsafe</i>) Becket | <i>By</i>] <i>Now</i> , by Steevens (1793). |
| conj. | 69. <i>slime</i>] <i>smile</i> Rowe (ed. 2). |
| 63. <i>vials</i>] Pope. <i>violles</i> F ₁ . <i>viols</i> | |

Thy soldier, servant, making peace or war
As thou affect'st.

70

Cleo. Cut my lace, Charmian, come;
But let it be: I am quickly ill and well,
So Antony loves.

Ant. My precious queen, forbear;
And give true evidence to his love, which stands
An honourable trial.

Cleo. So Fulvia told me.
I prithee, turn aside and weep for her;
Then bid adieu to me, and say the tears
Belong to Egypt: good now, play one scene
Of excellent dissembling, and let it look
Like perfect honour.

75

Ant. You'll heat my blood: no more.

80

Cleo. You can do better yet; but this is meetly.

Ant. Now, by my sword,—

Cleo. And target. Still he mends;
But this is not the best. Look, prithee, Charmian,
How this Herculean Roman does become
The carriage of his chafe.

85

Ant. I'll leave you, lady.

Cleo. Courteous lord, one word.
Sir, you and I must part, but that's not it:
Sir, you and I have loved, but there's not it:
That you know well: something it is I would,—
O, my oblivion is a very Antony,
And I am all forgotten.

90

Ant. But that your royalty
Holds idleness your subject, I should take you
For idleness itself.

71. *affect'st*] F_3F_4 . *affectst* F_2 .
affects F_1 .

72, 73. *well, So Antony*] *well,—So,*
Antony Theobald.

74. *evidence*] *credence* Collier (Col-
lier MS.).

80. *blood: no more.*] *blood; no*
more. Rowe. *blood no more?* Ff.

82. *my*] om. F_1 .

sword,—] *sword—* Rowe.

sword. Ff.

85. *chafe*] *chief* Staunton.

90. *O, my*] *Oh me!* Edwards conj.
MS. *O my!* Henley conj.

oblivion is] *oblivion!—'Tis*
Johnson conj.

91. *forgotten*] *forgetting* Theobald
conj. (withdrawn). *forgone* Johnson
conj.

Cleo. 'Tis sweating labour
To bear such idleness so near the heart
As Cleopatra this. But, sir, forgive me,
Since my becoming's kill me when they do not
Eye well to you. Your honour calls you hence;
Therefore be deaf to my unpitied folly,
And all the gods go with you! Upon your sword
Sit laurel victory! and smooth success
Be strew'd before your feet!

95

100

Ant. Let us go. Come;
Our separation so abides and flies,
That thou residing here go'st yet with me,
And I hence fleeting here remain with thee.
Away!

[*Exeunt.* 105SCENE IV. *Rome. Cæsar's house.*

Enter OCTAVIUS CÆSAR, reading a letter, LEPIDUS, and their Train.

Cæs. You may see, Lepidus, and henceforth know,
It is not Cæsar's natural vice to hate
Our great competitor: from Alexandria
This is the news: he fishes, drinks and wastes
The lamps of night in revel: is not more manlike
Than Cleopatra, nor the queen of Ptolemy
More womanly than he: hardly gave audience, or

5

99. *Upon*] *On* Pope.
100. *laurel*] *Lawrell* F₁. *Lawrell'd*
F₂F₃F₄.

101, 102. *Come.....flies,*] Divided
as by Pope. One line in Ff.

103. *residing*] *reciding* F₁.
go'st] *goest* F₂F₃F₄. *goes* F₁.

SCENE IV.] Capell. SCENE II.
Rowe. SCENE V. Pope.

Rome. Cæsar's house.] Rome.
Rowe. Cæsar's Palace in Rome.
Theobald.

Octavius Cæsar] Octavius Ff.

2. *vice*] *voice* F₄.

3. *Our*] Singer (Heath and John-
son conj.). One Ff. *A Hanmer.*

5. *revel*] *revell* F₁. *revells* F₂F₃
F₄.

manlike] *manly* Rowe (ed. 2).

6. *Ptolemy*] Theobald. *Ptolomy*
Ff.

7—10. *More...follow.*] Arranged
as by Capell. The lines end *audience*
... *You...faults,...follow* in Ff. Pope
ends them *audience,.....partners.....*
abstract...follow. Johnson ends them
he...think...man,...follow.

Vouchsafed to think he had partners: you shall find there
A man who is the abstract of all faults
That all men follow.

Lep. I must not think there are
Evils enow to darken all his goodness:
His faults in him seem as the spots of heaven,
More fiery by night's blackness, hereditary
Rather than purchased, what he cannot change
Than what he chooses.

Cæs. You are too indulgent. Let us grant it is not
Amiss to tumble on the bed of Ptolemy,
To give a kingdom for a mirth, to sit
And keep the turn of tippling with a slave,
To reel the streets at noon and stand the buffet
With knaves that smell of sweat: say this becomes him,—
As his composure must be rare indeed
Whom these things cannot blemish,—yet must Antony
No way excuse his soils, when we do bear
So great weight in his lightness. If he fill'd
His vacancy with his voluptuousness,
Full surfeits and the dryness of his bones
Call on him for't: but to confound such time
That drums him from his sport and speaks as loud

8. *Vouchsafed*] *Vouchsaf'd* Johnson. *vouchsafe* F₁. *did vouchsafe* F₂ F₃F₄ and Pope.

to] om. Steevens conj.

he had] *that h' had* Pope

8, 9. *there.....is*] *In him a man* Seymour conj., ending lines 7, 8 *audience...find*.

9. *abstract*] F₂F₃F₄. *abstracts* F₁.

10. *That*] om. Pope.

10, 11. *there are...goodness:]* As in Capell. One line in Ff.

10. *there are*] *There are*, F₁F₂F₃. *There are* F₄. *They're* Pope.

11. *enow*] *enough* Rowe.

12, 13. *of heaven, More fiery*] *of ermine, Or fires* Hanmer.

13. *blackness,*] *black*; Seymour conj.

15. *Than*] F₄. *Then* F₁F₂F₃.

16. *You are*] *You're* Pope.

it is] 'tis S. Walker conj., reading *You...amiss* as one line.

not] F₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.

17. *Ptolemy*] F₃. *Ptolomy* F₁F₂ F₄.

21. *smell*] *smels* F₁.

22. *As*] *And* Johnson conj.

24. *soils*] Malone. *foyles* F₁F₂.

foyls F₃F₄. *fails* Steevens conj. (withdrawn). *foibles* Collier conj.

28. *Call*] *Fall* Singer, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

As his own state and ours, 'tis to be chid 30
 As we rate boys, who, being mature in knowledge,
 Pawn their experience to their present pleasure,
 And so rebel to judgement.

Enter a Messenger.

Lep. Here's more news.

Mess. Thy biddings have been done; and every hour,
 Most noble Cæsar, shalt thou have report 35
 How 'tis abroad. Pompey is strong at sea;
 And it appears he is beloved of those
 That only have fear'd Cæsar: to the ports
 The discontents repair, and men's reports
 Give him much wrong'd.

Cæs. I should have known no less: 40
 It hath been taught us from the primal state,
 That he which is was wish'd until he were;
 And the ebb'd man, ne'er loved till ne'er worth love,
 Comes dear'd by being lack'd. This common body,
 Like to a vagabond flag upon the stream, 45
 Goes to and back, lackeying the varying tide,
 To rot itself with motion.

Mess. Cæsar, I bring thee word,
 Menecrates and Menas, famous pirates,
 Make the sea serve them, which they ear and wound
 With keels of every kind: many hot inroads 50
 They make in Italy; the borders maritime

30. *chid*] Capell. *chid*, Hanmer.
chid: Ff.

31. *rate*] *rare* F₄.
being mature] *immature* Han-
 mer. *being immature* Keightley.

38. *ports*] *fleets* Collier MS.

43. *And...love,*] One line in Rowe.
 Two in Ff.

ne'er worth] *not worth* Rann
 (Malone conj.).

44. *dear'd*] Theobald (Warbur-
 ton). *fear'd* Ff. *dear* Keightley. *lov'd*
 Collier (Collier MS.).

This] *The* Hanmer.

45. *to*] om. Rann.

46. *lackeying*] *lacquying* Theobald
 (Anon. MS.). *lacking* Ff. *lashing* Pope.
backing Southern MS.

lackeying the varying] *the lash-*
ing varying Becket conj.

varying] F₃F₄. *varrying* F₁
 F₂.

47. [Enter another Messenger. Ca-
 pell.

48. *Menecrates*] F₄. *Menacrates*
 F₁F₂F₃.

49. *Make*] F₄. *Makes* F₁F₂F₃.
ear] *tear* Grey conj.

Lack blood to think on't, and flush youth revolt:
 No vessel can peep forth, but 'tis as soon
 Taken as seen; for Pompey's name strikes more
 Than could his war resisted.

Cæs.

Antony,

55

Leave thy lascivious wassails. When thou once
 Wast beaten from Modena, where thou slew'st
 Hirtius and Pansa, consuls, at thy heel
 Did famine follow; whom thou fought'st against,
 Though daintily brought up, with patience more
 Than savages could suffer: thou didst drink
 The stale of horses and the gilded puddle
 Which beasts would cough at: thy palate then did deign
 The roughest berry on the rudest hedge;
 Yea, like the stag, when snow the pasture sheets,
 The barks of trees thou browsedst. On the Alps
 It is reported thou didst eat strange flesh,
 Which some did die to look on: and all this—
 It wounds thine honour that I speak it now—
 Was borne so like a soldier that thy cheek
 So much as lank'd not.

60

65

70

Lep.

'Tis pity of him.

Cæs. Let his shames quickly

Drive him to Rome: 'tis time we twain
 Did show ourselves i' the field; and to that end
 Assemble we immediate council: Pompey

75

52. *flush youth revolt*] *F*₁. *flesh youth revolt* *F*₂. *flesh youth to revolt* *F*₃*F*₄.

56. *wassails*] Pope. *vassailes* *F*₁. *vassails* *F*₃. *vassals* *F*₄.

57. *Wast*] Steevens (1778). *Was* *F*₁. *Wert* *F*₂*F*₃*F*₄.

Wast...Modena] *From Mutina wert beaten* Hanmer.

Modena] Johnson. *Medena* *Ff*. *Mutina* Rowe.

58. *Hirtius*] *Hirsius* *F*₁.
Pansa] *Pausa* *F*₁.

59. *whom*] *which* Hanmer.

63. *deign*] *daine* *F*₁*F*₂. *dain* *F*₃*F*₄.

66. *browsedst*] *F*₂*F*₃*F*₄. *brows'd* *F*₁.

71. *as*] *F*₁*F*₂. *as I* *F*₃*F*₄.

lank'd] *lanked* Anon. conj.

'Tis] *It is* Hanmer. *Ay, 'tis*

Anon. conj.

73. *Rome*] *Rome disgrac'd* Malone conj.

'tis time] *time is it that* Pope.

'tis time indeed Steevens conj. *Lepi-*

dus, 'tis time Anon. conj.

75. *we*] *me* *F*₁.

immediate] *F*₁*F*₂. *immediately*

*F*₃. *immediatly* *F*₄.

council] Rowe. *counsell* *F*₁*F*₂.

council *F*₃*F*₄.

Thrives in our idleness.

Lep. To-morrow, Cæsar,
I shall be furnish'd to inform you rightly
Both what by sea and land I can be able
To front this present time.

Cæs. Till which encounter,
It is my business too. Farewell.

80

Lep. Farewell, my lord: what you shall know meantime
Of stirs abroad, I shall beseech you, sir,
To let me be partaker.

Cæs. Doubt not, sir;
I knew it for my bond. [Exeunt.

SCENE V. *Alexandria. Cleopatra's palace.*

Enter CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, IRAS, and MARDIAN.

Cleo. Charmian!

Char. Madam?

Cleo. Ha, ha!

Give me to drink mandragora.

Char. Why, madam?

78. *Both what*] *With what, both*
Keightley. *With what* Anon. conj.
be able] *assemble* Anon. conj.

79. *front*] *'front* Capell.

79, 80. *Till...Farewell.*] Divided
as by Pope. One line in Ff.

80. *Farewell.*] om. Hanmer.

81—83. *Farewell,...partaker.*] Di-
vided as in Ff. Pope ends the lines
lord,...abroad,...partaker.

82, 83. *you, sir, To let*] *you, let*
Pope.

83. *partaker*] *partaker of* Keightley.

83, 84. *Doubt...bond.*] Divided as
by Capell. One line in Ff.

83. *Doubt*] *Doubt it* Theobald.

sir;] om. Pope.

84. *knew*] *know* Dyce, ed. 2 (S.
Walker conj.).

bond.] *bond. Farewel.* Pope,
reading *Doubt...Farewel* as one line.
Theobald puts *Farewel* in a separate
line.

SCENE V.] Capell. SCENE III.
Rowe. SCENE VI. Pope.

Alexandria. Cleopatra's palace.]
Alexandria. Rowe. The Palace in
Alexandria. Theobald.

Enter.....] Ff. Enter Cleopatra,
supporting herself on Iras: Charmian,
and Mardian, following. Capell.

1. *Charmian!*] *Charmian.* Ff.
Charmian,— Theobald.

3, 4. *Ha, ha!...mandragora.*] As in
Steevens (1793). One line in Ff.

4. *mandragora*] F₁. *mandragoras*
F₂F₃F₄.

Cleo. That I might sleep out this great gap of time
My Antony is away. 5

Char. You think of him too much.

Cleo. O, 'tis treason!

Char. Madam, I trust, not so.

Cleo. Thou, eunuch Mardian!

Mar. What's your highness' pleasure?

Cleo. Not now to hear thee sing; I take no pleasure
In aught an eunuch has: 'tis well for thee, 10
That, being unseminar'd, thy freer thoughts
May not fly forth of Egypt. Hast thou affections?

Mar. Yes, gracious madam.

Cleo. Indeed!

Mar. Not in deed, madam; for I can do nothing 15
But what indeed is honest to be done:
Yet have I fierce affections, and think
What Venus did with Mars.

Cleo. O Charmian,
Where think'st thou he is now? Stands he, or sits he?
Or does he walk? or is he on his horse? 20
O happy horse, to bear the weight of Antony!
Do bravely, horse! for wot'st thou whom thou movest?
The demi-Atlas of this earth, the arm
And burgonet of men. He's speaking now,
Or murmuring 'Where's my serpent of old Nile?' 25
For so he calls me: now I feed myself
With most delicious poison. Think on me,
That am with Phœbus' amorous pinches black
And wrinkled deep in time? Broad-fronted Cæsar,
When thou wast here above the ground, I was 30

5, 6. *time My] time, My* Rowe.
time: My Ff.

7. *O, 'tis treason!]* *O, that is treason.* Hanmer. *O!—Treason!* Capell, reading *Too much...so* as one line. *Oh! it is treason—* Keightley.

8. *Thou, eunuch]* Ff. *Thou, eunuch,* Rowe. *Thou eunuch,* Pope. *Thou, eunuch!* Steevens.

11. *unseminar'd]* F₁. *unseminaried* F₂F₃F₄.

15. *in deed]* F₁F₄. *indeed* F₂F₃.

18. *Charmian]* *Charmion* F₁.

24. *burgonet]* *burganet* F₁.
men] F₁. *man* F₂F₃F₄.

27. *poison. Think]* *poison—thinks* Keightley.

27—29. *Think...time?]* Put in inverted commas by Theobald.

29. *time?]* Capell. *time.* Ff.

Broad-fronted] *Bald-fronted* Seward conj.

A morsel for a monarch: and great Pompey
 Would stand and make his eyes grow in my brow;
 There would he anchor his aspect and die
 With looking on his life.

Enter ALEXAS.

Alex. Sovereign of Egypt, hail!

Cleo. How much unlike art thou Mark Antony! 35
 Yet, coming from him, that great medicine hath
 With his tinct gilded thee.

How goes it with my brave Mark Antony?

Alex. Last thing he did, dear queen,
 He kiss'd—the last of many doubled kisses— 40
 This orient pearl. His speech sticks in my heart.

Cleo. Mine ear must pluck it thence.

Alex. 'Good friend,' quoth he,
 'Say, the firm Roman to great Egypt sends
 This treasure of an oyster; at whose foot,
 To mend the petty present, I will piece 45
 Her opulent throne with kingdoms; all the east,
 Say thou, shall call her mistress.' So he nodded,
 And soberly did mount an arm-gaunt steed,
 Who neigh'd so high, that what I would have spoke
 Was beastly dumb'd by him.

Cleo. What, was he sad or merry? 50

Alex. Like to the time o' the year between the extremes

34. *Enter Alexas.]* Rowe. *Enter*
Alexas from Cæsar. Ff.

35. *unlike art thou]* F₁F₂. *art*
thou like F₃F₄. *art thou unlike* Rowe.

37, 38. *With...with]* As in Ff.
 One line in Hanmer.

40. *kiss'd—the...kisses—]* *kist, the*
...kisses, Theobald. kist the...kisses,
Ff (kisses F₁).

42. *friend]* *friends* Rowe (ed. 2).

43. *firm]* F₃F₄. *firme* F₁F₂. *first*
S. Walker conj.

45. *piece]* F₃F₄. *peece* F₁F₂. *pace*
Hanmer (Warburton). space Grey conj.

48. *an arm-gaunt]* *an Arme-gaunt*
Ff. an arm-girt Hanmer. *a termagant*

Steevens, 1793 (Mason conj.). *an*
arm-gaud or *an arm-vaunt* Becket
 conj. *a war-gaunt* Jackson conj. *an*
arrogant Singer (Boaden conj.). *a*
rampaunt or *a ramping* Lettsom conj.
 (N. and Q.).

49. *Who]* *That* Mason conj.

50—52. *Was...merry.]* Hanmer ends
 the lines *sad...between...sad...merry.*

50. *beastly]* *beast-like* Hanmer.
boastfully Collier MS. *basely* Becket
 conj.

dumb'd] Theobald. *dumbe*
 F₁F₂. *dumb* F₃F₄. *done* Warburton.
dump Becket conj. *drown'd* Bailey
 conj.

Of hot and cold, he was nor sad nor merry.

Cleo. O well divided disposition! Note him,
Note him, good Charmian, 'tis the man; but note him:
He was not sad, for he would shine on those
That make their looks by his; he was not merry,
Which seem'd to tell them his remembrance lay
In Egypt with his joy; but between both.

55

O heavenly mingle! Be'st thou sad or merry,
The violence of either thee becomes,
So does it no man else. Met'st thou my posts?

60

Alex. Ay, madam, twenty several messengers:
Why do you send so thick?

Cleo. Who's born that day
When I forget to send to Antony,
Shall die a beggar. Ink and paper, Charmian.
Welcome, my good Alexas. Did I, Charmian,
Ever love Cæsar so?

65

Char. O that brave Cæsar!

Cleo. Be choked with such another emphasis!
Say, the brave Antony.

Char. The valiant Cæsar!

Cleo. By Isis, I will give thee bloody teeth,
If thou with Cæsar paragon again
My man of men.

70

Char. By your most gracious pardon,
I sing but after you.

Cleo. My salad days,
When I was green in judgement: cold in blood,
To say as I said then! But come, away;
Get me ink and paper:
He shall have every day a several greeting,
Or I'll unpeople Egypt.

75

[*Exeunt.*]

52. *nor sad*] *F*₁*F*₂. *not sad* *F*₃*F*₄.

53. *Note him,*] om. Pope.

61. *man*] *mans* *F*₁.

63—67. *Who's...so?*] Verse first
in Rowe. Prose in *Ff*.

73. *salad*] *ballad* Becket conj.

74. *judgement: cold*] *judgment*.—
Cold Warburton. *judgement, cold* *Ff*.

76—78. *Get...Egypt.*] Divided as
by Johnson. In *Ff* the first line ends
paper, the rest is prose. Two lines,
the first ending *day*, in Hanmer.

77. *a several greeting*] *a severall
greeting* *F*₁. *severall greeting* *F*₂*F*₃.
several greetings *F*₄.

ACT II.

SCENE I. *Messina. Pompey's house.*

Enter POMPEY, MENECRATES, and MENAS, in warlike manner.

Pom. If the great gods be just, they shall assist
The deeds of justest men.

Mene. Know, worthy Pompey,
That what they do delay, they not deny.

Pom. Whiles we are suitors to their throne, decays
The thing we sue for.

Mene. We, ignorant of ourselves, 5
Beg often our own harms, which the wise powers
Deny us for our good; so find we profit
By losing of our prayers.

Pom. I shall do well:
The people love me, and the sea is mine;
My powers are crescent, and my auguring hope 10
Says it will come to the full. Mark Antony
In Egypt sits at dinner, and will make
No wars without doors: Cæsar gets money where
He loses hearts: Lepidus flatters both,
Of both is flatter'd, but he neither loves, 15

ACT II. SCENE I.] Rowe. Omit-
ted in Ff. ACT I. SCENE VI. John-
son conj.

Messina. Pompey's house.]
Messina. A room in Pompey's House.
Capell. In Sicily. Rowe.

Menecrates] om. Johnson conj.
in warlike manner] Ff. om.
Rowe.

2, 5. Mene.] Ff. Men. Johnson.
2—5. Know...for.] As in Rowe.

Prose in Ff.

3. what] F₁. which F₂F₃F₄.

4. Whiles] F₁F₂. While F₃F₄.
decays] delay's Warburton.

5. for.] for? Becket conj.

10. powers are crescent] pow'r's a
crescent Theobald. power is crescent
Becket conj. power's a-crescent Anon.
conj.

crescent] Crescent F₃F₄. Cres-
sent F₁F₂.

Nor either cares for him.

Men. Cæsar and Lepidus

Are in the field: a mighty strength they carry.

Pom. Where have you this? 'tis false.

Men. From Silvius, sir.

Pom. He dreams: I know they are in Rome together,
Looking for Antony. But all the charms of love,

20

Salt Cleopatra, soften thy waned lip!

Let witchcraft join with beauty, lust with both!

Tie up the libertine in a field of feasts,

Keep his brain fuming; Epicurean cooks

Sharpen with cloyless sauce his appetite;

25

That sleep and feeding may prorogue his honour

Even till a Lethe'd dulness!

Enter VARRIUS.

How now, Varrius!

Var. This is most certain that I shall deliver:

Mark Antony is every hour in Rome

Expected: since he went from Egypt 'tis

30

A space for farther travel.

Pom. I could have given less matter

A better ear. Menas, I did not think

This amorous surfeiter would have donn'd his helm

For such a petty war: his soldiership

Is twice the other twain: but let us rear

35

The higher our opinion, that our stirring

Can from the lap of Egypt's widow pluck

16, 17. *Cæsar...carry.*] Divided as
by Hanmer. Two lines, the first end-
ing *field*, in Ff.

MS.

field] *fold* Williams conj.

19. *they are*] om. Hanmer, read-
ing *He...Looking* as one line.

26. *honour*] *hour* Malone conj.

27. *till*] *to* Hanmer.

20. *all the*] *all* Steevens (1793).

Lethe'd] Pope. *Lethied* Ff.

Lethe Anon. conj.

21. *waned*] *wan'd* Steevens, 1793
(Percy conj.). *wand* Ff. *wan* Pope.
warm Theobald conj. (withdrawn).
fond Johnson conj. *want'* (i. e. *wan-*
ton) Becket conj. *wanton* Keightley.
wann'd Anon. conj.

dulness!] *dulness*.— Malone.

dulnesse— F₁F₂. *dulness*— F₃F₄.

Enter Varrius.] As in Ff. Af-
ter *honour*, line 26, in Capell.

31. *farther*] Ff. *further* Steevens
(1793).

23. *Tie...field*] *Lay...flood* Collier

The ne'er-lust-wearied Antony.

Men. I cannot hope
Cæsar and Antony shall well greet together:
His wife that's dead did trespasses to Cæsar;
His brother warr'd upon him; although, I think,
Not moved by Antony.

40

Pom. I know not, Menas,
How lesser enmities may give way to greater.
Were't not that we stand up against them all,
'Twere pregnant they should square between themselves;
For they have entertained cause enough
To draw their swords: but how the fear of us
May cement their divisions and bind up
The petty difference, we yet not know.
Be't as our gods will have't! It only stands
Our lives upon to use our strongest hands.
Come, Menas.

45

50

[*Exeunt.*SCENE II. *Rome. The house of Lepidus.*

Enter ENOBARRUS and LEPIDUS.

Lep. Good Enobarbus, 'tis a worthy deed,
And shall become you well, to entreat your captain
To soft and gentle speech.

Eno. I shall entreat him
To answer like himself: if Cæsar move him,
Let Antony look over Cæsar's head
And speak as loud as Mars. By Jupiter,

5

38. *ne'er-lust-wearied*] Theobald.
ne'er lust-wearied Pope (ed. 2). *neere*
lust-wearied F₁F₂. *near lust-wearied*
F₃F₄.

40. *that's*] *who's* Pope.

41. *warr'd*] *wan'd* F₁.

43, 44. *greater. Were 't.....all,*
Pointed as by Rowe. *greater, Were 't*
...all: Ff.

48. *cement*] F₃F₄. *ciment* F₁F₂.

50. *Be't...have 't*] *Be it...have it*
Capell.

SCENE II.] Rowe. ACT II. SCENE

I. Johnson conj.

Rome.] Rowe.

The house.....] A Room in
Lepidus' House. Capell.

Were I the wearer of Antonius' beard,
I would not shave't to-day.

Lep. 'Tis not a time
For private stomaching.

Eno. Every time
Serves for the matter that is then born in't. 10

Lep. But small to greater matters must give way.

Eno. Not if the small come first.

Lep. Your speech is passion:
But, pray you, stir no embers up. Here comes
The noble Antony.

Enter ANTONY and VENTIDIUS.

Eno. And yonder, Cæsar.

Enter CÆSAR, MÆCENAS, and AGRIPPA.

Ant. If we compose well here, to Parthia: 15
Hark, Ventidius.

Cæs. I do not know,
Mæcenas; ask Agrippa.

Lep. Noble friends,
That which combined us was most great, and let not
A leaner action rend us. What's amiss,
May it be gently heard: when we debate 20
Our trivial difference loud, we do commit
Murder in healing wounds: then, noble partners,
The rather for I earnestly beseech,
Touch you the sourest points with sweetest terms,
Nor curstness grow to the matter.

Ant. 'Tis spoken well. 25
Were we before our armies and to fight,

7. *Antonius'*] Steevens (1778).
Anthonio's Ff. *Antonio's* Rowe.

8, 9. *'Tis ... stomaching.*] Divided
as by Capell. One line in Ff.

9, 10. *Every...in't.*] Divided as by
Pope. Prose in Ff.

10. *born*] F₃F₄. *borne* F₁F₂.

12—14. *Your.....Antony.*] As in
Pope. Two lines, the first ending
stirre, in Ff.

14. *Mæcenas,*] *Mecenas*, Ff (and
throughout).

16. *Hark*] F₃F₄. *Hearke* F₁F₂.
Hark thee Hanmer. *Hark you* Ca-
pell. *Hark ye* Dyce (ed. 2).

16, 17. *I do...Agrippa.*] As in Ca-
pell. One line in Ff.

24. *you*] *thou* Hanmer (ed. 2).

26. *armies*] *armes* F₂.

I should do thus.

[*Flourish.*

Cæs. Welcome to Rome.

Ant. Thank' you.

Cæs. Sit.

Ant. Sit, sir.

Cæs. Nay, then.

Ant. I learn, you take things ill which are not so,
Or being, concern you not.

Cæs. I must be laugh'd at,
If, or for nothing or a little, I
Should say myself offended, and with you
Chiefly i' the world; more laugh'd at, that I should
Once name you derogately, when to sound your name
It not concern'd me.

Ant. My being in Egypt, Cæsar,
What was't to you?

Cæs. No more than my residing here at Rome
Might be to you in Egypt: yet, if you there
Did practise on my state, your being in Egypt
Might be my question.

Ant. How intend you, practised?

Cæs. You may be pleased to catch at mine intent
By what did here befall me. Your wife and brother
Made wars upon me, and their contestation
Was theme for you, you were the word of war.

27. [*Flourish.*] Ff. om. Hanmer.
Takes him by the hand. Singer (ed. 2).
They shake hands. Collier (Collier
MS.). Embracing Cæsar. Nicholson
conj.

31. *Sit, sir.*] *Sit, sir!* Steevens.

32. *then.*] *then*— Theobald.

34. *you*] *you* F₂.

34, 35. *I must...little, I*] Divided
as by Rowe. One line in Ff.

35. *I*] om. F₂F₃F₄.

38. *Once...sound*] As in Ff. One
line in Pope.

derogately] *derogate* Seymour
conj.

39, 40. *My...you?*] Divided as by

Capell. One line in Ff.

41. *residing*] *reciding* F₁.

44. *practised*] *practise* Anon. conj.

46. *me*] om. Pope.

47, 48. *their...for you,*] *for contes-*
tation Their theme was you, Rann
(Mason conj.). *their contestation For*
you: yes you, the theme. Becket
'conj.

48. *Was...you,*] *You were theme for,*
or Had theme from you, Johnson conj.
Was them'd from you, Malone conj.
Was ta'en for yours, Jackson conj.
For theme was you; Collier (ed. 2).
Had you for theme, Staunton conj.

theme] F₃. *theame* F₁F₂.

Ant. You do mistake your business; my brother never
 Did urge me in his act: I did inquire it, 50
 And have my learning from some true reports
 That drew their swords with you. Did he not rather
 Discredit my authority with yours,
 And make the wars alike against my stomach,
 Having alike your cause? Of this my letters 55
 Before did satisfy you. If you'll patch a quarrel,
 As matter whole you have not to make it with,
 It must not be with this.

Cæs. You praise yourself
 By laying defects of judgement to me, but
 You patch'd up your excuses.

Ant. Not so, not so; 60
 I know you could not lack, I am certain on't,
 Very necessity of this thought, that I,
 Your partner in the cause 'gainst which he fought,
 Could not with graceful eyes attend those wars
 Which fronted mine own peace. As for my wife, 65
 I would you had her spirit in such another:
 The third o' the world is yours, which with a snaffle
 You may pace easy, but not such a wife.

theam F₄. *theam'd* Theobald (Warburton).

49. *your*] *the* Hanmer. *their* Anon. conj.

50. *his*] *this* Hanmer.

51. *reports*] *reporters* Pope.

55. *Having alike your*] *Hating alike our* Johnson conj.

cause?] F₃F₄. *cause.* F₁. *cause:* F₂.

56. *you'll*] *you'l* F₁. *you* F₂F₃F₄. *you will* Capell's Errata.

57. *As...make*] *No matter whole you have to make* Collier MS.

you have not to make] *you've not to make* Rowe. *you have to make* F₁. *you have to take* F₂F₃F₄. *you n'hav* to make Staunton conj. *you've nought to make* Anon. conj. *you lack*

to make or you halve to make Anon. conj.

58—60. *You...excuses.*] Divided as in Pope. Prose in Ff.

59. *defects...me*] *to me defects of judgment* Capell.

60. *patch'd*] *patcht* F₁F₂. *patch* F₃F₄.

excuses] *excuse* S. Walker and Dyce conj.

Not so, not so] *No, not so* Seymour conj.

61. *I am*] *I'm* Pope.

62. *Very*] *The very* Keightley.

64. *graceful*] *grateful* Pope.

66. *in*] *e'en* Malone conj. (withdrawn).

such] om. Steevens conj.

Eno. Would we had all such wives, that the men might
go to wars with the women! 70

Ant. So much uncurbable, her garboils, Cæsar,
Made out of her impatience, which not wanted
Shrewdness of policy too, I grieving grant
Did you too much disquiet: for that you must
But say, I could not help it.

Cæs. I wrote to you 75
When rioting in Alexandria; you
Did pocket up my letters, and with taunts
Did gibe my missive out of audience.

Ant. Sir, 80
He fell upon me ere admitted: then
Three kings I had newly feasted and did want
Of what I was i' the morning: but next day
I told him of myself, which was as much
As to have ask'd him pardon. Let this fellow
Be nothing of our strife; if we contend,
Out of our question wipe him.

Cæs. You have broken 85
The article of your oath, which you shall never
Have tongue to charge me with.

Lep. Soft, Cæsar!

Ant. No, Lepidus, let him speak: 90
The honour is sacred which he talks on now,
Supposing that I lack'd it. But on, Cæsar;
The article of my oath.

71. *uncurbable, her]* *uncurbable*
her Hanmer.

73. *Shrewdness]* F₃F₄. *Shrode-*
nesse F₁F₂.

too] F₃F₄. *to* F₁F₂.

74, 75. *must But say,]* Theobald.
must, But say Ff.

75, 76. *I wrote...you]* As in Rowe.
One line in Ff.

78. *gibe]* *beg* F₄.

Sir,] In a separate line first
by Capell.

79. *upon]* *on* Rowe.

admitted: then] Rowe. *ad-*

VOL. IX.

mitted, then: Ff.

85—87. *You...with.]* As in Rowe.

Prose in Ff.

87. *Soft, Cæsar]* *Nay, softly, Cæsar*
Seymour conj. *Soft, Cæsar, soft*
Keightley.

88. *No]* Put in a separate line by
Hanmer.

let] *I pr'ythee, let* Seymour conj.

89. *honour is]* *honour's* Pope.

90. *that I]* *I then* Seymour conj.

on, Cæsar] F₃F₄. *on Cæsar*

F₁F₂.

91. *oath.]* *oath—* Theobald.

Cæs. To lend me arms and aid when I required them;
The which you both denied.

Ant. Neglected rather,
And then when poison'd hours had bound me up
From mine own knowledge. As nearly as I may, 95
I'll play the penitent to you: but mine honesty
Shall not make poor my greatness, nor my power
Work without it. Truth is that Fulvia,
To have me out of Egypt, made wars here;
For which myself, the ignorant motive, do 100
So far ask pardon as befits mine honour
To stoop in such a case.

Lep. 'Tis noble spoken.

Mæc. If it might please you, to enforce no further
The griefs between ye: to forget them quite
Were to remember that the present need 105
Speaks to atone you.

Lep. Worthily spoken, Mæcenas.

Eno. Or, if you borrow one another's love for the instant,
you may, when you hear no more words of Pompey, return
it again: you shall have time to wrangle in when you have
nothing else to do. 110

Ant. Thou art a soldier only: speak no more.

Eno. That truth should be silent I had almost forgot.

Ant. You wrong this presence; therefore speak no more.

Eno. Go to, then; your considerate stone.

Cæs. I do not much dislike the matter, but 115

92, 93. *To lend...denied.*] As in *F*₄.
Prose in *F*₁*F*₂*F*₃.

94. *poison'd*] Pope. *poysoned* *Ff*.

95. *knowledge. As*] Hanmer. *know-*
ledge; as Rowe. *knowledge, as* *Ff*.

102. *noble*] *F*₁. *nobly* *F*₂*F*₃*F*₄.

103. *If*] *Would* Capell conj.

105. *remember that*] *remember,*
that *F*₂*F*₃*F*₄. *remember: that* *F*₁.

106. *atone*] *F*₄. *attone* *F*₁*F*₂*F*₃.

Worthily] *Worthy* *F*₂.

spoken] *spoke* Dyce conj.

111. *soldier only:*] *soldier only;*
Theobald. *souldier, only* *Ff*.

112. *That...I*] *That 'Truth should*
be silent' *I* S. Walker conj.

114. *Go to,*] *Go too* *F*₁.

your considerate stone] *your*
confederates love Heath conj. *you con-*
siderate ones Johnson. *your considera-*
test one Blackstone conj. *your con-*
federate's tone Becket conj. *you're*
considerate as stone Jackson conj. *now*
I'm your considerate stone Seymour
conj. *your considerate tone* Nichols
conj. (withdrawn).

115, 116. *matter...manner*] *man-*
ner...matter Warburton.

The manner of his speech; for't cannot be
 We shall remain in friendship, our conditions
 So differing in their acts. Yet, if I knew
 What hoop should hold us stanch, from edge to edge
 O' the world I would pursue it.

Agr. Give me leave, Cæsar. 120

Cæs. Speak, Agrippa.

Agr. Thou hast a sister by the mother's side,
 Admired Octavia: great Mark Antony
 Is now a widower.

Cæs. Say not so, Agrippa:
 If Cleopatra heard you, your reproof 125
 Were well deserved of rashness.

Ant. I am not married, Cæsar: let me hear
 Agrippa further speak.

Agr. To hold you in perpetual amity,
 To make you brothers and to knit your hearts 130
 With an unslipping knot, take Antony
 Octavia to his wife; whose beauty claims
 No worse a husband than the best of men,
 Whose virtue and whose general graces speak
 That which none else can utter. By this marriage 135
 All little jealousies which now seem great,
 And all great fears which now import their dangers,
 Would then be nothing: truths would be tales,

116. *for't*] *for it* Steevens.

119, 120. *stanch, from.....world*] Pointed as by Pope. *staunch from...world*: F₁F₂. *staunch from...world*, F₃F₄. *staunch, from...world*, Rowe.

120. *O' the*] *O' th'* Rowe (ed. 2). *Ath'* Ff.

Cæsar.] *Cæsar*—Capell.

122—124. *Thou...widower.*] As in Rowe. Prose in Ff.

122. *the*] F₁. *thy* F₂F₃F₄.

123. *Octavia:*] *Octavia?* Ff. *Octavia!* Rowe.

124—126. *Say...rashness.*] Divided as in Theobald. Prose in Ff. Verse first in Pope, ending the lines *Agrippa*; ...*proof were...rashness.*

124. *not so,*] Rowe. *not, say* Ff.

125. *Cleopatra*] *Cleopater* F₁. *reproof*] Hanmer (Warburton conj.). *proofe* F₁F₂. *proof* F₃F₄. *approof* Theobald.

126. *of*] *for* Hanmer.

127, 128. *I am.....speak.*] As in Rowe. Prose in Ff.

133, 134. *No...Whose*] As in F₂F₃ F₄. One line in F₁.

138, 139. *truths*] F₃F₄. *truth's* F₁F₂.

138. *be tales*] *be but tales* Pope. *then be tales* Capell. *be as tales* Steevens conj. *be half tales* Staunton conj. *be tales only* Keightley. *be mere tales* Nicholson conj.

Where now half tales be truths: her love to both
 Would each to other and all loves to both 140
 Draw after her. Pardon what I have spoke,
 For 'tis a studied, not a present thought,
 By duty ruminated.

Ant. Will Cæsar speak?

Cæs. Not till he hears how Antony is touch'd
 With what is spoke already.

Ant. What power is in Agrippa, 145
 If I would say, 'Agrippa, be it so,'
 To make this good?

Cæs. The power of Cæsar, and
 His power unto Octavia.

Ant. May I never
 To this good purpose, that so fairly shows,
 Dream of impediment! Let me have thy hand: 150
 Further this act of grace; and from this hour
 The heart of brothers govern in our loves
 And sway our great designs!

Cæs. There is my hand.
 A sister I bequeath you, whom no brother
 Did ever love so dearly: let her live 155
 To join our kingdoms and our hearts; and never
 Fly off our loves again!

Lep. Happily, amen!

Ant. I did not think to draw my sword 'gainst Pompey;
 For he hath laid strange courtesies and great
 Of late upon me: I must thank him only, 160
 Lest my remembrance suffer ill report;
 At heel of that, defy him.

Lep. Time calls upon's:
 Of us must Pompey presently be sought,
 Or else he seeks out us.

145. *already*] om. Hanmer.

[Antony takes it. Collier (Col-

147, 148. *The...Octavia.*] Divided
 as by Theobald. The first line ends
Cæsar, in Ff.

lier MS.).

158. *'gainst*] F₁. *against* F₂F₃F₄.

160. *him only*,] *him, only* Nichol-
 son conj.

148. *May*] *Mao* F₂.

153. *There is*] Theobald. *There's* Ff.

162. *upon 's*] *on's* Hanmer.

Ant. Where lies he?

Cæs. About the Mount Misenum.

Ant. What's his strength 165
By land?

Cæs. Great and increasing: but by sea
He is an absolute master.

Ant. So is the fame.
Would we had spoke together! Haste we for it:
Yet, ere we put ourselves in arms, dispatch we
The business we have talk'd of.

Cæs. With most gladness; 170
And do invite you to my sister's view,
Whither straight I'll lead you.

Ant. Let us, Lepidus,
Not lack your company.

Lep. Noble Antony,
Not sickness should detain me.

[*Flourish. Exeunt Cæsar, Antony, and Lepidus.*

Mæc. Welcome from Egypt, sir. 175

Eno. Half the heart of Cæsar, worthy Mæcenas! My
honourable friend, Agrippa!

Agr. Good Enobarbus!

Mæc. We have cause to be glad that matters are so
well digested. You stayed well by't in Egypt. 180

Eno. Ay, sir; we did sleep day out of countenance
and made the night light with drinking.

164. *Where]* *And where* Hanmer.
he?] *he, Cæsar?* Capell. *he*
now? Keightley.

165. *About]* 'Bout S. Walker conj.,
ending the line here.

Mount Misenum] *Mount-Mi-*
senum Rowe. *Mount-Mesena* Ff.
Mount Misenus Johnson.

165, 166. *What's...land?]* As in
Capell. One line in Ff.

165. *What's]* Hanmer. *What is* Ff.

165, 166. *strength By land?* Cæs.
Great] *strength?* Cæs. *By land great*
Hanmer, ending the lines *strength?...*
sea.

166, 167. *but...master.]* As in Han-
mer. One line in Ff.

167. *So is]* *So's* Hanmer.

fame] F₁F₂. *frame* F₃F₄.

172, 173. *Let...company.]* Divided
as in Hanmer. One line in Ff.

173, 174. *Noble...me.]* As in Han-
mer. Prose in Ff.

173. *Noble]* *Nobld* F₂.

174. [*Flourish.*] F₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.

Exeunt...] Capell. *Exeunt*
omnes. Manent Enobarbus, Agrippa,
Mecenas. Ff (*Exit...Manet... F₁*).

175. SCENE III. Pope.

180. *digested]* *disgested* F₁.

Mæc. Eight wild-boars roasted whole at a breakfast,
and but twelve persons there; is this true?

Eno. This was but as a fly by an eagle: we had much 185
more monstrous matter of feast, which worthily deserved
noting.

Mæc. She's a most triumphant lady, if report be square
to her.

Eno. When she first met Mark Antony, she pursed up 190
his heart, upon the river of Cydnus.

Agr. There she appeared indeed, or my reporter de-
vised well for her.

Eno. I will tell you.
The barge she sat in, like a burnish'd throne, 195
Burn'd on the water: the poop was beaten gold;
Purple the sails, and so perfumed that
The winds were love-sick with them; the oars were silver,
Which to the tune of flutes kept stroke and made
The water which they beat to follow faster, 200
As amorous of their strokes. For her own person,
It beggar'd all description: she did lie
In her pavilion, cloth-of-gold of tissue,
O'er-picturing that Venus where we see
The fancy outwork nature: on each side her 205
Stood pretty dimpled boys, like smiling Cupids,
With divers-colour'd fans, whose wind did seem
To glow the delicate cheeks which they did cool,
And what they undid did.

Agr. O, rare for Antony!

Eno. Her gentlewomen, like the Nereides, 210

185. *as*] om. Rowe (ed. 2).

191. *Cydnus*] *F*₂*F*₃*F*₄. *Sidnis* *F*₁.

194. *you.*] *you, sir.* Capell, reading
There...sir as two lines of verse.

196. *Burn'd*] Malone. *Burnt* *Ff.*
Flam'd or *Blaz'd* Seymour conj.

198. *The...silver,*] One line in Pope.
Two, the first ending *love-sicke*, in *Ff.*
love-sick with them; the] Ca-
pell. *love-sick with 'em; the* Pope.
love-sicke. With them the *Ff.*

oars] *Owers* *F*₁.

203. *cloth-of-gold of tissue*] *cloth of*
gold, of tissue *Ff.* *cloth of gold, and*
tissue Collier (Collier MS.).

204. *Venus*] *Venns* *F*₁.

208. *glow*] Rowe. *gloue* *F*₁. *glove*
*F*₂*F*₃*F*₄.

209. *undid did*] *did, undid* John-
son conj. *undy'd, dy'd* Staunton conj.

210. *Nereides*] *Ff.* *Nereids* Pope.
Nereids, or Hanmer.

So many mermaids, tended her i' the eyes,
 And made their bends adornings: at the helm
 A seeming mermaid steers: the silken tackle
 Swell with the touches of those flower-soft hands,
 That yarely frame the office. From the barge 215
 A strange invisible perfume hits the sense
 Of the adjacent wharfs. The city cast
 Her people out upon her; and Antony,
 Enthroned i' the market-place, did sit alone,
 Whistling to the air; which, but for vacancy, 220
 Had gone to gaze on Cleopatra too,
 And made a gap in nature.

Agr. Rare Egyptian!

Eno. Upon her landing, Antony sent to her,
 Invited her to supper: she replied,
 It should be better he became her guest, 225
 Which she entreated: our courteous Antony,
 Whom ne'er the word of 'No' woman heard speak,
 Being barber'd ten times o'er, goes to the feast,
 And, for his ordinary, pays his heart
 For what his eyes eat only.

Agr. Royal wench! 230
 She made great Cæsar lay his sword to bed:
 He plough'd her, and she cropp'd.

211—213. *mermaids.....mermaid]*
Mere-maids...Mere-maid F₃F₄.

211. *mermaids]* *seamaids* Cartwright conj.

211, 212. *her.....adornings]* *her:*
and made Their tends, i' the eyes,
adorings Becket conj.

211. *i' the eyes]* *by th' eyes* Johnson conj. *i' the guise* Singer, ed. 2 (Mason conj.).

211, 212. *eyes...bends adornings]*
bends...eyes adorings Staunton conj.

212. *their bends]* *their ends* Steevens conj. (in jest). *their bands* Tollet conj. *the bends* Jackson conj. *the bends'* Ingleby conj.

bends adornings] *bends, adoring* Grant White conj.

adornings] *adorings* Hanmer.

213, 214. *tackle Swell]* *tackles Swerve*
 or *tackle Swerves* Nicholson conj.

213. *tackle]* F₁. *tackles* F₂F₃F₄.

214. *Swell]* *Smell* Collier (Collier MS.).

215. *yarely]* F₁F₂. *yearly* F₃F₄.

216. *invisible]* *invincible* Becket conj.

221. *Cleopatra]* *Cleopater* F₁.

226. *our]* om. Pope.

227. *ne'er the word of 'No'] never*
the word—no Capell conj.

of 'No'] of No Pope. *of no,*
 Rowe. *of no* Ff.

heard] *hard* F₁.

229. *And, for]* *And, at* Seymour conj.

Eno. I saw her once
Hop forty paces through the public street;
And having lost her breath, she spoke, and panted,
That she did make defect perfection,
And, breathless, power breathe forth.

235

Mæc. Now Antony must leave her utterly.

Eno. Never; he will not:
Age cannot wither her, nor custom stale
Her infinite variety: other women cloy
The appetites they feed, but she makes hungry
Where most she satisfies: for vilest things
Become themselves in her, that the holy priests
Bless her when she is riggish.

240

Mæc. If beauty, wisdom, modesty, can settle
The heart of Antony, Octavia is
A blessed lottery to him.

245

Agr. Let us go.
Good Enobarbus, make yourself my guest
Whilst you abide here.

Eno. Humbly, sir, I thank you. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE III. *The same. Cæsar's house.*

Enter ANTONY, CÆSAR, OCTAVIA *between them*, and Attendants.

Ant. The world and my great office will sometimes
Divide me from your bosom.

236—238. *And...not:]* Two lines,
the first ending *Antony*, in Hanmer.

236. *breathless, power]* Pope.
breathlesse power F₁F₂. *breathless*
power F₃F₄.

breathe] F₃F₄. *breath* F₁F₂.

238. *Never; he]* Capell. *Never,*
he, F₃F₄. *Never he* F₁F₂.

239. *stale]* F₁. *steale* F₂. *steal*
F₃F₄.

242. *vilest]* F₄. *vildest* F₁F₂F₃.

246, 247. *Octavia...him]* *he is aye*
blessed: Octavia votary to him Becket
conj.

247. *blessed lottery]* *blest allot'ry*
Theobald (Warburton).

247—249. *Let.....here.]* Verse in
Rowe. Prose in Ff.

SCENE III.] Capell. Rowe, Pope,
&c. continue the Scene.

The same.....] The same. A
Room in Cæsar's House. Capell.

Enter.....them, and Attendants.]
Enter.....them. Ff. Enter Cæsar,
Antony...them; Attendants behind,
and Soothsayer. Capell.

1, 2. *The...bosom.]* Divided as in
Rowe. The first line ends *will* in Ff.

Octa. All which time
Before the gods my knee shall bow my prayers
To them for you.

Ant. Good night, sir. My Octavia,
Read not my blemishes in the world's report:
I have not kept my square; but that to come
Shall all be done by the rule. Good night, dear lady.
Good night, sir.

Cæs. Good night. [*Exeunt all but Antony.*

Enter Soothsayer.

Ant. Now, sirrah, you do wish yourself in Egypt?

Sooth. Would I had never come from thence, nor you
thither!

Ant. If you can, your reason?

Sooth. I see it in my motion, have it not in my tongue:
but yet hie you to Egypt again.

Ant. Say to me, whose fortunes shall rise higher, Cæ-
sar's or mine?

Sooth. Cæsar's.

Therefore, O Antony, stay not by his side:
Thy demon, that thy spirit which keeps thee, is

2—4. *All...you.*] Verse in Rowe.
Prose in Ff.

3. *knee.....prayers*] *prayers...knee*
Collier conj.

my prayers] *in prayers* Rowe.
with prayers Collier MS.

8. *Good night, sir*] As in F₁. *Octa.*
Good night sir. F₂F₃F₄.

9. [*Exeunt all but Antony.*] Edd.
Exit. Ff. *Exeunt Cæsar and Octavia.*
Rowe. *Exeunt Cæsar, Octavia, and*
Attendants. Capell.

Enter Soothsayer.] om. Capell.

10. SCENE IV. Pope.

you do] *do you* F₃F₄.

11, 12. *Would...thither!*] Prose in
Ff. Verse in Capell, ending the first
line *you*.

11. *from*] om. Seymour conj.

nor] or Hanmer.

12. *thither*] *hither* Mason conj.

14, 15. *I...again.*] Prose in Pope.
Two lines, the first ending *tongue*, in
Ff. Capell ends lines 14—16 *in...yet*
...me, ...mine?

14. *see it*] *see't* Steevens (1793),
dividing as Capell.

motion] *notion* Theobald.

15. *to Egypt again*] *again to Egypt*
Capell.

16. *Say...mine?*] Prose in Rowe.
Doubtful in Ff.

fortunes] *fortune* F₄.

18, 19. *Cæsar's...side:*] Divided as
in Capell. One line in Ff.

19. *Therefore, O*] *so* Seymour conj.

20. *that thy*] F₁. *that's thy* F₂F₃
F₄.

Noble, courageous, high, unmatchable,
Where Cæsar's is not; but near him thy angel
Becomes a fear, as being o'erpower'd: therefore
Make space enough between you.

Ant. Speak this no more.

Sooth. To none but thee; no more but when to thee. 25
If thou dost play with him at any game,
Thou art sure to lose; and, of that natural luck,
He beats thee 'gainst the odds: thy lustre thickens,
When he shines by: I say again, thy spirit
Is all afraid to govern thee near him, 30
But he away, 'tis noble.

Ant. Get thee gone:
Say to Ventidius I would speak with him.

[Exit Soothsayer.

He shall to Parthia. Be it art or hap,
He hath spoken true: the very dice obey him,
And in our sports my better cunning faints 35
Under his chance: if we draw lots, he speeds;
His cocks do win the battle still of mine
When it is all to nought, and his quails ever
Beat mine, inhoop'd, at odds. I will to Egypt:
And though I make this marriage for my peace, 40
I' the east my pleasure lies.

21. *high,*] F₃F₄. *high* F₁F₂.
high, unmatchable] *high-un-*
matchable Anon. conj.

23. *a fear,*] Theobald. *a feare:* F₁
F₂. *a fear:* F₃F₄. *afeard,* Collier
(Thirlby conj.). *afear* S. Walker conj.
o'erpower'd: therefore] *o're-*
powr'd, therefore F₁. *o're-powr'd, and*
therefore F₂F₃F₄. *overpower'd; And*
therefore Hanmer.

24. *Make*] *make thou* Hanmer.

25. *thee; no more but*] *thee; no*
more, but Theobald. *thee no more but:*
F₁. *thee no more, but* F₂F₃F₄.

27. *Thou art*] *Thou'rt* Pope.

and, of] *he's of* Hanmer.

28. *lustre*] Rowe. *luster* Ff.

31. *he away, 'tis*] Pope. *he alway*
'tis F₁. *he alway is* F₂F₃F₄.

32, 41. *Ventidius*] *Ventigius* F₁.

32. [Exit Soothsayer.] Exit Sooth.
Rowe. Exit. Ff.

34. *spoken*] *spoke* Pope.

39. *inloop'd, at odds*] Johnson. (*in*
hoopl) *at odd's* Ff. *in-coop'd at odds*
Hanmer. *in whoop'd-at odds* Capell
(Seward conj.). See note (iv).

40. *And*] *For* Capell conj. *An* S.
Walker conj.

Enter VENTIDIUS.

O, come, Ventidius,
 You must to Parthia: your commission's ready;
 Follow me, and receive't. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV. *The same. A street.**Enter LEPIDUS, MÆCENAS, and AGRIPPA.*

Lep. Trouble yourselves no further: pray you, hasten
 Your generals after.

Agr. Sir, Mark Antony
 Will e'en but kiss Octavia, and we'll follow.

Lep. Till I shall see you in your soldier's dress,
 Which will become you both, farewell.

Mæc. We shall, 5
 As I conceive the journey, be at the Mount
 Before you, Lepidus.

Lep. Your way is shorter;
 My purposes do draw me much about:
 You'll win two days upon me.

Mæc. }
Agr. } Sir, good success!

Lep. Farewell. [*Exeunt.* 10

41. *Enter Ventidius.*] As in Dyce.
 After *peace*, line 40, in Johnson. After
 line 41 in F₂F₃F₄. *Enter Ventigius.*
 F₁, after line 41.

42. *commission's*] F₃F₄. *commis-*
sions F₁F₂.

43. *receive't*] *receive it* Steevens.

SCENE IV.] Capell. Rowe, Pope,
 &c. continue the scene.

The same. A street.] Capell.

Lepidus,] *Lepidus, attended;* Ca-
 pell.

1, 2. *Trouble...after.*] Verse first
 in Rowe. Prose in Ff.

1. *yourselves*] *your selues* F₁. *your*
selfe F₂. *your self* F₃F₄.

further] F₁. *farther* F₂F₃F₄.

2, 3. *Sir.....follow.*] Verse first in
 Theobald. Prose in Ff.

5—9. *We.....me.*] As in Pope.
 Prose in Ff. Five lines, the first two
 ending *be...Lepidus*, in Rowe.

6. *at the*] F₂F₃F₄. *at* F₁. *a' the*
 Malone conj.

the Mount] *Mount Misenum*
 Keightley.

9. *Sir,*] om. Hanmer.

SCENE V. *Alexandria. Cleopatra's palace.**Enter* CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, IRAS, *and* ALEXAS.

Cleo. Give me some music; music, moody food
Of us that trade in love.

All. The music, ho!

Enter MARDIAN *the Eunuch.*

Cleo. Let it alone; let's to billiards: come, Charmian.

Char. My arm is sore; best play with Mardian.

Cleo. As well a woman with an eunuch play'd
As with a woman. Come, you'll play with me, sir? 5

Mar. As well as I can, madam.

Cleo. And when good will is show'd, though't come too
short,

The actor may plead pardon. I'll none now:
Give me mine angle; we'll to the river: there, 10
My music playing far off, I will betray
Tawny-finn'd fishes; my bended hook shall pierce
Their slimy jaws, and as I draw them up,
I'll think them every one an Antony,
And say 'Ah, ha! you're caught.'

Char. 'Twas merry when 15

SCENE V.] Pope. SCENE III. Rowe.
Alexandria. Cleopatra's palace.]
Alexandria. Rowe. The Palace in
Alexandria. Theobald.

Cleopatra,] Cleopater, F₁.

1, 2. *Give...love.*] Verse in Rowe.
Prose in Ff.

2. *All.*] Omnes. Ff. Att. Capell.
Enter.....Eunuch.] Ff. Enter
Mardian. Capell.

3. *Let...come,*] As in Ff. One line
in Hanmer. Line 3 ends *billiards*:
in Delius.

let's] *let us* Hanmer.

billiards] *billards* F₁.

5, 6. *As.....sir?*] Verse in Rowe.

Prose in Ff.

8. *And...short,*] As in Rowe. Two
lines in Ff.

show'd] *shew'd* Pope. *shewed* Ff.

too] *to* F₁.

10. *river: there*] *river, there* F₂F₃
F₄. *river there* F₁.

11. *off, I*] F₄. *off. I* F₁F₂F₃.

12. *Tawny-finn'd*] Theobald.
Tawny fine F₁F₂. *Tawny-fine* F₃F₄.
Tawny-fin Rowe.

fishes] *fish* Pope.

bended] *bent* Anon. conj.

15. *you're*] Rowe. *y'are* Ff.

15—18. *'Twas...up.*] Verse first in
Pope. Prose in Ff.

You wager'd on your angling; when your diver
Did hang a salt-fish on his hook, which he
With fervency drew up.

Cleo. That time—O times!—
I laugh'd him out of patience, and that night
I laugh'd him into patience: and next morn,
Ere the ninth hour, I drunk him to his bed;
Then put my tires and mantles on him, whilst
I wore his sword Philippan.

20

Enter a Messenger.

O, from Italy!
Ram thou thy fruitful tidings in mine ears,
That long time have been barren.

Mess. Madam, madam,—

25

Cleo. Antonius dead! If thou say so, villain,
Thou kill'st thy mistress: but well and free,
If thou so yield him, there is gold, and here
My bluest veins to kiss: a hand that kings
Have lipp'd, and trembled kissing.

30

Mess. First, madam, he is well.

Cleo. Why, there's more gold.
But, sirrah, mark, we use
To say the dead are well: bring it to that,
The gold I give thee will I melt and pour
Down thy ill-uttering throat.

35

18. *time—O times!—*] Delius (from Collier). *time!—Oh times!—* Rowe. *time? Oh times:* Ff.

23. *Philippan*] In italics in F₃F₄. *Phillippan* (in roman) F₁F₂. *Philippine* Hanmer. *Philippin* Johnson. *Philippian* Collier.

Enter...] As in Collier. After *Italie*, in Ff.

Italy!] *Italie*, F₁F₂. *Italie* F₃. *Italie*. F₄. *Italy?*— Delius.

24. *Ram*] *Rain* Hanmer. *Cram* Delius conj.

25. *madam,—*] Capell. *madam!*— Rowe. *madam*. Ff.

26—28. *Antonius...here*] Divided

as by Dyce. Four lines, ending *dead*, ...*Mistris:...him...heere*, in Ff. Four lines, ending *dead?...mistress:...free*, ...*here*, in Pope. Three, ending *so,...free,...here*, in Capell.

26. *Antonius*] Delius. *Anthony's* F₁. *Anthony's* F₂F₃F₄.

say] *do say* S. Walker conj.

villain] *thou villain* Anon. conj.

27. *but well and free,*] *But well; and free:* Anon. apud Rann conj.

28. *him, there*] Pope (ed. 2). *him. There* Ff.

31, 32. *Why,...use]* Divided as in Ff. One line in Rowe.

33. *it]* F₁. *me* F₂F₃F₄.

Mess. Good madam, hear me.

Cleo. Well, go to, I will;
But there's no goodness in thy face: if Antony
Be free and healthful,—so tart a favour
To trumpet such good tidings! If not well,
Thou shouldst come like a Fury crown'd with snakes,
Not like a formal man.

40

Mess. Will't please you hear me?

Cleo. I have a mind to strike thee ere thou speak'st:
Yet, if thou say Antony lives, is well,
Or friends with Cæsar, or not captive to him,
I'll set thee in a shower of gold, and hail
Rich pearls upon thee.

45

Mess. Madam, he's well.

Cleo. Well said.

Mess. And friends with Cæsar.

Cleo. Thou'rt an honest man.

Mess. Cæsar and he are greater friends than ever.

Cleo. Make thee a fortune from me.

Mess. But yet, madam,—

Cleo. I do not like 'But yet,' it does allay
The good precedence; fie upon 'But yet'!

50

'But yet' is as a gaoler to bring forth
Some monstrous malefactor. Prithee, friend,
Pour out the pack of matter to mine ear,
The good and bad together: he's friends with Cæsar,
In state of health, thou say'st, and thou say'st, free.

55

Mess. Free, madam! no; I made no such report:

36. *to*] *too* F₁.

37. *face: if*] *face*. If Rowe. *face*
if F₁. *face, if* F₂F₃F₄.

38. *heathful,—so*] *healthfull; so*
Ff. *healthful; why so* Rowe. *health-*
ful, needs so Malone. *healthful, hast*
too Nicholson conj.

favour] *favour suits not* Keight-
ley.

39. *trumpet*] *usher* Mason conj.

41. *Will't*] Rowe (ed. 2). *Wilt* Ff.

43. *is*] Capell (Tyrwhitt conj.). 'tis
Ff.

44. *captive*] F₁. *captaine* F₂. *cap-*
tain F₃F₄.

47. *Thou'rt*] *Th' art* Ff.

49. *Make*] F₁. *Marke* F₂. *Mark*
F₃F₄.

fortune] *Forune* F₂.

[Gives again. Nicholson conj.

madam,—] *madam—* Rowe.

madam. Ff.

51. *precedence*] *precedent* Hanmer.

54. *the pack*] *thy pack* Hanmer.

57. *made.....report*] *made...sport*
Rowe. *have made...sport* Pope.

He's bound unto Octavia.

Cleo. For what good turn?

Mess. For the best turn i' the bed.

Cleo. I am pale, Charmian.

Mess. Madam, he's married to Octavia. 60

Cleo. The most infectious pestilence upon thee!
[*Strikes him down.*]

Mess. Good madam, patience.

Cleo. What say you? Hence,
[*Strikes him again.*]

Horrible villain! or I'll spurn thine eyes

Like balls before me; I'll unhair thy head:

[*She hales him up and down.*]

Thou shalt be whipp'd with wire, and stew'd in brine,
Smarting in lingering pickle. 65

Mess. Gracious madam,
I that do bring the news made not the match.

Cleo. Say 'tis not so, a province I will give thee
And make thy fortunes proud: the blow thou hadst
Shall make thy peace for moving me to rage,
And I will boot thee with what gift beside
Thy modesty can beg. 70

Mess. He's married, madam.

Cleo. Rogue, thou hast lived too long. [*Draws a knife.*]

Mess. Nay, then I'll run.

What mean you, madam? I have made no fault. [*Exit.*]

Char. Good madam, keep yourself within yourself:
The man is innocent. 75

Cleo. Some innocents' scape not the thunderbolt.
Melt Egypt into Nile! and kindly creatures
Turn all to serpents! Call the slave again:
Though I am mad, I will not bite him: call. 80

Char. He is afeard to come.

62. *patience*] *have but patience*
Hanmer.

62, 63. *Hence.....eyes*] Divided as
by Capell. One line in Ff.

62. [*Strikes him again.*] Striking
him again. Capell. Strikes him. Ff.

73. [*Draws a knife.*] Draw a knife.
Ff. Draws a dagger. Rowe.

76, 77. *The man...innocents*] One
line, S. Walker conj.

78. *kindly*] F₁. *kindled* F₂F₃F₄.

81. *afeard*] Ff. *afraid* Pope.

Cleo.

I will not hurt him.

[Exit Charmian.]

These hands do lack nobility, that they strike
A meaner than myself; since I myself
Have given myself the cause.

Re-enter CHARMIAN and Messenger.

Come hither, sir.

Though it be honest, it is never good
To bring bad news: give to a gracious message
An host of tongues, but let ill tidings tell
Themselves when they be felt.

85

Mess.

I have done my duty.

Cleo. Is he married?

I cannot hate thee worser than I do,
If thou again say 'Yes.'

90

Mess.

He's married, madam.

Cleo. The gods confound thee! dost thou hold there still?

Mess. Should I lie, madam?

Cleo.

O, I would thou didst,

So half my Egypt were submerged and made
A cistern for scaled snakes! Go, get thee hence:
Hadst thou Narcissus in thy face, to me
Thou wouldst appear most ugly. He is married?

95

Mess. I crave your highness' pardon.

Cleo.

He is married?

Mess. Take no offence that I would not offend you:
To punish me for what you make me do
Seems much unequal: he's married to Octavia.

100

Cleo. O, that his fault should make a knave of thee,

81. [Exit Charmian.] Dyce. om.
Ff.

84. Re-enter.....] Dyce. Enters
the Messenger againe. Ff (after *sir*).

87. *ill*] *it* F₂.

88. *Themselves*] *Tstemrelves* F₂.
done] *but done* Capell.

92. *The...still?*] One line in Rowe.
Two in Ff.

96. *face, to me*] F₂F₃F₄. *face to*
me, F₁.

97, 98. *married?*] Ff. *married*.
Pope.

99. *that*] *for* Pope.

That art not what thou'rt sure of! Get thee hence:
 The merchandise which thou hast brought from Rome
 Are all too dear for me: lie they upon thy hand, 105
 And be undone by 'em! [*Exit Messenger.*]

Char. Good your highness, patience.

Cleo. In praising Antony, I have dispraised Cæsar.

Char. Many times, madam.

Cleo. I am paid for't now.

Lead me from hence;
 I faint: O Iras, Charmian! 'tis no matter. 110
 Go to the fellow, good Alexas; bid him
 Report the feature of Octavia, her years,
 Her inclination; let him not leave out
 The colour of her hair: bring me word quickly.

[*Exit Alexas.*]

Let him for ever go: let him not—Charmian, 115
 Though he be painted one way like a Gorgon,
 The other way's a Mars. [*To Mardian*] Bid you Alexas
 Bring me word how tall she is. Pity me, Charmian,
 But do not speak to me. Lead me to my chamber.

[*Exeunt.*]

103. *That...of!*] *That art not what th' art sure of.* F₁. *That art not what thou art sure of.* F₂F₃F₄. *That say'st but what thou'rt sure of.* Hanmer. *That art—not what?—Thou'rt sure on't.*—Johnson conj. *That art not what thou'rt sore of.* Malone conj. *That art not!—What? thou'rt sure of't!*—Steevens, 1793 (Mason conj.). *That thwart not.....of.* Becket conj. *That art not!—What? thou'rt sure of—* Singer (ed. 1). *That art not! What! thou'rt sure of!*—Collier (ed. 1). *Thou art not?—What? Thou'rt sure of't.* Mitford conj. *That art but what thou'rt sure of.* Grant White. *That wot not what thou'rt sure of.* Jervis conj.

104. *merchandise which*] *merchandises which* F₄. *merchandises* Pope.

105, 106. *Are...em!*] Divided as by Capell. The first line ends at *me*: in Ff.

106. [*Exit Messenger.*] Rowe. om. Ff.

107. *praising*] *praying* F₂.

108, 109. *I am.....hence;*] As in Capell. One line in Ff.

108. *I am*] *I'm* S. Walker conj., ending lines 108—112 at *madam... faint:...Go...report...years.* *for't*] *for it* Pope.

111. *to the*] *To th'* S. Walker conj. *Alexas; bid*] *Alexas, bid* F₃F₄. *Alexas bid* F₁F₂.

114. [*Exit Alexas.*] Capell. om. Ff.

115. *go: let him not—*] *go—let him not* Rowe. *go—let him not—* Johnson. *go, let him not* Ff. *go:—let him—no—* Tyrwhitt conj.

117. *way's*] F₄. *wayes* F₁F₂F₃. *way he's* Hanmer.

[*To Mardian*] Capell. om. Ff.

118. *Bring me*] *Bring* Pope.

119. *do not speak*] *speak not* Pope.

SCENE VI. *Near Misenum.*

Flourish. Enter POMPEY and MENAS from one side, with drum and trumpet: at another, CÆSAR, ANTONY, LEPIDUS, ENOBARBUS, MÆCENAS, with Soldiers marching.

Pom. Your hostages I have, so have you mine;
And we shall talk before we fight.

Cæs. Most meet
That first we come to words; and therefore have we
Our written purposes before us sent;
Which, if thou hast consider'd, let us know 5
If 'twill tie up thy discontented sword
And carry back to Sicily much tall youth
That else must perish here.

Pom. To you all three,
The senators alone of this great world,
Chief factors for the gods, I do not know 10
Wherefore my father should revengers want,
Having a son and friends; since Julius Cæsar,
Who at Philippi the good Brutus ghosted,
There saw you labouring for him. What was't
That moved pale Cassius to conspire, and what 15
Made the all-honour'd honest Roman, Brutus,
With the arm'd rest, courtiers of beauteous freedom,
To drench the Capitol, but that they would

SCENE VI.] Pope. SCENE IV.
Rowe.

Near Misenum.] The Coast of
Italy near Misenum. Rowe.

Flourish.] F₁. om, F₂F₃F₄.

Enter.....] Enter Pompey, at
one doore with Drum and Trumpet:
at another Cæsar, Lepidus, Anthony,
Enobarbus, Mæcenas, Agrippa, Me-
nas with Souldiers Marching. Ff.

2, 3. *Most.....we*] Divided as by
Rowe. The first ends *words* in Ff.

5. *consider'd*] Pope. *considered*
Ff.

7, 35, 45. *Sicily*] Cicelie F₁.

8. *must*] *much* F₂.

10. *gods, I*] *gods,—I* Theobald.
Gods. I Ff.

14. *was't*] *was it* Pope.

16. *Made*] *Mad* F₂.

the] F₂F₃F₄. om. F₁. *thee*
Rowe (ed. 2).

17. *courtiers*] *courters* Hanmer
(Theobald conj.).

Have one man but a man? And that is it
 Hath made me rig my navy, at whose burthen
 The anger'd ocean foams; with which I meant
 To scourge the ingratitude that spiteful Rome
 Cast on my noble father.

Cæs. Take your time.

Ant. Thou canst not fear us, Pompey, with thy
 sails;

We'll speak with thee at sea: at land, thou know'st
 How much we do o'ercount thee.

Pom. At land indeed
 Thou dost o'ercount me of my father's house:
 But since the cuckoo builds not for himself,
 Remain in't as thou mayst.

Lep. Be pleased to tell us—
 For this is from the present—how you take
 The offers we have sent you.

Cæs. There's the point.

Ant. Which do not be entreated to, but weigh
 What it is worth embraced.

Cæs. And what may follow,
 To try a larger fortune.

Pom. You have made me offer
 Of Sicily, Sardinia; and I must
 Rid all the sea of pirates; then, to send
 Measures of wheat to Rome; this 'greed upon,
 To part with unhack'd edges and bear back
 Our targes undinted.

19. *one man but a man*] *but one man, a man* Pope.

is] *his* F₁.

21. *meant*] *mean* Jackson conj.

29, 30. *us—For...take*] *us, (For... present) how you take* Theobald. *us, (For...take)* F₁. *us, (For... now you talke)* F₂. *us, (For...now you talk)* F₃F₄.

31. *offers*] *offer* Hanmer.

you.] *you—* Rowe, reading line 30 with F₃F₄.

32, 33. *but.....embraced.*] Divided as in Rowe. One line in Ff.

33, 34. *And ...fortune.*] Divided as in Rowe. One line in Ff.

34. *You have*] *You've* Pope.

35. *Sardinia*] *Sardinia* F₂.

37. *'greed*] F₃F₄. *greed* F₁F₂.

39. *Our*] om. Collier (one volume ed.).

targes] *targets* F₄. *targe* Pope.

undinted] *unindented* Long

MS.

Cæs. }
Ant. } That's our offer.
Lep. }

Pom. Know then,

I came before you here a man prepared 40
 To take this offer: but Mark Antony
 Put me to some impatience: though I lose
 The praise of it by telling, you must know,
 When Cæsar and your brother were at blows,
 Your mother came to Sicily and did find 45
 Her welcome friendly.

Ant. I have heard it, Pompey,
 And am well studied for a liberal thanks
 Which I do owe you.

Pom. Let me have your hand:
 I did not think, sir, to have met you here.

Ant. The beds i' the east are soft; and thanks to you, 50
 That call'd me timelier than my purpose hither;
 For I have gain'd by't.

Cæs. Since I saw you last,
 There is a change upon you.

Pom. Well, I know not
 What counts harsh fortune casts upon my face;
 But in my bosom shall she never come, 55
 To make my heart her vassal.

Lep. Well met here.

Pom. I hope so, Lepidus. Thus we are agreed:
 I crave our composition may be written
 And seal'd between us.

Cæs. That's the next to do.

Pom. We'll feast each other ere we part, and let's 60

Cæs. Ant. Lep.] Capell. Omnes. Ff.

39, 40. *Know...prepared]* Divided as in Pope. The first line ends *heere* in Ff.

42. *Put]* *Puts* Hanmer.

43. *telling, you]* Theobald. *telling.*
You Ff. *telling; you* Pope.

52. *I have...by't]* *I've...by it* Pope.

52, 53. *Since.....you.]* Divided as by Rowe. One line in Ff.

53. *There is]* Rowe. *ther's* F₁F₂.
there's F₃F₄.

56. *her]* F₁. *a* F₂F₃F₄.

58. *composition]* *composion* F₁.

Draw lots who shall begin.

Ant. That will I, Pompey.

Pom. No, Antony, take the lot:

But, first or last, your fine Egyptian cookery
Shall have the fame. I have heard that Julius Cæsar
Grew fat with feasting there.

Ant. You have heard much. 65

Pom. I have fair meanings, sir.

Ant. And fair words to them.

Pom. Then so much have I heard:
And I have heard, Apollodorus carried—

Eno. No more of that: he did so.

Pom. What, I pray you?

Eno. A certain queen to Cæsar in a mattress. 70

Pom. I know thee now: how farest thou, soldier?

Eno. Well;

And well am like to do, for I perceive
Four feasts are toward.

Pom. Let me shake thy hand;
I never hated thee: I have seen thee fight,
When I have envied thy behaviour.

Eno. Sir, 75
I never loved you much, but I ha' praised ye
When you have well deserved ten times as much
As I have said you did.

Pom. Enjoy thy plainness,
It nothing ill becomes thee.
Aboard my galley I invite you all: 80
Will you lead, lords?

62—65. *No.....there.*] Divided as
by Rowe. Prose in Ff.

62. *Antony*] *noble Antony* Capell,
ending the line *first*.

take] *take we* Steevens conj.

64. *I have*] *I've* Pope.

66. *meanings*] Malone (Heath
conj.). *meaning* Ff.

them] *it* Hanmer, reading with
Ff.

69. *of that*] F₃F₄. *that* F₁F₂.

70. *mattress*] Pope. *matris* F₁.
materice F₂F₃F₄.

71. [To Ænob. Hanmer.

71, 72. *Well...perceive*] Divided
as by Theobald. One line in Ff.

75, 76. *Sir...ye*] As in Pope. One
line in Ff.

76. *ha' praised ye*] *have prais'd*
you Capell.

Cæs. }
Ant. } Show us the way, sir.
Lep. }
Pom. Come.

[*Exeunt all but Menas and Enobarbus.*]

Men. [*Aside*] Thy father, Pompey, would ne'er have made this treaty. You and I have known, sir.

Eno. At sea, I think.

Men. We have, sir. 85

Eno. You have done well by water.

Men. And you by land.

Eno. I will praise any man that will praise me; though it cannot be denied what I have done by land.

Men. Nor what I have done by water. 90

Eno. Yes, something you can deny for your own safety: you have been a great thief by sea.

Men. And you by land.

Eno. There I deny my land service. But give me your hand, Menas: if our eyes had authority, here they might take two thieves kissing. 95

Men. All men's faces are true, whatsoe'er their hands are.

Eno. But there is never a fair woman has a true face.

Men. No slander; they steal hearts.

Eno. We came hither to fight with you. 100

Men. For my part, I am sorry it is turned to a drinking. Pompey doth this day laugh away his fortune.

Eno. If he do, sure he cannot weep't back again.

Men. You've said, sir. We looked not for Mark Antony here: pray you, is he married to Cleopatra? 105

Eno. Cæsar's sister is called Octavia.

Men. True, sir; she was the wife of Caius Marcellus.

Eno. But she is now the wife of Marcus Antonius.

81. *Cæs. Ant. Lep.*] Capell. All. Ff.
Show us] *Shew us* Hanmer.
Shew's Ff.

[*Exeunt...*] *Exeunt.* Manent
Enob. & Menas. Ff. Ff (*Manet* F₁).

82. [*Aside*] Johnson.

83. *this*] om. F₃ F₄ and Rowe,
 who reads as verse.

[*To Ænobarbus.* Hanmer.

92. *great*] F₁. *good* F₂ F₃ F₄.

97. *whatsoe'er*] *whatsoe're* F₂ F₃ F₄.
whatsomere F₁.

98. *never*] F₁ F₂. *ne're* F₃ F₄.

103. *weep't*] *weep it* Capell.

104. *You've*] Rowe. *Y'have* Ff.
You have Capell.

108. *she is now*] F₁ F₂. *now she*
is F₃ F₄.

Men. Pray ye, sir?

Eno. 'Tis true.

110

Men. Then is Cæsar and he for ever knit together.

Eno. If I were bound to divine of this unity, I would not prophesy so.

Men. I think the policy of that purpose made more in the marriage than the love of the parties.

115

Eno. I think so too. But you shall find, the band that seems to tie their friendship together will be the very strangler of their amity: Octavia is of a holy, cold and still conversation.

Men. Who would not have his wife so?

120

Eno. Not he that himself is not so; which is Mark Antony. He will to his Egyptian dish again: then shall the sighs of Octavia blow the fire up in Cæsar; and, as I said before, that which is the strength of their amity shall prove the immediate author of their variance. Antony will use his affection where it is: he married but his occasion here.

125

Men. And thus it may be. Come, sir, will you aboard? I have a health for you.

Eno. I shall take it, sir: we have used our throats in Egypt.

130

Men. Come, let's away.

[*Exeunt.*SCENE VII. *On board Pompey's galley, off Misenum.*

Music plays. Enter two or three Servants, with a banquet.

First Serv. Here they'll be, man. Some o' their plants are ill-rooted already; the least wind i' the world will blow them down.

109. *Pray ye, sir?*] Pope. *Pray'ye sir.* F₁. *Pray y'e sir.* F₂. *Pray ye, sir.* F₃F₄. *Pray you, sir,—* Capell.

111. *together.] together?* Collier (ed. 2).

118. *strangler]* F₁. *stranger* F₂F₃ F₄. *estranger* Rowe.

SCENE VII.] Pope. SCENE V. Rowe.

On..... Misenum.] Pompey's Galley. Rowe. On Board Pompey's

Galley. Theobald. Aboard Pompey's Galley off Misenum. Capell.

Music...banquet.] Ff (Banket F₁F₂). Under a Pavilion upon Deck, a Banquet set out: Musick: Servants attending. Capell.

1, &c. First Serv.] 1. Ser. Rowe. 1. Ff.

1. *be, man]* *be mad* Anon. MS. in Capell's copy of F₂.

Sec. Serv. Lepidus is high-coloured.

First Serv. They have made him drink alms-drink. 5

Sec. Serv. As they pinch one another by the disposition, he cries out 'No more;' reconciles them to his entreaty and himself to the drink.

First Serv. But it raises the greater war between him and his discretion. 10

Sec. Serv. Why, this it is to have a name in great men's fellowship: I had as lief have a reed that will do me no service as a partisan I could not heave.

First Serv. To be called into a huge sphere, and not to be seen to move in 't, are the holes where eyes should be, which pitifully disaster the cheeks. 15

A sennet sounded. Enter CÆSAR, ANTONY, LEPIDUS, POMPEY, AGRIPPA, MÆCENAS, ENOBARBUS, MENAS, with other captains.

Ant. [*To Cæsar*] Thus do they, sir: they take the flow o' the Nile

By certain scales i' the pyramid; they know,
By the height, the lowness, or the mean, if dearth
Or foison follow: the higher Nilus swells, 20
The more it promises: as it ebbs, the seedsman
Upon the slime and ooze scatters his grain,
And shortly comes to harvest.

Lep. You've strange serpents there.

Ant. Ay, Lepidus. 25

Lep. Your serpent of Egypt is bred now of your mud by the operation of your sun: so is your crocodile.

Ant. They are so.

4, &c. *Sec. Serv.*] 2. *Ser.* Rowe.
2. *Ff.*

4. *high-coloured*] *high Conlord* F₁.

6, 7. *disposition*] *disputation* Staunton conj.

16. *A sennet sounded.*] F₁F₂. *A sonnet sounded.* F₃F₄. *Trumpets.* Rowe. *Musick plays.* Capell.

Lepidus, Pompey,] Capell.
Pompey, Lepidus, Ff.

Menas,] *Menes,* F₁.

with other Captains.] and
Others. Capell.

17. [*To Cæsar*] Capell.

18. *scales*] F₁. *scale,* F₂F₃F₄.

21. *promises: as*] F₁. *promises as* F₂F₃F₄.

24. *You've*] Rowe. *Y'have* Ff.
You have Steevens.

there.] Rowe. *there?* Ff.

27. *your sun*] F₁. *the sun* F₂F₃F₄.

Pom. Sit,—and some wine! A health to Lepidus!

Lep. I am not so well as I should be, but I'll ne'er out. 30

Eno. Not till you have slept; I fear me you'll be in till then.

Lep. Nay, certainly, I have heard the Ptolemies' pyramids are very goodly things; without contradiction, I have heard that. 35

Men. [*Aside to Pom.*] Pompey, a word.

Pom. [*Aside to Men.*] Say in mine ear: what is't?

Men. [*Aside to Pom.*] Forsake thy seat, I do beseech thee, captain,

And hear me speak a word.

Pom. [*Aside to Men.*] Forbear me till anon.
This wine for Lepidus!

Lep. What manner o' thing is your crocodile? 40

Ant. It is shaped, sir, like itself; and it is as broad as it hath breadth: it is just so high as it is, and moves with it own organs: it lives by that which nourisheth it; and the elements once out of it, it transmigrates.

Lep. What colour is it of? 45

Ant. Of it own colour too.

Lep. 'Tis a strange serpent.

Ant. 'Tis so. And the tears of it are wet.

Cæs. Will this description satisfy him?

Ant. With the health that Pompey gives him, else he 50
is a very epicure.

29. *Sit,—and*] Capell. *Sit, and*
F₁F₂. *Sir, and* F₃F₄. *Sirrah*, Rowe.

30. *I.....out.*] Prose first in Hammer. Two lines, the first ending *be*: in Ff.

31, 32. Marked as 'Aside' by Capell.

33. *Ptolemies*] Capell. *Ptolomies*
F₁F₂. *Ptolemie's* F₃F₄.

33, 34. *pyramises*] Capell. *Pyrami-*
sis Ff. *pyramides* Anon. apud Rann
conj.

34. *I*] om. F₂.

36—38. First marked as 'Aside' by
Rowe.

36. *is't?*] F₃F₄. *is't.* F₁F₂.

37. *seat*] *feate* F₂.

38. *a word*] om. Steevens conj.

Forbear me] *For me* F₃F₄.

anon.] *anon.* Whispers in 's

Eare. F₁F₂. *anon.* Whisper in 's

Ear. F₃F₄. *anon.* [Whispers. Pope.

38, 39. *Forbear...Lepidus.*] As one
line in Capell.

42, 43, 46. *it own*] *it owne* F₁F₂.
it's own F₃F₄.

49—51. Marked as 'Aside' by
Capell.

50. *health*] *healths* Hammer.

Pom. [*Aside to Men.*] Go hang, sir, hang! Tell me of that? away!

Do as I bid you.—Where's this cup I call'd for?

Men. [*Aside to Pom.*] If for the sake of merit thou wilt hear me,

Rise from thy stool.

Pom. [*Aside to Men.*] I think thou'rt mad. The matter? [*Rises, and walks aside.* 55

Men. I have ever held my cap off to thy fortunes.

Pom. Thou hast served me with much faith. What's else to say?

Be jolly, lords.

Ant. These quick-sands, Lepidus,
Keep off them, for you sink.

Men. Wilt thou be lord of all the world?

Pom. What say'st thou? 60

Men. Wilt thou be lord of the whole world? That's twice.

Pom. How should that be?

Men. But entertain it,
And, though thou think me poor, I am the man
Will give thee all the world.

Pom. Hast thou drunk well?

Men. No, Pompey, I have kept me from the cup. 65
Thou art, if thou darest be, the earthly Jove:
Whate'er the ocean pales, or sky inclips,
Is thine, if thou wilt ha't.

52—55. Marked as 'Aside' first by Johnson.

52. *Tell me of that?*] Addressed to Antony and Cæsar, Nicholson conj.

53. *this cup*] *F*₁. *the cup* *F*₂*F*₃*F*₄.

55. *thou'rt*] Rowe. *th'art* *Ff.*
[*Rises, and walks aside.*] Johnson. Rising, and stepping aside. Capell's version. om. *Ff.*

57, 58. *Thou...lords.*] Divided as by Hanmer. Prose in *Ff.*

59. *off them,*] *F*₂*F*₃*F*₄. *off, them* *F*₁.
for] *'fore* Theobald. or Dyce,
ed. 2 (S. Walker conj.). *for fear*
Anon. conj.

61. *That's twice.*] As in Rowe. A separate line in *Ff.*

62—64. *But...world.*] Divided as by Pope. Prose in *F*₁*F*₂*F*₃. Two lines, the first ending *poor*, in *F*₄.

62. *entertain it*] *entertain't* Nicholson conj., ending lines 59—61 at *lord world?.....world?.....entertain't. enter into it* Anon. conj.

62, 63. *it, And, though*] *it, and Although* Hanmer.

63. *thou*] *you* Pope (ed. 2).

64. *Hast...well?*] *F*₃*F*₄. *Hast... well.* *F*₁*F*₂. *Thou hast drunk well.* Capell.

Pom. Show me which way.

Men. These three world-sharers, these competitors,
Are in thy vessel: let me cut the cable; 70
And, when we are put off, fall to their throats:
All there is thine.

Pom. Ah, this thou shouldst have done,
And not have spoke on't! In me 'tis villany;
In thee 't had been good service. Thou must know,
'Tis not my profit that does lead mine honour; 75
Mine honour, it. Repent that e'er thy tongue
Hath so betray'd thine act: being done unknown,
I should have found it afterwards well done,
But must condemn it now. Desist, and drink.

Men. [*Aside*] For this 80
I'll never follow thy pall'd fortunes more.
Who seeks, and will not take when once 'tis offer'd,
Shall never find it more.

Pom. This health to Lepidus!

Ant. Bear him ashore. I'll pledge it for him, Pompey.

Eno. Here's to thee, Menas!

Men. Enobarbus, welcome! 85

Pom. Fill till the cup be hid.

Eno. There's a strong fellow, Menas.

[*Pointing to the Attendant who carries off Lepidus.*

Men. Why?

Eno. A' bears the third part of the world, man; see'st not?

68. *way.*] F₃F₄. *way?* F₁F₂.

72. *there*] *then* Pope, and Southern MS. *theirs* Steevens conj.

73. *spoke*] F₁F₂. *spoken* F₃F₄.
on't] *of it* Capell.

76. *it. Repent*] *it: Repent* Pope.
it, Repent F₁. *is, Repent* F₂F₃F₄.

80. [*Aside*] Marked first by Capell.
[looking contemptibly after him. Capell.

80, 81. *For this...more.*] Divided as by Pope. Two lines, the first ending *follow*, in Ff.

83. [*joins the Company.* Capell.

84. *Bear.....Pompey.*] One line in Pope. Two in Ff.

ashore.] *ashore.* [to an Attendant. Capell, reading *This...ashore* as one line.

86. [*Lepidus born off.* Capell.

87. *strong*] F₁. *strang* F₂. *strange* F₃F₄.

87—89. *There's...not?*] Two lines ending *bears...seest not?* in Capell.

87. [*Pointing...*] Steevens. Pointing to Lepidus. Rowe. om. Ff.

89. *A' bears*] *He bears* Pope.
see'st] *see'st thou* Keightley.

Men. The third part then is drunk: would it were all, 90
That it might go on wheels!

Eno. Drink thou; increase the reels.

Men. Come.

Pom. This is not yet an Alexandrian feast.

Ant. It ripens towards it. Strike the vessels, ho! 95
Here's to Cæsar!

Cæs. I could well forbear 't.
It's monstrous labour, when I wash my brain
And it grows fouler.

Ant. Be a child o' the time.

Cæs. Possess it, I'll make answer:
But I had rather fast from all four days 100
Than drink so much in one.

Eno. [To Antony] Ha, my brave emperor!
Shall we dance now the Egyptian Bacchanals,
And celebrate our drink?

Pom. Let's ha't, good soldier.

Ant. Come, let's all take hands,
Till that the conquering wine hath steep'd our sense 105
In soft and delicate Lethe.

Eno. All take hands.
Make battery to our ears with the loud music:
The while I'll place you: then the boy shall sing;

90, 91. *The.....wheels!*] As verse
first by Theobald. Prose in Ff.

90. *then is*] Rowe. *then he is* Ff.

92. *increase the reels*] and *grease
the wheels* Steevens conj. *increase the
revels* Douce conj.

94. *yet*] om. Theobald (ed. 2),
Warburton and Johnson.

96—98. *I...fouler.*] As verse first
by Pope. Prose in Ff.

96. *Here's*] F₃F₄. *Heere's* F₁F₂.
Here is Pope.

forbear 't] *forbear it* Pope.

98. *And it grows*] and *it grow* F₁.
An it grow Singer.

99—101. *Possess...one.*] Arranged
as by Dyce. Prose in Ff. Two lines,
the first ending *fast*, in Hanmer. Two,

the first ending *rather*, in Warburton.
Three, ending *it,...fast...one*, in John-
son.

99. *Possess*] *Profess* Collier (Col-
lier MS.). *Propose* Staunton conj.
Proface Nicholson conj.

it] 't Hanmer. om. Mitford
conj., reading the rest with Hanmer.

I'll] *I will* Johnson.

make] om. Hanmer.

101. [To Antony] Capell.

101—103. *Ha,...drink?*] Arranged
as by Johnson. Prose in Ff. Two lines,
the first ending *now*, in Hanmer.

103. [they rise. Capell.

104. *let's*] *let us* Steevens (1793).
hands,] *hands, and beat the
ground,* Steevens conj.

The holding every man shall bear as loud
As his strong sides can volley.

110

[*Music plays. Enobarbus places them hand in hand.*]

THE SONG.

Come, thou monarch of the vine,
Plumpy Bacchus with pink eyne!
In thy fats our cares be drown'd,
With thy grapes our hairs be crown'd:
Cup us, till the world go round,
Cup us, till the world go round!

115

Cæs. What would you more? Pompey, good night.
Good brother,

Let me request you off: our graver business
Frowns at this levity. Gentle lords, let's part;
You see we have burnt our cheeks: strong Enobarb
Is weaker than the wine; and mine own tongue
Splits what it speaks: the wild disguise hath almost
Antick'd us all. What needs more words? Good night.
Good Antony, your hand.

120

Pom. I'll try you on the shore.

Ant. And shall, sir: give's your hand.

Pom. O Antony,

125

You have my father's house,—But, what? we are friends.
Come, down into the boat.

109. *bear*] Theobald. *beate* F₁F₂.
beat F₃F₄. *bleat* P. A. Daniel conj.

113. *fats*] *Fattes* Ff. *vats* Pope.

115. *Cup*] All. *Cup* Staunton.

115, 116. [The burden. Collier
(Collier MS.).

116. *Cup*] Bur. *Cup* Capell's ver-
sion.

117. *What...brother,*] One line in
Rowe. Two in Ff.

118. *you off: our*] *you off; our*
Rowe (ed. 2). *you of our* Ff. *you of;*
our Rowe (ed. 1). *you, off: our* Capell.

120. *cheeks*] *cheekes* F₁. *cheeke* F₂.
cheek F₃F₄.

Enobarb] *Enobarbe* Ff. *Eno-
barbus* Pope.

121. *wine*] F₁F₂. *wind* F₃F₄.

122. *Splits*] F₄. *Spleet's* F₁. *Spleets*
F₂F₃.

124. *on the shore*] *ashore* or *on*
shore S. Walker conj.

125. *give's*] F₃F₄. *gives* F₁F₂.

125, 126. *O Antony.....friends.*]
Divided as by Capell. The first line
ends at *house* in Ff.

126. *have*] *hate* Pope.

father's] F₃F₄. *fathers* F₂.
father F₁.

house,—] Capell. *house.* Ff.

127. *Come,*] Capell. *Come* Ff.

127, 128. *Take...cabin.*] Divided
as in Capell. See note (v).

Eno.

Take heed you fall not.

[*Exeunt all but Enobarbus and Menas.*]

Menas, I'll not on shore.

Men.

No, to my cabin.

These drums! these trumpets, flutes! what!

Let Neptune hear we bid a loud farewell

To these great fellows: sound and be hang'd, sound out!

[*Sound a flourish, with drums.*]*Eno.* Hoo! says a'. There's my cap.*Men.* Hoo! Noble captain, come.[*Exeunt.*]

130

ACT III.

SCENE I. *A plain in Syria.*

Enter VENTIDIUS as it were in triumph, with SILIUS, and other Romans, Officers, and Soldiers; the dead body of PACORUS borne before him.

Ven. Now, darting Parthia, art thou struck; and now
Pleased fortune does of Marcus Crassus' death
Make me revenger. Bear the king's son's body
Before our army. Thy Pacorus, Orodes,

[*Exeunt...*] *Exeunt Pom. Cæs.**Ant. and Attendants. Capell. om. Ff.*

129. *These...what!*] One line in Steevens (1778). *No...what!* is two lines, the first ending *drummes*, in Ff. *I'll...what!* Prose in Johnson. Capell ends lines 129—131 at *cabin*.—...*hear,.....fellows:.....out.* Keightley marks the line as imperfect.

flutes!] *om.* Hanmer, reading *No...what!* as one line.

what!] Rowe. *what*, F₄. *what* F₁F₂F₃. *om.* Capell's version.

130. *a loud*] Rowe (ed. 2). *aloud* Ff.

131. [*Sound...*] Ff. Flourish of loud Musick. Capell. A flourish of trumpets, with drums. Malone.

132. *Hoo!*] *Hoo* Ff. *Ho*, Capell. *says a'*. *There's*] *says a!* *there's* Rowe. *saies a there's* F₁F₂.

saies a, there's F₃F₄.

133. *Hoo!*] *Hoa*, Ff. *Ho*, Capell. ACT III. SCENE I.] Rowe.

A plain...] Capell. A camp. Rowe. A camp in a Part of Syria. Theobald.

Enter...triumph...] *Enter*, as from Conquest, Ventidius,... Capell. *Enter Ventidius as it were in triumph, the dead body of Pacorus borne before him* Ff (in a triumph F₂F₃F₄). *Enter Ventidius, as after conquest; the dead body of Pacorus borne before him, Silius, Roman Soldiers, and Attendants.* Theobald.

1. *struck*] F₄. *stroke* F₁F₂. *strook* F₃.

4. *army*] *host* Pope.

army. Thy] *army; thy* Rowe. *army thy* F₁. *army, thy* F₂F₃F₄.

Orodes] Rowe. *Orades* Ff.

Pays this for Marcus Crassus.

Sil.

Noble Ventidius,

5

Whilst yet with Parthian blood thy sword is warm,
The fugitive Parthians follow; spur through Media,
Mesopotamia, and the shelters whither

The routed fly: so thy grand captain Antony
Shall set thee on triumphant chariots and
Put garlands on thy head.

10

Ven.

O Silius, Silius,

I have done enough: a lower place, note well,
May make too great an act; for learn this, Silius,
Better to leave undone than by our deed
Acquire too high a fame when him we serve's away.

15

Cæsar and Antony have ever won
More in their officer than person: Sossius,
One of my place in Syria, his lieutenant,
For quick accumulation of renown,
Which he achieved by the minute, lost his favour.
Who does i' the wars more than his captain can
Becomes his captain's captain: and ambition,
The soldier's virtue, rather makes choice of loss
Than gain which darkens him.

20

I could do more to do Antonius good,
But 'twould offend him, and in his offence
Should my performance perish.

25

Sil.

Thou hast, Ventidius, that

5. *Sil.*] Theobald. Romaine. F₁.
Romane. F₂. Roman. F₃F₄.

7. *spur*] *Spurre* F₁. *Spurne* F₂.
Spurn F₃F₄.

8. *whither*] *whether* F₁.

10. *chariots*] *chariot* S. Walker
and Dyce conj.

11. *O Silius,*] om. Hanmer, end-
ing lines 11—15 *done...make...better...
acquire...away.*

12. *I have*] *I've* Pope.
place] *palce* F₂.

14, 15. *Better ... away.*] As three
lines, ending *undone, ...fame, ...away*,
S. Walker conj.

14. *to leave*] *leave* Steevens (1793),
reading *Better...acquire* as one line.

15. *him*] *he* Pope.

serve's] F₂F₃F₄. *serves* F₁.

16, 17. *Cæsar ... person*] Given to
Silius by Rann.

17. *Sossius*] *Sosius* Rowe.

20. *he*] om. F₃F₄.

23, 24. *choice...gain*] *a choice...of
that gain* Seymour conj., ending line
23 at *choice*.

24—27. *Than...perish.*] Three lines,
ending *more...him;...perish*, in Hanmer.

27. *Sil.*] Theobald. Rom. Ff.

27—29. *Thou.....Antony?*] As in

Without the which a soldier and his sword
Grants scarce distinction. Thou wilt write to Antony?

Ven. I'll humbly signify what in his name, 30
That magical word of war, we have effected;
How, with his banners and his well-paid ranks,
The ne'er-yet-beaten horse of Parthia
We have jaded out o' the field.

Sil. Where is he now?

Ven. He purposeth to Athens: whither, with what haste 35
The weight we must convey with's will permit,
We shall appear before him. On, there; pass along!
[*Exeunt.*

SCENE II. *Rome. An ante-chamber in Cæsar's house.*

Enter AGRIPPA *at one door, and* ENOBARBUS *at another.*

Agr. What, are the brothers parted?

Eno. They have dispatch'd with Pompey; he is gone;
The other three are sealing. Octavia weeps
To part from Rome; Cæsar is sad, and Lepidus
Since Pompey's feast, as Menas says, is troubled 5
With the green sickness.

Agr. 'Tis a noble Lepidus.

Eno. A very fine one: O, how he loves Cæsar!

Agr. Nay, but how dearly he adores Mark Antony!

Eno. Cæsar? Why, he's the Jupiter of men.

Capell. Verse first in Rowe, ending
the lines *which...distinction:...An-*
tony. Prose in Ff.

28. *the]* om. Steevens (1793),
ending the lines *Ventidius...sword...
Antony?*

29. *Grants]* *graunts* F₁. *grants*
F₂F₃F₄. *Grant* Hanmer. *Gains*
Collier (Collier MS.). *Wants* Nichol-
son conj.

Antony?] Theobald. *Anthony.* Ff.

34. *We have]* *We've* Pope.

35—37. *He...along!]* Four lines,

ending *purposeth...weight...shall...
along.* S. Walker conj.

35. *whither]* om. Pope. *where*
Capell.

36. *permit,]* Rowe (ed. 2). *per-*
mit: Ff.

37. *On, there;]* om. Pope.

SCENE II.] Rowe.

Rome.] Rowe.

An...] An Anti-room in Cæsar's
House. Capell.

Enter...another.] Ff. Enter Agrip-
pa and Enobarbus, meeting. Capell.

Agr. What's Antony? The god of Jupiter. 10

Eno. Spake you of Cæsar? How! the nonpareil!

Agr. O Antony! O thou Arabian bird!

Eno. Would you praise Cæsar, say 'Cæsar': go no further.

Agr. Indeed, he plied them both with excellent praises.

Eno. But he loves Cæsar best; yet he loves Antony: 15

Ho! hearts, tongues, figures, scribes, bards, poets, cannot

Think, speak, cast, write, sing, number—ho!—

His love to Antony. But as for Cæsar,

Kneel down, kneel down, and wonder.

Agr. Both he loves.

Eno. They are his shards, and he their beetle. [*Trumpet within.*] So; 20

This is to horse. Adieu, noble Agrippa.

Agr. Good fortune, worthy soldier, and farewell.

Enter CÆSAR, ANTONY, LEPIDUS, and OCTAVIA.

Ant. No further, sir.

Cæs. You take from me a great part of myself;
Use me well in't. Sister, prove such a wife 25
As my thoughts make thee, and as my farthest band
Shall pass on thy approof. Most noble Antony,

10. *Agr.*] Rowe. *Ant.* Ff.
Antony? The...Jupiter.] Johnson.
Antony, the...Jupiter? Ff.

11. *Spake*] F₁F₂. *Speak* F₃F₄.
How!] *How*, F₁. *Oh!* F₂.
Oh? F₃F₄.

12. *O Antony! O thou*] *Oh Antony, oh thou* Ff. *Of Antony? Oh the* Hanmer. *Of Antony? O, thou* Mason conj.

13. *go*] om. Steevens, conj.

16. *Ho.....cannot*] One line in Rowe. Two, the first ending *figure*, in Ff.

figures] Hanmer. *figure* Ff.

16, 17. *Ho...ho*] F₄. *Hoo...hoo* F₁F₂F₃.

17, 18. *Think...love*] As one line

VOL. IX.

in Capell.

17. *Think*] *Ever think* Keightley.
number] om. Hanmer, reading *Think.....Antony* as one line. Johnson suspects a corruption.

19. *Kneel down, kneel down*] *kneel, kneel down*, Hanmer, reading *But...wonder* as one line. *kneel, Kneel down, kneel down*, Capell, ending the previous line *kneel*.

20. [*Trumpet within.*] Capell. om. Ff.

21. *noble*] *most noble* Keightley.
[*Trumpets.* Rowe.

23. *further*] F₁. *farther* F₂F₃F₄.

26. *and as*] *and* Pope.
farthest] *furthest* Johnson.
band] *bond* Rowe.

F

Let not the piece of virtue which is set
Betwixt us as the cement of our love,
To keep it builded, be the ram to batter
The fortress of it; for better might we
Have loved without this mean, if on both parts
This be not cherish'd.

30

Ant. Make me not offended
In your distrust.

Cæs. I have said.

Ant. You shall not find,
Though you be therein curious, the least cause
For what you seem to fear: so, the gods keep you,
And make the hearts of Romans serve your ends!
We will here part.

35

Cæs. Farewell, my dearest sister, fare thee well:
The elements be kind to thee, and make
Thy spirits all of comfort! fare thee well.

40

Octa. My noble brother!

Ant. The April's in her eyes: it is love's spring,
And these the showers to bring it on. Be cheerful.

Octa. Sir, look well to my husband's house, and—

Cæs. What, 45
Octavia?

Octa. I'll tell you in your ear.

Ant. Her tongue will not obey her heart, nor can
Her heart inform her tongue, the swan's down-feather,
That stands upon the swell at full of tide
And neither way inclines.

50

Eno. [*Aside to Agr.*] Will Cæsar weep?

29. *cement*] F₃F₄. *cymment* F₁F₂.

as by Hanmer. One line in Ff.

31. *fortress*] *Fortresse* F₁. *Fortune*
F₂F₃F₄.

46. [*taking him aside.* Capell.

it] *it down* Keightley.

48. *Her...down-feather*] One line
in Rowe. Two in Ff.

better] *much better* Hanmer.
far better Capell.

down-feather] Hyphened first
by Rowe.

33, 34. *Make...distrust.*] Divided
as in Rowe. One line in Ff.

49. *That*] *Thus* S. Walker conj.

35. *therein*] *certain* Rowe (ed. 2)
and Pope.

at full] F₂F₃F₄. *at the full*
F₁.

least] *lest* F₁.

51—59. Marked as 'Aside' first
by Capell.

45, 46. *What, Octavia?*] Divided

Agr. [Aside to *Eno.*] He has a cloud in's face.

Eno. [Aside to *Agr.*] He were the worse for that, were
he a horse;

So is he, being a man.

Agr. [Aside to *Eno.*] Why, Enobarbus,
When Antony found Julius Cæsar dead,
He cried almost to roaring; and he wept
When at Philippi he found Brutus slain.

55

Eno. [Aside to *Agr.*] That year indeed he was troubled
with a rheum;

What willingly he did confound he wail'd,
Believe 't, till I wept too.

Cæs. No, sweet Octavia,
You shall hear from me still; the time shall not
Out-go my thinking on you.

60

Ant. Come, sir, come;
I'll wrestle with you in my strength of love:
Look, here I have you; thus I let you go,
And give you to the gods.

Cæs. Adieu; be happy!

Lep. Let all the number of the stars give light
To thy fair way!

65

Cæs. Farewell, farewell! [Kisses Octavia.

Ant. Farewell!

[Trumpets sound. Exeunt.

52, 53. *He...man.*] Divided as by
Pope. Prose in Ff.

53. *Enobarbus,*] Collier. *Enobar-*
bus: Ff. *Enobarbus?* Rowe.

57. *troubled*] *troubled* F₁.

59. *wept*] Theobald. *weep* F₁F₂.
weep F₃F₄.

[coming forward. Capell.

62. *wrestle*] F₃F₄. *wrastle* F₁F₂.

63. [Embracing him. Hanmer.

66. [Trumpets sound.] Ff. Flou-
rish. Capell. Trumpets sound within,
Dyce.

SCENE III. *Alexandria. Cleopatra's palace.**Enter CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, IRAS, and ALEXAS.**Cleo.* Where is the fellow?*Alex.* Half afeard to come.*Cleo.* Go to, go to.*Enter Messenger.*

Come hither, sir.

Alex. Good majesty,Herod of Jewry dare not look upon you
But when you are well pleased.*Cleo.* That Herod's head
I'll have: but how, when Antony is gone
Through whom I might command it? Come thou near. 5*Mess.* Most gracious majesty,—*Cleo.* Didst thou behold
Octavia?*Mess.* Ay, dread queen.*Cleo.* Where?*Mess.* Madam, in Rome
I look'd her in the face, and saw her led
Between her brother and Mark Antony. 10*Cleo.* Is she as tall as me?*Mess.* She is not, madam.

SCENE III.] Rowe.

Alexandria.....] Alexandria.

Rowe. The Palace in Alexandria.
Theobald.1. *afeard*] *afraid* Pope.2. *Go to, go to.*] *Go too, go too.* F₁.

Enter Messenger.] As in Dyce.

Enter the Messenger as before. Ff,
after *sir*.2—6. *Good...command it?*] Verse
first in Pope. Prose in Ff.5, 6. *how...it?*] Collier. *how?...it:*
Ff.6. *Through.....near.*] One line in
Theobald. *Come thou near* is a sepa-
rate line in Ff. Two lines, the first
ending *it:* in Pope.7. *majesty,—*] Theobald. *maiestie.*
F₁. *majesty.* F₂F₃F₄.7, 8. *Didst...Octavia?*] Divided as
by Theobald. One line in Ff.8. *Madam, in Rome*] *In Rome,*
madam, Theobald.8—10. *Madam...Antony.*] Divided
as by Capell. Prose in Ff. Rowe
ends the lines *face...and...Antony.*

Cleo. Didst hear her speak? is she shrill-tongued or low?

Mess. Madam, I heard her speak; she is low-voiced.

Cleo. That's not so good. He cannot like her long.

Char. Like her! O Isis! 'tis impossible.

15

Cleo. I think so, Charmian: dull of tongue and dwarfish.
What majesty is in her gait? Remember,
If e'er thou look'dst on majesty.

Mess. She creeps:

Her motion and her station are as one;

She shows a body rather than a life,

20

A statue than a breather.

Cleo. Is this certain?

Mess. Or I have no observance.

Char. Three in Egypt

Cannot make better note.

Cleo. He's very knowing;
I do perceive 't: there's nothing in her yet:
The fellow has good judgement.

Char. Excellent.

25

Cleo. Guess at her years, I prithee.

Mess. Madam,

She was a widow—

Cleo. Widow! Charmian, hark.

Mess. And I do think she's thirty.

Cleo. Bear'st thou her face in mind? is't long or round?

Mess. Round even to faultiness.

30

Cleo. For the most part, too, they are foolish that are so.

12. *Didst.....low?*] One line in Rowe. Two in Ff.

16. *dwarfish.*] F₃F₄. *dwarfish* F₁ F₂.

17. *gait*] Johnson. *gate* Ff.

18. *look'dst*] Pope. *look'st* Ff.

18, 19. *She...one;*] Divided as by Rowe. One line in Ff.

22, 23. *Three...note.*] Divided as by Theobald. One line in Ff.

Three in Egypt Cannot
Not three in Egypt can Pope.

23, 24. *He's...perceive 't:*] Divided

as by Theobald. One line in Ff.

26. *Madam,*] *Her years, madam?*
Capell, ending the line *madam?*

26, 27. *Madam,...widow*] Divided as by Steevens (1793). One line in Ff.

27. *widow—*] Dyce. *widow:* Capell. *widdow.* F₁F₂F₃. *widow.* F₄.

29. *Bear'st...round?*] One line in Ff. Capell ends the line *face*.

31, 32. *For...colour?*] Divided as in F₃F₄. Prose in F₁F₂. Pope ends the first line *too*.

31. *they are*] *They're* Pope.

Her hair, what colour?

Mess. Brown, madam: and her forehead
As low as she would wish it.

Cleo. There's gold for thee.
Thou must not take my former sharpness ill:
I will employ thee back again; I find thee
Most fit for business: go make thee ready;
Our letters are prepared. [*Exit Messenger.*

Char. A proper man.

Cleo. Indeed, he is so: I repent me much
That so I harried him. Why, methinks, by him,
This creature's no such thing.

Char. Nothing, madam.

Cleo. The man hath seen some majesty, and should
know.

Char. Hath he seen majesty? Isis else defend,
And serving you so long!

Cleo. I have one thing more to ask him yet, good
Charmian:

But 'tis no matter; thou shalt bring him to me
Where I will write. All may be well enough.

Char. I warrant you, madam. [*Exeunt.*

32, 33. *and...As*] *Cleo. And her forehead?* *Mess. As* Nares conj.

33. *As low as*] *Lower than* Capell conj.

As low...There's] *is as low... There is* Steevens (1793), ending line 32 *low.*

she] *you* Heath conj.

36. *ready;*] *ready, while* Capell.

37. [*Exit Messenger.*] Hanmer. om. Ff.

39. *Why,*] om. Pope.

methinks] F₄. *me thinks* F₃. *me think's* F₁F₂.

40. *Nothing*] *O nothing* Pope. *No, nothing* Keightley.

41. *Cleo. The...know.*] Continued to 'Char.' Anon. conj.

The...know.] One line in Pope. Prose in Ff.

42. *Char. Hath...majesty? Isis*] *Cleo. Hath...majesty? Char. Isis* Anon. conj.

42, 43. *Hath...long!*] Divided as by Pope. Prose in Ff.

defend, And...long!] Capell. *defend: and...long.* Ff. *defend! and.....long.* Rowe. *defend! And...long?* Theobald.

44—46. *I...enough.*] Verse first in Rowe. Prose in Ff.

44. *I have*] *I've* Pope.

35

40

45

SCENE IV. *Athens. A room in Antony's house.**Enter ANTONY and OCTAVIA.*

Ant. Nay, nay, Octavia, not only that,
That were excusable, that and thousands more
Of semblable import, but he hath waged
New wars 'gainst Pompey; made his will, and read it
To public ear:

5

Spoke scantily of me: when perforce he could not
But pay me terms of honour, cold and sickly
He vented them; most narrow measure lent me;
When the best hint was given him, he not took't,
Or did it from his teeth.

Octa. O my good lord,
Believe not all; or, if you must believe,
Stomach not all. A more unhappy lady,
If this division chance, ne'er stood between,
Praying for both parts:

10

The good gods will mock me presently,
When I shall pray, 'O, bless my lord and husband!'
Undo that prayer, by crying out as loud,
'O, bless my brother!' Husband win, win brother,
Prays, and destroys the prayer; no midway
'Twixt these extremes at all.

15

SCENE IV.] Rowe.

Athens. A room...] Capell.

Athens. Rowe.

5, 6. *To...not*] Divided as by Capell. The first line ends *me*, in Ff.6. *scantly*] *scantily* Theobald, dividing with Ff. *scant'ly* Capell.*when perforce*] *And when at any time perforce* Hanmer, reading *And...not* as one line.8. *them; most...lent me;*] Rowe. *then most narrow measure: lent me*, Ff.9. *him,*] Rowe. *him:* Ff.*not took't*] Theobald (Thirlby conj.). *not took it* Steevens (1773,1778, 1785). *not look 't* F₁. *had look't* F₂. *had lookt* F₃F₄. *o'er-look'd* Rowe. *but look'd* Collier MS.15. *The*] *And the* Steevens (1793). *Sure, the* Dyce (ed. 2).*good*] om. S. Walker conj., reading *Praying...presently* as one line. *presently*] om. Rowe, reading *Praying...me* as one line.16. *pray*] *praying* Rowe. *lord and husband!]* *husband!* *presently* Capell, reading the previous line as Rowe. *husband! and presently* Rann.17. *Undo*] *And undo* Keightley.

Ant. Gentle Octavia, 20
 Let your best love draw to that point, which seeks
 Best to preserve it: if I lose mine honour,
 I lose myself: better I were not yours
 Than yours so branchless. But, as you requested,
 Yourself shall go between's: the mean time, lady, 25
 I'll raise the preparation of a war
 Shall stain your brother: make your soonest haste;
 So your desires are yours.

Octa. Thanks to my lord.
 The Jove of power make me most weak, most weak,
 Your reconciler! Wars 'twixt you twain would be 30
 As if the world should cleave, and that slain men
 Should solder up the rift.

Ant. When it appears to you where this begins,
 Turn your displeasure that way; for our faults
 Can never be so equal, that your love 35
 Can equally move with them. Provide your going;
 Choose your own company, and command what cost
 Your heart has mind to. [Exeunt.

SCENE V. *The same. Another room.*

Enter ENOBARBUS and EROS, meeting.

Eno. How now, friend Eros!

Eros. There's strange news come, sir.

24. *yours*] *your* F₁.

26, 27. *the... Shall stain*] *no... T' as-*
sail Lettsom conj.

26. *war*] After this Malone con-
 jectures that a line is lost.

27. *stain*] *strain* Theobald. *stay*
 Collier (Boswell conj.). *'stain* (for
sustain) Rann. *stun* Jackson conj.
slack Anon. conj.

brother] *brother's* Bailey conj.

29. *most weak, most weak,*] *although*

most weak, Hanmer. *most weak most*
strong Seymour conj.

30. *Your*] *You* F₁.

32. *solder*] Pope. *soader* F₁ F₂.
sodder F₃ F₄.

38. *has*] *he's* F₁.

SCENE V.] Capell. Rowe, Pope,
 &c. continue the scene.

The same. Another room.] Ca-
 pell.

meeting.] Capell. om. Ff.

Eno. What, man?

Eros. Cæsar and Lepidus have made wars upon Pompey.

Eno. This is old: what is the success?

5

Eros. Cæsar, having made use of him in the wars 'gainst Pompey, presently denied him rivalry; would not let him partake in the glory of the action: and not resting here, accuses him of letters he had formerly wrote to Pompey; upon his own appeal, seizes him: so the poor third is up, till death enlarge his confine.

10

Eno. Then, world, thou hast a pair of chaps, no more; And throw between them all the food thou hast, They'll grind the one the other. Where's Antony?

Eros. He's walking in the garden—thus; and spurns The rush that lies before him; cries 'Fool Lepidus!' And threats the throat of that his officer That murder'd Pompey.

15

Eno. Our great navy's rigg'd.

Eros. For Italy and Cæsar. More, Domitius; My lord desires you presently: my news

20

3. *What,*] Rowe. *What* Ff.

4—11. *Cæsar...confine.*] Prose in Ff. Ten lines, ending *war...success? ...wars...rivalty:...them;...letters... Pompey...him,...inlarge...confine*, in Hanmer. Capell proposes to end lines 5—11 at *success?...wars...rivalty;... and...letters...seizes...up,...confine*.

4. *wars*] *warres* F₁. *warre* F₂. *war* F₃F₄.

upon] *On* Hanmer.

5. *This*] *Pho! this* Capell conj. *what is*] *what's* Hanmer and Capell.

6. *in the*] *i' th'* Hanmer and Capell.

7. *rivalty*] *rivalty* Rowe (ed. 2) and Capell.

8. *of the action*] F₁F₃F₄. *of action* F₂. *of them* Hanmer. om. Capell conj.

and] om. Hanmer.

9. *he*] *Which he* Hanmer.

wrote] *written* Hanmer.

10. *upon...him:]* *seizes him On his appeal*; Capell conj.

own] om. Capell.

seizes] *he seizes* Hanmer.

12—14. *Then.....Antony?*] Verse first in Hanmer. Prose in Ff.

12. *Then...hast*] Hanmer. *Then would thou hadst* Ff.

chaps, no] Theobald. *chaps no* Ff.

14. *the one the other*] Capell (Johnson conj.). *the other* Ff. *each other* Hanmer. *one th' other* Heath conj.

Where's] Ff. *Where is* Hanmer.

15. *garden—thus;*] Steevens (1778), after Capell. *garden thus*, Ff.

17. *threats*] *threat* Hanmer (ed. 2).

18. *navy's*] F₄. *navie's* F₃. *navies* F₁F₂.

19. *Cæsar. More,*] Johnson. *Cæsar; more*, Theobald. *Cæsar; more* Rowe. *Cæsar, more* Ff.

I might have told hereafter.

Eno.

'Twill be naught:

But let it be. Bring me to Antony.

Eros. Come, sir.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE VI. *Rome. Cæsar's house.*

Enter CÆSAR, AGRIPPA, and MÆCENAS.

Cæs. Contemning Rome, he has done all this, and more,
In Alexandria: here's the manner of 't:
I' the market-place, on a tribunal silver'd
Cleopatra and himself in chairs of gold
Were publicly enthroned: at the feet sat
Cæsarion, whom they call my father's son,
And all the unlawful issue that their lust
Since then hath made between them. Unto her
He gave the stablishment of Egypt; made her
Of lower Syria, Cyprus, Lydia,
Absolute queen.

Mæc. This in the public eye?

Cæs. I' the common show-place, where they exercise.
His sons he there proclaim'd the kings of kings:
Great Media, Parthia and Armenia,
He gave to Alexander; to Ptolemy he assign'd
Syria, Cilicia and Phœnicia: she
In the habiliments of the goddess Isis

21, 22. 'Twill.....Antony.] As in
Hanmer. Prose in Ff.

SCENE VI.] Capell. SCENE V. Rowe.
Rome. Cæsar's house.] Rome.
Rowe. The Palace in Rome. Theobald.
Rome. A Room in Cæsar's House. Capell.

Enter.....] Rowe. Enter Agrippa,
Mecenas, and Cæsar. Ff.

1. *has*] F₃F₄. *ha's* F₁F₂.
has done] *did* Capell's version.
more,] *once,* Capell's version.

2. *manner*] *matter* F₄.

5. *the feet*] *their feet* Anon. conj.

6. *Cæsarion*] *Cæsario* Rowe.

father's] *father* F₂.

10, 11. *Of...queen.*] As in Rowe
(ed. 2). One line in Ff.

10. *Lydia*] *Lybia* Johnson (Upton
conj. from Plutarch).

11. *in*] F₁. *is* F₂F₃F₄.

13. *he there*] Johnson. *hither* Ff.
were there Rowe.

proclaim'd the] F₃F₄. *proclaim-*
ed the F₁F₂. *proclaimed* Anon. conj.
kings of kings] Rowe. *king of*
kings Ff.

15. *Ptolemy*] F₃F₄. *Ptolomy* F₁F₂.
he] om. Hanmer.

16. *Phœnicia*] *Phœnetia* F₁.

That day appear'd, and oft before gave audience,
As 'tis reported, so.

Mæc. Let Rome be thus
Inform'd.

Agr. Who, queasy with his insolence 20
Already, will their good thoughts call from him.

Cæs. The people know it, and have now received
His accusations.

Agr. Who does he accuse?

Cæs. Cæsar: and that, having in Sicily 25
Sextus Pompeius spoil'd, we had not rated him
His part o' the isle: then does he say, he lent me
Some shipping unrestored: lastly, he frets
That Lepidus of the triumvirate
Should be deposed; and, being, that we detain
All his revenue.

Agr. Sir, this should be answer'd. 30

Cæs. 'Tis done already, and the messenger gone.
I have told him, Lepidus was grown too cruel;
That he his high authority abused
And did deserve his change: for what I have conquer'd,
I grant him part; but then, in his Armenia 35
And other of his conquer'd kingdoms, I
Demand the like.

17. *the habiliments*] Rowe (ed. 2).
th' abiliments Ff.

19. *reported, so*] Rowe. *reported*
so Ff.

19, 20. *Let...Inform'd.*] Divided
as by Hanmer. One line in Ff.

20. *Agr.*] om. Hanmer, continuing
the speech to 'Mæc.'

20, 21. *Who.....him.*] Divided as
by Hanmer. The first line ends *al-*
ready, in Ff.

22, 23. *The...accusations.*] Divided
as by Pope. The first line ends *it* in Ff.

22. *know*] F₃F₄. *knowes* F₁F₂.

23. *Who*] F₁. *Whom* F₂F₃F₄.

24. *and that,*] *for that* Hanmer.

28—30. *That.....revenue.*] As in
Rowe. Two lines, the first ending

depos'd, in Ff.

28. *triumvirate*] Rowe. *Triumphe-*
rate, F₁. *Triumvirate*, F₂F₃F₄.

29. *and, being, that*] *and being,*
that Rowe. *And being that*, F₁F₂.
And being that F₃F₄. *and, being that*,
Boswell.

31. *the*] F₁. *his* F₂F₃F₄. *a* Col-
lier MS.

32. *have*] om. Rowe (ed. 2).

33. *he*] F₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.

34. *his change*] *disgrace* or *dis-*
charge Anon. conj.

change: for] F₁. *chance for*
F₂F₃F₄. *chance. For* Rowe.

I have] *I've* Pope.

36, 37. *And...like.*] As in Rowe.
One line in Ff.

Mæc. He'll never yield to that.

Cæs. Nor must not then be yielded to in this.

Enter OCTAVIA, with her train.

Octa. Hail, Cæsar, and my lord! hail, most dear Cæsar!

Cæs. That ever I should call thee castaway! 40

Octa. You have not call'd me so, nor have you cause.

Cæs. Why have you stol'n upon us thus? You come not
Like Cæsar's sister: the wife of Antony
Should have an army for an usher, and
The neighs of horse to tell of her approach 45
Long ere she did appear; the trees by the way
Should have borne men; and expectation fainted,
Longing for what it had not; nay, the dust
Should have ascended to the roof of heaven,
Raised by your populous troops: but you are come 50
A market-maid to Rome; and have prevented
The ostentation of our love, which, left unshown,
Is often left unloved: we should have met you
By sea and land, supplying every stage
With an augmented greeting.

Octa. Good my lord, 55
To come thus was I not constrain'd, but did it
On my free will. My lord, Mark Antony,
Hearing that you prepared for war, acquainted
My grieved ear withal; whereon, I begg'd
His pardon for return.

Cæs. Which soon he granted, 60
Being an obstruct 'tween his lust and him.

38. *not*] *he* Pope.
with her train.] Ff. with Attendants. Rowe.

39. *lord*] F₃F₄. L. F₁F₂.

42. *have you*] F₁. *hast thou* F₂F₃
F₄.

us] F₁. *me* F₂F₃F₄.

come] F₁. *came* F₂F₃F₄.

52. *ostentation*] *ostent* Theobald.
ostention S. Walker conj.

53. *left*] *held* Collier MS. *felt*
Singer conj.

unloved] *unvalued* Seymour
conj. *unpriz'd* Staunton conj.

57. *On*] *Of* Collier MS.

59. *grieved*] *greeved* F₁. *greeving*
F₂. *grieving* F₃F₄.

61. *obstruct*] Theobald (Warbur-
ton). *abstract* Ff. *obstruction* Keight-
ley. *obstacle* Cartwright conj.

Octa. Do not say so, my lord.

Cæs. I have eyes upon him,
And his affairs come to me on the wind.
Where is he now?

Octa. My lord, in Athens.

Cæs. No, my most wronged sister; Cleopatra 65
Hath nodded him to her. He hath given his empire
Up to a whore; who now are levying
The kings o' the earth for war: he hath assembled
Bocchus, the king of Libya; Archelaus,
Of Cappadocia; Philadelphos, king 70
Of Paphlagonia; the Thracian king, Adallas;
King Malchus of Arabia; King of Pont;
Herod of Jewry; Mithridates, king
Of Comagene; Polemon and Amyntas,
The kings of Mede and Lycaonia, 75
With a more larger list of sceptres.

Octa. Ay me, most wretched,
That have my heart parted betwixt two friends
That do afflict each other!

Cæs. Welcome hither:
Your letters did withhold our breaking forth,

63, 64. *And...now?*] As in Rowe.
One line in Ff.

64. *Where is he*] *Where, say you,*
he is Capell.

in] *he is in* Hanmer.

65. *No*] *No, No*, S. Walker conj.,
ending line 64 *no*.

67. *who*] *they* Keightley (Collier
MS.).

are] *is* Capell conj.

68. *he*] *she* Capell conj.

69. *Bocchus*] Theobald. *Bochus* Ff.
Archelaus] Theobald. *Archi-*
laus Ff.

71. *Adallas*] Rowe. *Adullas* Ff.

72. *Malchus*] Theobald. *Mauchus*
Ff. *Malichus* Rowe.

King of Pont] *the king of*
Pont Keightley.

Pont] *Mede* Heath conj. *Medes*

Capell.

74. *Comagene*] Rowe. *Comageat* Ff.

Polemon] Theobald. *Polemen*
Ff.

Amyntas] Dyce. *Amintas* Ff.

75, 76. *The kings...With a*] As in
Ff. One line in Steevens (1793).

75. *The...Lycaonia,*] *Of Lycaonia;*
and the king of Mede. Rann (Upton
conj.).

kings] F₁. *king* F₂F₃F₄.

Mede] Ff. *Pont* Capell (Heath
conj.).

Lycaonia] *Licoania* F₁.

76. *more*] om. Hanmer.

Ay] Rowe. *Aye* Ff. *Ah* Han-
mer. om. Seymour conj.

78. *do*] *does* F₁.

78, 79. *Welcome...forth,*] Divided
as in Rowe. One line in Ff.

Till we perceived both how you were wrong led 80
 And we in negligent danger. Cheer your heart:
 Be you not troubled with the time, which drives
 O'er your content these strong necessities;
 But let determined things to destiny
 Hold unbewail'd their way. Welcome to Rome; 85
 Nothing more dear to me. You are abused
 Beyond the mark of thought: and the high gods,
 To do you justice, make them ministers
 Of us and those that love you. Best of comfort;
 And ever welcome to us.

Agr. Welcome, lady. 90

Mæc. Welcome, dear madam.

Each heart in Rome does love and pity you:
 Only the adulterous Antony, most large
 In his abominations, turns you off;
 And gives his potent regiment to a trull, 95
 That noises it against us.

Octa. Is it so, sir?

Cæs. Most certain. Sister, welcome: pray you,
 Be ever known to patience: my dear'st sister! [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE VII. *Near Actium. Antony's camp.*

Enter CLEOPATRA and ENOBARBUS.

Cleo. I will be even with thee, doubt it not.

Eno. But why, why, why?

Cleo. Thou hast forspoke my being in these wars,

80. *wrong led*] Ff. *wrong'd* Capell. *wronged* Rann.

87. *gods*] *God* Keightley.

88. *make them*] Capell. *makes his* F₁. *make his* F₂F₃F₄. *make their* Theobald.

89. *Best*] *Be* Rowe. *Rest* Jackson conj.

96. *noises*] *noses* Rowe.

97. *Most*] *It is most* Pope.

pray you,] *pray you, now,* Capell.

98. *known*] *acknown* Anon. conj., ending the previous line *be*.

dear'st] *dearest* S. Walker conj., ending the previous lines, *welcome!...patience*.

SCENE VII.] Capell. Sc. VI. Rowe.

Near Actium. Antony's camp.]

Capell. Actium. Rowe.

And say'st it is not fit.

Eno. Well, is it, is it?

Cleo. If not denounced against us, why should not we
Be there in person? 5

Eno. [*Aside*] Well, I could reply:
If we should serve with horse and mares together,
The horse were merely lost; the mares would bear
A soldier and his horse.

Cleo. What is't you say?

Eno. Your presence needs must puzzle Antony; 10
Take from his heart, take from his brain, from's time,
What should not then be spared. He is already
Traduced for levity; and 'tis said in Rome
That Photinus, an eunuch and your maids
Manage this war.

Cleo. Sink Rome, and their tongues rot 15
That speak against us! A charge we bear i' the war,
And, as the president of my kingdom, will
Appear there for a man. Speak not against it;
I will not stay behind.

Eno. Nay, I have done.
Here comes the emperor.

Enter ANTONY and CANIDIUS.

Ant. Is it not strange, Canidius, 20
That from Tarentum and Brundusium

4. *it?*] *it.* F₁.

5—9. *If...horse.*] Verse in Hanmer. Prose in Ff.

5. *If not denounced*] Boswell (Malone conj.). *If not, denounc'd* Ff. *Is't not denounc'd* Rowe. *If not, denounce't* Malone. *Is't not? Denounce* Steevens, 1793 (Tyrwhitt conj.).

If.....us,] *Is't not denounc'd 'gainst us?* Hanmer. *Is't not? Denounce against us!* Jackson conj.

against] *'gainst* Capell, reading with Rowe.

6. *person?*] *person.* F₁.

[*Aside*] Johnson.

10. *presence*] *present* F₂.

11. *from's*] *from his* Capell.

12. *then*] *thence* S. Walker conj.

14. *Photinus, an*] Delius. *Photinus an* Ff.

17. *will*] *will I* Keightley.

19, 20. *Nay ... emperor.*] Divided as by Hanmer. One line in Ff.

Enter...] Placed as by Capell. After *behinde*, line 19, in Ff.

Canidius.] Rowe. *Camidias.* F₁. *Camidius.* F₂F₃F₄.

20. *Is it*] *Is 't* Hanmer.

20, 57, 79. *Canidius*] Rowe. *Camidius* Ff.

21. *Brundusium*] *Brandusium* F₁.

He could so quickly cut the Ionian sea,
And take in Toryne? You have heard on't, sweet?

Cleo. Celerity is never more admired
Than by the negligent.

Ant. A good rebuke,
Which might have well becomed the best of men,
To taunt at slackness. Canidius, we
Will fight with him by sea.

Cleo. By sea: what else?

Can. Why will my lord do so?

Ant. For that he dares us to't.

Eno. So hath my lord dared him to single fight.

Can. Ay, and to wage this battle at Pharsalia,
Where Cæsar fought with Pompey: but these offers,
Which serve not for his vantage, he shakes off,
And so should you.

Eno. Your ships are not well mann'd,
Your mariners are muleters, reapers, people
Ingross'd by swift impress; in Cæsar's fleet
Are those that often have 'gainst Pompey fought:
Their ships are yare, yours heavy: no disgrace
Shall fall you for refusing him at sea,
Being prepared for land.

Ant. By sea, by sea.

Eno. Most worthy sir, you therein throw away
The absolute soldiership you have by land,
Distract your army, which doth most consist
Of war-mark'd footmen, leave unexecuted
Your own renowned knowledge, quite forego
The way which promises assurance, and
Give up yourself merely to chance and hazard

23. *Toryne?*] F₃F₄. *Toryne.* F₂. Capell.
Troine. F₁.

26. *becomed*] *becom'd* Ff. *become*
Collier.

27. *Canidius*] Rowe. *Camidius*
Ff. *Come, Canidius* Hanmer. *My*
Canidius Capell.

Canidius, we] *We, Canidius,*
Seymour conj.

28. *By sea:] By sea,* Ff. *By sea!*

29, &c. *Can.] Rowe. Cam. Ff.*

29. *to't*] om. Hanmer.

35. *are muleters, reapers*] *are*
muliters, reapers F₂F₃F₄. *are mililers,*
reapers F₁. *are muliteers, reapers* Pope.
muleteers and reapers Hanmer.

39. *Shall*] *Can* Capell.

fall] *'fall* Capell's Errata.

25

30

35

40

45

From firm security.

Ant. I'll fight at sea.

Cleo. I have sixty sails, Cæsar none better.

Ant. Our overplus of shipping will we burn; 50
And, with the rest full-mann'd, from the head of Actium
Beat the approaching Cæsar. But if we fail,
We then can do't at land.

Enter a Messenger.

Thy business?

Mess. The news is true, my lord; he is descried;
Cæsar has taken Toryne. 55

Ant. Can he be there in person? 'tis impossible;
Strange that his power should be. Canidius,
Our nineteen legions thou shalt hold by land,
And our twelve thousand horse. We'll to our ship:
Away, my Thetis!

Enter a Soldier.

How now, worthy soldier? 60

Sold. O noble emperor, do not fight by sea;
Trust not to rotten planks. Do you misdoubt
This sword and these my wounds? Let the Egyptians
And the Phœnicians go a-ducking: we
Have used to conquer, standing on the earth 65
And fighting foot to foot.

Ant. Well, well: away!

[*Exeunt Antony, Cleopatra, and Enobarbus.*]

49. *I have]* *Why, I have* Hanmer.
sixty sails] *full sixty sail* Sey-
mour conj.

Cæsar] *Cæsar himself* Steevens
conj.

better.] better hath. Keightley.

50. *Our]* *Come: Our* Capell end-
ing line 49 *come.*

51. *head of Actium]* Pope. *head*
of Action F₁. *heart of Actium* F₂F₃
F₄.

52. *But]* om. Hanmer.

55. *has taken]* *hath march'd a*
power and ta'en Seymour conj.

56, 57. *impossible; Strange]* *im-*
possible. Strange Pope. *Impossible*
Strange Ff.

57. *be.]* F₁. *be so,* F₂F₃F₄. *be so.*
Rowe.

58. *nineteen]* *nineteenes* F₂.

60. *Enter a Soldier.]* Enter Dio-
mede. Capell's version.

66. *Exeunt...]* exit... F₁.

SCENE VIII. *A plain near Actium.**Enter CÆSAR, and TAURUS, with his army, marching.**Cæs.* Taurus!*Taur.* My lord?*Cæs.* Strike not by land; keep whole: provoke not
battle,Till we have done at sea. Do not exceed
The prescript of this scroll: our fortune lies
Upon this jump.[*Exeunt.*

5

SCENE IX. *Another part of the plain.**Enter ANTONY and ENOBARBUS.**Ant.* Set we our squadrons on yond side o' the hill,
In eye of Cæsar's battle; from which place
We may the number of the ships behold,
And so proceed accordingly.[*Exeunt.*SCENE VIII.] Capell. Rowe, Pope,
&c. continue the Scene.A plain...] Malone. The same.
Plain between both Camps. Capell.Enter...] Enter Cæsar with his Army,
marching. Ff. Enter Cæsar, Taurus,
Officers, and Others. Capell.1. *Taurus!*] *Taurus?* Theobald.
Towrus? Ff. *Torus?* Rowe.2. *lord?*] Dyce. *lord.* Ff.3, 4. *Strike... battle,*] One line inRowe. Two lines, the first ending
land, in Ff.6. *jump*] *junct* Becket conj.[*Exeunt.*] Pope. exit. Ff.SCENE IX.] Dyce. The rest con-
tinue the scene.Another...plain.] Dyce.
and Enobarbus.] Enobarbus, and
Others. Capell.4. [*Exeunt.*] Pope. exit. Ff.

SCENE X. *Another part of the plain.*

Enter CANIDIUS, marching with his land army one way; and TAURUS, the lieutenant of CÆSAR, with his army, the other way. After their going in, is heard the noise of a sea-fight.

Alarum. Enter ENOBARBUS.

Eno. Naught, naught, all naught! I can behold no longer:

The Antoniad, the Egyptian admiral,
With all their sixty, fly and turn the rudder:
To see't mine eyes are blasted.

Enter SCARUS.

Scar. Gods and goddesses,
All the whole synod of them!

Eno. What's thy passion? 5

Scar. The greater cantle of the world is lost
With very ignorance; we have kiss'd away
Kingdoms and provinces.

Eno. How appears the fight?

Scar. On our side like the token'd pestilence,
Where death is sure. Yon ribaudred nag of Egypt— 10

SCENE X.] Dyce. SC. VII. Pope.
Rowe, Theobald, Capell, Steevens,
&c. continue the scene.

Another...plain.] Dyce.

Enter...sea-fight.] Capell. Cami-
dius Marcheth with...one way over
the stage, and Towrus... F₁. Cami-
dius Marching with...one way over
the stage, and Towrus... F₂F₃F₄.

with his army,] Capell. om. Ff.

Alarum.] Ff. Alarums. Capell.

Enter Enobarbus.] Rowe (ed.

2). Enter Enobarbus and Scarus. Ff.

2. *The Antoniad*] Capell. *Than-*
toniad (in italics) Ff and Rowe. *Th'*

Antonias Pope.

3. *fly and turn*] *flies and turns*
Hanmer.

4. Enter Scarus.] Enter Scarrus.
F₁. Enter Diomedes. Capell's version.

4, 5. *Gods...them!*] Divided as by
Theobald. One line in Ff.

5. *passion?*] F₃F₄. *passion.* F₁F₂.

10. *Yon ribaudred nag*] *Yon ri-*
baudred Nagge F₁. *You ribaudred*
Nagge F₂. *Your ribaudred Nagge* F₃.
Your ribauldred Nag F₄. *Your ri-*
bauld nag Rowe. *Yond ribauld nag*
Hanmer. *Yon' ribald-rid nag* Malone
(Steevens conj.). *Yon ribald hag*

Whom leprosy o'ertake!—i' the midst o' the fight,
 When vantage like a pair of twins appear'd,
 Both as the same, or rather ours the elder,—
 The breese upon her, like a cow in June!—
 Hoists sails and flies.

15

Eno. That I beheld:
 Mine eyes did sicken at the sight, and could not
 Endure a further view.

Scar. She once being loof'd,
 The noble ruin of her magic, Antony,
 Claps on his sea-wing, and like a doting mallard,
 Leaving the fight in height, flies after her:
 I never saw an action of such shame;
 Experience, manhood, honour, ne'er before
 Did violate so itself.

20

Eno. Alack, alack!

Enter CANIDIUS.

Can. Our fortune on the sea is out of breath,
 And sinks most lamentably. Had our general
 Been what he knew himself, it had gone well:
 O, he has given example for our flight
 Most grossly by his own!

25

Eno. Ay, are you thereabouts?
 Why then good night indeed.

30

Can. Toward Peloponnesus are they fled.

Collier, ed. 2 (Tyrwhitt conj.). *Yon'*
ribaudred hag Singer. (Anon. apud
 Rann conj.). *Yon ribald rag* Anon.
 conj.

11. *Whom ... o'ertake!—*] (*Whom*
...o're-take) F₁. (*Whom...o're*) F₂F₃
 F₄.

13. *as*] F₁. *of* F₂F₃F₄. *ag'd*
 Staunton conj.

14. *The...her,*] Put in parentheses
 in Ff.

breese] *breeze* Ff. *brize* Han-
 mer.

June] *Inne* F₁.

15. *sails*] *sail* Capell conj.

16. *beheld:*] *beheld myself*. Keight-
 ley.

17. *sight*] *sight of it* Capell, end-
 ing the former line at *eyes*. *sight on't*
 Steevens (1793), dividing as Capell.

18. *loof'd*] Malone. *looft* Ff.

20. *and*] om. Pope.

28. *he*] F₃F₄. *hee* F₂. *his* F₁.

29, 30. *Ay, indeed.*]...Divided as
 by Dyce. Prose in Ff. As verse first
 by Hanmer, ending the line *good-*
night. Marked as 'Aside' by Capell.

Scar. 'Tis easy to't ; and there I will attend
What further comes.

Can. To Cæsar will I render
My legions and my horse : six kings already
Show me the way of yielding.

Eno. I'll yet follow
The wounded chance of Antony, though my reason
Sits in the wind against me. [Exeunt.

35

SCENE XI. *Alexandria. Cleopatra's palace.*

Enter ANTONY *with* Attendants.

Ant. Hark ! the land bids me tread no more upon't ;
It is ashamed to bear me. Friends, come hither :
I am so lated in the world that I
Have lost my way for ever. I have a ship
Laden with gold ; take that, divide it ; fly,
And make your peace with Cæsar.

5

All. Fly ! not we.

Ant. I have fled myself, and have instructed cowards
To run and show their shoulders. Friends, be gone ;
I have myself resolved upon a course
Which has no need of you ; be gone :
My treasure's in the harbour, take it. O,
I follow'd that I blush to look upon :

10

32, 33. 'Tis...comes.] Divided as
by Hanmer. The first line ends *toot*,
or *to't*, in Ff.

33. [Exit. Capell.

35. [Exit. Capell.

36. *chance*] *chase* Johnson conj.

37. [Exeunt.] Steevens (1778).
Exeunt, severally. Theobald. Exit.
Capell. om. Ff.

SCENE XI.] Dyce. SCENE VIII.
Pope. SCENE IX. Capell. Rowe,
Theobald, Warburton and Johnson

continue the Scene.

Alexandria. Cleopatra's pa-
lace.] Alexandria. A Room in the
Palace. Capell.

Enter.....] Enter Anthony, with
Eros and other Attendants. Pope.

4, 7, 23, 53. *I have*] *I've* Pope.

6. All.] Omnes. Ff. Att. Capell.

10. *be gone*] *be gone, be gone* Capell.

be gone, I say Steevens conj. *Be gone,*
I pray you Keightley.

My very hairs do mutiny, for the white
 Reprove the brown for rashness, and they them
 For fear and doting. Friends, be gone: you shall 15
 Have letters from me to some friends that will
 Sweep your way for you. Pray you, look not sad,
 Nor make replies of loathness: take the hint
 Which my despair proclaims; let that be left
 Which leaves itself: to the sea-side straightway: 20
 I will possess you of that ship and treasure.
 Leave me, I pray, a little: pray you now:
 Nay, do so; for indeed I have lost command,
 Therefore I pray you: I'll see you by and by. [*Sits down.*]

Enter CLEOPATRA led by CHARMIAN and IRAS; EROS following.

Eros. Nay, gentle madam, to him, comfort him. 25
Irás. Do, most dear queen.
Char. Do! why, what else?
Cleo. Let me sit down. O Juno!
Ant. No, no, no, no, no.
Eros. See you here, sir? 30
Ant. O fie, fie, fie!
Char. Madam!
Irás. Madam, O good empress!
Eros. Sir, sir!
Ant. Yes, my lord, yes; he at Philippi kept 35
 His sword e'en like a dancer; while I struck

15. *Friends*] *Fellows* S. Walker conj.

19. *let*] *lest* Jackson conj.

19, 20. *that...leaves itself*] Capell.
them.....leaves it selfe Ff (*self* F₃F₄).
them...leave themselves Rowe.

20. *the*] F₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.
sea-side straightway:] sea-side.
Straightway Johnson.

24. [*Sits down.*] Exeunt Attendants. Throws himself on a Couch. Capell.

Enter...and Iras; Eros following.] Dyce. Enter Cleopatra led by

Charmian and Eros. Ff. Enter Cleopatra, led by Charmian and Iras, to Antony. Pope. Enter Eros, with Cleopatra, led by Iras and Charmian. Capell.

27, 28. *Char. Do!.....else?* *Cleo. Let me...Juno!* *Cleo. Do?...else? let me Sit...Juno!* Hanmer, ending the line at *me*.

34. *sir!]* *sir, my lord!* Hanmer.

35. *my lord,]* om. Hanmer.

36. *struck]* Steevens. *strooke* F₁F₂.
strook F₃F₄.

The lean and wrinkled Cassius; and 'twas I
That the mad Brutus ended: he alone
Dealt on lieutenantry and no practice had
In the brave squares of war: yet now—No matter.

40

Cleo. Ah! stand by.

Eros. The queen, my lord, the queen.

Iras. Go to him, madam, speak to him:
He is unqualitied with very shame.

Cleo. Well then, sustain me: O!

45

Eros. Most noble sir, arise; the queen approaches:
Her head's declined, and death will seize her, but
Your comfort makes the rescue.

Ant. I have offended reputation,
A most unnoble swerving.

Eros. Sir, the queen.

50

Ant. O, whither hast thou led me, Egypt? See,
How I convey my shame out of thine eyes
By looking back what I have left behind
Stroy'd in dishonour.

Cleo. O my lord, my lord,
Forgive my fearful sails! I little thought
You would have follow'd.

55

Ant. Egypt, thou knew'st too well
My heart was to thy rudder tied by the strings,
And thou shouldst tow me after: o'er my spirit
Thy full supremacy thou knew'st, and that
Thy beck might from the bidding of the gods

60

38. *mad*] *sad* Hanmer. *lad* or
mild Theobald conj. (withdrawn).
man Capell conj. (withdrawn).

40. *now—*] Rowe. *now:* Ff.

41. *Ah*] *Ah me* Capell.

[*rising.* Capell.

42. *queen.*] Ff. *queen—* Rowe.

43, 44. *Go...unqualitied*] Divided
as in Ff. One line in Capell.

44. *He is*] F₃F₄. *Hee is* F₂. *Hee's*
F₁. *he's* S. Walker conj., reading *Go*
...unqualitied as one line.

unqualitied] Theobald. *un-*
qualited Ff.

47. *seize*] *cease* F₁.

48. *makes*] *make* Dyce conj.

50. *A most*] *By most* Collier MS.
swerving.] Ff. *swerving—*

Rowe.

51. [*starting up.* Capell.

53. *what*] *on what* Rowe.

54. *Stroy'd*] *'Stroy'd* Pope. *Strew'd*
or *Strow'd* Capell conj.

56. *follow'd*] Pope. *followed* Ff.

57. *strings*] *string* Rowe (ed. 2).

58. *tow*] *towe* Rowe. *stowe* Ff.

59. *Thy full*] Theobald (ed. 2).
The full Ff.

Command me.

Cleo. O, my pardon!

Ant. Now I must

To the young man send humble treaties, dodge
And palter in the shifts of lowness; who
With half the bulk o' the world play'd as I pleased,
Making and marring fortunes. You did know
How much you were my conqueror, and that
My sword, made weak by my affection, would
Obey it on all cause.

65

Cleo. Pardon, pardon!

Ant. Fall not a tear, I say; one of them rates
All that is won and lost: give me a kiss;
Even this repays me. We sent our schoolmaster;
Is he come back? Love, I am full of lead.
Some wine, within there, and our viands! Fortune knows
We scorn her most when most she offers blows. [*Exeunt.*]

70

SCENE XII. *Egypt. Cæsar's camp.*

Enter CÆSAR, DOLABELLA, THYREUS, with others.

Cæs. Let him appear that's come from Antony.
Know you him?

Dol. Cæsar, 'tis his schoolmaster:
An argument that he is pluck'd, when hither

62. *treaties*] *'treaties* Capell.

68. *on*] *in* So quoted by S. Walker.
cause] *causes* Capell.

Pardon] *O, pardon* Theobald.

71—73. *Even...knows*] Divided as
by Hanmer. Four lines, ending *re-
payes me* (or *repayes*)...*backe?*...*wine*
...*knowes*, in Ff.

71. *me*] *F₁*. om. *F₂F₃F₄*.

72. *he*] *F₄*. *a F₁F₂F₃*.

73. *within*] om. Hanmer.

SCENE XII.] Dyce. SCENE VII.
Rowe. SCENE VIII. Pope (a misprint).
SCENE IX. Hanmer. SCENE X. Ca-

pell.

Egypt. Cæsar's camp.] Cæsar's
camp. Rowe. A Camp in Egypt.
Cæsar's Tent. Capell.

Enter...others.] Steevens, after Ca-
pell. Enter Cæsar, Agrippa, and
Dolabella, with others. Ff (Dolabello,
F₁. Dollabella, *F₂*). Enter Cæsar,
Agrippa, Dolabella, Thyreus, with
others. Theobald.

1. *from*] *F₁*. *for F₂F₃F₄*.

2. *schoolmaster*] *soothsayer* Capell's
version.

He sends so poor a pinion of his wing,
Which had superfluous kings for messengers
Not many moons gone by.

5

Enter EUPHRONIUS, ambassador from Antony.

Cæs. Approach, and speak.

Euph. Such as I am, I come from Antony:
I was of late as petty to his ends
As is the morn-dew on the myrtle-leaf
To his grand sea.

Cæs. Be't so: declare thine office.

10

Euph. Lord of his fortunes he salutes thee, and
Requires to live in Egypt: which not granted,
He lessens his requests, and to thee sues
To let him breathe between the heavens and earth,
A private man in Athens: this for him.
Next, Cleopatra does confess thy greatness;
Submits her to thy might, and of thee craves
The circle of the Ptolemies for her heirs,
Now hazarded to thy grace.

15

Cæs. For Antony,
I have no ears to his request. The queen
Of audience nor desire shall fail, so she
From Egypt drive her all-disgraced friend,
Or take his life there: this if she perform,
She shall not sue unheard. So to them both.

20

Euph. Fortune pursue thee!

Cæs. Bring him through the bands. 25

[Exit Euphronius.]

6. Enter Euphronius.....] Edd.
(Globe ed.). Enter Ambassador from
Anthony. Ff. Enter Euphronius. Ca-
pell. Enter Soothsayer. Capell's ver-
sion.

7, &c. Euph.] Eup. Capell. Amb. Ff.

9. myrtle-leaf] myrtle leaf F₃F₄.
myrtle leaf F₁F₂.

10. his] this Keightley (Theobald
conj.). the Hanmer.

Be't] Be it Capell.

13. lessens] lessons F₁.

requests] request Capell's ver-
sion.

to thee] of thee Capell's version.

14. breathe] F₃F₄. breath F₁F₂.

19. grace] gace F₂.

21. Of...fail] Nor...lack Seymour

conj.

25. thee!] thee. Ff. thee— Anon.

conj.

[Exit Euphronius.] Exit Eu-
phronius, attended. Capell. Exit Am-
bassador. Rowe. om. Ff.

[*To Thyreus.*] To try thy eloquence, now 'tis time: dispatch;
 From Antony win Cleopatra: promise,
 And in our name, what she requires; add more,
 From thine invention, offers: women are not
 In their best fortunes strong, but want will perjure 30
 The ne'er-touch'd vestal: try thy cunning, Thyreus;
 Make thine own edict for thy pains, which we
 Will answer as a law.

Thyr. Cæsar, I go.

Cæs. Observe how Antony becomes his flaw,
 And what thou think'st his very action speaks 35
 In every power that moves.

Thyr. Cæsar, I shall. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE XIII. *Alexandria. Cleopatra's palace.*

Enter CLEOPATRA, ENOBARBUS, CHARMIAN, and IRAS.

Cleo. What shall we do, Enobarbus?

Eno. Think, and die.

Cleo. Is Antony or we in fault for this?

Eno. Antony only, that would make his will
 Lord of his reason. What though you fled
 From that great face of war, whose several ranges 5

26. [*To Thyreus.*] Theobald. To
 Thidias. Rowe.

now 'tis time] *now's the time*
 Capell conj.

28, 29. *And...offers*] *What she re-*
quires; and in our name add more
Offers from thine invention Grant
 White conj.

add more,...offers] *and more*
...offer S. Walker conj.

28. *what*] *F₁. when F₂F₃F₄.*

29. *From...offers*] *As thine inven-*
tion offers Hanmer.

31, and elsewhere. *Thyreus*] Theo-
 bald. *Thidias* Ff.

33, 36, and elsewhere. *Thyr.*] Theo-

bald. *Thid.* Ff.

35. *think'st*] *F₁. thinkest F₂F₃F₄.*

36. [*Exeunt.*] *Exent.* *F₂.*

SCENE XIII.] Dyce. SCENE VIII.

Rowe. SCENE IX. Pope. SCENE X.

Hanmer. SCENE XI. Capell.

Alexandria.] Rowe.

Cleopatra's palace.] A Room

in the Palace. Capell.

1. *do*] om. Steevens conj.

Think] *Drink* Hanmer. *Wink*

Tyrwhitt conj. *Swink* Becket conj.

4. *though*] *although* Pope. *an*
though S. Walker conj.

5. *ranges*] *rages* Staunton conj.

Frighted each other, why should he follow?
 The itch of his affection should not then
 Have nick'd his captainship; at such a point,
 When half to half the world opposed, he being
 The mered question: 'twas a shame no less
 Than was his loss, to course your flying flags
 And leave his navy gazing.

10

Cleo.

Prithee, peace.

Enter ANTONY, with EUPHRONIUS the Ambassador.

Ant. Is that his answer?

Euph. Ay, my lord.

Ant. The queen shall then have courtesy, so she
 Will yield us up.

15

Euph. He says so.

Ant. Let her know't.
 To the boy Cæsar send this grizzled head,
 And he will fill thy wishes to the brim
 With principalities.

Cleo. That head, my lord?

Ant. To him again: tell him he wears the rose
 Of youth upon him, from which the world should note
 Something particular: his coin, ships, legions,
 May be a coward's, whose ministers would prevail
 Under the service of a child as soon
 As i' the command of Cæsar: I dare him therefore

20

25

6. *follow*] *follow you* Pope. *ha'*
follow'd Anon. conj.

Capell.

8. *nick'd*] *prick'd* Grant White conj.
captainship; at] Theobald. *cap-*
tain-ship, at Ff. *captainship at* Pope.

13. *that*] F₁. *this* F₂F₃F₄.

14. &c. *Euph.*] *Eup.* Capell. Amb.
 Ff.

10. *mered*] *meered* Ff. *meer* Rowe.
mooted Johnson conj. *meted* Jackson
 conj. *admired* Mitford conj.

15, 16. *The...up.*] Divided as by
 Malone. The first line ends *courtesie*,
 in Ff. Hanmer ends the lines *queen*
...yield.

question:] question. Rowe.
question? Ff.

16. *He*] *My lord, he* Hanmer.

'twas] 'Twas F₁. 'Tis F₂. 'Tis
 F₃F₄.

16—18. *Let...brim*] Divided as by
 Rowe. Prose in Ff.

12. *Enter.....*] Edd. (Globe ed.).
Enter the Ambassador, with Anthony.
 Ff. *Enter Antony, with Euphronius.*

16. *Let*] *We'll let* Jackson conj.

know't] *know it* Steevens.

know it then Steevens conj.

23. *ministers*] *ministries* Capell.

To lay his gay comparisons apart
And answer me declined, sword against sword,
Ourselves alone. I'll write it: follow me.

[*Exeunt Antony and Euphronius.*

Eno. [*Aside*] Yes, like enough, high-battled Cæsar will
Unstate his happiness and be staged to the show 30
Against a sworder! I see men's judgements are
A parcel of their fortunes, and things outward
Do draw the inward quality after them,
To suffer all alike. That he should dream,
Knowing all measures, the full Cæsar will 35
Answer his emptiness! Cæsar, thou hast subdued
His judgement too.

Enter an Attendant.

Att. A messenger from Cæsar.

Cleo. What, no more ceremony? See, my women,
Against the blown rose may they stop their nose
That kneel'd unto the buds. Admit him, sir. [*Exit Attend.* 40

Eno. [*Aside*] Mine honesty and I begin to square.
The loyalty well held to fools does make
Our faith mere folly: yet he that can endure
To follow with allegiance a fall'n lord
Does conquer him that did his master conquer, 45
And earns a place i' the story.

Enter THYREUS.

Cleo. Cæsar's will?

Thyr. Hear it apart.

- | | |
|---|--|
| 26. <i>comparisons</i>] <i>caparisons</i> Pope. | 37. <i>Enter an Attendant.</i>] Capell. |
| 27. <i>declined...sword</i>] <i>sword against sword declin'd</i> Grant White conj. | <i>Enter a Servant.</i> Ff. |
| 28. [<i>Exeunt.....</i>] Capell. Exit Antony. Rowe. om. Ff. | <i>Att.</i>] Capell. Ser. Ff. |
| 29. [<i>Aside</i>] Marked first by Capell. | 39. <i>nose</i>] <i>noses</i> S. Walker conj. |
| 29—31. <i>enough...sworder!</i>] <i>enough: ...sworder.</i> Ff. | 40. <i>buds.</i>] <i>buds?</i> Seymour conj. |
| 33. <i>quality</i>] <i>qualities</i> Collier MS. | [<i>Exit Attend.</i>] Capell. om. Ff. |
| 34. <i>alike. That</i>] Rowe. <i>alike, that</i> Ff. | 41. [<i>Aside</i>] Marked first by Capell. |
| 35. <i>measures</i>] <i>miseries</i> Collier MS. | <i>square.</i>] <i>square</i> ; Rowe. <i>square</i> , Ff. |
| | 42. <i>The</i>] <i>Tho'</i> Theobald. |
| | 46. <i>will?</i>] Theobald. <i>will.</i> Ff. |

Cleo. None but friends : say boldly.

Thyr. So, haply, are they friends to Antony.

Eno. He needs as many, sir, as Cæsar has,
Or needs not us. If Cæsar please, our master
Will leap to be his friend : for us, you know,
Whose he is we are, and that is Cæsar's.

50

Thyr.

So.

Thus then, thou most renown'd : Cæsar entreats
Not to consider in what case thou stand'st
Further than he is Cæsar.

Cleo.

Go on : right royal.

55

Thyr. He knows that you embrace not Antony
As you did love, but as you fear'd him.

Cleo.

O!

Thyr. The scars upon your honour therefore he
Does pity as constrained blemishes,
Not as deserved.

Cleo.

He is a god and knows
What is most right : mine honour was not yielded,
But conquer'd merely.

60

Eno. [*Aside*] To be sure of that,
I will ask Antony. Sir, sir, thou art so leaky
That we must leave thee to thy sinking, for

47. *None*] *None here* Hanmer.
None hear Jackson conj. *No one* S.
Walker conj. *Here's none* Keightley.

say] *say on* Capell.

49. *Eno.*] *Cleo.* Malone conj.

50. *us.....our*] *us if Cæsar please.*
Our Warburton conj.

51. *for us, you*] *For us you* F₁.
For as you F₂F₃F₄. *or, as you* Ca-
pell (corrected in Notes).

52. *that is*] *that's* Pope. *that, if*
Jackson conj.

So] Put in a separate line first
by Pope.

53. *renown'd:]* *renown'd;* Han-
mer. *renown'd,* Ff.

entreats] *entreats thee* Keightley.

55. *Cæsar.*] F₂F₃F₄. *Cæsars.* F₁.
Cæsar's. Malone.

on: right] *on;—right* Theo-
bald. *on, right* Ff.

56. *embrace*] *embrac'd* Capell conj.

57. *fear'd*] Theobald. *feared* Ff.

O!] *Oh!* [*Aside.* Rowe.

58. *scars*] F₄. *scarres* F₂ F₃.
scarre's F₁.

60—62. *He...merely.*] Divided as
by Pope. The first two lines end *god*,
...honour in Ff.

60. *He is*] *He's* S. Walker conj.

62. [*Aside*] Marked first by Han-
mer.

62, 63. *To be...leaky*] Divided as
by Pope. Two lines, the first ending
Anthony, in Ff.

63. *Sir, sir, thou art*] *Sir, thou'rt*
Pope.

64. *to*] F₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.

Thy dearest quit thee.

[*Exit.*

Thyr.

Shall I say to Cæsar

65

What you require of him? for he partly begs
To be desired to give. It much would please him,
That of his fortunes you should make a staff
To lean upon: but it would warm his spirits,
To hear from me you had left Antony,
And put yourself under his shrowd,
The universal landlord.

70

Cleo.

What's your name?

Thyr. My name is Thyreus.

Cleo.

Most kind messenger,

Say to great Cæsar this: in deputation
I kiss his conquering hand: tell him, I am prompt
To lay my crown at's feet, and there to kneel:
Tell him, from his all-obeying breath I hear
The doom of Egypt.

75

Thyr.

'Tis your noblest course.

Wisdom and fortune combating together,
If that the former dare but what it can,
No chance may shake it. Give me grace to lay
My duty on your hand.

80

Cleo.

Your Cæsar's father oft,
When he hath mused of taking kingdoms in,
Bestow'd his lips on that unworthy place,
As it rain'd kisses.

65. [*Exit.*] *Exit Enob. Ff.*

66. *him?*] *Pope. him: Ff.*
for] *om. Pope.*

68—72. *That...landlord.*] *Johnson*
ends the lines staff...upon...me...your-
self...landlord.

71, 72. *And.....landlord.*] *As in*
Steevens (1778). One line in Ff.

71. *yourself*] *yourself instead or*
your self and realm Anon. conj.

shrowd] *shrowd, the great,*
Hanmer. shrowd, who is Collier (Col-
lier MS.).

74. *this: in deputation*] *this; in*
deputation Theobald (Warburton).

this in disputation Ff. this; by depu-
tation Steevens conj. that in deputa-
tion Collier (Collier MS.). this;—in
disposition Staunton conj.

75. *I am*] *I'm Pope.*

76. *at's*] *at his Capell.*

77. *from*] *that from Rowe, read-*
ing Tell...breath as one line.

all-obeying] *all-obeyed Johnson*
conj. all-swaying Anon. conj.

78. *'Tis*] *It is Hanmer.*

82. *oft*] *om. Hanmer.*

[*giving her Hand. Capell.*

82, 83. *oft...in*] *As in Ff. One*
line in Steevens (1793).

Re-enter ANTONY and ENOBARBUS.

Ant. Favours, by Jove that thunders! 85
What art thou, fellow?

Thyr. One that but performs
The bidding of the fullest man and worthiest
To have command obey'd.

Eno. [*Aside*] You will be whipp'd.

Ant. Approach, there! Ah, you kite! Now, gods
and devils!

Authority melts from me: of late, when I cried 'Ho!' 90
Like boys unto a muss, kings would start forth,
And cry 'Your will?' Have you no ears?
I am Antony yet.

Enter Attendants.

Take hence this Jack, and whip him.

Eno. [*Aside*] 'Tis better playing with a lion's whelp
Than with an old one dying.

Ant. Moon and stars! 95
Whip him. Were't twenty of the greatest tributaries
That do acknowledge Cæsar, should I find them
So saucy with the hand of she here,—what's her name,
Since she was Cleopatra? Whip him, fellows,
Till, like a boy, you see him cringe his face, 100
And whine aloud for mercy: take him hence.

85. *Re-enter...*] *Enter...* Ff. *Re-enter Enobarbus, with Antony.* Capell.

SCENE X. Pope. SCENE XI. Hanmer.

85, 86. *Favours...fellow?*] As in Rowe. One line in Ff.

[*Seeing Thidias kiss her hand.* Rowe. *Seeing Thyreus...* Theobald.

88, 94. [*Aside*] Marked first by Capell.

89. *Ah*] Ff. *Ay* Steevens (1793).

90—93. *Authority...him.*] Hanmer

ends the lines *I...would...ears?...him.*

90. *me: of late, when*] *me. Of late when* Johnson. *me of late. When* Ff.

92, 93. *And...him.*] Divided as in Ff. Capell ends the first line *I am.*

92. *will?*] Pope. *will.* Ff.

93. *I am*] *I'm* Pope.

Enter Attendants.] As in Dyce. After *I am* in Capell. *Enter a Servant.* Ff (after *him*). *Enter Servants.* Theobald (after *him*).

96. *Were't*] *wer't* F₁. *wert* F₂. *were* F₃F₄.

98. *she*] *her* Hanmer.

Thyr. Mark Antony,—

Ant. Tug him away : being whipp'd,
Bring him again : this Jack of Cæsar's shall
Bear us an errand to him. [*Exeunt Attendants with Thyreus.*
You were half blasted ere I knew you : ha ! 105
Have I my pillow left unpress'd in Rome,
Forborne the getting of a lawful race,
And by a gem of women, to be abused
By one that looks on feeders ?

Cleo. Good my lord,—

Ant. You have been a boggler ever : 110
But when we in our viciousness grow hard—
O misery on't!—the wise gods seel our eyes;
In our own filth drop our clear judgements; make us
Adore our errors; laugh at's while we strut
To our confusion.

Cleo. O, is't come to this? 115

Ant. I found you as a morsel cold upon
Dead Cæsar's trencher; nay, you were a fragment
Of Cneius Pompey's; besides what hotter hours,
Unregister'd in vulgar fame, you have
Luxuriously pick'd out: for I am sure, 120
Though you can guess what temperance should be,
You know not what it is.

Cleo. Wherefore is this?

Ant. To let a fellow that will take rewards
And say 'God quit you!' be familiar with
My playfellow, your hand, this kingly seal 125

102. *Antony,—*] *Antony—* Rowe.
Anthony. Ff.

103. *this*] Pope. *the* Ff.

104. *errand*] F₄. *arrant* F₁F₂F₃.

[*Exeunt...*] Capell. *Exeunt*
with Thyreus. Theobald. *Exeunt* with
Thidias. Ff (Thidius F₁).

105. [To Cleopatra. Hanmer.

108. *gem*] Hanmer. *Jem* F₄.
Jemme F₃. *Iem* F₁F₂.

109. *lord,—*] *lord—* Rowe. *lord.*
Ff.

110. *boggler*] *boggeler* Ff.

111. *grow*] F₁. *grew* F₂F₃F₄.

112. *seel*] Johnson. *seele* F₁F₂.
seale F₃. *seal* F₄.

112, 113. *eyes; In...filth*] *eyes: In*
...filth Warburton. *eyes In...filth*, Ff.

113. *drop*] *dark* Lettsom conj.

114. *at's*] *ats* F₂. *at us* Capell.

118. *Cneius*] *Gneius* F₁.

Pompey's] F₄. *Pompeyes* F₁.

F₂F₃. *Pompey* Hanmer.

125. *this*] *that* Collier MS.



And pligher of high hearts! O, that I were
 Upon the hill of Basan, to outroar
 The horned herd! for I have savage cause;
 And to proclaim it civilly, were like
 A halter'd neck which does the hangman thank 130
 For being yare about him.

Re-enter Attendants with THYREUS.

Is he whipp'd?

First Att. Soundly, my lord.

Ant. Cried he? and begg'd he pardon?

First Att. He did ask favour.

Ant. If that thy father live, let him repent
 Thou wast not made his daughter; and be thou sorry 135
 To follow Cæsar in his triumph, since
 Thou hast been whipp'd for following him: henceforth
 The white hand of a lady fever thee,
 Shake thou to look on't. Get thee back to Cæsar,
 Tell him thy entertainment: look thou say 140
 He makes me angry with him; for he seems
 Proud and disdainful, harping on what I am,
 Not what he knew I was: he makes me angry;
 And at this time most easy 'tis to do't,
 When my good stars that were my former guides 145
 Have empty left their orbs and shot their fires
 Into the abysm of hell. If he mislike
 My speech and what is done, tell him he has
 Hipparchus, my enfranchised bondman, whom
 He may at pleasure whip, or hang, or torture, 150
 As he shall like, to quit me: urge it thou:

131. *Re-enter.....*] As in Collier.
 After *whipp'd?* in Capell. Enter a Ser-
 vant with Thidias. Ff (after *whipt?*).

132, 133. *First Att.*] 1. A. Capell.
 Ser. Ff.

132. *begg'd he*] Capell. *begg'd a*
 Ff. *begg'd a'* Theobald.

137. *whipp'd for*] Theobald.

whipp'd, for Rowe. *whipt*. For Ff.

139. *thou*] F₁. om. F₂F₃F₄. *but*
 Collier MS.

Get] *Go get* Rowe, omitting
thou.

146. *shot*] F₁F₂. *shut* F₃F₄.

149. *enfranchised*] *enfranchis'd* Theo-
 bald.

Hence with thy stripes, begone! [Exit Thyreus.

Cleo. Have you done yet?

Ant. Alack, our terrene moon
Is now eclipsed, and it portends alone
The fall of Antony.

Cleo. I must stay his time. 155

Ant. To flatter Cæsar, would you mingle eyes
With one that ties his points?

Cleo. Not know me yet?

Ant. Cold-hearted toward me?

Cleo. Ah, dear, if I be so,
From my cold heart let heaven engender hail,
And poison it in the source, and the first stone 160
Drop in my neck: as it determines, so
Dissolve my life! The next Cæsarion smite!
Till by degrees the memory of my womb,
Together with my brave Egyptians all,
By the discandying of this pelleted storm 165
Lie graveless, till the flies and gnats of Nile
Have buried them for prey!

Ant. I am satisfied.
Cæsar sits down in Alexandria, where
I will oppose his fate. Our force by land
Hath nobly held; our sever'd navy too 170
Have knit again, and fleet, threatening most sea-like.
Where hast thou been, my heart? Dost thou hear, lady?
If from the field I shall return once more
To kiss these lips, I will appear in blood;
I and my sword will earn our chronicle: 175

152. [Exit Thyreus.] Theobald.
Exit Thid. Ff.

153—155. *Alack, ... Antony.*] Di-
vided as by Capell. Two lines, the
first ending *eclipst*, in Ff.

155. [to her Women. Capell.
time.] F₃F₄. *time?* F₁F₂.

158. *Ah, dear,*] om. Hanmer.

160. *poison it*] *poison 't* Pope.

162. *Cæsarion smite!*] Hanmer.
Cæsario smite, Rowe. *Cæsarian smile*,
Ff.

165. *discandying*] Theobald (Thirl-
by conj.). *discandering* Ff. *discatter-*
ing Rowe.

167. *I am*] *I'm* Pope.

168. *sits down in*] Johnson. *sets*
...in Ff. *sets...fore* Hanmer.

170. *our*] F₁. and F₂F₃F₄.

171. *and fleet*] *and float* Rowe.
a fleet Collier MS.

173. *shall*] *should* Pope (ed. 2).

175. *I and*] *Ay, and* Becket conj.
our] F₁. *my* F₂F₃F₄.

There's hope in't yet.

Cleo. That's my brave lord!

Ant. I will be treble-sinew'd, hearted, breath'd,
And fight maliciously: for when mine hours
Were nice and lucky, men did ransom lives
Of me for jests; but now I'll set my teeth,
And send to darkness all that stop me. Come,
Let's have one other gaudy night: call to me
All my sad captains; fill our bowls once more:
Let's mock the midnight bell.

180

Cleo. It is my birth-day:
I had thought to have held it poor, but since my lord
Is Antony again, I will be Cleopatra.

185

Ant. We will yet do well.

Cleo. Call all his noble captains to my lord.

Ant. Do so, we'll speak to them; and to night I'll force
The wine peep through their scars. Come on, my queen;
There's sap in't yet. The next time I do fight
I'll make death love me, for I will contend
Even with his pestilent scythe.

190

[*Exeunt all but Enobarbus.*]

Eno. Now he'll outstare the lightning. To be furious
Is to be frightened out of fear; and in that mood
The dove will peck the estridge; and I see still,
A diminution in our captain's brain
Restores his heart: when valour preys on reason,

195

176. *There's...in't*] *There is...in it*
Hanmer.

in Rowe. Four in Ff.

178. *treble-sinew'd*] Pope. *trebble-*
sinewed F₁F₂F₃. *treble-sinewed* F₄.

190. *them*] 'em Hanmer.

194. *scythe*] F₄. *sythe* F₁F₂F₃.

184, 185. *bowls once more: Let's*
Pointed as in Ff. *bowls; once more*
Let's Rowe.

[*Exeunt...*] *Exeunt* Ant. Cle.
Cha. Ira. and Att. Capell. *Exeunt*.
Ff.

196. *Is to be*] *Is to* Capell (cor-
rected in Errata).

186, 187. *I...Cleopatra.*] Divided
as in Ff. Hanmer ends the first line
is. S. Walker would end the lines
poor;...again...Cleopatra.

frighted] *Affrighted* S. Walker
conj., ending the two previous lines
out-stare...is to be.

186. *to have*] *t' have* Ff.

and] om. Capell.

187. *again*] om. Steevens conj.

197. *and I*] *I* Hanmer.

188. *We will*] *We'll* Capell.

199. *preys on*] Rowe. *prays in*

190, 191. *Do...queen;*] Two lines

F₁F₂F₃. *prays in* F₄.

It eats the sword it fights with. I will seek
Some way to leave him.

200
[*Exit.*]

ACT IV.

SCENE I. *Before Alexandria. Cæsar's camp.*

Enter CÆSAR, AGRIPPA, and MÆCENAS, with his army:
CÆSAR reading a letter.

Cæs. He calls me boy, and chides as he had power
To beat me out of Egypt; my messenger
He hath whipp'd with rods; dares me to personal combat,
Cæsar to Antony. Let the old ruffian know
I have many other ways to die, meantime
Laugh at his challenge.

5

Mæc. Cæsar must think,
When one so great begins to rage, he's hunted
Even to falling. Give him no breath, but now
Make boot of his distraction. Never anger
Made good guard for itself.

Cæs. Let our best heads
Know that to-morrow the last of many battles
We mean to fight. Within our files there are,
Of those that served Mark Antony but late,
Enough to fetch him in. See it done:
And feast the army; we have store to do't,
And they have earn'd the waste. Poor Antony! [*Exeunt.*]

10

15

201. [*Exit.*] Rowe. *Exeunt.* Ff. conj.

ACT IV. SCENE I.] Rowe.

Cæsar must] *Cæsar needs must*

Before...camp.] Cæsar's camp.

Ritson conj. *Cæsar, we must* S.

Rowe. Camp before Alexandria.

Walker conj.

Capell.

10, 11. *Let...battles]* Divided as by

5. *I have]* *He hath* Hanmer.

Theobald. The first line ends *know*,
in Ff.

6. *Laugh at his challenge]* F₁.

Laugh at this challenge F₂F₃F₄. *I at*
this challenge laugh Hanmer. *I laugh*
at his challenge Capell (Upton conj.).

11. *many]* om. Rowe (ed. 2) and
Pope.

I laugh at his fond challenge Capell

14. *done]* *be done* Pope.

SCENE II. *Alexandria. Cleopatra's palace.*

Enter ANTONY, CLEOPATRA, ENOBARBUS, CHARMIAN, IRAS,
ALEXAS, *with others.*

Ant. He will not fight with me, Domitius.

Eno. No.

Ant. Why should he not?

Eno. He thinks, being twenty times of better fortune,
He is twenty men to one.

Ant. To-morrow, soldier,
By sea and land I'll fight: or I will live,
Or bathe my dying honour in the blood
Shall make it live again. Woo't thou fight well?

Eno. I'll strike, and cry 'Take all.'

Ant. Well said; come on.
Call forth my household servants: let's to-night
Be bounteous at our meal.

Enter three or four Servitors.

Give me thy hand,
Thou hast been rightly honest;—so hast thou;—
Thou,—and thou,—and thou: you have served me well,
And kings have been your fellows.

Cleo. [*Aside to Eno.*] What means this?

Eno. [*Aside to Cleo.*] 'Tis one of those odd tricks which
sorrow shoots

SCENE II.] Rowe.

Alexandria... palace.] Alexan-
dria. Rowe. The Palace in Alexan-
dria. Theobald.

Alexas,] om. Capell.

1. *Domitius.*] Rowe. *Domitian?*
F₁F₂. *Domitian.* F₃F₄.

No.] Theobald. *No?* Ff.

4. *He is*] *He's* Pope.

7. *Woo't*] Ff. *Wou't* Capell.

well?] Rowe (ed. 2). *well.* Ff.

9. *let's*] F₃F₄. *lets* F₁F₂.

10. *Enter...*] Ff, after line 9. En-

ter Servants. Rowe. Enter some
Domesticks. Capell.

12. *Thou*] *And thou* Rowe. *Thou*
too Anon. conj.

you have] *you've* Pope. *you*
have all Keightley.

13. *What means this?*] Marked as
'Aside' first by Capell.

14, 15. *'Tis...mind.*] Marked as
'Aside' first by Johnson.

14. *tricks*] *freaks* Hanmer. *traits*
Warburton.

Out of the mind.

Ant. And thou art honest too.

15

I wish I could be made so many men,
And all of you clapp'd up together in
An Antony, that I might do you service
So good as you have done.

Serv. The gods forbid!

Ant. Well, my good fellows, wait on me to-night:
Scant not my cups, and make as much of me
As when mine empire was your fellow too
And suffer'd my command.

20

Cleo. [*Aside to Eno.*] What does he mean?

Eno. [*Aside to Cleo.*] To make his followers weep.

Ant. Tend me to-night;

May be it is the period of your duty:

25

Haply you shall not see me more; or if,
A mangled shadow: perchance to-morrow
You'll serve another master. I look on you
As one that takes his leave. Mine honest friends,
I turn you not away; but, like a master
Married to your good service, stay till death:
Tend me to-night two hours, I ask no more,
And the gods yield you for't!

30

Eno. What mean you, sir,
To give them this discomfort? Look, they weep,
And I, an ass, am onion-eyed: for shame,
Transform us not to women.

35

Ant. Ho, ho, ho!
Now the witch take me, if I meant it thus!
Grace grow where those drops fall! My hearty friends,
You take me in too dolorous a sense;
For I spake to you for your comfort, did desire you

40

19. *you have done*] *y' have done*
me S. Walker conj.

Serv.] Malone. Omnes. Ff.
Dom. Capell.

23. *suffer'd*] F₁. *suffered* F₂F₃
F₄.

23, 24. Marked as 'Aside' first by
Capell.

26, 27. *or if, A*] *or if You do, a*
Keightley.

27. *perchance*] *it may chance* Pope.
nay, perchance Steevens conj.

33. *yield*] *shield* Johnson conj.

34. *they*] F₁. *you* F₂F₃F₄.

39. *in too*] F₁. *a too* F₂F₃F₄.

40. *For I spake to you*] *I speake*

To burn this night with torches: know, my hearts,
 I hope well of to-morrow, and will lead you
 Where rather I'll expect victorious life
 Than death and honour. Let's to supper, come,
 And drown consideration.

[*Exeunt.* 45

SCENE III. *The same. Before the palace.*

Enter two Soldiers to their guard.

First Sold. Brother, good night: to-morrow is the day.

Sec. Sold. It will determine one way: fare you well.
 Heard you of nothing strange about the streets?

First Sold. Nothing. What news?

Sec. Sold. Belike 'tis but a rumour. Good night to
 you.

First Sold. Well, sir, good night.

5

Enter two other Soldiers.

Sec. Sold. Soldiers, have careful watch.

Third Sold. And you. Good night, good night.

[*They place themselves in every corner of the stage.*

Fourth Sold. Here we: and if to-morrow
 Our navy thrive, I have an absolute hope
 Our landmen will stand up.

10

t' you Pope (ed. 1). *I speak t' you*
 Pope (ed. 2). *I spake t' you* Theo-
 bald.

SCENE III.] Hanmer. Rowe and
 Pope continue the scene.

The same...] Capell. A Court
 of Guard before the Palace. Theo-
 bald.

Enter two...guard.] Capell. Enter
 a Company of Soldiours. Ff.

3. *streets?*] Rome (ed. 2). *streets.*
 Ff.

4, &c. *First Sold.*] 1. Ff.

5, &c. *Sec. Sold.*] 2. Ff.

6. Enter two other Soldiers.] Ca-
 pell. They meete other Soldiers. F₁.
 They meet with other Souldiers. F₂
 F₃F₄.

8, 11. *Third Sold.*] 3. S. Capell. 1.
 Ff. 1. Sold. Rowe.

[*They...stage.*] Ff. The two
 first go to their Posts. Capell.

9, 12. *Fourth Sold.*] 4. S. Capell.
 2. Ff. 2. Sold. Rowe.

9. *we:*] *we:* [going to theirs. Ca-
 pell. *we:* [They take their posts.
 Malone.

and if] *an if* S. Walker conj.

Third Sold. 'Tis a brave army,
And full of purpose. [*Music of hautboys as under the stage.*]

Fourth Sold. Peace! what noise?

First Sold. List, list!

Sec. Sold. Hark!

First Sold. Music i' the air.

Third Sold. Under the earth.

Fourth Sold. It signs well, does it not?

Third Sold. No.

First Sold. Peace, I say!

What should this mean?

15

Sec. Sold. 'Tis the god Hercules, whom Antony loved,
Now leaves him.

First Sold. Walk; let's see if other watchmen
Do hear what we do.

Sec. Sold. How now, masters!

All. [*Speaking together*] How now! How now! Do 20
you hear this?

First Sold. Ay; is't not strange?

Third Sold. Do you hear, masters? do you hear?

First Sold. Follow the noise so far as we have quarter;
Let's see how it will give off.

25

All. Content. 'Tis strange. [*Exeunt.*]

11, 12. 'Tis...purpose.] Divided as
by Capell. One line in Ff.

12. [Music...] Musicke of the Ho-
boyes is under the Stage. Ff. Musick
of Hautboys, as underneath. Capell.

13—15. Hark!mean?] Two
lines, the first ending *well*, in Steevens
(1793).

13. [advancing from their Posts.
Capell.

13, 23. Third Sold.] 3. Ff.

14. Fourth Sold.] 4. F₁. Omitted
in F₂F₃F₄, Rowe, &c. 4. S. Capell.
signs] *signes* F₁F₂. *singes* F₃.
sings F₄.

Third Sold.] 3. Ff. 2 Sold.
Rowe.

14, 15. Peace...mean?] Divided as
by Capell. One line in Ff.

16. Hercules] *Bacchus* Theobald
conj., from Plutarch (withdrawn).

whom Antony loved] *who loved*
Antony Rowe. *who Antony loved*
Collier MS.

16—18. 'Tis...do.] Divided as in
Ff. *Prose* in Boswell.

18. do.] Theobald. *do?* Ff. *do?*
[going. Enter other Soldiers, meeting
them. Capell. *do?* [They advance to
another post. Malone.

20. All. [Speaking together] Speak
together. Omnes. Ff. Sol. Capell.

22. Ay;] Capell. *I*, F₁F₂. om.
F₃F₄.

25. *it will*] *'twill* Pope.
give] *go* Capell conj.

26. All.] Capell. Omnes. Ff.
Sold. [severall speaking. Malone.

SCENE IV. *The same. A room in the palace.**Enter ANTONY and CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN and others attending.**Ant.* Eros! mine armour, Eros!*Cleo.* Sleep a little.*Ant.* No, my chuck. Eros, come; mine armour, Eros!*Enter EROS with armour.*

Come, good fellow, put mine iron on:
 If fortune be not ours to-day, it is
 Because we brave her: come.

Cleo. Nay, I'll help too.

5

What's this for?

Ant. Ah, let be, let be! thou art
 The armourer of my heart: false, false; this, this.

Cleo. Sooth, la, I'll help: thus it must be.

Ant. Well, well;
 We shall thrive now. Seest thou, my good fellow?
 Go put on thy defences.

Eros. Briefly, sir.

10

Cleo. Is not this buckled well?

Ant. Rarely, rarely:
 He that unbuckles this, till we do please
 To daff't for our repose, shall hear a storm.

SCENE IV.] Capell. SCENE III.

Pope. Scene continued in Rowe.

The same.....palace.] Capell.

Cleopatra's Palace. Pope.

Enter...] Enter Anthony and Cleopatra, with others. Ff.

Charmian] with Charmion
Johnson. Charmian, Iras, Capell.2. Enter...] Capell. Enter Eros.
Ff.3. *good*] *my good* Rowe.*mine*] Hanmer. *thine* Ff.

5. [Eros arms him. Capell.

5—8. See note (vi).

8. *Sooth, la*] Capell. *Sooth-la*
Theobald. *Sooth-law* Ff.8—10. *Well ... defences.*] Divided
as by Capell. Two lines, the first
ending *now*, in Ff.9. *fellow?*] Theobald. *fellow*. Ff.10. Eros.] F₁F₂F₃. Eno. F₄.11. *Rarely*] *Oh! rarely* Hanmer.13. *daff't*] Dyce. *daft* F₁. *dof*
F₂F₃F₄. *dof't* Rowe. *doff it* Malone.*hear*] *bear* Singer, ed. 2 (Col-
lier MS.).

Thou fumblest, Eros; and my queen's a squire
 More tight at this than thou: dispatch. O love,
 That thou couldst see my wars to-day, and knew'st
 The royal occupation! thou shouldst see
 A workman in't.

15

Enter an armed Soldier.

Good morrow to thee; welcome:
 Thou look'st like him that knows a warlike charge:
 To business that we love we rise betime,
 And go to't with delight.

20

Sold. A thousand, sir,
 Early though't be, have on their riveted trim,
 And at the port expect you. [*Shout. Trumpets flourish.*]

Enter Captains and Soldiers.

Capt. The morn is fair. Good morrow, general.

All. Good morrow, general.

Ant. 'Tis well blown, lads:

25

This morning, like the spirit of a youth
 That means to be of note, begins betimes.
 So, so; come, give me that: this way; well said.
 Fare thee well, dame, whate'er becomes of me:
 This is a soldier's kiss: rebukeable
 And worthy shameful check it were, to stand
 On more mechanic compliment; I'll leave thee

30

15. *than thou*] *then thou* F₁. om.
 F₂F₃F₄.

18. *Enter...*] Ff. Enter an Officer,
 arm'd. Capell, after line 17. Enter a
 Captain, armed. Dyce.

21. *Sold.*] Soul. Ff. 1. O. Capell.
 Capt. Dyce.

21—23. *A...you.*] Divided as by
 Rowe. Two lines, the first ending
their, in Ff.

23. [*Shout...*] Ff, substantially.
 Shout within. Trumpets. Capell.

Enter...] Ff. Enter other Offi-

cers, Soldiers, &c. Capell. Enter
 other Captains and Soldiers. Dyce.

24. *Capt.*] Rowe. Alex. Ff. 2.
 O. Capell. Sec. Capt. Dyce.

25. *lads*] F₁. *lad* F₂F₃F₄.

28. *this...said.*] *this way, well-sed.*
 F₁. *what ere becomes of me*, F₂F₃F₄.

29. *becomes*] *become* F₂.

30. [*Kisses her.* Johnson.

32, 33. *thee Now.....steel.*] *thee,*
Now,...steel. Rowe. *thee. Now...*
stele, Ff.

Now like a man of steel. You that will fight,
Follow me close; I'll bring you to't. Adieu.

[*Exeunt Antony, Eros, Captains, and Soldiers.*]

Char. Please you, retire to your chamber.

Cleo.

Lead me.

35

He goes forth gallantly. That he and Cæsar might
Determine this great war in single fight!

Then Antony—but now—Well, on.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE V. *Alexandria. Antony's camp.*

Trumpets sound. Enter ANTONY and EROS; a Soldier meeting them.

Sold. The gods make this a happy day to Antony!

Ant. Would thou and those thy scars had once prevail'd
To make me fight at land!

Sold.

Hadst thou done so,

The kings that have revolted and the soldier
That has this morning left thee would have still
Follow'd thy heels.

5

Ant. Who's gone this morning?

Sold.

Who!

One ever near thee: call for Enobarbus,

34. [*Exeunt...*] *Exeunt Eros, Antony, Officers, and Soldiers. Capell. Exeunt. Ff.*

35. *retire*] *to retire* Rowe (ed. 2). *retire you* Seymour conj.

chamber.] Capell. *chamber?* Ff.

37. *fight!*] Pope. *fight*; Ff.

38. *Then Antony—but now—*] Rowe. *Then Antony; but now.* Ff. *Then, Antony,—but now—* Theobald. *Well, on.*] Theobald. *Well on.* Ff.

SCENE V.] Hanmer. SCENE IV. Pope.

Alexandria. Antony's camp.]

A Camp. Theobald. Under the Walls of Alexandria. Antony's Camp. Capell.

Trumpets sound.] Ff. Trumpets. Capell. Trumpets sound within. Dyce.

a Soldier... them.] Theobald. an old Soldier... Hanmer. om. Ff.

1. *Sold.] Theobald (Thirlby conj.). Eros. Ff.*

3, 6. *Sold.] Sol. Capell. Eros. Ff.*

6. *Follow'd*] Pope. *Followed* Ff.

6, 7. *Who!...Enobarbus,]* Divided as by Pope. One line in Ff.

He shall not hear thee, or from Cæsar's camp
Say 'I am none of thine.'

Ant. What say'st thou?

Sold. Sir,

He is with Cæsar.

Eros. Sir, his chests and treasure

10

He has not with him.

Ant. Is he gone?

Sold. Most certain.

Ant. Go, Eros, send his treasure after; do it;
Detain no jot, I charge thee: write to him—
I will subscribe—gentle adieus and greetings;
Say that I wish he never find more cause
To change a master. O, my fortunes have
Corrupted honest men! Dispatch. Enobarbus! [*Exeunt.*

15

SCENE VI. *Alexandria. Cæsar's camp.*

Flourish. Enter CÆSAR with AGRIPPA, ENOBARBUS, and others.

Cæs. Go forth, Agrippa, and begin the fight:
Our will is Antony be took alive;
Make it so known.

Agr. Cæsar, I shall.

[*Exit.*

Cæs. The time of universal peace is near:

5

9. *say'st*] Rowe. *sayest* Ff.

9—11. *Sir He...him.*] Divided as
by Theobald. Two lines in Ff.

14. *I will subscribe*] Put in paren-
theses in Ff.

subscribe—gentle] *subscribe gen-
tle* Pope.

17. *Dispatch. Enobarbus!*] Stee-
vens (1773). *Dispatch Enobarbus.*
F₁. *Dispatch Eros.* F₂. *Dispatch,*
Eros. F₃F₄. *dispatch my Eros.*
Pope. *dispatch, my Eros.* Theobald.
Dispatch! To Enobarbus! Johnson
conj. *Dispatch.—O Enobarbus!* Ca-
pell. *Eros! Dispatch.* Rann. *Eros,*

despatch. Steevens, 1793 (Ritson conj.).

Domitius Enobarbus! Anon. conj.

[*Exeunt.*] Rowe (ed. 2). *Exit.*

Ff.

SCENE VI.] Hanmer. SCENE V.

Pope. SCENE III. Rowe.

Alexandria. Cæsar's camp.]

Cæsar's Camp. Rowe. *Before Alex-
andria. Cæsar's Camp.* Capell.

Flourish.] F₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.

Enter...] Capell. *Enter Agrip-
pa, Cæsar, with Enobarbus, and Dol-
labella.* Ff.

4. [*Exit.*] *Exit Agrippa.* Capell.
om. Ff.

Prove this a prosperous day, the three-nook'd world
Shall bear the olive freely.

Enter a Messenger.

Mess. Antony
Is come into the field.

Cæs. Go charge Agrippa
Plant those that have revolted in the van,
That Antony may seem to spend his fury
Upon himself. *[Exeunt all but Enobarbus.* 10

Eno. Alexas did revolt, and went to Jewry
On affairs of Antony; there did persuade
Great Herod to incline himself to Cæsar
And leave his master Antony: for this pains 15
Cæsar hath hang'd him. Canidius and the rest
That fell away have entertainment, but
No honourable trust. I have done ill;
Of which I do accuse myself so sorely
That I will joy no more.

Enter a Soldier of Cæsar's.

Sold. Enobarbus, Antony 20
Hath after thee sent all thy treasure, with
His bounty overplus: the messenger
Came on my guard, and at thy tent is now
Unloading of his mules.

Eno. I give it you.

Sold. Mock not, Enobarbus: 25

7, 8. *Antony.....field.*] Divided as
by Capell. One line in Ff and Pope.

7. *Antony*] *Mark Antony* Pope.

8, 9. *Agrippa Plant*] Capell. *Agrippa, Plant* Ff. *Agrippa; Plant*
Theobald. *Agrippa. Plant* Collier.

9. *van*] F₂F₃F₄. *vant* F₁.

11. *[Exeunt...]* Exeunt Cæsar, and
Train. Capell. Exeunt. Ff.

12, 13. *Alexas...On*] Divided as
by Steevens (1793). One line in Ff.

12. *and went*] *he went* Capell.

13. *Antony*] *Antony's* Keightley.
persuade] *perswade* Rowe. *dis-*
swade Ff.

15. *this*] *his* Hanmer.

16. *Canidius*] Rowe. *Camidius*
F₂F₃F₄. *Camindius* F₁.

20. *more*] *mote* F₁.

of Cæsar's.] of Cæsar. Han-
mer. om. Capell.

25. *Mock*] *Mock me* Theobald. *I*
mock Capell.

I tell you true : best you safed the bringer
 Out of the host ; I must attend mine office,
 Or would have done't myself. Your emperor
 Continues still a Jove.

[*Exit.*

Eno. I am alone the villain of the earth,
 And feel I am so most. O Antony,
 Thou mine of bounty, how wouldst thou have paid
 My better service, when my turpitude
 Thou dost so crown with gold ! This blows my heart :
 If swift thought break it not, a swifter mean
 Shall outstrike thought : but thought will do't, I feel.
 I fight against thee ! No : I will go seek
 Some ditch wherein to die ; the foul'st best fits
 My latter part of life.

30

35

[*Exit.*SCENE VII. *Field of battle between the camps.*

Alarum. Drums and trumpets. Enter AGRIPPA and others.

Agr. Retire, we have engaged ourselves too far :
 Cæsar himself has work, and our oppression
 Exceeds what we expected.

[*Exeunt.*

26. *you safed*] Steevens. *you saf't* Ff. *you safe't* Rowe (ed. 1). *you see safe* Rowe (ed. 2). *you saw safe* Capell conj. *that you saf'd* Steevens (1793).

32. *paid*] Rowe. *payed* Ff.

34. *blows*] *bows* Rowe.

34, 35. *heart: If...not,*] *heart; If...not.* Rowe. *hart, If...not:* F₁. *heart If...not:* F₂F₃F₄.

35. *swifter*] F₁. *swifted* F₂F₃F₄.

36. *do't, I feel.*] Rowe. *doo't. I feele* F₁F₂. *do't. I feele* F₃. *do't. I feel* F₄.

37. *thee!*] *thee!—* Rowe. *thee:* Ff.

38. *wherein to*] F₁. *where to* F₂ F₃F₄. *where I may* Rowe.

SCENE VII.] Hanmer. SCENE IV. Rowe. SCENE VI. Pope.

Field...] Malone, after Capell. Before the Walls of Alexandria. Rowe. *Alarum...trumpets.*] Alarums. Capell.

Enter...] Steevens (1778). Enter Agrippa, and his Forces. Capell. Enter Agrippa. Ff.

2. *and*] om. Hanmer.

oppression] *opposition* Hanmer (Warburton conj.).

3. [*Exeunt.*] Steevens (1778). Retreat. Exeunt. Capell. Exit. Ff.

Alarums. Enter ANTONY, and SCARUS wounded.

Scar. O my brave emperor, this is fought indeed!
Had we done so at first, we had droven them home 5
With clouts about their heads.

Ant. Thou bleed'st apace.

Scar. I had a wound here that was like a T,
But now 'tis made an H. [*Retreat afar off.*

Ant. They do retire.

Scar. We'll beat 'em into bench-holes: I have yet
Room for six scotches more. 10

Enter EROS.

Eros. They are beaten, sir, and our advantage serves
For a fair victory.

Scar. Let us score their backs
And snatch 'em up, as we take hares, behind:
'Tis sport to maul a runner.

Ant. I will reward thee
Once for thy spritely comfort, and ten-fold 15
For thy good valour. Come thee on.

Scar. I'll halt after. [*Exeunt.*

Alarums.] Ff. Alarum. Rowe
(ed. 2).

Enter...] Ff (Scarrus F₁). Enter
Antony and Forces; with Scarus,
wounded. Capell.

5. *droven] Ff. driven Capell.*

6. *heads] F₁. head F₂F₃F₄.*

8. [*Retreat afar off.] Capell. Far*
off. Ff (Farre F₂F₃), after line 6.

11. *They are] They're Pope.*

16. *thee] om. Hanmer.*

SCENE VIII. *Under the walls of Alexandria.**Alarum. Enter ANTONY, in a march; SCARUS, with others.*

Ant. We have beat him to his camp: run one before,
 And let the queen know of our gestic. To-morrow,
 Before the sun shall see's, we'll spill the blood
 That has to-day escaped. I thank you all;
 For doughty-handed are you, and have fought 5
 Not as you served the cause, but as't had been
 Each man's like mine; you have shown all Hectors.
 Enter the city, clip your wives, your friends,
 Tell them your feats; whilst they with joyful tears
 Wash the congealment from your wounds and kiss 10
 The honour'd gashes whole. [*To Scarus*] Give me thy
 hand;

Enter CLEOPATRA, attended.

To this great fairy I'll commend thy acts,
 Make her thanks bless thee. O thou day o' the world,
 Chain mine arm'd neck; leap thou, attire and all,
 Through proof of harness to my heart, and there 15

SCENE VIII.] Capell. Rowe, Pope,
 &c. continue the Scene.

Under.....] Steevens (1778).
 Gates of Alexandria. Capell.

Alarum.] Ff. om. Capell.

Enter...] Enter Anthony againe
 ... Ff (Scarrus, F₁. other. F₂). Dio-
 mede, and Forces. Capell's version.
Enter Antony, marching; Scarus, with
Forces. Capell.

1, 2. *We... To-morrow,*] Divided
 as by Rowe. The first line ends at
 one in Ff.

1, 19. *We have*] *We've* Pope.

2. *our gestic*] Theobald (Warbur-
 ton). *our guests* Ff. *her guests* Theo-
 bald conj. (withdrawn).

VOL. IX.

3. *see's*] *sees* F₂. *see us* Capell.

6. *the cause*] *my cause* Hanmer.

7. *you have shown all*] *you've*
shewn your selves all Pope. *you have*
all shewn you Capell.

Hectors.] *Hectors.* Go, S. Walker
 conj. *as Hectors.* Anon. conj.

11. *The.....hand;*] One line in
 Rowe. Two in Ff.

honour'd gashes] Hyphened in
 F₁F₂F₃.

[*To Scarus*] Rowe. om. Ff.
 to Dio. Capell's version.

Enter...] Capell. *Enter Cleo-*
patra. Ff, after *whole*.

13. *day*] *ray* Jackson conj.

15. *heart*] F₁. *part* F₂F₃F₄.

Ride on the pants triumphing!

Cleo.

Lord of lords!

O infinite virtue, comest thou smiling from
The world's great snare uncaught?

Ant.

My nightingale,

We have beat them to their beds. What, girl! though grey
Do something mingle with our younger brown, yet ha' we 20
A brain that nourishes our nerves and can
Get goal for goal of youth. Behold this man;
Commend unto his lips thy favouring hand:
Kiss it, my warrior: he hath fought to-day
As if a god in hate of mankind had 25
Destroy'd in such a shape.

Cleo.

I'll give thee, friend,

An armour all of gold; it was a king's.

Ant.

He has deserved it, were it carbuncled
Like holy Phœbus' car. Give me thy hand:
Through Alexandria make a jolly march; 30
Bear our hack'd targets like the men that owe them:
Had our great palace the capacity
To camp this host, we all would sup together
And drink carouses to the next day's fate,
Which promises royal peril. Trumpeters, 35
With brazen din blast you the city's ear;
Make mingle with our rattling tabourines;
That heaven and earth make strike their sounds together,
Applauding our approach. [Exeunt.

16. *pants*] F₁F₂. *paints* F₃F₄.

18. *uncaught?*] Rowe (ed. 2). *un-*
caught. Ff.

My] *Mine* F₁.

19. *We...grey*] One line in Rowe.
Two in Ff.

20. *younger*] om. Hanmer.

ha' we] F₄. *ha we* F₁F₂F₃.
have we Hanmer.

23. *favouring*] Theobald. *savour-*
ing Ff.

26. *Destroy'd*] Hanmer. *Destroyed*
Ff.

29. *holy*] *glowing* Collier MS.

33. *this*] *his* Hanmer (ed. 2).

37. *with*] *with it* Keightley.

39. [Exeunt.] Ff. Flourish. Ex-
eunt. Capell.

SCENE IX. *Cæsar's camp.*Sentinels *at their post.*

First Sold. If we be not relieved within this hour,
We must return to the court of guard: the night
Is shiny, and they say we shall embattle
By the second hour i' the morn.

Sec. Sold. This last day was
A shrewd one to's.

Enter ENOBARBUS.

Eno. O, bear me witness, night,—

5

Third Sold. What man is this?

Sec. Sold. Stand close, and list him.

Eno. Be witness to me, O thou blessed moon,
When men revolted shall upon record
Bear hateful memory, poor Enobarbus did
Before thy face repent!

First Sold. Enobarbus!

Third Sold. Peace!

10

Hark further.

Eno. O sovereign mistress of true melancholy,

SCENE IX.] Capell. SCENE V.
Rowe. SCENE VII. Pope. SCENE
VIII. Hanmer.

Cæsar's camp.] Rowe. Out-
skirts of Cæsar's Camp. Capell.

Sentinels...] Dyce. Sentinels upon
their Post. Enter Enobarbus. Capell.
Enter a Centurie, and his Company,
Enobarbus followes. Ff (Centery, F₂.
Century, F₃F₄. followes. F₄).

1, &c. First Sold.] 1 Sold. Ma-
lone. Cent. Ff. Sent. Johnson. 3. S.
Capell.

4. Sec. Sold.] 2 Sold. Malone.
1 Watch. Ff. 1. S. Capell.

4, 5. *This.....to's.*] Divided as by
Capell. One line in Ff.

5. *to's*] *to us* Capell.

Enter Enobarbus.] Dyce.

5, 6. *O.....this?*] One line, S.
Walker conj.

5. *night,—*] Capell. *night.* Ff.
night? Hanmer.

6, &c. Third Sold.] Malone. 2.
Ff. 2 Watch. Rowe. 2. S. Capell.

6. *What.....him.*] Marked as
'Aside' by Capell.

6, &c. Sec. Sold.] Malone. 1. Ff.
1 Watch. Rowe. 1. S. Capell.

6. *list*] *listen to* Hanmer. *list to*
Steevens (1793).

10, 11. *Enobarbus.....further.*]
Marked as 'Aside' by Capell.

Peace...further.] Divided as by
Hanmer. One line in Ff.

The poisonous damp of night disponge upon me,
 That life, a very rebel to my will,
 May hang no longer on me: throw my heart
 Against the flint and hardness of my fault;
 Which, being dried with grief, will break to powder,
 And finish all foul thoughts. O Antony,
 Nobler than my revolt is infamous,
 Forgive me in thine own particular,
 But let the world rank me in register
 A master-leaver and a fugitive:
 O Antony! O Antony!

15

20

[Dies.

Sec. Sold. Let's speak to him.

First Sold. Let's hear him, for the things he speaks
 May concern Cæsar.

Third Sold. Let's do so. But he sleeps.

25

First Sold. Swoons rather; for so bad a prayer as his
 Was never yet for sleep.

Sec. Sold. Go we to him.

Third Sold. Awake, sir, awake; speak to us.

Sec. Sold. Hear you, sir?

First Sold. The hand of death hath raught him. [Drums
afar off.] Hark! the drums

13. *disponge*] *dispunge* Ff. *dis-*
perge Hanmer.

22. *master-leaver*] Hyphened first
 in F₄.

23. [Dies.] Rowe. om. Ff.
Let's...him.] Steevens (1793)
 ends line 23 at *speak*.

23—27. *Let's...sleep.*] Marked as
 'Aside' by Capell.

24. *hear him*] *hear him further*
 Capell.

26. *Swoons*] Rowe. *Swoonds* Ff.
for] 'fore Singer, ed. 2 (Col-
 lier MS.).

27—29. *Was.....The hand*] Two
 lines, the first ending *Awake, sir*, in
 Capell.

27. *sleep*] *sleeping* Steevens (1793).

28. [To Eno. Capell.

Hear you,] F₃F₄. *Heare you*

F₁F₂. *Hear, you* Hanmer.

[Shaking him. Capell.

29—32. *The hand...out.*] Divided
 as by Malone. The lines end *him...
 sleepers:...note:...out*, in Ff.

29. *raught*] *caught* F₄.

the] F₁. *how the* F₂F₃F₄ and
 Hanmer.

29—33. *Hark...then;*] Three lines,
 ending *sleepers:...he is...then;* in Ca-
 pell.

29, 30. *drums Demurely wake*] *drums
 drums din early wakes* Hanmer.
drums Do early wake Collier (Collier
 MS.). *drums Clam'rously wake* Singer
 conj. *drums Do merrily wake* Keight-
 ley (Dyce conj.). *drums Do mourn-
 fully wake* Cartwright conj. *drums
 Do matinly wake* Nicholson conj.

Demurely wake the sleepers. Let us bear him
To the court of guard; he is of note: our hour
Is fully out.

30

Third Sold. Come on, then; he may recover yet.

[*Exeunt with the body.*]

SCENE X. *Between the two camps.*

Enter ANTONY and SCARUS, with their Army.

Ant. Their preparation is to-day by sea;
We please them not by land.

Scar. For both, my lord.

Ant. I would they'd fight i' the fire or i' the air;
We'd fight there too. But this it is; our foot
Upon the hills adjoining to the city
Shall stay with us: order for sea is given;
They have put forth the haven
Where their appointment we may best discover
And look on their endeavour.

5

[*Exeunt.*]

30. *Demurely...sleepers*] *Wake the demurely sleepers* Becket conj.

Let us] *Let's* Theobald.

30, 31. *Let us...he is*] *Let's...he is* Hanmer, as one line.

33. *then*] om. Hanmer, reading *Of note...on* as one line.

[*Exeunt...*] Capell. *Exeunt.* Ff.

SCENE X.] Capell. SCENE VI. Rowe. SCENE VIII. Pope. SCENE IX. Hanmer.

Between the two camps.] Rowe.

Scarus,] *Scarrus,* F₁.

1. *by sea*] *for sea* Capell.

3. *i' the air*] *in the air* Rowe. *i' th' ayre* F₁. *ith' ayre* F₂. *ith' aire* F₃. *ith' air* F₄.

4. *this*] *thus* Collier conj.

5. *hills*] *hill* Singer (ed. 1).

6. *us: order...haven*] *us:—order...haven:—* Knight. *us (order...haven)* Collier.

7. *They*] *And they* Keightley.

haven...] *haven:* Ff. *haven:* *Further on,* Rowe. *haven:* *Hie we on,* Capell. *haven:* *Let's seek a spot,* Malone. *haven:* *let us go,* Tyrwhitt conj. *haven:* *let's further,* Jackson conj. *haven:—forward,* now, Dyce. *haven:—forward then,* Staunton conj. *haven.—Ascend we then* Grant White. *haven.* *We'll take our stand* Keightley. *haven:* *let us on,* Nicholson conj. *haven.* *To the hills!* Anon. conj.

8. *Where*] *Here* or *There* Anon. conj.

discover] *discern* Anon. conj.

SCENE XI. *Another part of the same.**Enter CÆSAR, and his Army.*

Cæs. But being charged, we will be still by land,
Which, as I take't, we shall; for his best force
Is forth to man his galleys. To the vales,
And hold our best advantage. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE XII. *Hills adjoining to Alexandria.**Enter ANTONY and SCARUS.*

Ant. Yet they are not join'd: where yond pine does stand,
I shall discover all: I'll bring thee word
Straight, how 'tis like to go. [*Exit.*

Scar. Swallows have built
In Cleopatra's sails their nests: the augurers
Say they know not, they cannot tell; look grimly
And dare not speak their knowledge. Antony
Is valiant, and dejected, and by starts
His fretted fortunes give him hope, and fear,
Of what he has, and has not.

[Alarum afar off, as at a sea-fight.]

5

SCENE XI.] Dyce. The rest continue the scene.

Another...] Dyce.

1. *But*] *Not* Hanmer.2. *shall*] *shall not* Hanmer.

SCENE XII.] Dyce. The rest continue the scene.

Hills...] Edd. Another part of the same. Dyce.

Enter...] Re-enter... Capell.

1—3. *Yet.....go.*] Divided as by Capell. The lines end *joyn'd:....all*

...go in Ff.

1. *they are*] *they're* Hanmer.*yond*] F₂F₃F₄. *yon'd* F₁.*yond pine does stand*] *yond pine**stands* Rowe. *yonder pine does stand* Capell.4. *augurers*] Capell. *auguries* Ff. *augurs* Pope. *augures* Singer (ed. 1).9. [*Alarum...*] Placed as in Steevens (1778). After *advantage*. [*Exeunt.*, SCENE XI. line 4, in Ff.]

Re-enter ANTONY.

Ant. All is lost;
 This foul Egyptian hath betrayed me: 10
 My fleet hath yielded to the foe; and yonder
 They cast their caps up and carouse together
 Like friends long lost. Triple-turn'd whore! 'tis thou
 Hast sold me to this novice, and my heart
 Makes only wars on thee. Bid them all fly; 15
 For when I am revenged upon my charm,
 I have done all. Bid them all fly; begone. [*Exit Scarus.*
 O sun, thy uprise shall I see no more:
 Fortune and Antony part here, even here
 Do we shake hands. All come to this? The hearts 20
 That spaniel'd me at heels, to whom I gave
 Their wishes, do discandy, melt their sweets
 On blossoming Cæsar; and this pine is bark'd,
 That overtopp'd them all. Betray'd I am.
 O this false soul of Egypt! this grave charm, 25
 Whose eye beck'd forth my wars and call'd them home,
 Whose bosom was my crownnet, my chief end,
 Like a right gipsy hath at fast and loose
 Beguiled me to the very heart of loss.
 What, Eros, Eros!

Re-enter.....] Steevens (1773).
Re-enter Antony, hastily. Capell.
Enter Anthony. Ff.

SCENE VII. Alexandria. Rowe.
 SCENE IX. Alexandria. Pope. Scene
 changes to the Palace in Alexandria.
 Theobald. SCENE X. Alexandria.
 Hanmer. Capell continues the scene.

9, 10. *All is...betrayed me]* *All is*
...betray'd me Rowe (ed. 2) *All's...*
betray'd me Theobald, reading as one
 line.

13. *Triple-turn'd]* *Triple-tongued*
 Johnson conj. (withdrawn). *Triple-*
train'd Jackson conj.

16, 25. *charm]* *charmer* Keightley.

17. [*Exit Scarus.*] Capell. om. Ff.

20. *hands.]* Capell. *hands?* Ff.

21. *spaniel'd]* Hanmer. *pannelled*

Ff. *pannell'd* Pope. *pantler'd* Theo-
 bald (Warburton). *pag'd* Upton conj.
 (withdrawn). *pan-kneel'd* Jackson
 conj.

heels] *the heels* Upton conj.
 (withdrawn).

22. *discandy]* *dis-Candie* F₁.
dis 'Candy F₂. *dis-Candy* F₃F₄.

23. *bark'd]* *hack'd* Theobald conj.
 (withdrawn).

24, 25. *am. O]* *am. Oh* F₁F₂F₃.
am. On F₄.

25. *soul]* *soil* Capell. *spell* Singer,
 ed. 2 (Collier MS.). *snake* S. Walker
 conj.

grave] *gay* Pope. *great* Col-
 lier (Collier MS.). *grand* Singer
 (ed. 2).

28. *right]* *true* Capell's version.

Enter CLEOPATRA.

Ah, thou spell! Avaunt!

30

Cleo. Why is my lord enraged against his love?

Ant. Vanish, or I shall give thee thy deserving,
And blemish Cæsar's triumph. Let him take thee,
And hoist thee up to the shouting plebeians:

Follow his chariot, like the greatest spot

35

Of all thy sex: most monster-like, be shown

For poor'st diminutives, for doits; and let

Patient Octavia plough thy visage up

With her prepared nails.

[Exit Cleopatra.]

'Tis well thou'rt gone,

If it be well to live; but better 'twere

40

Thou fell'st into my fury, for one death

Might have prevented many. Eros, ho!

The shirt of Nessus is upon me: teach me,

Alcides, thou mine ancestor, thy rage:

Let me lodge Lichas on the horns o' the moon,

45

And with those hands that grasp'd the heaviest club

Subdue my worthiest self. The witch shall die:

To the young Roman boy she hath sold me, and I fall

Under this plot: she dies for't. Eros, ho!

[Exit.]

34. *to]* unto Keightley.

36. *most]* om. Hanmer.

be shown] *be the shew* Hanmer.
be shew Becket conj.

37. *For]* 'Fore Malone conj.

for doits] Warburton (Thirlby
conj.). *for dolts* Ff. 'fore dolts Malone
conj. *to dolts* Steevens, 1778 (Tyrwhitt
conj.).

38. *Patient]* *Passioned* Theobald
conj. (withdrawn).

39. *With.....gone,]* One line in
Rowe. Two in Ff.

thou'rt] Rowe. *th'art* Ff.

41. *into]* *under* Collier (Collier
MS.).

44, 45. *thy rage: Let me]* *thy rage.*
Let me Ff. *thy rage; Help'd thee*
Theobald conj. *thy rage, Led thee*
Hanmer. *thy rage Led thee* Warburton.

47. *my]* *thy* Hanmer. (Theobald
conj.)

worthiest self] *worthless self*
or *worthless elf* Staunton conj.

48. *young]* om. Hanmer.

49. *this]* F₁F₂. *his* F₃F₄. *her*
Hanmer.

SCENE XIII. *Alexandria. Cleopatra's palace.**Enter CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, IRAS, and MARDIAN.*

Cleo. Help me, my women! O, he is more mad
Than Telamon for his shield; the boar of Thessaly
Was never so emboss'd.

Char. To the monument!
There lock yourself, and send him word you are dead.
The soul and body rive not more in parting
Than greatness going off.

5

Cleo. To the monument!
Mardian, go tell him I have slain myself;
Say that the last I spoke was 'Antony,'
And word it, prithee, piteously: hence, Mardian,
And bring me how he takes my death. To the monument! 10
[*Exeunt.*

SCENE XIV. *The same. Another room.**Enter ANTONY and EROS.*

Ant. Eros, thou yet behold'st me?

Eros. Ay, noble lord.

SCENE XIII.] Dyce. SCENE XI.
Capell. Rowe, Pope, &c. continue
the scene.

Alexandria...palace.] Alexan-
dria. A Room in the Palace. Capell.

Enter...] Re-enter... Pope.
and Mardian.] Rowe. Mardian.
Ff.

1. *women*] F₁. *woman* F₂F₃F₄.
he is] *hee's* F₁.

3. *so emboss'd*] *so imboss* Ff. *so*,
emboss'd Mason conj.

3, 4. *To.....dead.*] Divided as by
Pope. The first line ends *your self*,

in Ff.

4. *you are*] *you're* Pope.

9, 10. *And.....monument!*] Three
lines, ending *hence, ...death.*— *...monu-*
ment, in Steevens (1793).

10. *death. To*] Pope. *death to* Ff.

SCENE XIV.] Dyce. SCENE VIII.
Rowe. SCENE X. Pope. SCENE XI.
Hanmer. SCENE XII. Capell. Theo-
bald continues the scene.

The same.....room.] Capell.
Cleopatra's Palace. Rowe.

Enter...] Re-enter... Theobald.

1. *me?*] Ff. *me.* Theobald.

Ant. Sometime we see a cloud that's dragonish,
A vapour sometime like a bear or lion,
A tower'd citadel, a pendent rock,
A forked mountain, or blue promontory
With trees upon't, that nod unto the world
And mock our eyes with air: thou hast seen these signs;
They are black vesper's pageants.

5

Eros. Ay, my lord.

Ant. That which is now a horse, even with a thought
The rack dislimns and makes it indistinct
As water is in water.

10

Eros. It does, my lord.

Ant. My good knave Eros, now thy captain is
Even such a body: here I am Antony,
Yet cannot hold this visible shape, my knave.
I made these wars for Egypt; and the queen—
Whose heart I thought I had, for she had mine,
Which, whilst it was mine, had annex'd unto't
A million moe, now lost,—she, Eros, has
Pack'd cards with Cæsar, and false-play'd my glory
Unto an enemy's triumph.
Nay, weep not, gentle Eros; there is left us
Ourselves to end ourselves.

15

20

Enter MARDIAN.

O, thy vile lady!
She has robb'd me of my sword.

Mar. No, Antony;
My mistress loved thee and her fortunes mingled

4. *tower'd*] Rowe. *toward* Ff.
6. *world*] *wind* Capell (corrected in Notes and MS.).
7. *And...signs;*] One line in Rowe. Two in Ff.
thou hast] *thou'st* Pope.
10. *The*] F₃F₄. *the* F₁F₂.
dislimns] Theobald. *dislimn's* Rowe. *dislimes* Ff.
13. *I am*] *I'm* Pope.
18. *moe*] Ef. *more* Rowe.

19. *Cæsar*] Rowe. *Cæsars* Ff. *Cæsar's* Collier.
false-play'd] Hyphened by Capell.
20. *enemy's*] F₃F₄. *enemies* F₁F₂.
22. *Enter Mardian.*] As in Ff. After *lady!* in Rowe, reading as F₄.
22, 23. *O,.....sword.*] Divided as by Rowe. One line in Ff.
22. *thy*] F₁F₂F₃. *the* F₄.
vile] F₄. *vilde* F₁F₂F₃.

With thine entirely.

Ant. Hence, saucy eunuch; peace! 25

She hath betray'd me, and shall die the death.

Mar. Death of one person can be paid but once,
And that she has discharged: what thou wouldst do
Is done unto thy hand: the last she spake
Was 'Antony! most noble Antony!' 30

Then in the midst a tearing groan did break

The name of Antony; it was divided

Between her heart and lips: she render'd life,

Thy name so buried in her.

Ant. Dead then?

Mar. Dead.

Ant. Unarm, Eros; the long day's task is done, 35
And we must sleep. [*To Mar.*] That thou depart'st hence
safe,

Does pay thy labour richly; go. [*Exit Mardian.*

Off, pluck off:

The seven-fold shield of Ajax cannot keep

The battery from my heart. O, cleave, my sides!

Heart, once be stronger than thy continent, 40

Crack thy frail case! Apace, Eros, apace!

No more a soldier. Bruised pieces, go;

You have been nobly borne. From me awhile. [*Exit Eros.*

I will o'ertake thee, Cleopatra, and

Weep for my pardon. So it must be, for now 45

All length is torture: since the torch is out,

Lie down and stray no farther: now all labour

25, 26. *Hence...death.*] Divided as *Does...off:*] One line in Rowe.
by Hanmer. The first line ends *me* Two in Ff.

in Ff. *Off,*] F₁. *Oh,* F₂F₃F₄. om.

26. *shall*] *she shall* Rowe. Hanmer.

28. *has*] *hath* Capell.

39. *The battery*] *This battery* John-

33. *render'd*] Warburton. *rendred*
F₁. *tendred* F₂F₃F₄. son conj.

35. *Unarm, Eros*] *Unarme, Eros* 40. [Unarming himself. Rowe.

Ff. *Unarm me, Eros* Rowe. *Eros,* 42. [Unarming himself. Pope.

unarm Steevens, 1793 (Ritson conj.). 45. *So it*] *So't* Pope.

36. [*To Mar.*] Edd. (Globe ed.). 46. *length*] *life* Steevens conj.

37. [*Exit Mardian.*] As in Ff. After 47. *farther*] Ff. *further* Rowe
off, in Rowe. (ed. 2).

Mars what it does; yea, very force entangles
 Itself with strength: seal then, and all is done.
 Eros!—I come, my queen. Eros!—Stay for me:
 Where souls do couch on flowers, we'll hand in hand,
 And with our sprightly port make the ghosts gaze:
 Dido and her Æneas shall want troops,
 And all the haunt be ours. Come, Eros, Eros!

50

Re-enter EROS.

Eros. What would my lord?

Ant.

Since Cleopatra died

55

I have lived in such dishonour that the gods
 Detest my baseness. I, that with my sword
 Quarter'd the world, and o'er green Neptune's back
 With ships made cities, condemn myself to lack
 The courage of a woman; less noble mind
 Than she which by her death our Cæsar tells
 'I am conqueror of myself.' Thou art sworn, Eros,
 That, when the exigent should come—which now
 Is come indeed—when I should see behind me
 The inevitable prosecution of
 Disgrace and horror, that, on my command,
 Thou then wouldst kill me: do't; the time is come:
 Thou strikest not me, 'tis Cæsar thou defeat'st.
 Put colour in thy cheek.

60

65

Eros.

The gods withhold me!

Shall I do that which all the Parthian darts,
 Though enemy, lost aim and could not?

70

49. *seal*] F₄. *seale* F₁F₂F₃. *sleep*
 Hanmer. *seel* Johnson conj.

50. *Stay*] F₁. *Say* F₂F₃F₄.

53. *Æneas*] *Sichæus* Hanmer
 (Warburton).

56. *I have lived*] *I've lived* Pope.
I live Hanmer.

58. *back*] *breast* or *plain* Anon.
 conj.

60. *noble mind*] F₄. *noble minde*
 F₁F₂F₃. *noble minded* Rowe. *noble-*
mind Pope. *nobly mind* Steevens
 conj.

62. *I am*] *I'm* Pope.

65—69. *The...cheek.*] Divided as
 by Capell. Four lines, ending *horror*,
...kill me...not me...cheeke, in Ff.
 Five, ending *disgrace...then...come:...
 defeat'st...cheek*, in Rowe. Five, end-
 ing *prosecution...command...come.—
 defeatest...cheek*, in Keightley.

67. *do't; the*] *Do it, for the* Pope.

69. *thy*] F₁. *my* F₂F₃F₄.

71. *enemy*] *enemies* Keightley.
not?] Rowe. *not*. Ff.

Ant. *Eros,*
 Wouldst thou be window'd in great Rome, and see
 Thy master thus with pleach'd arms, bending down
 His corrigible neck, his face subdued
 To penetrative shame, whilst the wheel'd seat 75
 Of fortunate Cæsar, drawn before him, branded
 His baseness that ensued?

Eros. I would not see't.

Ant. Come, then; for with a wound I must be cured.
 Draw that thy honest sword, which thou hast worn
 Most useful for thy country.

Eros. O, sir, pardon me! 80

Ant. When I did make thee free, swore'st thou not then
 To do this when I bade thee? Do it at once;
 Or thy precedent services are all
 But accidents unpurposed. Draw, and come.

Eros. Turn from me then that noble countenance, 85
 Wherein the worship of the whole world lies.

Ant. Lo thee! [Turning from him.]

Eros. My sword is drawn.

Ant. Then let it do at once
 The thing why thou hast drawn it.

Eros. My dear master,
 My captain, and my emperor, let me say, 90
 Before I strike this bloody stroke, farewell.

Ant. 'Tis said, man; and farewell.

Eros. Farewell, great chief. Shall I strike now?

Ant. Now, Eros.

Eros. Why, there then: thus I do escape the sorrow
 Of Antony's death. [Kills himself.]

75. *wheel'd*] *wheel* Johnson.

77. *ensued?*] Rowe (ed. 2). *ensued*.
 Ff.

81. *thou*] *y* F₁.

84. *come*] *home* Anon. conj.

87. [Turning.....] Rowe. om. Ff.
 Turning away his Face. Capell.

thee] *there* Grant White conj.

88. *at once*] om. Hanmer, ending
 the line *do*.

92, 93. 'Tis...*chief*.] One line in

Capell's version.

94, 95. *Why...death.*] Divided as
 by Capell. Two lines, the first end-
 ing *then*, in Ff. Three, ending *then*—
 ...*sorrow...death*, in Pope.

94. *then:*] *then:* [falling on his
 Sword. Capell.

95. [Kills himself.] Kills him-
 selfe. Ff (opposite *Eros*, line 93).
Eros kills himself. Rowe (after *then*,
 line 94). Dyes. Theobald.

Ant. Thrice-nobler than myself! 95
 Thou teachest me, O valiant Eros, what
 I should and thou couldst not. My queen and Eros
 Have by their brave instruction got upon me
 A nobleness in record: but I will be
 A bridegroom in my death, and run into't 100
 As to a lover's bed. Come then; and, Eros,
 Thy master dies thy scholar: to do thus
[Falling on his sword.]
 I learn'd of thee. How! not dead? not dead?
 The guard, ho! O, dispatch me!

Enter DERCETAS and Guard.

First Guard. What's the noise?
Ant. I have done my work ill, friends: O, make an end 105
 Of what I have begun.
Sec. Guard. The star is fall'n.
First Guard. And time is at his period.
All. Alas, and woe!
Ant. Let him that loves me strike me dead.
First Guard. Not I.
Sec. Guard. Nor I.
Third Guard. Nor any one. [Exeunt Guard. 110]
Der. Thy death and fortunes bid thy followers fly.
 This sword but shown to Cæsar, with this tidings,
 Shall enter me with him.

96. *me,*] Rowe. *me:* Ff.
 97. *thou*] om. F₃F₄.
 101. *then;*] *then;* [taking Eros'
 Sword. Capell.
 102. [Falling...] Rowe. om. Ff.
 Running on it. Capell.
 103. *learn'd*] *learn't* Hanmer (ed.
 2). *learnt* Ff.
 How! not] *How, not yet*
 Pope.
 104. *ho!*] Theobald. *how?* Ff.
how!— Rowe.
 Enter...] Pope. Enter De-
 cretas and Guard. Rowe. Enter a
 Guard. Ff. Enter Guard, and Der-
 cetas. Capell (after line 103).
 SCENE XI. Pope. SCENE XII.

Hanmer. SCENE IX. Warburton (a
 misprint).
 First Guard.] 1. Guard. Ff.
 105, 106. *I have...begun.*] Divided
 as by Hanmer. The first line ends at
friends: in Ff.
 105. *I have*] *I've* Pope.
 106, 109. Sec. Guard.] 2. Ff.
 106. *fall'n*] Hanmer. *falne* F₁F₂.
faln F₃F₄. *fallen* Capell.
 107, 108. First Guard.] 1. Ff.
 109. *Nor*] *Not* F₄.
 110. Third Guard.] 3. Ff.
 [Exeunt Guard.] Pope. Ex-
 eunt. Ff.
 111, 114. Der.] Pope. Decre. Ff.
 112. *this*] *these* Hanmer.

Enter DIOMEDES.*Dio.* Where's Antony?*Der.* There, Diomed, there.*Dio.* Lives he?Wilt thou not answer, man? [*Exit Dercetas.* 115*Ant.* Art thou there, Diomed? Draw thy sword, and
give me

Sufficing strokes for death.

Dio. Most absolute lord,

My mistress Cleopatra sent me to thee.

Ant. When did she send thee?*Dio.* Now, my lord.*Ant.* Where is she?*Dio.* Lock'd in her monument. She had a prophesying
fear 120

Of what hath come to pass: for when she saw—

Which never shall be found—you did suspect

She had disposed with Cæsar, and that your rage

Would not be purged, she sent you word she was dead ;

But, fearing since how it might work, hath sent 125

Me to proclaim the truth; and I am come,

I dread, too late.

Ant. Too late, good Diomed: call my guard, I
prithee.*Dio.* What, ho, the emperor's guard! The guard, what,
ho!

Come, your lord calls. 130

113. *Enter* Diomedes.] Ff. *Enter* Diomede. Capell.114, 115. *Lives...man?*] Divided as by Steevens (1793). One line in Ff.115. *man*] om. Hanmer.[*Exit* Dercetas.] Steevens (1778). *Exit* Dercetas, with the Sword. Capell. om. Ff.116. *Art...me*] One line in Rowe. Two in Ff.118. *My mistress*] *The empress* Capell's version.120. *had*] *had, alas!* Hanmer, reading *She...fear* as one line.*prophesying*] om. Capell conj. *prophet's* Steevens conj.123. *disposed*] *compos'd* Collier MS.129, 130. *The guard...calls.*] Divided as by Pope. One line in Ff.

Enter four or five of the Guard of Antony.

Ant. Bear me, good friends, where Cleopatra bides;
'Tis the last service that I shall command you.

First Guard. Woe, woe are we, sir, you may not live
to wear

All your true followers out.

All. Most heavy day!

Ant. Nay, good my fellows, do not please sharp fate 135
To grace it with your sorrows: bid that welcome
Which comes to punish us, and we punish it
Seeming to bear it lightly. Take me up:
I have led you oft: carry me now, good friends,
And have my thanks for all. [*Exeunt, bearing Antony.* 140

SCENE XV. *The same. A monument.*

Enter CLEOPATRA, and her maids aloft, with CHARMIAN, and IRAS.

Cleo. O Charmian, I will never go from hence.

Char. Be comforted, dear madam.

Cleo. No, I will not:

All strange and terrible events are welcome,
But comforts we despise; our size of sorrow,
Proportion'd to our cause, must be as great
As that which makes it.

5

130. Enter.....] Ff. Enter the
Guard. Rowe. Enter a Guard. John-
son. Enter some of the Guard. Ca-
pell (after line 129).

131. *where] were* F₂.
bides] 'bides Johnson.

132. *service] seervice* F₂.

133. First Guard.] 1. Ff. Guard.
Rowe. 1. G. Capell.

Woe, woe] Woe Pope.

140. [*Exeunt,...*] *Exeunt...* F₂F₃

F₄. Exit... F₁.

SCENE XV.] Dyce. ACT V. SCENE
I. Rowe. SCENE XII. Pope. SCENE
XIII. Hanmer.

The same. A monument.] Ca-
pell. A magnificent Monument.
Rowe.

Enter.....] Ff. Enter Cleopatra,
Charmian, and Iras, above. Rowe.
Enter, at a Window, above, Cleopa-
tra, Charmian, and Iras. Capell.

Enter, below, DIOMEDES.

How now! is he dead?

Dio. His death's upon him, but not dead.
Look out o' the other side your monument;
His guard have brought him thither.

Enter, below, ANTONY, borne by the Guard.

Cleo. O sun,
Burn the great sphere thou movest in! darkling stand 10
The varying shore o' the world. O Antony,
Antony, Antony! Help, Charmian, help, Iras, help;
Help, friends below; let's draw him hither.

Ant. Peace!
Not Cæsar's valour hath o'erthrown Antony,
But Antony's hath triumph'd on itself. 15

Cleo. So it should be, that none but Antony
Should conquer Antony; but woe 'tis so!

Ant. I am dying, Egypt, dying; only

Enter...] Collier. *Enter* Diomed.
Ff. *Enter* Diomedes. Rowe.

7. *death's*] *F*₁*F*₄. *deaths* *F*₂*F*₃.
but not] *madam, but not* Stee-
vens conj. *but he is not* Keightley.

8. *your monument*] om. Hanmer,
ending the lines *out...hither*.

monument;] *monument,—But*
see, Capell, ending the lines out...see
...hither.

9. *thither*] *F*₁. *hither* *F*₂*F*₃*F*₄.

Enter.....] Collier. *Enter* An-
thony, and the Guard. *Ff.* *Enter*
Antony, born by the Guard. Rowe.

O sun] *O thou sun* Pope. *O*
sun, sun Capell.

10. *Burn the great*] *Turn from*
the Hanmer. *Turn from th' great*
Warburton.

stand] *stand on* Keightley.

11—13. *The...hither*.] Divided as
by Malone. Three lines, ending *An-*
tony, Antony, Antony.....friends...
hither, in *Ff.* Capell ends the lines
O Antony,...Iras;...hither.

12. *Antony, Antony!*] Omitted by
Pope, ending the line *friends*. Put in
a separate line by Johnson.

Help,] om. Capell.

Iras, help] *help, Iras* Capell.

13. *below; let's*] *Below there, let*
us Hanmer, reading the rest as Pope.

13—15. *let's...Antony's*] Two lines,
the first ending *valour*, S. Walker
conj.

let's...itself.] Three lines,
ending *valour...Antony's...itself*, S.
Walker conj.

15. *Antony's*] *Anthonie's* *F*₁. *An-*
thonie *F*₂. *Anthony* *F*₃*F*₄.
itself] *himself* Rowe.

16, 17. *So.....so!*] Divided as by
Rowe. Three lines, ending *be,...con-*
quer Anthony,...so, in *Ff.*

18. *Egypt, dying*] *Egypt, dying,*
dying Steevens conj.

Egypt, dying;] *Egypt;* S.
Walker conj., reading *But woe...only*
as one line.

only] *only yet* Pope.

I here importune death awhile, until
Of many thousand kisses the poor last
I lay upon thy lips.

20

Cleo. I dare not, dear,
Dear my lord, pardon, I dare not,
Lest I be taken: not the imperious show
Of the full-fortuned Cæsar ever shall
Be brooch'd with me; if knife, drugs, serpents, have
Edge, sting, or operation, I am safe:
Your wife Octavia, with her modest eyes
And still conclusion, shall acquire no honour
Demuring upon me. But come, come, Antony,—
Help me, my women,—we must draw thee up;
Assist, good friends.

25

30

Ant. O, quick, or I am gone.

Cleo. Here's sport indeed! How heavy weighs my
lord!

Our strength is all gone into heaviness;
That makes the weight. Had I great Juno's power,
The strong-wing'd Mercury should fetch thee up
And set thee by Jove's side. Yet come a little—
Wishers were ever fools—O, come, come, come;

35

[*They heave Antony aloft to Cleopatra.*]

And welcome, welcome! die where thou hast lived:
Quicken with kissing: had my lips that power,
Thus would I wear them out.

21. *lips.] lips.*—Come down. Theobald.

22. *lord]* good lord Johnson (1771).
pardon,] your pardon, that
Theobald, ending the previous line at
dare not.

dare not,] dare not come down,
Ritson conj. *dare not ope the gates*
Anon. conj., from Plutarch.

25. *knife]* knives Capell.

26. *sting, or operation]* operation,
or sting Hanmer.

28. *conclusion]* condition Collier
(Collier MS.).

31. [Cleopatra, and her Women,

throw out certain Tackle, into which
the People below put Antony, and he
is drawn up. Capell.

32. *Here's.....lord!]* One line in
Rowe. Two in Ff.

Here's sport] He's spent Bailey
conj.

sport] support Becket conj.
his port Jackson conj. *port* Collier
MS.

33. *heaviness;]* heaviness, F₁F₂
F₃. heaviness, F₄.

37. [They...] Ff. om. Capell.

38. *where]* Pope. *when* Ff.

All. A heavy sight!

40

Ant. I am dying, Egypt, dying:
Give me some wine, and let me speak a little.

Cleo. No, let me speak, and let me rail so high,
That the false housewife Fortune break her wheel,
Provoked by my offence.

Ant. One word, sweet queen:
Of Cæsar seek your honour, with your safety. O!

45

Cleo. They do not go together.

Ant. Gentle, hear me:
None about Cæsar trust but Proculeius.

Cleo. My resolution and my hands I'll trust;
None about Cæsar.

50

Ant. The miserable change now at my end
Lament nor sorrow at, but please your thoughts
In feeding them with those my former fortunes
Wherein I lived, the greatest prince o' the world,
The noblest, and do now not basely die,
Not cowardly put off my helmet to
My countryman, a Roman by a Roman
Valiantly vanquish'd. Now my spirit is going;
I can no more.

55

Cleo. Noblest of men, woo't die?
Hast thou no care of me? shall I abide
In this dull world, which in thy absence is
No better than a sty? O, see, my women, [*Antony dies.*
The crown o' the earth doth melt. My lord!
O, wither'd is the garland of the war,

60

- | | |
|--|--|
| 40. <i>A]</i> <i>Oh</i> Rowe. <i>Ah!</i> Anon. conj. | Staunton conj. |
| 44. <i>housewife]</i> <i>huswife</i> Ff. | <i>helmet to]</i> <i>helmet;</i> to Capell |
| 46. <i>O!]</i> om. Hanmer. <i>you—</i> War- | <i>helm but</i> to Anon. conj. |
| burton. | 59. [<i>sinks.</i> Capell. |
| 54. <i>lived, the]</i> <i>liv'd the</i> Theobald. | <i>woo't]</i> <i>wou't</i> Capell. |
| <i>lived. The</i> Ff (<i>liv'd</i> F ₄). | 62. [<i>Antony dies.</i>] Capell. After |
| 55. <i>noblest, and do now]</i> <i>noblest</i> | <i>more,</i> line 59, in Rowe. om. Ff. |
| <i>once; and do now</i> Rowe (ed. 1). <i>noblest</i> | 63. <i>o' the]</i> <i>of all the</i> Anon. conj. |
| <i>once; and now</i> Rowe (ed. 2). | <i>My lord!]</i> <i>My Lord?</i> Ff. <i>My</i> |
| 56. <i>Not cowardly]</i> <i>Not cowardly,</i> | <i>lord! my lord!</i> Dyce, ed. 2 (S. Walker |
| F ₄ . <i>Nor cowardly,</i> Rowe. <i>Nor</i> | conj.). <i>My lov'd, lov'd lord!</i> Anon. |
| <i>cowardly</i> Pope. | conj. |
| <i>put off]</i> <i>put of</i> F ₃ . <i>but doff</i> | |

The soldier's pole is fall'n: young boys and girls
Are level now with men; the odds is gone,
And there is nothing left remarkable
Beneath the visiting moon. [Faints.

Char. O, quietness, lady!

Iras. She's dead too, our sovereign.

Char. Lady!

Iras. Madam!

Char. O madam, madam, madam!

Iras. Royal Egypt, Empress!

Char. Peace, peace, *Iras*!

Cleo. No more, but e'en a woman, and commanded
By such poor passion as the maid that milks
And does the meanest chares. It were for me
To throw my sceptre at the injurious gods,
To tell them that this world did equal theirs
Till they had stol'n our jewel. All's but naught;
Patience is sottish, and impatience does
Become a dog that's mad: then is it sin
To rush into the secret house of death,
Ere death dare come to us? How do you, women?
What, what! good cheer! Why, how now, Charmian!
My noble girls! Ah, women, women, look,
Our lamp is spent, it's out! Good sirs, take heart:
We'll bury him; and then, what's brave, what's noble,
Let's do it after the high Roman fashion,

65. *soldier's*] Pope. *souldiers* Ff.

68. [Faints.] She faints. Rowe.
om. Ff.

quietness] *quitnesse* F₂.

69. *She's*] Ff. *She is* Hanmer.

70. *O madam, madam, madam!*] *Oh madam, madam!* Hanmer.

71. *Royal Egypt,*] As in Ff. At
end of previous line in Capell.

Empress!] *Emperess!* Capell.

72, 73. *Char. Peace...* *Cleo. No*
Cleo. Peace, peace, Iras. No Han-
mer. *Char. Peace, peace, Isis!* *Cleo.*
No Warburton. *Cha. Peace, peace,*
Iras. [seeing her recover.] *Cleo. No*

Capell. (Johnson conj.).

73. *No...woman*] Capell (Capell's
version). *No more but in a woman* Ff.
No more but a meer woman Rowe.
No more—but e'en a woman Steevens,
1773, 1778 (Johnson conj.).

74. *passion*] *passions* Capell conj.

82. *us?*] *us.* F₁.

83. *what! good cheer!*] *what, good*
cheer! Theobald. *what good cheere?* Ff.

85. [To the Guard below. Malone.

86. *what's noble*] *what noble* F₂F₃.

87. *do it*] Pope. *doo't* F₁F₂. *do't*
F₃F₄.

And make death proud to take us. Come, away:
 This case of that huge spirit now is cold:
 Ah, women, women! Come; we have no friend 90
 But resolution and the briefest end.

[Exeunt; those above bearing off Antony's body.]

ACT V.

SCENE I. *Alexandria. Cæsar's camp.*

Enter CÆSAR, AGRIPPA, DOLABELLA, MÆCENAS, GALLUS, PROCULEIUS, and others, his council of war.

Cæs. Go to him, Dolabella, bid him yield;
 Being so frustrate, tell him he mocks
 The pauses that he makes.

Dol. Cæsar, I shall. *[Exit.*

Enter DERCETAS, with the sword of Antony.

Cæs. Wherefore is that? and what art thou that darest
 Appear thus to us?

Der. I am call'd Dercetas;
 Mark Antony I served, who best was worthy
 Best to be served: whilst he stood up and spoke,

5

91. *[Exeunt.....]* Exeunt; those above bearing off the Body. Capell. Exeunt, bearing of Anthonies body. Ff (Anthony's F₄).

ACT V. SCENE I.] Pope. SCENE VII. Rowe.

Alexandria. Cæsar's camp.] Cæsar's camp. Rowe. Camp before Alexandria. Capell.

Enter...] Edd. (Globe ed.). Enter Cæsar, Agrippa, Dollabella, Menas, with his Counsell of Warre. Ff. Enter Cæsar, Agrippa, Dolabella, Mecænas, Gallus, and Train. Theobald (Thirlby conj.). Enter Cæsar, with Dolabella, Agrippa, Mecænas, Gallus,

Proculeius, and Others. Capell.

2, 3. *Being...makes.*] Divided as in Hanmer and Capell. Two lines, ending *him...makes*, in Ff.

2. *frustrate*] *frustrated* Capell. *prostrate* Jackson conj.

he mocks] *he but mocks* Hanmer. *that he mocks* Steevens conj. *he mocks us by* Malone. Collier, reading with Malone, divides as Ff.

3. *[Exit.]* Exit Dolabella. Theobald. om. Ff.

Enter Dercetas...] Pope. Enter Decretas... Ff.

5, 13, &c. Der.] Pope. Dec. Ff.

5. *Dercetas*] Pope. *Decretas* Ff.

He was my master, and I wore my life
 To spend upon his haters. If thou please
 To take me to thee, as I was to him 10
 I'll be to Cæsar; if thou pleasest not,
 I yield thee up my life.

Cæs. What is't thou say'st?

Der. I say, O Cæsar, Antony is dead.

Cæs. The breaking of so great a thing should make
 A greater crack: the round world 15
 Should have shook lions into civil streets,
 And citizens to their dens. The death of Antony
 Is not a single doom; in the name lay
 A moiety of the world.

Der. He is dead, Cæsar;
 Not by a public minister of justice, 20
 Nor by a hired knife; but that self hand,
 Which writ his honour in the acts it did,
 Hath, with the courage which the heart did lend it,
 Splitted the heart. This is his sword;
 I robb'd his wound of it; behold it stain'd 25
 With his most noble blood.

Cæs. Look you sad, friends?
 The gods rebuke me, but it is tidings
 To wash the eyes of kings.

11, 12. *I'll...life.*] As in Rowe.
 One line in Ff.

11. *thou*] $\frac{y}{y}$ F₁.

12. *say'st*] *sayest* F₄.

15—17. *A...Antony*] Three lines,
 ending *shook....citizens....Antony*, in
 Theobald.

15. *crack*] *crack in nature* Han-
 mer.

crack: the round world] *crack*
than this: the ruin'd world Steevens
 conj. *crack: the round world con-*
vulsive Singer conj. *crack: the round*
world in rending Nicholson conj.
crack in the round world; P. A.
 Daniel conj.

16. *shook*] After this Johnson con-

jectures that a line is lost.

shook lions] *shook*; *Thrown*
hungry lions or *shook*; *Lions been*
hurtled Malone conj., ending line 15
 at *shook*.

17. *to*] *Into* Theobald.

18. *the name*] *that name* Pope.

21. *self hand*] Hyphenated in Ff.

24. *Splitted the heart*] *Split that*
self noble heart Collier MS.

heart] *heart it self* Hanmer.

26. *Look.....friends?*] Hanmer.
Looke you sad friends, F₁F₂. *Look*
you, sad friends, F₃F₄. *Look you sad,*
friends:—Theobald.

27. *tidings*] *tydings* F₁. *a tydings*
 F₂. *a tidings* F₃F₄. *a tiding* Rowe.

Agr. And strange it is
That nature must compel us to lament
Our most persisted deeds.

Mæc. His taints and honours 30
Waged equal with him.

Agr. A rarer spirit never
Did steer humanity: but you, gods, will give us
Some faults to make us men. Cæsar is touch'd.

Mæc. When such a spacious mirror's set before him,
He needs must see himself.

Cæs. O Antony! 35
I have follow'd thee to this. But we do lance
Diseases in our bodies: I must perforce
Have shown to thee such a declining day,
Or look on thine; we could not stall together
In the whole world: but yet let me lament, 40
With tears as sovereign as the blood of hearts,
That thou, my brother, my competitor
In top of all design, my mate in empire,
Friend and companion in the front of war,
The arm of mine own body and the heart 45
Where mine his thoughts did kindle, that our stars
Unreconciliable should divide
Our equalness to this. Hear me, good friends,—

Enter an Egyptian.

But I will tell you at some meeter season:

- | | |
|--|--|
| 28. <i>Agr.</i>] Theobald. Dol. Ff. | <i>this. But]</i> <i>this—but</i> Pope. |
| 30. <i>persisted]</i> <i>perfited</i> P. A. Daniel | <i>this, but</i> Ff. |
| conj. | <i>lance]</i> Theobald. <i>launch</i> Ff. |
| 30, 31. <i>His...him.]</i> Divided as by | <i>launce</i> Pope. |
| Pope. One line in Ff. | 39. <i>look]</i> <i>look'd</i> Hanmer. |
| 31. <i>Waged]</i> <i>wag'd</i> F ₁ . <i>way</i> F ₂ . | 46. <i>his]</i> <i>its</i> Pope. |
| <i>may</i> F ₃ F ₄ . <i>weigh'd</i> Rowe. <i>Weigh</i> | 47, 48. <i>Unreconciliable...this.]</i> Di- |
| Ritson conj. <i>Wagg'd</i> Anon. conj. | vided as by Hanmer. One line in Ff. |
| (Gent. Mag. LX. 126). | <i>Unreconciliable]</i> F ₁ F ₂ . <i>Un-</i> |
| <i>Agr.</i>] Theobald. Dol. F ₁ F ₂ . | <i>reconcilable</i> F ₃ . <i>Unreconciliable</i> F ₄ . |
| Dola. F ₃ F ₄ . | <i>divide]</i> <i>have divided</i> Pope. |
| 33. <i>make]</i> <i>mark</i> Capell. | 48. <i>friends,—]</i> Capell. <i>friends</i> , Ff. |
| 34, 35. <i>When...himself.]</i> Marked | <i>Enter...]</i> Ff (after <i>says</i> , line 51). |
| as 'Aside' by Keightley. | After <i>you?</i> line 51, in Rowe. <i>En-</i> |
| 34. <i>mirror's]</i> <i>mirrors</i> F ₂ . | ter Mardian. Capell's version. After |
| 36. <i>I have]</i> <i>I've</i> Pope. | <i>season—</i> in Johnson. Enter a Messen- |
| <i>follow'd]</i> Pope. <i>followed</i> Ff. | ger. Capell (after line 48). |

The business of this man looks out of him ; 50
We'll hear him what he says. Whence are you ?

Egyp. A poor Egyptian yet. The queen my mistress,
Confined in all she has, her monument,
Of thy intents desires instruction,
That she preparedly may frame herself 55
To the way she's forced to.

Cæs. Bid her have good heart :
She soon shall know of us, by some of ours,
How honourable and how kindly we
Determine for her ; for Cæsar cannot live
To be ungentle.

Egyp. So the gods preserve thee ! [Exit. 60

Cæs. Come hither, Proculeius. Go and say,
We purpose her no shame : give her what comforts
The quality of her passion shall require,
Lest in her greatness by some mortal stroke
She do defeat us ; for her life in Rome 65
Would be eternal in our triumph : go,
And with your speediest bring us what she says
And how you find of her.

Pro. Cæsar, I shall. [Exit.

Cæs. Gallus, go you along. [Exit Gallus.] Where's
Dolabella,

51. *Whence*] *Now whence* Hanmer.

Whence, and who Steevens conj.

you ?] *you, sir ?* Capell. *you ?*
what ? S. Walker conj.

52, 60. *Egyp.*] Mar. Capell's ver-
sion. Mes. Capell.

52. *Egyptian yet. The*] *Egyptian*
yet ; the Rowe (ed. 2). *Egyptian yet,*
the Ff. *Egyptian, yet the* Lloyd conj.
Egyptian, yet the minister Of royal
purposes. The Anon. conj.

yet] om. Capell.

53. *all she has,*] Rowe. *all, she*
has Ff.

54. *intents desires*] Pope. *intents,*
desires, Ff. *intents, desires* Rowe (ed. 2).

56. *to.*] *too.* F₁.

58. *honourable*] *honourably* Pope.

59. *Determine*] *Determin'd have*

Capell.

59, 60. *Determine...ungentle.*] Di-
vided as in Pope. One line in Ff.

live...ungentle] Rowe (ed. 2)
and Southern MS. *leau to be ungentle*
Ff. *Leave to be gentle* Capell (ending
the previous line *cannot*). *learn* Dyce
(Tyrwhitt conj.).

60. *So*] om. Rowe (ed. 2). *May*
Pope.

66. *eternal in*] *eternaling* Hanmer
(Thirlby conj.).

68. *you*] *yon* F₂.
of her.] *her.* So quoted by Sey-
mour. *her: go.* Seymour conj.

[Exit.] Exit Proculeius. Ff.

69, 70. *Gallus.....Proculeius.*] As
in Pope. Prose in Ff.

69. [Exit Gallus.] Theobald. om. Ff.

To second Proculeius?

All. Dolabella!

70

Cæs. Let him alone, for I remember now
How he's employ'd: he shall in time be ready.
Go with me to my tent; where you shall see
How hardly I was drawn into this war;
How calm and gentle I proceeded still
In all my writings: go with me, and see
What I can show in this.

75

[*Exeunt.*

SCENE II. *Alexandria. The monument.*

Enter CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, and IRAS.

Cleo. My desolation does begin to make
A better life. 'Tis paltry to be Cæsar;
Not being Fortune, he's but Fortune's knave,
A minister of her will: and it is great
To do that thing that ends all other deeds;
Which shackles accidents and bolts up change;
Which sleeps, and never palates more the dug,
The beggar's nurse and Cæsar's.

5

*Enter, to the gates of the monument, PROCULEIUS, GALLUS, and
Soldiers.*

Pro. Cæsar sends greeting to the Queen of Egypt,

70. *All.] Ff. Agr. Mec. Malone.*
SCENE II.] Pope. SCENE VIII.
Rowe.

Alexandria.] Capell.

The monument.] Rowe.

and Iras.] Capell. Iras and Mar-
dian. Ff. Iras, Mardian, and Seleu-
cus. Rowe. Iras, Mardian, and Seleu-
cus, above. Theobald.

6. *accidents] accedents F₁. accident*
Anon. conj.

change] chance Warburton conj.
(withdrawn). change; Lulls wearied
nature to a sound repose Warburton,
putting Which...dug in parentheses.

7, 8. *Which...The] Which makes*

us sleep, nor palate more the dug O' the
Hanmer.

7. *palates] Theobald. pallates F₁.*
pallats F₂F₃F₄.

palates...dug] quilletts more the
tongue Becket conj.

dug] dugg Theobald (Warbur-
ton). dung Ff. tongue Nicholson conj.
wrong Cartwright conj. doom Bailey
conj.

8. *nurse] curse Bailey conj.*

Enter...soldiers.] Malone, after
Capell. Enter Proculeius. Ff. Enter
Proculeius, and Gallus, below. Han-
mer.

And bids thee study on what fair demands
Thou mean'st to have him grant thee. 10

Cleo. What's thy name?

Pro. My name is Proculeius.

Cleo. Antony
Did tell me of you, bade me trust you, but
I do not greatly care to be deceived,
That have no use for trusting. If your master 15
Would have a queen his beggar, you must tell him,
That majesty, to keep decorum, must
No less beg than a kingdom: if he please
To give me conquer'd Egypt for my son,
He gives me so much of mine own as I 20
Will kneel to him with thanks.

Pro. Be of good cheer;
You're fall'n into a princely hand; fear nothing:
Make your full reference freely to my lord,
Who is so full of grace that it flows over
On all that need. Let me report to him 25
Your sweet dependency, and you shall find
A conqueror that will pray in aid for kindness,
Where he for grace is kneel'd to.

Cleo. Pray you, tell him
I am his fortune's vassal and I send him
The greatness he has got. I hourly learn 30
A doctrine of obedience, and would gladly
Look him i' the face.

Pro. This I'll report, dear lady.
Have comfort, for I know your plight is pitied
Of him that caused it.

11, 12, 28. *Cleo.*] *Cleo.* [within.
Malone.

12. *My*] *May* F₂.

16. *queen*] *Queece* F₁.

20. *as*] *and* Mason conj.

21. *kneel*] *kneel for* Hanmer.

thanks] *thanks for* Keightley
(Capell conj.).

22. *You're*] Rowe. *Y'are* Ff.

You are Capell.

26. *dependency*] *dependacie* F₁.

28. *to.*] *too.* F₁F₂.

29. *send him*] *bend to* Hanmer.
lend him Anon. conj.

34. *caused it.*] *caus'd it.* *Fare you*
well.—"Hark, Gallus!" Capell, con-
tinuing lines 35, 36 *You...come to*
Proculeius.

Gal. You see how easily she may be surprised. 35

[*Here Proculeius and two of the Guard ascend the monument by a ladder placed against a window, and, having descended, come behind Cleopatra. Some of the Guard unbar and open the gates.*

Guard her till Cæsar come. [*Exit.*

Iras. Royal queen!

Char. O Cleopatra! thou art taken, queen!

Cleo. Quick, quick, good hands. [*Drawing a dagger.*

Pro. Hold, worthy lady, hold:
[*Seizes and disarms her.*

Do not yourself such wrong, who are in this 40
Relieved, but not betray'd.

Cleo. What, of death too,

That rids our dogs of languish?

Pro. Cleopatra,

Do not abuse my master's bounty by

The undoing of yourself: let the world see

His nobleness well acted, which your death 45

Will never let come forth.

Cleo. Where art thou, death?

35, 36. *Gal. You...come*] Malone.

Pro. You...come. F₁. *Char. You...*

come. F₂F₃F₄. *Char. You...surpris'd.*

Pro. Guard...come. Pope. Gall. You

...surpris'd. Pro. Guard...come. Theo-

bald. Johnson continues both lines to Proculeius, marking them as 'Aside.'

35. *Gal. You...surprised*] Continued to Proculeius after *kneel'd* to line 28, Johnson conj., who marks it 'Aside to Gallus.'

[*Here...gates.*] Malone, from Plutarch. [*Here Gallus, and Guard, ascend the Monument by a ladder, and enter at a back-window. Theobald, after line 34. Transferred by Johnson. [Exit Proculeius. Gallus maintains converse with Cleopatra. Re-enter, into the monument, from behind, Proculeius, and Soldiers, hastily. Capell, after line 36. Omitted in Ff.*

36. [*To Proculeius and the Guard.*

Malone.

come] *comes* So quoted in Johnson's note.

[*Exit.*] Exit Gallus. Malone. Exit (i.e. Proculeius). Steevens (1778). om. Ff.

37. *Royal*] *O royal* Theobald.

39. [*Drawing a dagger.*] Theobald. om. Ff.

[*Seizes and disarms her.*] Malone. om. Ff. The Monument is open'd; Proculeius rushes in and disarms the Queen. Theobald. Staying her. Capell.

41. *Relieved*] *Bereav'd* Warburton.

41, 42. *What...languish?*] Divided as by Capell. One line in Ff.

languish] *anguish* Johnson conj.

42, 43. *Cleopatra,...by*] Divided as by Capell. One line in Ff.

42. *Cleopatra,*] om. Pope.

Come hither, come! come, come, and take a queen
Worth many babes and beggars!

Pro. O, temperance, lady!

Cleo. Sir, I will eat no meat, I'll not drink, sir;
If idle talk will once be necessary, 50
I'll not sleep neither: this mortal house I'll ruin,
Do Cæsar what he can. Know, sir, that I
Will not wait pinion'd at your master's court,
Nor once be chastised with the sober eye
Of dull Octavia. Shall they hoist me up 55
And show me to the shouting varletry
Of censuring Rome? Rather a ditch in Egypt
Be gentle grave unto me! rather on Nilus' mud
Lay me stark naked, and let the water-flies
Blow me into abhorring! rather make 60
My country's high pyramides my gibbet,
And hang me up in chains!

Pro. You do extend
These thoughts of horror further than you shall
Find cause in Cæsar.

Enter DOLABELLA.

Dol. Proculeius,
What thou hast done thy master Cæsar knows, 65
And he hath sent for thee: for the queen,

47. *come! come, come,] come; Come,*
come, F₁F₂. come: Come, F₃F₄. come:
Oh! come, Rowe.

a queen] the queen Rowe.

49, 50. *Sir,...necessary,] Mitford*
would transpose these lines.

50. *If...necessary,] Put in paren-*
theses by Singer.

talk] F₃F₄. talke F₁F₂. time
Warburton.

necessary] accessory Hanmer.
necessary, I'll not so much as syllable
a word; Malone conj. necessary, I
will not speak; if sleep be necessary,
Ritson conj.

51. *sleep] speak Capell.*

56. *varletry] Hanmer. Varlotarie*
F₁. Varlotry F₂F₃F₄.

57. *Egypt] Egypt. F₁.*

58. *unto] to Hanmer.*

59. *stark naked] starke-nak'd F₁F₂.*
stark nak'd F₃F₄.

60. *into] unto Grimes conj.*

61. *high pyramides] F₁F₂. high*
pyramids F₃F₄. highest pyramid
Hanmer.

63. *further] farther Capell.*

64. *cause] cause for it Capell.*

SCENE III. Warburton.

66. *sent] sent me Keightley (Dyce).*
for the queen] F₁. as for the
queen F₂F₃F₄.

I'll take her to my guard.

Pro. So, Dolabella,
It shall content me best: be gentle to her.
[*To Cleo.*] To Cæsar I will speak what you shall please,
If you'll employ me to him.

Cleo. Say, I would die. 70

[*Exeunt Proculeius and Soldiers.*]

Dol. Most noble empress, you have heard of me?

Cleo. I cannot tell.

Dol. Assuredly you know me.

Cleo. No matter, sir, what I have heard or known.
You laugh when boys or women tell their dreams;
Is't not your trick?

Dol. I understand not, madam. 75

Cleo. I dream'd there was an emperor Antony:
O, such another sleep, that I might see
But such another man!

Dol. If it might please ye,—

Cleo. His face was as the heavens; and therein stuck
A sun and moon, which kept their course and lighted 80
The little O, the earth.

Dol. Most sovereign creature,—

Cleo. His legs bestrid the ocean: his rear'd arm
Crested the world: his voice was propertied
As all the tuned spheres, and that to friends;
But when he meant to quail and shake the orb, 85
He was as rattling thunder. For his bounty,
There was no winter in't; an autumn 'twas

69. [To Cleo.] Hanmer.

o' th' Hanmer.

70. [Exeunt.....Soldiers.] Capell.
Exeunt...Gallus. Hanmer. Exit Pro-
culeius. Ff, after *him*.

creature,—] *creature—* Rowe.

creature. Ff.

71. *me?*] Capell. *me.* Ff.

83. *Crested*] *Clefted* Jackson conj.

72. *you know me*] *you have* Capell's
version.

83, 84. *voice...friends*] *voice was*
that of all The tuned spheres, and
propertied to friends Becket conj.

76, 94. *dream'd*] Steevens (1778).
dreampt F₁F₂. *dreamt* F₃F₄.

84. *and that*] *when that* Theobald.
addrest Anon. conj.

78. *ye,—*] *ye—* Rowe. *ye.* Ff.
you,— Capell.

friends] *foes* Jackson conj.

81. *O, the*] Steevens. *o' th'* F₁F₂.
oth' F₃F₄. *O o' th'* Theobald. *orb*

87. *autumn 'twas*] Theobald (Theo-
bald and Thirlby conj.). *Anthony it*
was Ff (*Anthony* in italics).

That grew the more by reaping: his delights
 Were dolphin-like; they show'd his back above
 The element they lived in: in his livery
 Walk'd crowns and crownets; realms and islands were
 As plates dropp'd from his pocket.

90

Dol. Cleopatra,—

Cleo. Think you there was, or might be, such a man
 As this I dream'd of?

Dol. Gentle madam, no.

Cleo. You lie, up to the hearing of the gods.
 But if there be, or ever were, one such,
 It's past the size of dreaming: nature wants stuff
 To vie strange forms with fancy; yet to imagine
 An Antony, were nature's piece 'gainst fancy,
 Condemning shadows quite.

95

Dol. Hear me, good madam.
 Your loss is as yourself, great; and you bear it
 As answering to the weight: would I might never
 O'ertake pursued success, but I do feel,
 By the rebound of yours, a grief that smites
 My very heart at root.

100

Cleo. I thank you, sir.
 Know you what Cæsar means to do with me?

105

Dol. I am loath to tell you what I would you knew.

Cleo. Nay, pray you, sir,—

Dol. Though he be honourable,—

Cleo. He'll lead me then in triumph?

89. *his back*] *their back* Hanmer. *the back* Keightley. *their backs* Bailey conj.

91. *crownets*] *coronets* Pope.

were] *F₁*. om. *F₂F₃F₄*.

92. *Cleopatra*, —] *Cleopatra* —
 Rowe. *Cleopatra*. Ff.

96. *or*] *F₃F₄*. *nor* *F₁F₂*.

97. *It's*] *F₁*. *Its* *F₂F₃F₄*.

98. *imagine*] *form* Hanmer.

99. *were*] *was* Capell conj.

piece] *piece*, *F₃F₄*. *peece*, *F₁F₂*.
prize Theobald (Warburton).

fancy] *Fancy's* Keightley.

104. *smites*] Capell. *suites* *F₁F₂*.
suits *F₃F₄*. *shoots* Pope.

107. *I am*] *I'm* Pope.

what I would] Pope. *what, I would* Ff.

108. *sir*, —] Steevens (1778). *sir*:
 Capell. *sir*. Ff.

honourable, —] *honourable*—
 Pope. *honourable*. Ff.

109, 110. *He'll...will*;] One line
 in Hanmer.

109—113. *He'll...Arise*] As three
 lines, ending *will*;...*queen...arise*, in
 Steevens (1793).

109. *then*] om. Warburton.
triumph?] Pope. *triumph*. Ff.
triumph: Capell.

Dol. Madam, he will; I know't.

[*Flourish and shout within: 'Make way there: Cæsar!'* 110

*Enter CÆSAR, GALLUS, PROCULEIUS, MÆCENAS, SELEUCUS, and
others of his Train.*

Cæs. Which is the Queen of Egypt?

Dol. It is the emperor, madam. [*Cleopatra kneels.*

Cæs. Arise, you shall not kneel:

I pray you, rise; rise, Egypt.

Cleo. Sir, the gods
Will have it thus; my master and my lord 115
I must obey.

Cæs. Take to you no hard thoughts:
The record of what injuries you did us,
Though written in our flesh, we shall remember
As things but done by chance.

Cleo. Sole sir o' the world,
I cannot project mine own cause so well 120
To make it clear; but do confess I have
Been laden with like frailties which before
Have often shamed our sex.

Cæs. Cleopatra, know,
We will extenuate rather than enforce:
If you apply yourself to our intents, 125
Which towards you are most gentle, you shall find
A benefit in this change, but if you seek
To lay on me a cruelty by taking
Antony's course, you shall bereave yourself
Of my good purposes and put your children 130
To that destruction which I'll guard them from
If thereon you rely. I'll take my leave.

110. [*Flourish...Train.*] See note
(VII).

SCENE III. Pope. SCENE IV.
Warburton.

113. *Cæs.*] *Cæs.* [to *Cle.* raising
her. Capell.

114—116. *Sir...obey.*] Divided as
by Pope. Two lines, the first ending

thus, in Ff.

116. *must*] F₁. *much* F₂F₃F₄.

120. *project*] *parget* Hanmer. *proc-*
ter Warburton.

129. *Antony's*] *Antonius'* Anon.
conj.

yourself] *you selfe* F₂.

Cleo. And may, through all the world: 'tis yours; and
we,

Your scutcheons and your signs of conquest, shall
Hang in what place you please. Here, my good lord. 135

Cæs. You shall advise me in all for Cleopatra.

Cleo. This is the brief of money, plate and jewels,
I am possess'd of: 'tis exactly valued,
Not petty things admitted. Where's Seleucus?

Sel. Here, madam. 140

Cleo. This is my treasurer: let him speak, my lord,
Upon his peril, that I have reserved
To myself nothing. Speak the truth, Seleucus.

Sel. Madam,
I had rather seal my lips than to my peril 145
Speak that which is not.

Cleo. What have I kept back?

Sel. Enough to purchase what you have made known.

Cæs. Nay, blush not, Cleopatra; I approve
Your wisdom in the deed.

Cleo. See, Cæsar! O, behold,
How pomp is follow'd! mine will now be yours, 150
And, should we shift estates, yours would be mine.
The ingratitude of this Seleucus does
Even make me wild. O slave, of no more trust
Than love that's hired! What, goest thou back? thou
shalt

Go back, I warrant thee; but I'll catch thine eyes, 155
Though they had wings: slave, soulless villain, dog!
O rarely base!

135. *lord.*] *lord*,—Keightley.

136. *in all for*] *of all*, Rowe
(ed. 2).

137. *brief of*] Pope. *breefe*: of *F*₁.
briefe: of *F*₂. *brief*: of *F*₃*F*₄.

138. *valued*] *F*₃*F*₄. *valewed* *F*₁*F*₂.

139. *Not ... admitted*] *Not ... omitted* Theobald. *No.....omitted* P. A.
Daniel conj.

144—146. *Madam, ...not.*] Divided
as by Capell, after Hanmer. Two
lines, the first ending *lippes*, in *Ff*.

144. *Madam,*] om. Hanmer.

145. *seal*] *F*₄. *seele* *F*₁*F*₂. *seale*

*F*₃. *seel* Johnson.

149. *See, Cæsar! O, behold,*] *Cæsar!*
behold Hanmer.

150. *follow'd*] Pope. *followed* *Ff*.

154. *back?*] Rowe (ed. 2). *backe*,
*F*₁*F*₂. *back*, *F*₃*F*₄.

156. *soulless villain*] Pope. *soule-*
lesse, villain *F*₁*F*₂*F*₃. *soul-less, vil-*
lain *F*₄.

[Striking him. Johnson. fly-
ing at him. Capell.

Cæs. Good queen, let us entreat you.

Cleo. O Cæsar, what a wounding shame is this,
That thou, vouchsafing here to visit me,
Doing the honour of thy lordliness 160
To one so meek, that mine own servant should
Parcel the sum of my disgraces by
Addition of his envy! Say, good Cæsar,
That I some lady trifles have reserved,
Immoment toys, things of such dignity 165
As we greet modern friends withal; and say,
Some nobler token I have kept apart
For Livia and Octavia, to induce
Their mediation; must I be unfolded
With one that I have bred? The gods! it smites me 170
Beneath the fall I have. [*To Seleucus*] Prithee, go hence;
Or I shall show the cinders of my spirits
Through the ashes of my chance: wert thou a man,
Thou wouldst have mercy on me.

Cæs. Forbear, Seleucus.

[*Exit Seleucus.*]

Cleo. Be it known, that we, the greatest, are misthought 175
For things that others do, and when we fall,
We answer others' merits in our name,
Are therefore to be pitied.

Cæs. Cleopatra,

157. *you.*] *you.* [interposing. Capell. drawn). *my change* S. Walker conj.

158. *O*] om. Johnson (1771).

161. *meek*] *weak* Theobald. *mean* Capell.

164. *lady trifles*] Hyphened in F₂ F₃F₄.

170. *With*] *By* Rowe (ed. 2). *Of* Capell.

bred?] Rowe. *bred:* Ff.
The gods!] *Ye gods!* Singer,
ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

171. [*To Seleucus*] Johnson.

172. *spirits*] *spirit* Keightley (S. Walker conj. and Collier MS.).

173. *my chance*] *mischance* Hanmer. *my cheeks* Warburton conj. (with-

174. [*Exit Seleucus.*] Capell. om.

Ff.

175. *Be it*] *Be't* Pope.

the greatest] *at greatest* John-

son conj.

177. *We*] *And* Heath conj.

177, 178. *answer...Are*] Malone.
answer others merits, in our name Are

Ff. *answer others merits, in our names*

Are Rowe. *answer others' merits in*

our name; Are Johnson. *answer*

others merits in our names; Are

Heath conj. *pander others merits with*

our names, And Hanmer. *answer.*

Others' merits, in our names Are

Warburton.

Not what you have reserved, nor what acknowledged,
 Put we i' the roll of conquest: still be't yours, 180
 Bestow it at your pleasure, and believe
 Cæsar's no merchant, to make prize with you
 Of things that merchants sold. Therefore be cheer'd;
 Make not your thoughts your prisons: no, dear queen;
 For we intend so to dispose you as 185
 Yourself shall give us counsel. Feed, and sleep:
 Our care and pity is so much upon you
 That we remain your friend; and so, adieu.

Cleo. My master, and my lord!

Cæs. Not so. Adieu.

[*Flourish. Exeunt Cæsar and his train.*]

Cleo. He words me, girls, he words me, that I should not 190
 Be noble to myself: but, hark thee, Charmian.

[*Whispers Charmian.*]

Iras. Finish, good lady; the bright day is done,
 And we are for the dark.

Cleo. Hie thee again:
 I have spoke already, and it is provided;
 Go put it to the haste.

Char. Madam, I will. 195

Re-enter DOLABELLA.

Dol. Where is the queen?

Char. Behold, sir. [*Exit.*]

Cleo. Dolabella!

Dol. Madam, as thereto sworn by your command,

180. *be't*] *be it* Capell.

bald. om. Ff.

182. *prize*] *price* Anon. conj.

193. *again*] *amain* Theobald conj.

183. *sold*] *hold* Anon. conj.

(withdrawn).

184. *prisons*] *poison* Hanmer (ed. 1). *prison* Hanmer (ed. 2).

195. [*Exit Charmian.* Hanmer. going. Capell.

189. [*Flourish.*] F₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.
Exeunt Cæsar...] *Exeunt Cæ-*

Re-enter...] Capell. *Enter...*
 Ff.

sar, Dolabella, and Train. Capell.

196. *Where is*] Pope. *Where's* Ff.
Char.] Ff. *Iras.* Hanmer.

190. SCENE V. Pope (a misprint).
 SCENE IV. Hanmer.

[*Exit.*] *Exit Charmian.* Capell. *Exit Charmian* (after *I will*, line

190, 191. *He...Charmian.*] As in Hanmer. Three lines, ending *me...*
my selfe...Charmian, in Ff.

195). Theobald. om. Ff.

192. [*Whispers Charmian.*] Theo-

Dolabella!] Theobald. *Dolabella.* Ff. *Dolabella?* Capell.

Which my love makes religion to obey,
 I tell you this: Cæsar through Syria
 Intends his journey, and within three days 200
 You with your children will he send before :
 Make your best use of this : I have perform'd
 Your pleasure and my promise.

Cleo. Dolabella,
 I shall remain your debtor.

Dol. I your servant.
 Adieu, good queen; I must attend on Cæsar. 205

Cleo. Farewell, and thanks. [*Exit Dolabella.*
 Now, Iras, what think'st thou?

Thou, an Egyptian puppet, shalt be shown
 In Rome, as well as I: mechanic slaves
 With greasy aprons, rules and hammers, shall
 Uplift us to the view: in their thick breaths, 210
 Rank of gross diet, shall we be enclouded
 And forced to drink their vapour.

Iras. The gods forbid!
Cleo. Nay, 'tis most certain, Iras: saucy lictors
 Will catch at us like strumpets, and scald rhymers
 Ballad us out o' tune: the quick comedians 215
 Extemporally will stage us and present
 Our Alexandrian revels; Antony
 Shall be brought drunken forth, and I shall see
 Some squeaking Cleopatra boy my greatness
 I' the posture of a whore.

Iras. O the good gods! 220
Cleo. Nay, that's certain.

203, 204. *Dolabella...debtor.*] Divided as by Pope. One line in Ff.

206. *Farewell...thou?*] One line in Rowe. Two in Ff.

[*Exit Dolabella.*] Capell. Exit. Ff, after *Cæsar*, line 205.

207. *shalt*] *shall* F₁.

214. *scald*] F₁F₂. *scall'd* F₃F₄. *stall'd* Hanmer.

215. *Ballad*] *Ballads* F₁.

out o' tune] *out-o'-tune* Theobald. *out a tune* Ff.

217. *Alexandrian*] F₁. *Alexandria* F₂F₃F₄.

219. *squeaking Cleopatra boy*] *squeaking Cleopatra Boy* F₁. *squeaking-Cleopatra-Boy* F₂F₃. *speaking Cleopatra-Boy* F₄.

221. *that's*] *this* is Capell's version.

Iras. I'll never see't; for I am sure my nails
Are stronger than mine eyes.

Cleo. Why, that's the way
To fool their preparation, and to conquer
Their most absurd intents.

Re-enter CHARMIAN.

Now, Charmian! 225
Show me, my women, like a queen: go fetch
My best attires: I am again for Cydnus,
To meet Mark Antony: sirrah *Iras*, go.
Now, noble Charmian, we'll dispatch indeed,
And when thou hast done this chare I'll give thee leave 230
To play till doomsday. Bring our crown and all.

[*Exit Iras. A noise within.*

Wherefore's this noise?

Enter a Guardsman.

Guard. Here is a rural fellow
That will not be denied your highness' presence:
He brings you figs.

Cleo. Let him come in. [*Exit Guardsman.*

What poor an instrument 235
May do a noble deed! he brings me liberty.

222. *I am]* *I'm* Pope.
my] *mine* F₁.

223—225. *Why...Charmian!]* Di-
vided as in Rowe. Three lines, end-
ing *preparation,...intents...Charmian*,
in Ff.

224. *to conquer]* F₁. *conquer* F₂
F₃F₄.

225. *absurd]* Ff. *assur'd* Theo-
bald. *absolute* Anon. conj.

Re-enter.....] Capell (after
Charmian). *Enter.....* Ff. After
Charmian in Rowe.

227. *Cydnus]* Theobald. *Cidrus*
Rowe. *Cidrus* Ff.

228. *sirrah Iras]* F₃F₄. *sirra Iras*
F₁F₂. *Sirrah, Iras* Johnson.

229. *Now...indeed,]* Put in paren-
theses in Ff.

230. *thou hast]* Ff. *thou'ast* Pope.
thou'st Theobald.

231. [*Exit Iras. A noise within.*]
Malone. A noyse within. Ff (noise
F₄). *Exit Iras. Charmian falls to*
adjusting Cleopatra's Dress. Noise
within. Capell.

232. *Enter...]* Ff. *Enter one of*
the Guard. Capell.

235. *Let...instrument]* One line in
Rowe. Two in Ff.

235, 241. [*Exit Guardsman.*] Ff.
Exit Guard. Capell.

235. *What]* F₁. *How* F₂F₃F₄.

My resolution's placed, and I have nothing
Of woman in me: now from head to foot
I am marble-constant; now the fleeting moon
No planet is of mine.

Re-enter Guardsman, with Clown bringing in a basket.

Guard. This is the man. 240

Cleo. Avoid, and leave him. [*Exit Guardsman.*
Hast thou the pretty worm of Nilus there,
That kills and pains not?

Clown. Truly, I have him: but I would not be the party
that should desire you to touch him, for his biting is im- 245
mortal; those that do die of it do seldom or never recover.

Cleo. Rememberest thou any that have died on't?

Clown. Very many, men and women too. I heard of
one of them no longer than yesterday: a very honest
woman, but something given to lie; as a woman should not 250
do, but in the way of honesty: how she died of the biting
of it, what pain she felt: truly, she makes a very good
report o' the worm; but he that will believe all that they
say, shall never be saved by half that they do: but this is
most fallible, the worm's an odd worm. 255

Cleo. Get thee hence; farewell.

Clown. I wish you all joy of the worm.

[*Setting down his basket.*

Cleo. Farewell.

Clown. You must think this, look you, that the worm
will do his kind. 260

Cleo. Ay, ay; farewell.

Clown. Look you, the worm is not to be trusted but in

239. *I am*] *I'm* Pope.
marble-constant] Hyphened
by Capell.

240. *Re-enter...*] Edd. (Globe ed.).
Enter Guardsman, and Clowne. Ff.
Enter Guardsman and Clown, with
a Basket. Rowe.

247. *Rememberest*] Dyce. *Remem-
ber'st* Ff.

253, 254. *all.....half*] *half...all*
Theobald (Warburton).

255. *fallible*] *falliable* F₁.
odd] *adder* Collier MS.

257. [*Setting...*] Capell. om. Ff.

the keeping of wise people, for indeed there is no goodness in the worm.

Cleo. Take thou no care; it shall be heeded. 265

Clown. Very good. Give it nothing, I pray you, for it is not worth the feeding.

Cleo. Will it eat me?

Clown. You must not think I am so simple but I know the devil himself will not eat a woman: I know that a woman is a dish for the gods, if the devil dress her not. But, truly, these same whoreson devils do the gods great harm in their women; for in every ten that they make, the devils mar five. 270

Cleo. Well, get thee gone; farewell. 275

Clown. Yes, forsooth: I wish you joy o' the worm.

[*Exit.*

Re-enter IRAS with a robe, crown, &c.

Cleo. Give me my robe, put on my crown; I have Immortal longings in me: now no more The juice of Egypt's grape shall moist this lip: Yare, yare, good Iras; quick. Methinks I hear Antony call; I see him rouse himself To praise my noble act; I hear him mock The luck of Cæsar, which the gods give men To excuse their after wrath. Husband, I come: Now to that name my courage prove my title! I am fire and air; my other elements I give to baser life. So; have you done? Come then and take the last warmth of my lips. 280 285

265. *thou*] F₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.

269. *Clown.*] *Cleo.* F₂.

274. *five*] *nine* Collier MS.

275. *thee*] *the* F₂.

276. *o'*] *of* Capell.

Re-enter...robe, crown, &c.]

Malone. *Re-enter...robe, &c.* Capell.
om. Ff.

277. SCENE VI. Pope. SCENE V.
Hanmer.

284. *after wrath*] Hyphened in
Rowe (ed. 2).

[Goes to a Bed, or Sopha,
which she ascends; her Women com-
pose her on it: Iras sets the Basket,
which she has been holding upon her
own Arm, by her. Capell.

287. *life*] *earth* Theobald conj.
(withdrawn).

So;] *So*, Ff. *So*— Rowe.

Farewell, kind Charmian ; Iras, long farewell.

[*Kisses them. Iras falls and dies.*

Have I the aspic in my lips ? Dost fall ? 290

If thou and nature can so gently part,

The stroke of death is as a lover's pinch,

Which hurts, and is desired. Dost thou lie still ?

If thus thou vanishest, thou tell'st the world

It is not worth leave-taking. 295

Char. Dissolve, thick cloud, and rain, that I may say
The gods themselves do weep !

Cleo. This proves me base :

If she first meet the curled Antony,

He'll make demand of her, and spend that kiss

Which is my heaven to have. Come, thou mortal wretch, 300

[*To an asp, which she applies to her breast.*

With thy sharp teeth this knot intricate

Of life at once untie : poor venomous fool,

Be angry, and dispatch. O, couldst thou speak,

That I might hear thee call great Cæsar ass

Unpolicied !

Char. O eastern star !

Cleo. Peace, peace !

305

Dost thou not see my baby at my breast,

That sucks the nurse asleep ?

Char. O, break ! O, break !

289. *Iras*] [Applying an asp to
Iras.] *Iras* Anon. conj. (Gent. Mag.
LX. 127).

[*Kisses...*] Malone. Kissing
them. *Iras* falls. Capell. Kissing
them. Hanmer. om. Ff.

[Applying the Asp. Rowe.
See note (VIII).

290. [To *Iras.* Pope. To *Iras*,
who falls down. Hanmer.

294. *vanishest*] *vanquisheth* Rowe
(ed. 2).

295. *leave-taking*] F₁. *leave taking*
F₂F₃F₄.

[*Iras* dies. Pope.

298. *first meet*] *first meete* F₁.
proves F₂F₃F₄. *approves* Rowe. *first*
should meet Collier MS. (erased).

curled] *cursed* F₄.

300. *thou*] om. Pope.

[To an asp.....] To the ser-
pent. Pope. To the Asp; applying
it to her Breast. Capell. om. Ff.

301. *intrinsicate*] *intrinsecate* Ca-
pell's Errata.

302. [stirring it. Capell.

304, 305. *That...Unpolicied!*] Di-
vided as by Pope. One line in Ff.

307. *asleep?*] Rowe (ed. 2). *asleepe*.
F₁F₂. *asleep*. F₃F₄.

Cleo. As sweet as balm, as soft as air, as gentle,—
O Antony!—Nay, I will take thee too:

[*Applying another asp to her arm.*

What should I stay—

[*Dies.* 310

Char. In this vile world? So, fare thee well.
Now boast thee, death, in thy possession lies
A lass unparallel'd. Downy windows, close;
And golden Phœbus never be beheld
Of eyes again so royal! Your crown's awry;
I'll mend it, and then play.

315

Enter the Guard, rushing in.

First Guard. Where is the queen?

Char. Speak softly, wake her not.

First Guard. Cæsar hath sent—

Char. Too slow a messenger.
[*Applies an asp.*

O, come apace, dispatch: I partly feel thee.

First Guard. Approach, ho! All's not well: Cæsar's
beguiled.

320

Sec. Guard. There's Dolabella sent from Cæsar; call
him.

First Guard. What work is here! Charmian, is this
well done?

308. *gentle,—*] *gentle—* Capell.
gentle. Ff.

309—311. *Nay...stay—* *Char. In*
Char. Nay...stay in Long MS.

309. [*Applying...*] Theobald. om.
Ff. To Charmian. Anon. conj.

310. *What*] *Why* Collier MS.
[*Dies.*] F₃F₄. Dyes. F₁F₂.
Falls on a bed and dies. Malone.

311. *vile*] Capell. *wilde* F₁F₂.
wild F₃F₄. *vild* Steevens conj. *wide*
Collier conj. *viled* Nicholson conj.

315. *crown's awry*] Pope. *crowns*
awry Rowe (ed. 2). *crownes away* F₁
F₂. *crowns away* F₃F₄.

316. *play.*] Capell. *play—* Ff.
Enter...] Rowe. *Enter the*

Guard rustling in, and Dolabella. Ff.

317. *Where is*] Hanmer. *Where's*
F₁F₃F₄. *Wheres* F₂.

318. *sent—*] Rowe. *sent* F₁. *sent.*
F₂F₃F₄.

[*Applies...*] Charmian applies
the Asp. Pope. Charmian and Iras
apply the Asp. Rowe. om. Ff.

320. *Approach,.....beguiled.*] One
line in Theobald. Two in Ff.

322. *What.....done?*] One line in
Rowe. Two in Ff.

here! Charmian, is] *here?—*
Charmian, is Capell. *heere Char-*
mian? Is F₁. *here Charmian? Is* F₂.
here, Charmian? Is F₃F₄.

Char. It is well done, and fitting for a princess
Descended of so many royal kings.
Ah, soldier!

[*Dies.* 325]*Re-enter DOLABELLA.**Dol.* How goes it here?*Sec. Guard.* All dead.

Dol. Cæsar, thy thoughts
Touch their effects in this: thyself art coming
To see perform'd the dreaded act which thou
So sought'st to hinder.

[*Within.* 'A way there, a way for Cæsar!']*Re-enter CÆSAR and his train.*

Dol. O sir, you are too sure an augurer;
That you did fear is done.

330

Cæs. Bravest at the last,
She levell'd at our purposes, and being royal
Took her own way. The manner of their deaths?
I do not see them bleed.

Dol. Who was last with them?

First Guard. A simple countryman, that brought her
figs:

335

This was his basket.

Cæs. Poison'd then.

First Guard. O Cæsar,
This Charmian lived but now; she stood and spake:
I found her trimming up the diadem

325. *soldier!]* *soldiers!*— Rowe.
[*Dies.*] Charmian dyes. Ff
(dies F₄). Charmian and Iras Die.
Rowe.

Re-enter...] Dyce. Enter... Ff.
329. [Within.] Capell. All. Ff.
A way there, a way] F₁F₂.
Make way there, make way F₃F₄.
Make way there, way Hanmer. A way
there, way Capell.

Re-enter.....] Dyce. Enter
Cæsar and all his Train, marching.

Ff (Train, F₃F₄).330. *too]* *two* F₂.331. *the last]* *last* Pope.332. *purposes]* *purpose* Pope.

333. *their deaths?]* Rowe. *their*
deaths, F₁F₂F₃. *her deaths?* F₄.

335. *her]* *hir* F₁.

338, 339. *diadem On...mistress;]*
diadem On...mistress, Pope. *diadem;*
On...mistris F₁. *diadem;* *On...mis-*
tris, F₂. *diadem, On.....mistris,* F₃.
diadem, On...mistriss, F₄.

On her dead mistress; tremblingly she stood,
And on the sudden dropp'd.

Cæs. O noble weakness! 340

If they had swallow'd poison, 'twould appear
By external swelling: but she looks like sleep,
As she would catch another Antony
In her strong toil of grace.

Dol. Here, on her breast,
There is a vent of blood, and something blown: 345
The like is on her arm.

First Guard. This is an aspic's trail: and these fig-leaves
Have slime upon them, such as the aspic leaves
Upon the caves of Nile.

Cæs. Most probable
That so she died; for her physician tells me 350
She hath pursued conclusions infinite
Of easy ways to die. Take up her bed,
And bear her women from the monument:

She shall be buried by her Antony:
No grave upon the earth shall clip in it 355
A pair so famous. High events as these
Strike those that make them; and their story is
No less in pity than his glory which

Brought them to be lamented. Our army shall
In solemn show attend this funeral, 360
And then to Rome. Come, Dolabella, see
High order in this great solemnity. [*Exeunt.*]

342. *By*] *By some* Capell conj.,
reading *By...looks* as one line.
external] *extern* S. Walker
conj.

346. [pointing to the Floor. Ca-
pell.

347—349. *This...Nile.*] Divided as
by Johnson. Three lines, ending *traile*,

...such...Nile, in Ff.

347. *is*] F₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.

aspic's] *Aspickes* F₁. *Aspects*
F₂F₃F₄.

348. *leaves*] *voids* Bailey conj.

349. *caves*] F₂F₃F₄. *caues* F₁.
canes Barry conj. *caves* Anon. conj.

362. [*Exeunt.*] *Exeunt omnes*. Ff.

NOTES.

NOTE I.

I. Except *Actus Primus, Scæna Prima* at the beginning, there are no indications in the Folios of any division into Act or Scene.

NOTE II.

I. 2. 57. In the Folios the passage is printed thus :

‘*Char.* Our worser thoughts Heauens mend.
Alexas. Come, his Fortune, &c.’

as if the remainder of the speech were spoken by Alexas. The error was unnoticed by Rowe, and by Pope in his first edition. In his second edition he omitted the word ‘Alexas,’ continuing the rest of the speech to Charmian. The right correction was first suggested by Theobald in his *Shakespeare Restored*, p. 157. The MS. corrector of Dr Long’s second Folio gives the speech ‘Come, his fortune, &c.’ to *Iras*.

NOTE III.

I. 2. 95—100. The arrangement adopted in our text was first given by Steevens (1793).

The first Folio has :

‘*Labienus* (this is stiffe-newes)
Hath with his Parthian Force
Extended Asia : from Euphrates his conquering
Banner shooke, from Syria to Lydia,
And to Ionia, whil’st—’

The arrangement and punctuation are the same in the later Folios, and substantially in Rowe.

Pope reads thus :

‘*Labienu*s (this is stiff news)
Hath, with his *Parthian* force, extended *Asia*;
From *Euphrates* his conquering banner shook,
From *Syria* to *Lydia*, and *Ion*ia;
Whilst—’

He is followed by Theobald, Warburton, and Johnson; and also by Steevens 1773, 1778, Rann and Malone, except that the latter restore ‘and to *Ion*ia.’

Hanmer reads as follows :

‘*Labienu*s
Hath, with his *Parthian* force, thro’ extended *Asia*,
His conqu’ring banner from *Euphrates* shook
And *Syria*, to *Lydia* and *Ion*ia;
Whilst—’

Capell has :

‘*Labienu*s
(This is stiff news)
Hath with his *Parthian* force, through extended *Asia*,
From *Eúphrates* his conquering banner shook,
From *Syria*, to *Lydia*, and *Ion*ia;
Whilst—’

In his own copy he has struck out with a pen the words ‘This is stiff news,’ and in the play as adapted by him for the stage these words are omitted.

Mr Keightley reads:

‘*Labienu*s
—This is stiff news—hath, with his *Parthian* force,
Extended *Asia* from *Euphrates*, and
His conquering banner shook, from *Syria*
To *Lydia*, and to *Ion*ia; whilst—’

NOTE IV.

II. 3. 39. Johnson says : “The modern editions read, ‘Beat mine, in whoop’d at odds’.” No edition we know of reads thus. In Steevens’ and all subsequent editions Johnson’s note is repeated, ‘whoop’d at’ being hyphened. This is Capell’s reading.

NOTE V.

II. 7. 126, 127. The first Folio, followed substantially by the others, has :

‘Eno. Take heed you fall not *Menas*: Ile not on shore,
No to my Cabin: &c.’

Rowe reads:

‘Eno. Take heed you fall not.
Men. I’ll not on Shoar.
No, to my Cabin—&c.’

Pope has :

‘Eno. Take heed you fall not, *Menas*.
Men. I’ll not on shoar.
No, to my cabin—&c.’

Johnson followed Rowe, and Steevens (1778, 1785) adopted Capell’s reading, omitting however the stage-direction ‘Exeunt, &c.’ Capell’s readings and stage-direction were adopted without alteration by Malone and Steevens (1793).

In his edition of 1773 Steevens printed as follows :

‘Eno. Take heed you fall not, *Menas*:
I’ll not on shore.
Men. No, to my cabin.—&c.’

NOTE VI.

IV. 4. 5—8. In this passage we have adopted Malone’s arrangement and reading, which are really those suggested by Capell in his Notes. The first Folio, followed substantially by the rest, has :

‘Cleo. Nay, Ile helpe too, *Anthony*.
What’s this for? Ah let be, let be, thou art
The Armourer of my heart: False, false: This, this,
Sooth-law Ile helpe: Thus it must bee.’

Rowe, Pope, Theobald and Warburton follow the Folios.

Hanmer reads :

‘Cleo. Nay, I’ll help too.
Ant. What’s this for? ah, let be, let be, thou art

The armourer of my heart ; false, false ; this, this.

Cleo. Sooth-la I'll help : thus it must be.'

Johnson, Capell, and Steevens in his earlier editions, follow Hammer. Steevens (1793) and subsequent editors follow Malone.

NOTE VII.

v. 2. 11. The first Folio reads the passage thus :

'*Dol.* Madam he will, I know't. *Flourish.*

*Enter Proculeius, Cæsar, Gallus, Mæcenas,
and others of his Train.*

All. Make way there *Cæsar.*'

The later Folios omit *Flourish*.

Rowe gave Cæsar his proper precedence in the stage-direction.

Pope reads thus :

'*Dol.* Madam, he will, I know't.

All. Make way there—*Cæsar.*

SCENE III.

Enter Cæsar, Gallus, Mæcenas, Proculeius and Attendants.'

Capell has :

'*Dol.* Madam, he will ; I know it.

within. Make way there,—*Cæsar.*

*Enter CÆSAR, and Train of Romans,
and SELEUCUS.'*

He has been followed, substantially, by Malone and other editors.

Mr Dyce restored the *Flourish*.

NOTE VIII.

v. 2. 289. Rowe supposed Charmian and Iras to apply the asp together after the entrance of the guard. It is by no means clear whom he conceived Cleopatra to be addressing in lines 290—295, nor who was the 'she' referred to in line 298.

Steevens imagined that Iras, unseen by Cleopatra, had put her hand into the basket for the asp to bite. But the context implies that the cause of her death was grief at the leave-taking.

THE HATIS PERSONS

CYMBELINE.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ¹.

CYMBELINE, king of Britain.

CLOTEN, son to the Queen by a former husband.

POSTHUMUS LEONATUS, a gentleman, husband to Imogen.

BELARIUS, a banished lord, disguised under the name of Morgan.

GUIDERIUS, } sons to Cymbeline, disguised under the names of
ARVIRAGUS, } Polydore and Cadwal, supposed sons to Morgan.

PHILARIO, friend to Posthumus, }
IACHIMO, friend to Philario, } Italians.

CAIUS LUCIUS, general of the Roman forces.

PISANIO, servant to Posthumus.

CORNELIUS, a physician.

A Roman Captain.

Two British Captains.

A Frenchman, friend to Philario.

Two Lords of Cymbeline's court.

Two Gentlemen of the same.

Two Gaolers.

Queen, wife to Cymbeline.

IMOGEN, daughter to Cymbeline by a former queen.

HELEN, a lady attending on Imogen.

Lords, Ladies, Roman Senators, Tribunes, a Soothsayer, a Dutchman,
a Spaniard, Musicians, Officers, Captains, Soldiers, Messengers,
and other Attendants.

Apparitions.

SCENE: *Britain : Rome.*

¹ DRAMATIS PERSONÆ] First given, imperfectly, by Rowe.

CYMBELINE.

ACT I.

SCENE I. *Britain. The garden of Cymbeline's palace.*

Enter two Gentlemen.

First Gent. You do not meet a man but frowns: our
bloods

No more obey the heavens than our courtiers
Still seem as does the king.

Sec. Gent. But what's the matter?

First Gent. His daughter, and the heir of 's kingdom,
whom

ACT I. SCENE I.] See note (1).

Britain.....palace.] A Palace.
Rowe. Cymbeline's Palace in Bri-
tain. Pope. A Part of the royal
Garden to Cymbeline's Palace. Capell.
The Garden behind Cymbeline's Pa-
lace. Malone.

1. First Gent.] 1. Gent. Ff.

1, 2. *You...courtiers*] Two lines
in Rowe. Three, ending *frownes...
heavens...courtiers*: in Ff.

1. *bloods*] *looks* Hanmer. *brows*
Warburton.

2. *No more*] *Not more* Becket conj.
heavens] *heart ev'n* Hanmer.
queen's Wellesley conj., reading the
rest with F₄.

heavens.....courtiers] *heavens,
they are courtiers*; Theobald conj.
(withdrawn). *heavens...countenances*
Coleridge conj. *heavens then: our cour-*

tiers Bright conj.

than] *Than* F₄. *Then* F₁F₂F₃.
than our] *then, our* Jackson
conj., reading *brows* with Warburton.
and our Mitford conj.

2, 3. *courtiers Still*] Boswell (Tyr-
whitt conj.). *courtiers: Still* Ff. *cour-*
tiers; But Rowe. *courtiers'*; *Still*
Johnson. *courtiers'* *Still* Steevens
(1773). *courtiers'*, *Still* Steevens (1778).
courtiers' faces *Still* Keightley.

courtiers...king] *courtiers Mir-*
ror their master's looks: their counte-
nances *Still seem, as doth the king's*
S. Walker conj. *courtiers'*—*Still*
seemers—do the king's Staunton.

3. *does the king*] Knight (Tyrwhitt
conj.). *do's the kings* Ff. *do the king's*
Hanmer, reading *But* with Rowe.

Sec. Gent.] 2 Gent. Ff.

4, &c. First Gent.] 1. Ff.

He purposed to his wife's sole son—a widow
 That late he married—hath referr'd herself
 Unto a poor but worthy gentleman: she's wedded;
 Her husband banish'd; she imprison'd: all
 Is outward sorrow; though I think the king
 Be touch'd at very heart.

5

Sec. Gent. None but the king?

10

First Gent. He that hath lost her too: so is the queen,
 That most desired the match: but not a courtier,
 Although they wear their faces to the bent
 Of the king's looks, hath a heart that is not
 Glad at the thing they scowl at.

Sec. Gent. And why so?

15

First Gent. He that hath miss'd the princess is a thing
 Too bad for bad report: and he that hath her,
 I mean, that married her,—alack, good man!—
 And therefore banish'd, is a creature such
 As, to seek through the regions of the earth
 For one his like, there would be something failing
 In him that should compare. I do not think
 So fair an outward and such stuff within
 Endows a man but he.

20

Sec. Gent. You speak him far.

First Gent. I do extend him, sir, within himself,
 Crush him together rather than unfold
 His measure duly.

25

Sec. Gent. What's his name and birth?

6. *referr'd*] *affied* or *assur'd* Lett-
 som conj.

7. *Unto*] *To* Capell.
she's wedded;] As in Ff. Put
 in a separate line by Pope. *She's*
wed; Steevens conj., reading *She's*
...imprison'd as one line. om. Mitford
 conj.

7, 8. *she's.....all*] As one line in
 Keightley.

8, 9. *all Is*] *All's* Hanmer, ending the
 previous lines *gentleman...imprison'd*.

10, &c. *Sec. Gent.*] 2. Ff.

14. *looks*] F₃F₄. *lookes* F₁F₂. *look*

Pope (ed. 2). S. Walker suspects a
 corruption here.

hath] *but hath* Pope.

not] om. Pope (ed. 2).

21. *one his like,*] Pope. *one, his like*;
 F₁. *one, he like*; F₂F₃. *one, he likes*; F₄.

24. *but he*] *but him* Rowe.

far] *farre* F₁F₂. *fair* F₃F₄.

25, 26. *I do...Crush*] *I do'nt...sir*;
within himself Crush Hanmer (War-
 burton).

25. *within*] F₁. *which* F₂F₃F₄.

27. *duly*] F₁. *dully* F₂F₃F₄. *fully*
 Rowe.

First Gent. I cannot delve him to the root: his father
 Was call'd Sicilius, who did join his honour
 Against the Romans with Cassibelan, 30
 But had his titles by Tenantius, whom
 He served with glory and admired success,
 So gain'd the sur-addition Leonatus:
 And had, besides this gentleman in question,
 Two other sons, who in the wars o' the time 35
 Died with their swords in hand; for which their father,
 Then old and fond of issue, took such sorrow
 That he quit being, and his gentle lady,
 Big of this gentleman, our theme, deceased
 As he was born. The king he takes the babe 40
 To his protection, calls him Posthumus Leonatus,
 Breeds him and makes him of his bed-chamber:
 Puts to him all the learnings that his time
 Could make him the receiver of; which he took,
 As we do air, fast as 'twas minister'd, 45
 And in's spring became a harvest: lived in court—
 Which rare it is to do—most praised, most loved:
 A sample to the youngest, to the more mature
 A glass that feated them, and to the graver
 A child that guided dotards; to his mistress, 50
 For whom he now is banish'd, her own price
 Proclaims how she esteem'd him and his virtue;
 By her election may be truly read
 What kind of man he is.

Sec. Gent.

I honour him

29. *join*] F₄. *ioyne* F₁. *joyne* F₂.
joyn F₃. *win* Jervis conj. *gain* Grant
 White (Jervis conj.). *earn* Anon. conj.

honour] *banner* Steevens conj.

30. *Cassibelan*] *Cassibulan* F₁.

37. *of*] *of's* Collier (Collier MS.).

41. *Leonatus*] Omitted by Pope.

43. *to him*] *him to* Reed (1803,
 1813, 1821).

learnings] *learning* Steevens
 (1778, 1785).

46. *And in's spring*] Ff. *His
 spring* Pope. *and In his spring* Ca-
 pell, ending line 45 and. *In's spring*

Long MS.

lived] *he liv'd* Hanmer, read-
 ing the rest as Pope.

49. *feated*] *featur'd* Rowe. *feared*
 Johnson.

50. *to*] *For* Hanmer.

52, 53. *him...virtue*; *By*] Capell.
him and his virtue. *By* Pope. *him*;
and his vertue *By* Ff.

53, 54. *By.....is.*] As in Rowe.
 One line in Ff.

54—56. *I...king?*] Arranged as by
 Johnson. Two lines, the first ending
report, in Ff.

Even out of your report. But, pray you, tell me, 55
Is she sole child to the king?

First Gent. His only child.

He had two sons,—if this be worth your hearing,
Mark it,—the eldest of them at three years old,
I' the swathing clothes the other, from their nursery
Were stolen, and to this hour no guess in knowledge 60
Which way they went.

Sec. Gent. How long is this ago?

First Gent. Some twenty years.

Sec. Gent. That a king's children should be so convey'd!

So slackly guarded! and the search so slow,
That could not trace them!

First Gent. Howsoe'er 'tis strange, 65
Or that the negligence may well be laugh'd at,
Yet is it true, sir.

Sec. Gent. I do well believe you.

First Gent. We must forbear: here comes the gentleman,
The queen and princess. [Exeunt. 70

Enter the Queen, POSTHUMUS and IMOGEN.

Queen. No, be assured you shall not find me, daughter, 70
After the slander of most stepmothers,
Evil-eyed unto you: you're my prisoner, but
Your gaoler shall deliver you the keys
That lock up your restraint. For you, Posthumus,
So soon as I can win the offended king, 75
I will be known your advocate: marry, yet

55. *pray you,*] Omitted by Pope.

56. *child.*] *childe*: F₁. *child*? F₂
F₃F₄.

59. *clothes...other, from*] Pointed
as in Rowe. *cloathes, the other from*
Ff (*cloaths*, F₄).

63. *That a*] *Strange! a* Collier
MS.

67. *is it*] *it is* Hanmer (ed. 2).

68. *the gentleman,*] Omitted by
Reed, reading *We...princess* as one
line.

70. *Scena Secunda.* Ff. Scene
continued in Rowe.

72. *Evil-eyed*] *Ill-ey'd* Pope.
you're] Ff. *you are* Steevens.

The fire of rage is in him, and 'twere good
You lean'd unto his sentence with what patience
Your wisdom may inform you.

Post. Please your highness,
I will from hence to-day.

Queen. You know the peril. 80
I'll fetch a turn about the garden, pitying
The pangs of barr'd affections, though the king
Hath charged you should not speak together. [*Exit.*

Imo. O 85
Dissembling courtesy! How fine this tyrant
Can tickle where she wounds! My dearest husband,
I something fear my father's wrath; but nothing—
Always reserved my holy duty—what
His rage can do on me: you must be gone,
And I shall here abide the hourly shot
Of angry eyes, not comforted to live, 90
But that there is this jewel in the world
That I may see again.

Post. My queen! my mistress!
O lady, weep no more, lest I give cause
To be suspected of more tenderness
Than doth become a man! I will remain 95
The loyal'st husband that did e'er plight troth:
My residence in Rome at one Philario's,
Who to my father was a friend, to me
Known but by letter: thither write, my queen,
And with mine eyes I'll drink the words you send, 100
Though ink be made of gall.

Re-enter Queen.

Queen. Be brief, I pray you:
If the king come, I shall incur I know not

83. O] As in Capell. At the beginning of line 84 in Ff. Omitted by Pope.

95. *Than*] F₄. *Then* F₁F₂F₃.

97. *Rome*] *Rome's* Keightley.

Philario's] Rowe. *Filario's* F₁.

F₂. *Florio's* F₃F₄.

101. *Re-enter...*] Pope. *Enter...*

Ff.

How much of his displeasure. [*Aside*] Yet I'll move him
To walk this way : I never do him wrong
But he does buy my injuries, to be friends ; 105
Pays dear for my offences. [*Exit.*]

Post. Should we be taking leave
As long a term as yet we have to live,
The loathness to depart would grow. Adieu !

Imo. Nay, stay a little :
Were you but riding forth to air yourself, 110
Such parting were too petty. Look here, love ;
This diamond was my mother's : take it, heart ;
But keep it till you woo another wife,
When Imogen is dead.

Post. How, how ! another ?
You gentle gods, give me but this I have, 115
And sear up my embracements from a next
With bonds of death ! [*Putting on the ring.*] Remain, re-
main thou here

While sense can keep it on ! And, sweetest, fairest,
As I my poor self did exchange for you
To your so infinite loss, so in our trifles 120
I still win of you : for my sake wear this ;
It is a manacle of love ; I'll place it
Upon this fairest prisoner. [*Putting a bracelet on her arm.*]

Imo. O the gods !
When shall we see again ?

Enter CYMBELINE and Lords.

Post. Alack, the king !

- | | |
|--|---|
| 103. [<i>Aside</i>] Rowe. om. Ff. | [<i>Putting on the ring.</i>] Rowe. |
| 105. <i>does buy</i>] <i>buys off</i> Hanmer. | om. Ff. |
| 105, 106. <i>injuries, ... Pays</i>] <i>injuries ;</i>
<i>to be friends, Pays</i> P. A. Daniel conj. | 118. <i>it on</i>] <i>thee on</i> Pope. <i>it own</i>
Grant White conj. |
| 106. [<i>Exit.</i>] Rowe. om. Ff. | 119. <i>my poor self</i>] As in Pope. |
| 116. <i>sear</i>] F ₄ . <i>seare</i> F ₁ F ₂ F ₃ . <i>cere</i>
Grant White (Steevens conj.). <i>seal</i>
Singer, ed. 2 (Eccles conj.).
<i>from</i>] <i>for</i> Capell conj. | Between parentheses in Ff. Between
commas in Rowe. |
| 117. <i>bonds</i>] <i>brands</i> Jervis conj.
<i>bands</i> Grant White. | 123. [<i>Putting...arm.</i>] Rowe. om.
Ff. |
| | 124. SCENE III. Pope. |

Cym. Thou basest thing, avoid! hence, from my sight! 125
If after this command thou fraught the court
With thy unworthiness, thou diest: away!
Thou'rt poison to my blood.

Post. The gods protect you,
And bless the good remainders of the court!
I am gone. [Exit.

Imo. There cannot be a pinch in death 130
More sharp than this is.

Cym. O disloyal thing,
That shouldst repair my youth, thou heap'st
A year's age on me!

Imo. I beseech you, sir,
Harm not yourself with your vexation:
I am senseless of your wrath; a touch more rare 135
Subdues all pangs, all fears.

Cym. Past grace? obedience?

Imo. Past hope, and in despair; that way, past grace.

Cym. That mightst have had the sole son of my
queen!

Imo. O blessed, that I might not! I chose an eagle,
And did avoid a puttock. 140

Cym. Thou took'st a beggar; wouldst have made my
throne
A seat for baseness.

125. *avoid! hence,*] *avoid, hence,*
Rowe. *avoyd hence,* Ff (*avoid* F₃F₄).

126. *fraught*] *fraught'st* Capell
conj.

128. *Thou'rt*] Ff. *Thou art* Stee-
vens.

129, 135. *I am*] *I'm* Pope.

132, 133. *heap'st A year's age*] *heap'st A yare age* Theobald (War-
burton). *heap'st A meer age* or *heap'st*
A hoar age Theobald conj. (with-
drawn). *heapest many A year's age*
Hanmer. *heap'st Years, ages,* John-
son conj. *heap'st instead A year's age*
Capell. *heapest A year's age* Steevens.
heap'st A sear age Becket conj. *heap-*

est—Ay,—years' age Jackson conj.

133. *A...on*] *An age of years upon*
Long MS.

135. *rare*] *near* or *rear* Johnson
conj.

138. *That.....queen!]* One line in
Rowe. Two in Ff.

That] *Thou* Pope.

139. *blessed*] Ff. *blest* Rowe (ed. 2).

141, 142. *Thou...baseness.]* Divided
as in Rowe. The first line ends *my*
in Ff.

141. *beggar; wouldst]* *begger,*
would'st F₁F₂. *beggar, would'st* F₃
F₄. *beggar would* Collier MS.

Imo. No; I rather added
A lustre to it.

Cym. O thou vile one!

Imo. Sir,
It is your fault that I have loved Posthumus:
You bred him as my playfellow, and he is 145
A man worth any woman, overbuys me
Almost the sum he pays.

Cym. What, art thou mad!

Imo. Almost, sir: heaven restore me! Would I were
A neat-herd's daughter, and my Leonatus
Our neighbour-shepherd's son!

Cym. Thou foolish thing! 150

Re-enter Queen.

They were again together: you have done
Not after our command. Away with her,
And pen her up.

Queen. Beseech your patience. Peace,
Dear lady daughter, peace! Sweet sovereign,
Leave us to ourselves, and make yourself some comfort 155
Out of your best advice.

Cym. Nay, let her languish
A drop of blood a day; and, being aged,
Die of this folly! [*Exeunt Cymbeline and Lords.*]

Queen. Fie! you must give way.

Enter PISANIO.

Here is your servant. How now, sir! What news?

Pis. My lord your son drew on my master.

Queen. Ha! 160

142, 143. *No...it.*] Divided as in enter Queen (after *son*). Capell.
Rowe (ed. 2). One line in Ff. 151. [To the Queen. Theobald.

143. *vile*] F₄. *vilde* F₁F₂. *vild* F₃.

153. *your*] *you*, Capell conj.

145. *and*] om. Pope.

158. [*Exeunt...*] Dyce. Exit. Ff.

150. *Re-enter Queen.*] As in Dyce.

Enter Pisanio.] As in Dyce.

Enter Queene (after *sonne*). Ff. Re- After *folly* in Ff.

No harm, I trust, is done?

Pis. There might have been,
But that my master rather play'd than fought,
And had no help of anger: they were parted
By gentlemen at hand.

Queen. I am very glad on't.

Imo. Your son's my father's friend; he takes his part. 165
To draw upon an exile! O brave sir!
I would they were in Afric both together;
Myself by with a needle, that I might prick
The goer-back. Why came you from your master?

Pis. On his command: he would not suffer me 170
To bring him to the haven: left these notes
Of what commands I should be subject to
When't pleased you to employ me.

Queen. This hath been
Your faithful servant: I dare lay mine honour
He will remain so.

Pis. I humbly thank your highness. 175

Queen. Pray, walk awhile.

Imo. About some half-hour hence,
I pray you, speak with me: you shall at least
Go see my lord aboard: for this time leave me. [*Exeunt.*]

164. *I am*] *I'm* Pope.

165, 166. *part. To...exile!*] Pointed
as by Johnson. *part To...exile.* F₁.
part To...exile, F₂F₃F₄.

169. *goer-back*] Hyphened by Pope.

172. *to*] *too* F₁.

173. *When 't pleased*] *When 't*
pleas'd F₁F₂. *When 't please* F₃F₄.
When it pleas'd Steevens.

176—178. *About...me.*] Arranged
as by Capell. Four lines, ending
hence,.....me;...aboord.....me, in Ff.
Three lines, ending *me;...aboard...*
me, in Rowe.

177. *I pray you*] Capell. *Pray*
you Ff. *pray* Pope, dividing as Rowe.

178. *for*] *from* Warburton (a mis-
print).

SCENE II. *The same. A public place.**Enter CLOTEN and two Lords.*

First Lord. Sir, I would advise you to shift a shirt; the violence of action hath made you reek as a sacrifice: where air comes out, air comes in: there's none abroad so wholesome as that you vent.

Clo. If my shirt were bloody, then to shift it. Have I hurt him? 5

Sec. Lord. [*Aside*] No, faith; not so much as his patience.

First Lord. Hurt him! his body's a passable carcass, if he be not hurt: it is a throughfare for steel, if it be not hurt. 10

Sec. Lord. [*Aside*] His steel was in debt; it went o' the backside the town.

Clo. The villain would not stand me.

Sec. Lord. [*Aside*] No; but he fled forward still, toward your face. 15

First Lord. Stand you! You have land enough of your own: but he added to your having; gave you some ground.

Sec. Lord. [*Aside*] As many inches as you have oceans. Puppies! 20

Clo. I would they had not come between us.

Sec. Lord. [*Aside*] So would I, till you had measured how long a fool you were upon the ground.

SCENE II.] Dyce. Scena Tertia.
Ff. SCENE IV. Pope. Rowe continues the scene.

The same.] Capell.

A public place.] Malone.

Cloten,] Rowe. Clotten, Ff.

two Lords.] three Lords. S. Walker conj.

1, &c. First Lord.] 1. Ff.

5, 6. *If...him?*] Prose in Capell. Two lines, the first ending *it*, in Ff.

5. *to shift it.*] Ff. *to shift it—* Rowe. *I'd shift it.* Lloyd conj.

7, &c. Sec. Lord.] 2. Ff.

7, 11, 14. [*Aside*] Marked first by Theobald.

9. *a throughfare*] *through-fare* Rowe (ed. 2). *a thorough-fare* Pope.

16, 17. *Stand...ground.*] Prose in Pope. Two lines in Ff.

17. *but...ground.*] 3. Lord. *But...ground.* S. Walker conj.

18, 21, 25, 30, 34. [*Aside*] First marked by Pope.

18, 19. *oceans. Puppies!*] Pointed as by Capell. *Oceans (Puppies.)* Ff. *Oceans, Puppies!* Rowe.

Clo. And that she should love this fellow, and refuse me!

Sec. Lord. [*Aside*] If it be a sin to make a true election, 25
she is damn'd.

First Lord. Sir, as I told you always, her beauty and her brain go not together: she's a good sign, but I have seen small reflection of her wit.

Sec. Lord. [*Aside*] She shines not upon fools, lest the 30
reflection should hurt her.

Clo. Come, I'll to my chamber. Would there had been some hurt done!

Sec. Lord. [*Aside*] I wish not so; unless it had been the fall of an ass, which is no great hurt. 35

Clo. You'll go with us?

First Lord. I'll attend your lordship.

Clo. Nay, come, let's go together.

Sec. Lord. Well, my lord. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE III. *A room in Cymbeline's palace.*

Enter IMOGEN and PISANIO.

Imo. I would thou grew'st unto the shores o' the haven,
And question'dst every sail: if he should write
And I not have it, 'twere a paper lost,
As offer'd mercy is. What was the last
That he spake to thee?

Pis. It was his queen, his queen! 5

26. *she is*] *she's* Rowe (ed. 2).
27, 28. *her beauty and her brain*] *beauty and brain* Johnson conj. *your beauty and your brain* Anon. conj.
28. *sign*] *shine* Warburton.
30, 31. *She...her.*] Prose in Rowe (ed. 2). Two lines, the first ending *reflection*, in Ff.
37. First Lord.] 1. Ff. 2. L. Capell.
39. Sec. Lord.] First Lord. De-lius conj.

SCENE III.] Dyce. Scena Quarta. Ff. SCENE V. Pope.
A room...] Malone. A Room in the Palace. Capell. Imogen's Apartments. Theobald.
2. *question'dst*] *question'd'st* Theobald. *questioned'st* Ff.
3, 4. *'twere...is.*] *'twere as a paper lost* With *offer'd mercy in it.* Hanmer.
4. *offer'd*] *deferr'd* Staunton conj.
5. *to*] *with* Pope.
It was] *'Twas* Pope.

Imo. Then waved his handkerchief?

Pis. And kiss'd it, madam.

Imo. Senseless linen! happier therein than I!
And that was all?

Pis. No, madam; for so long
As he could make me with this eye or ear
Distinguish him from others, he did keep
The deck, with glove, or hat, or handkerchief,
Still waving, as the fits and stirs of's mind
Could best express how slow his soul sail'd on,
How swift his ship.

10

Imo. Thou shouldst have made him
As little as a crow, or less, ere left
To after-eye him.

15

Pis. Madam, so I did.

Imo. I would have broke mine eye-strings, crack'd
them, but
To look upon him, till the diminution
Of space had pointed him sharp as my needle;
Nay, follow'd him, till he had melted from
The smallness of a gnat to air; and then
Have turn'd mine eye, and wept. But, good Pisanio,
When shall we hear from him?

20

Pis. Be assured, madam,
With his next vantage.

Imo. I did not take my leave of him, but had
Most pretty things to say: ere I could tell him
How I would think on him at certain hours,
Such thoughts and such; or I could make him swear

25

6, 7. S. Walker would read as
three lines, ending *handkerchief?...
happier...I!*

9. *make...ear]* mark me with his
eye, or I Hanmer. *make me with his
eye, or ear* Anon. conj. (1814). *make
me with his eye, or e'er* Becket conj.

this] Theobald (Warburton).
his Ff. *the* Keightley (Coleridge
conj.). or Grant White conj.

eye] eyes F₄.

14. *him]* *him ev'n* Hanmer.

17, 18. *I would...diminution]* Di-
vided as by Pope. The first line ends
eye-strings; in Ff.

17. *them]* 'em Pope.

19. *Of]* *From* Hanmer. *Of's*
Warburton.

20. *follow'd]* Pope. *followed* Ff.

23. *him?]* Rowe. *him.* Ff.

The shes of Italy should not betray
 Mine interest and his honour ; or have charged him, 30
 At the sixth hour of morn, at noon, at midnight,
 To encounter me with orisons, for then
 I am in heaven for him ; or ere I could
 Give him that parting kiss which I had set
 Betwixt two charming words, comes in my father, 35
 And, like the tyrannous breathing of the north,
 Shakes all our buds from growing.

Enter a Lady.

Lady. The queen, madam,
 Desires your highness' company.

Imo. Those things I bid you do, get them dispatch'd.
 I will attend the queen.

Pis. Madam, I shall. [*Exeunt.* 40

SCENE IV. *Rome. Philario's house.*

Enter PHILARIO, IACHIMO, a Frenchman, a Dutchman, and a Spaniard.

Iach. Believe it, sir, I have seen him in Britain : he was
 then of a crescent note ; expected to prove so worthy as
 since he hath been allowed the name of : but I could then
 have looked on him without the help of admiration, though

30. *have charged*] *could charge*
 Hanmer.

37. *Shakes ... growing*] *Shakes ...*
blowing Hanmer (Warburton). *Shuts*
...blowing or *Checks...blowing* Hurd
 conj.

growing] *blowing* Hanmer
 (Warburton).

SCENE IV.] Dyce. Scena Quinta.
 Ff. SCENE II. Rowe. SCENE VI.
 Pope.

Rome.] Rowe.

Philario's house.] A Room in
 Philario's House. Capell.

a Dutchman, and a Spaniard.] om.
 Rowe.

2. *then of a crescent note; expected*] *then of a crescent note, expected* F₁F₂.
then of a crescent none, expected F₃.
then of a crescent, none expected F₄.
than but crescent, none expected him
 Pope (*then ed.* 2).

3. *but*] om. Hanmer.

the catalogue of his endowments had been tabled by his side and I to peruse him by items. 5

Phi. You speak of him when he was less furnished than now he is with that which makes him both without and within.

French. I have seen him in France: we had very many there could behold the sun with as firm eyes as he. 10

Iach. This matter of marrying his king's daughter, wherein he must be weighed rather by her value than his own, words him, I doubt not, a great deal from the matter.

French. And then his banishment. 15

Iach. Ay, and the approbation of those that weep this lamentable divorce under her colours are wonderfully to extend him; be it but to fortify her judgement, which else an easy battery might lay flat, for taking a beggar without less quality. But how comes it he is to sojourn with you? how creeps acquaintance? 20

Phi. His father and I were soldiers together; to whom I have been often bound for no less than my life. Here comes the Briton: let him be so entertained amongst you as suits, with gentlemen of your knowing, to a stranger of his quality. 25

Enter POSTHUMUS.

I beseech you all, be better known to this gentleman; whom I commend to you as a noble friend of mine: how

10. *in*] om. F₂.

12. *king's*] *king* F₂.

14. *words*] *wonds* Becket conj.

15. *banishment.*] *banishment*—

Pope.

16. *approbation*] *approbations* Warburton.

17. *under her colours*] *and her do-lours* Collier MS.

are] *are wont* Collier (Collier MS.). *is* Keightley.

are wonderfully to] *aids wonderfully to* Warburton conj. *are wonderful to* Capell conj. *and are wonderfully to* Eccles conj. *and wonderfully do* Eccles.

18. *her*] *here* F₂.

19, 20. *taking.....quality*] *taking without less quality, a beggar* Becket conj.

without less] *without more* Rowe. *of worthless* Long MS. *with doughtless* Jackson conj. *with less or without this* Grant White conj. *without other* Lloyd conj.

21. *creeps*] *grew* Lloyd conj.

24. *Briton*] Theobald (ed. 2). *Britaine* F₁F₂. *Britain* F₃F₄. *him*] *me* Johnson.

26. *Enter Posthumus.*] As in Dyce. After *life*, line 23, in Ff.

worthy he is I will leave to appear hereafter, rather than
story him in his own hearing. 30

French. Sir, we have known together in Orleans.

Post. Since when I have been debtor to you for courtesies, which I will be ever to pay and yet pay still.

French. Sir, you o'er-rate my poor kindness: I was glad I did atone my countryman and you; it had been pity you
should have been put together with so mortal a purpose as 35
then each bore, upon importance of so slight and trivial a nature.

Post. By your pardon, sir, I was then a young traveller; rather shunned to go even with what I heard than in my
every action to be guided by others' experiences: but upon 40
my mended judgement—if I offend not to say it is mended—my quarrel was not altogether slight.

French. Faith, yes, to be put to the arbitrement of swords, and by such two that would, by all likelihood, have
confounded one the other, or have fallen both. 45

Iach. Can we with manners ask what was the difference?

French. Safely, I think: 'twas a contention in public, which may without contradiction suffer the report. It was
much like an argument that fell out last night, where each 50
of us fell in praise of our country mistresses; this gentleman at that time vouching—and upon warrant of bloody affirmation—his to be more fair, virtuous, wise, chaste, constant-qualified and less attemptable than any the rarest of our
ladies in France. 55

Iach. That lady is not now living, or this gentleman's opinion, by this, worn out.

Post. She holds her virtue still and I my mind.

Iach. You must not so far prefer her 'fore ours of Italy. 60

31. *known*] *been known* Pope.

35. *atone*] F₃F₄. *attone* F₁F₂.

40. *shunned*] *sinned* Staunton conj.

42. *offend not*] Rowe. *offend* Ff. *not offend* Collier (Collier MS.).

45. *two*] *too* Capell conj.

51. *each*] *each* F₂.

52. *country mistresses*] Theobald.

Hyphened in Ff.

54, 55. *constant-qualified*] Steevens, 1778 (Capell's Errata). *Constant, Qualified* Ff.

55. *attemptable*] Rowe (ed. 2). *attemple* Ff.

Post. Being so far provoked as I was in France, I would abate her nothing, though I profess myself her adorer, not her friend.

Iach. As fair and as good—a kind of hand-in-hand comparison—had been something too fair and too good for any lady in Britany. If she went before others I have seen, as that diamond of yours outlustres many I have beheld, I could not but believe she excelled many: but I have not seen the most precious diamond that is, nor you the lady. 65

Post. I praised her as I rated her: so do I my stone. 70

Iach. What do you esteem it at?

Post. More than the world enjoys.

Iach. Either your unparagoned mistress is dead, or she's outprized by a trifle.

Post. You are mistaken: the one may be sold or given, if there were wealth enough for the purchase or merit for the gift: the other is not a thing for sale, and only the gift of the gods. 75

Iach. Which the gods have given you?

Post. Which, by their graces, I will keep. 80

Iach. You may wear her in title yours: but, you know, strange fowl light upon neighbouring ponds. Your ring may be stolen too: so your brace of unprizeable estimations, the one is but frail and the other casual; a cunning thief, or a that way accomplished courtier, would hazard the winning both of first and last. 85

Post. Your Italy contains none so accomplished a courtier to convince the honour of my mistress; if, in the holding

61. *France, I]* Rowe (ed. 2).
France: I Ff.

62, 63. *adorer...friend]* *friend...*
adorer Mason conj. *adorer and her*
friend Grant White.

64, 65. *good—a.....comparison—]*
good, a...comparison, Theobald. *good:*
a...comparison, Ff.

66. *Britany]* F₂F₃F₄. *Britanie*
F₁. *Britain* Johnson.

others I] Pope. *other, I* Rowe.
others. I Ff.

67. *beheld, I]* F₁. *beheld. I* F₂F₃F₄.

68. *could not but]* Malone. *could*
not Ff. *could* Hanmer (Warburton).
could but Keightley (Theobald conj.,
withdrawn, and Heath conj.).

not but believe] *not belie* Jack-
son conj.

76. *if]* Rowe. *or if* Ff.
purchase] Rowe. *purchases* F₁,
F₂F₃. *purchases* F₄.

79. *you?]* Ff. *you:—* Theobald.

83. *your]* *of your* Theobald.

85. *that way]* Put in parentheses
in Ff.

or loss of that, you term her frail. I do nothing doubt you have store of thieves; notwithstanding, I fear not my ring. 90

Phi. Let us leave here, gentlemen.

Post. Sir, with all my heart. This worthy signior, I thank him, makes no stranger of me; we are familiar at first.

Iach. With five times so much conversation, I should get ground of your fair mistress, make her go back even to the yielding, had I admittance and opportunity to friend. 95

Post. No, no.

Iach. I dare thereupon pawn the moiety of my estate to your ring, which in my opinion o'ervalues it something: but I make my wager rather against your confidence than her reputation: and, to bar your offence herein too, I durst attempt it against any lady in the world. 100

Post. You are a great deal abused in too bold a persuasion, and I doubt not you sustain what you're worthy of by your attempt. 105

Iach. What's that?

Post. A repulse: though your attempt, as you call it, deserve more; a punishment too.

Phi. Gentlemen, enough of this: it came in too suddenly; let it die as it was born, and, I pray you, be better acquainted. 110

Iach. Would I had put my estate and my neighbour's on the approbation of what I have spoke!

Post. What lady would you choose to assail?

Iach. Yours; whom in constancy you think stands so safe. I will lay you ten thousand ducats to your ring, that, commend me to the court where your lady is, with no more advantage than the opportunity of a second conference, and 115

89. *frail.* I] *frail*; I Pope. *fraile*, I F₁F₂. *frail*, I F₃F₄.

91. *gentlemen.*] *gentlemen*? F₁.

101. *herein too*] F₃F₄. *heerein to* F₁F₂. *herein-to* Grant White. *hereunto* Anon. conj.

104. *you*] *you'd* Rowe. *you'll* Collier MS.

you're] *y'are* Ff.

107. *repulse: though*] *repulse*,

VOL. IX.

though F₄. *repulse though* F₁F₂F₃.

108. *deserve*] *deserves* F₄.

112. *neighbour's*] Pope. *neighbors* F₁F₂. *neighbours* F₃F₄. *neighbours'* Delius conj.

115. *whom*] *who* Pope.

116. *thousand*] F₃F₄. *thousands* F₁F₂.

118. *and*] om. Pope.

I will bring from thence that honour of hers which you imagine so reserved.

120

Post. I will wage against your gold, gold to it: my ring I hold dear as my finger; 'tis part of it.

Iach. You are afraid, and therein the wiser. If you buy ladies' flesh at a million a dram, you cannot preserve it from tainting: but I see you have some religion in you, that you fear.

125

Post. This is but a custom in your tongue; you bear a graver purpose, I hope.

Iach. I am the master of my speeches, and would undergo what's spoken, I swear.

130

Post. Will you? I shall but lend my diamond till your return: let there be covenants drawn between 's: my mistress exceeds in goodness the hugeness of your unworthy thinking: I dare you to this match: here's my ring.

Phi. I will have it no lay.

135

Iach. By the gods, it is one. If I bring you no sufficient testimony that I have enjoyed the dearest bodily part of your mistress, my ten thousand ducats are yours; so is your diamond too: if I come off, and leave her in such honour as you have trust in, she your jewel, this your jewel, and my gold are yours; provided I have your commendation for my more free entertainment.

140

Post. I embrace these conditions; let us have articles betwixt us. Only, thus far you shall answer: if you make your voyage upon her, and give me directly to understand you have prevailed, I am no further your enemy; she is not worth our debate: if she remain unseduced, you not making it appear otherwise, for your ill opinion and the assault

145

121. *wage*] *wager* Capell.

[putting it into Philario's

123. *afraid*] Theobald (Warburton). *a Friend* Ff. *affied* Becket conj. *affianc'd* Jackson conj. *afeard* Collier (Collier MS.).

Hand. Capell.

136. *no*] *not* Rowe. om. Hanmer (Warburton).

138. *yours*] *mine* Hanmer (Warburton).

therein] *there in* F₁.

124. *preserve*] *preseure* F₁.

142. *free*] F₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.

132. *between 's*] *between us* Pope.

144, 145. *make your voyage*] *make*

134. *thinking*] F₁F₂. *things* F₃ F₄. *thoughts* Pope.

good your vauntage Collier MS.

you have made to her chastity, you shall answer me with your sword.

150

Iach. Your hand; a covenant: we will have these things set down by lawful counsel, and straight away for Britain, lest the bargain should catch cold and starve: I will fetch my gold, and have our two wagers recorded.

Post. Agreed. [*Exeunt Posthumus and Iachimo.* 155

French. Will this hold, think you?

Phi. Signior Iachimo will not from it. Pray, let us follow 'em. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V. *Britain. A room in Cymbeline's palace.*

Enter Queen, Ladies, and CORNELIUS.

Queen. Whiles yet the dew's on ground, gather those flowers;

Make haste: who has the note of them?

First Lady. I, madam.

Queen. Dispatch. [*Exeunt Ladies.*

Now, master doctor, have you brought those drugs?

Cor. Pleaseth your highness, ay: here they are, madam: 5
[*Presenting a small box.*

But I beseech your grace, without offence,—

My conscience bids me ask—wherefore you have

Commanded of me these most poisonous compounds,

Which are the movers of a languishing death,

But, though slow, deadly.

Queen. I wonder, doctor,

10

153. *starve*] F₃F₄. *sterve* F₁F₂.

155. *Post.*] Host. Pope (ed. 1).

[*Exeunt...*] Theobald. om. Ff.

156. *you?*] Rowe. *you.* Ff.

157, 158. *Signior... 'em.*] Prose in Capell. Two lines in Ff.

SCENE V.] Dyce. Scena Sexta. Ff.

SCENE III. Rowe. SCENE VII. Pope.

SCENE VI. Eccles.

Britain...palace.] Cymbeline's Palace. Rowe. Cymbeline's Palace in Britain. Pope.

Cornelius.] Cornelius with a

Viol. Rowe. Cornelius with a vial.

Hanmer. Cornelius with a Phial.

Johnson.

1. *Whiles...flowers;*] One line in

Rowe. Two in Ff.

Whiles] While Rowe.

3. [*Exeunt Ladies.*] F₂F₃F₄. Exit Ladies. F₁.

6. [*Presenting...*] Malone. Giving her some Papers. Capell.

6, 7. *without...ask—*] Put in parentheses by Capell.

10. *But, though*] *But though* Ff.

Thou ask'st me such a question. Have I not been
 Thy pupil long? Hast thou not learn'd me how
 To make perfumes? distil? preserve? yea, so
 That our great king himself doth woo me oft
 For my confections? Having thus far proceeded,— 15
 Unless thou think'st me devilish—is't not meet
 That I did amplify my judgement in
 Other conclusions? I will try the forces
 Of these thy compounds on such creatures as
 We count not worth the hanging, but none human, 20
 To try the vigour of them and apply
 Allayments to their act, and by them gather
 Their several virtues and effects.

Cor. Your highness
 Shall from this practice but make hard your heart:
 Besides, the seeing these effects will be 25
 Both noisome and infectious.

Queen. O, content thee.

Enter PISANIO.

[*Aside*] Here comes a flattering rascal; upon him
 Will I first work: he's for his master,
 And enemy to my son. How now, Pisanio!
 Doctor, your service for this time is ended; 30
 Take your own way.

Cor. [*Aside*] I do suspect you, madam;
 But you shall do no harm.

Queen. [*To Pisanio*] Hark thee, a word.

Cor. [*Aside*] I do not like her. She doth think she has

And, though or *Though but* Anon.
 conj.

deadly.] Ff. *deadly?* Capell.
wonder] *do wonder* Theobald.

21. *try*] *test* S. Walker conj.

22. *by*] *from* Eccles conj.

26. Enter Pisanio.] As in Ff.
 Transferred by Dyce to follow *son*,
 line 29.

27. [*Aside*] Rowe.

28. *work*] *let them work* Capell.

28, 29. *he's.....And*] *he's, for his*

master, An P. A. Daniel conj.

28. *for*] *factor for* S. Walker conj.

28, 29. *master, And enemy*] *master's*
sake An enemy Pope. *master, and*
Enemy Keightley. *master, and An*
enemy Anon. conj.

31. [*Aside*] Rowe.

32. [*To Pisanio.*] Rowe. To Pis.
 drawing him aside. Capell.

33. [*Aside*] Marked first by Ca-
 pell. Solus. Johnson.

Strange lingering poisons: I do know her spirit
 And will not trust one of her malice with 35
 A drug of such damn'd nature. Those she has
 Will stupefy and dull the sense awhile;
 Which first, perchance, she'll prove on cats and dogs,
 Then afterward up higher: but there is
 No danger in what show of death it makes, 40
 More than the locking up the spirits a time,
 To be more fresh, reviving. She is fool'd
 With a most false effect; and I the truer,
 So to be false with her.

Queen. No further service, doctor,
 Until I send for thee.

Cor. I humbly take my leave. [*Exit.* 45

Queen. Weeps she still, say'st thou? Dost thou think
 in time

She will not quench and let instructions enter
 Where folly now possesses? Do thou work:
 When thou shalt bring me word she loves my son,
 I'll tell thee on the instant thou art then 50
 As great as is thy master; greater, for
 His fortunes all lie speechless and his name
 Is at last gasp: return he cannot, nor
 Continue where he is: to shift his being
 Is to exchange one misery with another, 55
 And every day that comes comes to decay
 A day's work in him. What shalt thou expect,
 To be depender on a thing that leans,
 Who cannot be new built, nor has no friends,
 So much as but to prop him? [*The Queen drops the box:*
Pisanio takes it up.] Thou takest up 60
 Thou know'st not what; but take it for thy labour:

36. *Those*] *That* Hanmer.
 44. *with her*] om. Steevens conj.
 45. *for thee*] om. Hanmer, ending
 the previous line at *service*.
humbly] om. Hanmer.
 46. *Weeps.....time,*] One line in
 Rowe. Two in Ff.
 54. *he*] om. Capell (corrected in

- Errata).
 59. *nor*] and Pope.
 60. [*The Queen drops the box...*] The
 Queen drops a box... Malone. Pisanio
 looking on the Viol. Rowe. Drops
 some of the Papers. Capell. Pisanio
 takes up the Phial. Johnson. He
 takes a vial. Long MS. om. Ff.

It is a thing I made, which hath the king
 Five times redeem'd from death: I do not know
 What is more cordial: nay, I prithee, take it;
 It is an earnest of a further good 65
 That I mean to thee. Tell thy mistress how
 The case stands with her; do't as from thyself.
 Think what a chance thou changest on; but think
 Thou hast thy mistress still, to boot, my son,
 Who shall take notice of thee: I'll move the king 70
 To any shape of thy preferment, such
 As thou'lt desire; and then myself, I chiefly,
 That set thee on to this desert, am bound
 To load thy merit richly. Call my women:
 Think on my words. [Exit Pisanio.

A sly and constant knave; 75
 Not to be shaken: the agent for his master;
 And the remembrancer of her to hold
 The hand-fast to her lord. I have given him that
 Which, if he take, shall quite unpeople her
 Of liegers for her sweet; and which she after, 80
 Except she bend her humour, shall be assured
 To taste of too.

Re-enter PISANIO with Ladies.

So, so; well done, well done:
 The violets, cowslips, and the primroses,
 Bear to my closet. Fare thee well, Pisanio;
 Think on my words. [Exeunt Queen and Ladies.

Pis. And shall do: 85

- | | |
|---|---|
| 62. <i>made</i>] F ₁ . <i>make</i> F ₂ F ₃ F ₄ . | 75. [Exit Pisanio.] Ff. (opposite |
| 63. <i>redeem'd</i>] <i>redeemed</i> Hanmer | line 74). |
| (ed. 2). | 78. <i>hand-fast</i>] F ₁ . <i>hand fast</i> F ₂ |
| 65. <i>further</i>] Hanmer. <i>farther</i> Ff. | F ₃ F ₄ . |
| 68. <i>chance thou changest on</i>] Ff. | <i>I have</i>] <i>I've</i> Pope. |
| <i>chance thou chancest on</i> Rowe. <i>change</i> | 80. <i>liegers</i>] Hanmer <i>leidgers</i> Ff. |
| <i>thou chancest on</i> Theobald. <i>chance!</i> | <i>ledgers</i> Capell. |
| <i>thou changest one</i> Staunton conj. <i>chance</i> | <i>sweet</i>] <i>suite</i> Collier MS. |
| <i>thou hangest on</i> P. A. Daniel conj. | 82. <i>Re-enter...</i>] <i>Re-enter</i> Pisanio, |
| 68, 69. <i>think Thou</i>] <i>think</i> ;— <i>Thou</i> | and Ladies. Capell. Enter Pisanio, and |
| Theobald. | Ladies. Ff. |
| 70. <i>thee: I'll move</i>] <i>thee, move</i> Ca- | 85. [Exeunt...] Theobald. Exit... |
| pell. | Ff. Ex... Rowe (ed. 2.) |

But when to my good lord I prove untrue,
I'll choke myself: there's all I'll do for you. [Exit.

SCENE VI. *The same. Another room in the palace.*

Enter IMOGEN alone.

Imo. A father cruel, and a step-dame false;
A foolish suitor to a wedded lady,
That hath her husband banish'd;—O, that husband!
My supreme crown of grief! and those repeated
Vexations of it! Had I been thief-stol'n,
As my two brothers, happy! but most miserable
Is the desire that's glorious: blest be those,
How mean soe'er, that have their honest wills,
Which seasons comfort. Who may this be? Fie!

Enter PISANIO and IACHIMO.

Pis. Madam, a noble gentleman of Rome,
Comes from my lord with letters.

Iach. Change you, madam?
The worthy Leonatus is in safety,
And greets your highness dearly. [Presents a letter.

Imo. Thanks, good sir:
You're kindly welcome.

Iach. [Aside] All of her that is out of door most rich!
If she be furnish'd with a mind so rare,

And shall do:] I shall do so:
Hanmer. Steevens suspects an omission here.

SCENE VI.] Dyce. Scena Septima
Ff. SCENE VIII. Pope. ACT II.
SCENE I. Eccles.

The same...palace.] Another
Room in the same. Capell. Imo-
gen's Apartments. Theobald. Imo-
gen's Apartment. Hanmer.

alone] om. Capell.

2. *wedded lady*] Hyphened in F₁.
6, 7. *but...glorious*] Staunton would

transfer this to follow *comfort*, line 9.

7. *desire*] F₂F₃F₄. *desires* F₁. *de-
gree* Hanmer.

blest] *bless'd* Pope. *Blessed* Ff.

9. *Which seasons*] *With reason's*
Johnson conj. *Which seizens* Becket
conj. *Which seize on* Jackson conj.

11. *Comes*] *Come* Capell conj.

madam?] Rowe. *madam:* F₁.
madam! F₂F₃F₄.

13. [Presents a letter.] Capell.
Gives a letter. Johnson. om. Ff.

15. [Aside] Marked first by Pope.

She is alone the Arabian bird, and I
 Have lost the wager. Boldness be my friend !
 Arm me, audacity, from head to foot !
 Or, like the Parthian, I shall flying fight ;
 Rather, directly fly.

20

Imo. [*Reads*] 'He is one of the noblest note, to whose
 kindnesses I am most infinitely tied. Reflect upon him
 accordingly, as you value your trust— LEONATUS.'
 So far I read aloud :

25

But even the very middle of my heart
 Is warm'd by the rest, and takes it thankfully.
 You are as welcome, worthy sir, as I
 Have words to bid you, and shall find it so
 In all that I can do.

Iach. Thanks, fairest lady.
 What, are men mad ? Hath nature given them eyes
 To see this vaulted arch and the rich crop
 Of sea and land, which can distinguish 'twixt
 The fiery orbs above and the twinn'd stones
 Upon the number'd beach, and can we not
 Partition make with spectacles so precious
 'Twixt fair and foul ?

30

35

Imo. What makes your admiration ?

Iach. It cannot be i' the eye ; for apes and monkeys,
 'Twixt two such shes, would chatter this way and
 Contemn with mows the other : nor i' the judgement ;

40

17. *alone the*] *alone* ; the Seymour
 conj.

Arabian bird] Hyphened in
 F₁F₂F₃.

19. *me, audacity,*] Pointed as by
 Theobald. No stops in Ff.

24. *trust—*] Boswell. *trust*. Ff.
truest. Hanmer. *truest*, Rann. *trusty*
 Thirlby conj.

27. *warm'd*] *warmed* Rowe.
takes] Pope. *take* Ff.

31—37. *What,.....foul?*] Marked
 as 'Half-Aside' by Keightley.

31. *mad?*] *mad*. F₁.

32. *vaulted*] F₁F₄. *valuted* F₂F₃.

32, 33. *crop Of*] *cope Of* Warbur-

ton. *cope O'er Collier* (Collier MS.).
prop Of Bailey conj.

34. *and the*] *and as* Pope (ed. 2).

twinn'd] *twin* Hanmer. *twin'd*
 (i. e. *twined*) Johnson conj. *spurn'd*
 Heath conj. *grimed* Coleridge conj.

35. *Upon the number'd*] *Un-*
number'd, on the Becket conj.

the number'd] Ff. *th' unnumber'd*
 Theobald. *the humbl'd* Warburton.
the umber'd Farmer conj. *the member'd*
 Jackson conj. *the humble* S. Walker
 conj. *the cumber'd* Staunton conj.

36. *spectacles*] F₃F₄. *spectales* F₁F₂.

38—45. *It.....feed.*] Marked as
 'Half-Aside' by Keightley.

For idiots, in this case of favour, would
Be wisely definite: nor i' the appetite;
Sluttery, to such neat excellence opposed,
Should make desire vomit emptiness,
Not so allured to feed.

45

Imo. What is the matter, trow?

Iach. The cloyed will,
That satiate yet unsatisfied desire, that tub
Both fill'd and running, ravening first the lamb,
Longs after for the garbage.

Imo. What, dear sir,
Thus raps you? Are you well?

Iach. Thanks, madam; well. 50

[*To Pisanio*] Beseech you, sir,
Desire my man's abode where I did leave him:
He's strange and peevish.

Pis. I was going, sir,
To give him welcome. [Exit.

Imo. Continues well my lord? His health, beseech you? 55

Iach. Well, madam.

Imo. Is he disposed to mirth? I hope he is.

Iach. Exceeding pleasant; none a stranger there

42. *i' the*] *i' th'* F₁. *ith* F₂. *in the* F₃F₄.

44. *desire vomit emptiness*] *desiring, vomited emptiness* Becket conj.

vomit emptiness] *vomit ev'n emptiness*, Pope. *vomit to emptiness*, Capell. *covet emptiness* Bailey conj. *very daintiness* Anon. conj.

44, 45. *Should...Not so*] One line in Keightley.

vomit...allured] *vomit ev'n emptiness*, *Not so allure't* Hanmer. *vomit, emptiness Not so allure* Tyrwhitt conj.

47—50. *That...well?*] As in Ff. Johnson ends the lines *desire,...first...What,...well?*

47. *desire*] om. Capell.

That] *That's* Steevens conj., omitting *desire* with Capell.

49. *garbage*] Ff. *garbage*—Rowe.

50. *raps*] *wraps* Grant White.

50, 51. *Thanks...sir,*] So divided by Edd. One line in Ff.

51—53. *Beseech.....peevish.*] Two lines, the first ending *abode*, in Hanmer.

52. *Desire*] *enquire* Keightley, dividing the lines with Hanmer.

abode...him:] *abode:—where I did leave him*, Jackson conj.

53. *He's*] Ff. *he is* Hanmer. *he Is* Steevens (1793), ending the lines *desire...he...peevish*.

peevish] *sheepish* Hanmer.

going] *just going* Hanmer, reading *I...welcome* as one line. *a going* Keightley.

54. [Exit.] F₁. om. F₂F₃F₄. Restored by Hanmer.

55. *Continues...you?*] One line in Hanmer. Two in Ff.

lord? His] *lord his* Staunton.

58. *none*] *not* Hanmer. *ne'er* Anon. conj.

So merry and so gamesome: he is call'd
The Briton reveller.

Imo. When he was here
He did incline to sadness, and oft-times
Not knowing why.

Iach. I never saw him sad.
There is a Frenchman his companion, one
An eminent monsieur, that, it seems, much loves
A Gallian girl at home: he furnaces
The thick sighs from him; whiles the jolly Briton,
Your lord, I mean, laughs from's free lungs, cries, 'O,
Can my sides hold, to think that man, who knows
By history, report, or his own proof,
What woman is, yea, what she cannot choose
But must be, will his free hours languish for
Assured bondage?'

Imo. Will my lord say so?

Iach. Ay, madam; with his eyes in flood with laughter:
It is a recreation to be by
And hear him mock the Frenchman. But, heavens know,
Some men are much to blame.

Imo. Not he, I hope.

Iach. Not he: but yet heaven's bounty towards him
might

Be used more thankfully. In himself 'tis much;
In you, which I account his beyond all talents,

60. *Briton*] Steevens (1778). *Britaine* F₁F₂. *Britain* F₃F₄.

65. *Gallian girl*] Hyphened in Ff.

66. *sighs*] *sighes* F₁. *sides* F₂F₃F₄.

Briton] Theobald (ed. 2).
Britaine F₁F₂. *Britain* F₃F₄.

71. *will his*] Rowe. *will's* F₁F₃F₄.
wills F₂.

71, 72. *languish for Assured*] Steevens (1793). *languish: For assured* F₁. *languish, For assured* F₂ F₃F₄. *languish out For assur'd* Pope. Johnson ends the lines *be,...bondage?*, reading *Will's* from Ff.

75, 76. *And...blame.*] Divided as by Pope. Two lines, the first line end-

ing *Frenchman*: in Ff.

75. *heavens know*] F₂F₃F₄. *heaven's know* F₁. *heav'n knows* Pope.

76. *to blame*] Rowe. *too blame* Ff.

77. *Not he:*] As in Rowe. A separate line in Ff.

79. *you, which...his*] *you,—which...his,—* Staunton.

which I account] *whom I count* Pope. *which I count* Capell.

his] om. Collier (Collier MS.).
his beyond all] *beyond all his*

Keightley.

talents,] F₃F₄. *Tallents.* F₁ (Capell's copy). *Talents.* F₁ (some copies) F₂.

Whilst I am bound to wonder, I am bound
To pity too. 80

Imo. What do you pity, sir?

Iach. Two creatures heartily.

Imo. Am I one, sir?

You look on me: what wreck discern you in me
Deserves your pity?

Iach. Lamentable! What,
To hide me from the radiant sun, and solace 85
I' the dungeon by a snuff?

Imo. I pray you, sir,
Deliver with more openness your answers
To my demands. Why do you pity me?

Iach. That others do,
I was about to say, enjoy your——But 90
It is an office of the gods to venge it,
Not mine to speak on't.

Imo. You do seem to know
Something of me, or what concerns me: pray you,—
Since doubting things go ill often hurts more
Than to be sure they do; for certainties 95
Either are past remedies, or, timely knowing,
The remedy then born,—discover to me
What both you spur and stop.

Iach. Had I this cheek
To bathe my lips upon; this hand, whose touch,
Whose every touch, would force the feeler's soul 100
To the oath of loyalty; this object, which
Takes prisoner the wild motion of mine eye,
Fixing it only here; should I, damn'd then,

83. *wreck*] *wrack* Ff.

90. *your—But*] *your—but* F₂F₃
F₄. *your: but* F₁.

96. *Either*] *Or* Pope.

96, 97. *knowing,...born*] *known*,
The remedy's then born Hanmer.
knowing, The remedy's then born
Johnson. *knowing, The remedy, then*
borne Boaden conj. *known, The reme-*
dy then born Keightley. *knowing The*
remedy therefore Anon. conj.

97. *born,—*] *born*. F₃F₄. *borne*. F₁F₂.

98. *What both you*] *What's both*
your Eccles conj.

99. *bathe*] F₁F₂. *bath* F₃F₄. *bait*
Baily conj.

100. *every*] F₁F₂. *very* F₃F₄.

103. *Fixing*] F₂F₃F₄. *Fiering* F₁.
Fearing Nicholson conj. *Firing* P. A.
Daniel conj.

damn'd] F₃F₄. *dampn'd* F₁.
damnd F₂.

Slaver with lips as common as the stairs
 That mount the Capitol; join gripes with hands 105
 Made hard with hourly falsehood—falsehood, as
 With labour; then by-peeping in an eye
 Base and unlustrous as the smoky light
 That's fed with stinking tallow; it were fit
 That all the plagues of hell should at one time 110
 Encounter such revolt.

Imo. My lord, I fear,
 Has forgot Britain.

Iach. And himself. Not I
 Inclined to this intelligence pronounce
 The beggary of his change, but 'tis your graces
 That from my mutest conscience to my tongue 115
 Charms this report out.

Imo. Let me hear no more.

Iach. O dearest soul, your cause doth strike my heart
 With pity, that doth make me sick! A lady
 So fair, and fasten'd to an empery,
 Would make the great'st king double, to be partner'd 120
 With tomboys hired with that self exhibition
 Which your own coffers yield! with diseased ventures
 That play with all infirmities for gold
 Which rottenness can lend nature! such boil'd stuff
 As well might poison poison! Be revenged, 125
 Or she that bore you was no queen and you
 Recoil from your great stock.

106. *hourly falsehood—falsehood*] *hourely falshood* (*falshood* F₁F₂. *hourly falshood* (*falshood* F₃. *hourly* (*falshood* F₄. *hourly falsehood—with falsehood* Keightley.

107. *then by-peeping*] *Then glad my self by peeping* Rowe, reading the previous line as F₄ and ending it at *labour*.

by-peeping] Hyphened by Knight. *lye peeping* Steevens, 1773 (Johnson conj.). *bo-peeping* Collier (Collier MS.). *bide peeping* Keightley.

108. *unlustrous*] Rowe. *illustrious* Ff. *illustrious* Collier. *inlustrous*

Anon. conj.

112. *himself.*] *himself*; Rowe. *himself*, F₁F₂. *himself*, F₃F₄.

121. *tomboys hired with*] *Tomboys, hir'd with* Rowe (ed. 2). *Tomboyes hyr'd, with* F₁F₂F₃. *Tomboys hir'd, with* F₄.

self exhibition] Hyphened by Pope.

122. *ventures*] *venters* Rowe (ed. 2).

123. *That play*] *To play* Rowe (ed. 2). *That pay* Collier MS.

124. *can lend*] *lends* Pope.

Imo. Revenged!
How should I be revenged? If this be true,—
As I have such a heart that both mine ears
Must not in haste abuse,—if it be true, 130
How should I be revenged?

Iach. Should he make me
Live like Diana's priest, betwixt cold sheets,
Whiles he is vaulting variable ramps,
In your despite, upon your purse? Revenge it.
I dedicate myself to your sweet pleasure, 135
More noble than that runagate to your bed,
And will continue fast to your affection,
Still close as sure.

Imo. What ho, Pisanio!

Iach. Let me my service tender on your lips.

Imo. Away! I do condemn mine ears that have 140
So long attended thee. If thou wert honourable,
Thou wouldst have told this tale for virtue, not
For such an end thou seek'st, as base as strange.
Thou wrong'st a gentleman who is as far
From thy report as thou from honour, and 145
Solicit'st here a lady that disdains
Thee and the devil alike. What ho, Pisanio!
The king my father shall be made acquainted
Of thy assault: if he shall think it fit
A saucy stranger in his court to mart 150
As in a Romish stew and to expound
His beastly mind to us, he hath a court
He little cares for and a daughter who
He not respects at all. What ho, Pisanio!

127. *Revenged!*] *Reveng'd, alas!*
Hanmer.

128. *revenged? If...true,—*] Point-
ed, substantially, as Ff. *reveng'd if...*
true, Rowe. *reveng'd, if...true?* Pope.

131. *How should*] F₁F₂. *How*
shall F₃F₄.

me] *thee* Grant White. *you*
Grant White conj.

132. *Live*] *Lie* S. Walker conj.

priest, betwixt] *priestess, 'twixt*

Hanmer.

140. *condemn*] *contemn* Collier
(Collier MS.).

143. *an end*] *end as* Seymour conj.

146. *Solicit'st*] *Solicites* F₁.

149. *thy*] *this* S. Walker conj.

153. *a daughter*] F₁F₂. *daughter*
F₃F₄.

who] F₁. *whom* F₂F₃F₄.

Iach. O happy Leonatus! I may say: 155
 The credit that thy lady hath of thee
 Deserves thy trust, and thy most perfect goodness
 Her assured credit. Blessed live you long!
 A lady to the worthiest sir that ever
 Country call'd his! and you his mistress, only 160
 For the most worthiest fit! Give me your pardon.
 I have spoke this to know if your affiance
 Were deeply rooted, and shall make your lord
 That which he is new o'er: and he is one
 The truest manner'd, such a holy witch 165
 That he enchants societies into him;
 Half all men's hearts are his.

Imo. You make amends.

Iach. He sits 'mongst men like a descended god:
 He hath a kind of honour sets him off,
 More than a mortal seeming. Be not angry, 170
 Most mighty princess, that I have adventured
 To try your taking of a false report, which hath
 Honour'd with confirmation your great judgement
 In the election of a sir so rare,
 Which you know cannot err. The love I bear him 175
 Made me to fan you thus, but the gods made you,
 Unlike all others, chaffless. Pray, your pardon.

Imo. All's well, sir: take my power i' the court for yours.

Iach. My humble thanks. I had almost forgot 180
 To entreat your grace but in a small request,
 And yet of moment too, for it concerns
 Your lord; myself and other noble friends
 Are partners in the business.

155. *say:] say;* Theobald. *say*, Ff.

161. *most worthiest]* *most worthy*
 Pope.

166. *into]* *unto* Hanmer.

167. *men's]* *mens* F₂F₃F₄. *men*
 F₁.

168. *descended]* F₂F₃F₄. *defended*
 F₁.

170. *a mortal]* *a mortal's* or *of*
mortal Capell conj.

172. *your taking of]* *you with*
 Hanmer. *you by* Capell. *your taking*
 Steevens (1793).

174. *rare,]* F₁F₃F₄. *rare.* F₂.

178. *All's...yours.]* One line in
 Rowe. Two, the first ending *sir*, in
 Ff.

181. *concerns]* F₄. *concernes:* F₁.
concernes, F₂. *concerns*, F₃.

182. *lord;]* Rowe. *lord*, Ff.

Imo. Pray, what is't?

Iach. Some dozen Romans of us, and your lord—
The best feather of our wing—have mingled sums 185
To buy a present for the emperor;
Which I, the factor for the rest, have done
In France: 'tis plate of rare device and jewels
Of rich and exquisite form, their values great;
And I am something curious, being strange, 190
To have them in safe stowage: may it please you
To take them in protection?

Imo. Willingly;
And pawn mine honour for their safety: since
My lord hath interest in them, I will keep them
In my bedchamber.

Iach. They are in a trunk, 195
Attended by my men: I will make bold
To send them to you, only for this night;
I must aboard to-morrow.

Imo. O, no, no.

Iach. Yes, I beseech; or I shall short my word
By lengthening my return. From Gallia 200
I cross'd the seas on purpose and on promise
To see your grace.

Imo. I thank you for your pains:
But not away to-morrow!

Iach. O, I must, madam:
Therefore I shall beseech you, if you please
To greet your lord with writing, do't to-night: 205
I have outstood my time, which is material
To the tender of our present.

Imo. I will write.
Send your trunk to me; it shall safe be kept
And truly yielded you. You're very welcome. [*Exeunt.*

185. *The best*] *Best* Pope.

189. *values*] *value's* Collier, ed. 2
(Dyce conj., withdrawn).

193. *safety:] safety.* Pope. *safety*,
Ff.

203. *to-morrow!*] Knight. *to mor-*
row. Ff. *to-morrow?* Pope.

206. *outstood*] *outstay'd* Collier MS.

208. *safe be*] F₁F₂. *be safe* F₃F₄.

209. *You're*] *you are* Steevens.

ACT II.

SCENE I. *Britain. Before Cymbeline's palace.**Enter CLOTEN and two Lords.*

Clo. Was there ever man had such luck! when I kissed the jack, upon an up-cast to be hit away! I had a hundred pound on't: and then a whoreson jackanapes must take me up for swearing; as if I borrowed mine oaths of him, and might not spend them at my pleasure. 5

First Lord. What got he by that? You have broke his pate with your bowl.

Sec. Lord. [*Aside*] If his wit had been like him that broke it, it would have run all out.

Clo. When a gentleman is disposed to swear, it is not for any standers-by to curtail his oaths, ha? 10

Sec. Lord. No, my lord; [*Aside*] nor crop the ears of them.

Clo. Whoreson dog! I give him satisfaction? Would he had been one of my rank! 15

Sec. Lord. [*Aside*] To have smelt like a fool.

Clo. I am not vexed more at any thing in the earth: a pox on't! I had rather not be so noble as I am; they dare

SCENE I.] SCENE II. Eccles.

Britain...palace.] The Palace.

Rowe. Cymbeline's Palace. Pope.

Court before the Palace. Capell.

Cloten and two.....] Rowe.

Clotten, and the two... Ff.

2. *jack, upon an up-cast to*] Knight
(Mason conj.). *jack upon an up-cast, to*
Ff. (*Jacke F₁F₂*).

6, &c. First Lord.] 1. Ff.

8, &c. Sec. Lord.] 2. Ff.

8, 12, 34. [*Aside*] First marked
by Theobald.

8. *like him*] *like his* Hanmer.

11. *standers-by*] *stander-by* S.
Walker conj.

curtail] F₄. *curtall* F₁ F₂.
curtal F₃.

12. Sec. Lord. *No...them.*] 1. Lord.
No, my lord. 2. Lord. *Nor.....them*
[*Aside*. Rann (Johnson conj.).

14. *I give...satisfaction?*] F₂F₃F₄.
I gave...satisfaction? F₁. *I gave...satisfaction!* Nicholson conj.

16, 45. [*Aside*] First marked by
Pope.

ball of wood
up it

not fight with me, because of the queen my mother: every Jack-slave hath his bellyful of fighting, and I must go up and down like a cock that nobody can match. 20

Sec. Lord. [*Aside*] You are cock and capon too; and you crow, cock, with your comb on.

Clo. Sayest thou?

Sec. Lord. It is not fit your lordship should undertake every companion that you give offence to. 25

Clo. No, I know that: but it is fit I should commit offence to my inferiors.

Sec. Lord. Ay, it is fit for your lordship only.

Clo. Why, so I say. 30

First Lord. Did you hear of a stranger that's come to court to-night?

Clo. A stranger, and I not know on't!

Sec. Lord. [*Aside*] He's a strange fellow himself, and knows it not. 35

First Lord. There's an Italian come, and 'tis thought, one of Leonatus' friends.

Clo. Leonatus! a banished rascal; and he's another, whatsoever he be. Who told you of this stranger?

First Lord. One of your lordship's pages. 40

Clo. Is it fit I went to look upon him? is there no derogation in't?

Sec. Lord. You cannot derogate, my lord.

Clo. Not easily, I think.

Sec. Lord. [*Aside*] You are a fool granted; therefore your issues, being foolish, do not derogate. 45

20. *bellyful*] *belly-full* Capell. *belly full* Ff. *belly fully* Rowe (ed. 2).

22. [*Aside*] First marked by Rowe. *capon*] F₁F₂. *a capon* F₃F₄.

23. *crow,*] Theobald. *crow* Ff. *comb on*] *cap-on* Anon. apud Rann conj.

25. *Sec. Lord.*] 2. Ff. 1. Lord. Johnson.

your] F₃F₄. *you* F₁F₂.

29. *Ay,*] om. Johnson.

32. *to-night*] *to night* F₂F₃F₄.

VOL. IX.

night F₁.

36. *thought*] *though* F₂.

37. *Leonatus'*] Capell. *Leonatus* Ff. *Leonatus's* Rowe.

38. *another,*] F₁F₃F₄. *another.* F₂.

39. *whatsoever*] F₁F₂. *wheresoever* F₃F₄. *whosoever* Hanmer, and Capell (corrected in Errata).

43. *Sec. Lord.*] 2. Ff. 1. Lord. Johnson.

Clo. Come, I'll go see this Italian: what I have lost to-day at bowls I'll win to-night of him. Come, go.

Sec. Lord. I'll attend your lordship.

[*Exeunt Cloten and First Lord.*]

That such a crafty devil as is his mother 50
Should yield the world this ass! a woman that
Bears all down with her brain; and this her son
Cannot take two from twenty, for his heart,
And leave eighteen. Alas, poor princess,
Thou divine Imogen, what thou endurest, 55
Betwixt a father by thy step-dame govern'd,
A mother hourly coining plots, a wooer
More hateful than the foul expulsion is
Of thy dear husband, than that horrid act
Of the divorce he'd make! The heavens hold firm 60
The walls of thy dear honour; keep unshaked
That temple, thy fair mind; that thou mayst stand,
To enjoy thy banish'd lord and this great land! [*Exit.*]

SCENE II. *Imogen's bedchamber in Cymbeline's palace:
a trunk in one corner of it.*

IMOGEN *in bed, reading; a Lady attending.*

Imo. Who's there? my woman Helen?

Lady.

Please you, madam.

49. [*Exeunt...Lord.*] Capell. Exit. Ff.

50. *is*] om. Pope.

54. *princess,*] *princess!* alas, Keightley.

58. *expulsion*] *expulsion* F₁. (Capell's copy).

59. *husband, than*] F₄. *husband.* Then F₁. *husband,* Then F₂. *husband,* then F₃.

60. *divorce he'd make!* The] Theobald, substantially. *divorce, he'd make the* Ff (*heel'd* F₁). *divorce—he'll make the* Rowe. *divorce hell made.* The Hanmer. *divorce Hell-*

made. The Warburton.

61. *honour;*] Rowe. *honour.* or *honor.* Ff.

63. [*Exit.*] Capell. *Exeunt.* Ff. SCENE II.] SCENE III. Eccles.

Imogen's bedchamber...it.] A magnificent Bedchamber, in one part of it a large Trunk. Rowe.

Imogen...attending.] Enter Imogen, in her Bed, and a Lady. Ff. Imogen is discover'd reading in her Bed, a Lady attending. Rowe.

1. *woman Helen?*] F₃F₄. *woman: Helene?* F₁F₂.

madam.] madam— Rowe.

Imo. What hour is it?

Lady. Almost midnight, madam.

Imo. I have read three hours then: mine eyes are weak:
Fold down the leaf where I have left: to bed:
Take not away the taper, leave it burning; 5
And if thou canst awake by four o' the clock,
I prithee, call me. Sleep hath seized me wholly. [*Exit Lady.*
To your protection I commend me, gods!
From fairies and the tempters of the night
Guard me, beseech ye! [*Sleeps. Iachimo comes from the trunk.* 10

Iach. The crickets sing, and man's o'er-labour'd sense
Repairs itself by rest. Our Tarquin thus
Did softly press the rushes, ere he waken'd
The chastity he wounded. Cytherea,
How bravely thou becomest thy bed! fresh lily! 15
And whiter than the sheets! That I might touch!
But kiss; one kiss! Rubies unparagon'd,
How dearly they do't! 'Tis her breathing that
Perfumes the chamber thus: the flame o' the taper
Bows toward her, and would under-peep her lids 20
To see the enclosed lights, now canopied
Under these windows, white and azure, laced
With blue of heaven's own tinct. But my design,
To note the chamber: I will write all down:
Such and such pictures; there the window; such 25

2. *hour*] *houe* F₁ (Capell's copy).

3. *I have.....weak:]* One line in Rowe. Two in Ff.

7. *seized*] *seiz'd* F₂F₃F₄. *ceiz'd* F₁.

[*Exit Lady.*] Rowe. om. Ff.

10. [*Iachimo comes...*] Collier (ed. 1).
11. *Iachimo rises...* Rowe. *Iachimo*
from the Trunke. Ff. Enter *Iachimo*
from the trunk. Collier (ed. 2).

16. *touch!*] Capell. *touch*, Ff.

17. [*kissing her.* Capell.

18. *they*] *they'd* Nicholson conj.

20. *lids*] *lids*, Rowe. *lids*. Ff.

22. *these*] F₁. *the* F₂F₃F₄.

22, 23. *these...blue*] *those curtains*
white with azure lac'd, The blue Han-

mer. these windows: white with azure
lac'd, The blue Warburton. the win-
dows: white and azure, lac'd; With
blue Capell.

22. *azure, laced*] *Azure lac'd* Ff.
azure-laced Nicholson conj.

23. *But my*] *But t' my* Nicholson
conj.

design,] *design* Steevens (1773).
designe? F₁ (Capell's copy). *designe.*
F₁ (some copies) F₂. *designe's* F₃.
design's F₄.

24. *chamber:]* *chamber—* Rowe.
chamber, Ff.

[*Take out tables.* Collier MS.

The adornment of her bed; the arras, figures,
 Why, such and such; and the contents o' the story.
 Ah, but some natural notes about her body,
 Above ten thousand meaner moveables
 Would testify, to enrich mine inventory. 30
 O sleep, thou ape of death, lie dull upon her!
 And be her sense but as a monument,
 Thus in a chapel lying! Come off, come off:

[*Taking off her bracelet.*]

As slippery as the Gordian knot was hard!
 'Tis mine; and this will witness outwardly, 35
 As strongly as the conscience does within,
 To the madding of her lord. On her left breast
 A mole cinque-spotted, like the crimson drops
 I' the bottom of a cowslip: here's a voucher,
 Stronger than ever law could make: this secret 40
 Will force him think I have pick'd the lock and ta'en
 The treasure of her honour. No more. To what end?
 Why should I write this down, that's riveted,
 Screw'd to my memory? She hath been reading late
 The tale of Tereus; here the leaf's turn'd down 45
 Where Philomel gave up. I have enough:
 To the trunk again, and shut the spring of it.
 Swift, swift, you dragons of the night, that dawning
 May bare the raven's eye! I lodge in fear;

26. *adornment*] *adronement* F₁
 (Capell's copy).

arras, figures] *arras-figures*
 Mason conj.

figures,] Ff. *figures?* Capell.

28. *some*] *soshe* F₂.

29, 30. *Above...inventory*] *To enrich
 mine inventory! they would testify
 Above...moveables* Capell conj.

29. *moveables*] *moveables they* Ca-
 pell.

33. *Come off, come off:] off, come
 off;* Capell conj.

[*Taking off...*] Rowe. om. Ff.

35. *will*] om. F₃F₄.

41. *I have*] *I've* Pope.

42. *No more*] om. Capell.

43. *riveted*] F₁ (some copies).
rivete F₁ (Capell's copy). *riveted's* F₂.
rivitted F₃. *rivettted* F₄.

49. *bare...eye*] Steevens (Theobald
 conj.). *beare the ravens eye* Ff (*bear*
 F₃F₄). *ope the raven's eye* Pope. *bore*
the raven's eye Theobald conj. (with-
 drawn). *bare it's raven-eye* Hanmer.
dare the raven's eye Collier (Collier
 MS.). *blear the raven's eye* Keightley
 (Collier conj.).

Though this a heavenly angel, hell is here. [*Clock strikes.* 50
One, two, three: time, time!

[*Goes into the trunk. The scene closes.*

SCENE III. *An ante-chamber adjoining Imogen's
apartments.*

Enter CLOTEN and Lords.

First Lord. Your lordship is the most patient man in
loss, the most coldest that ever turned up ace.

Clo. It would make any man cold to lose.

First Lord. But not every man patient after the noble
temper of your lordship. You are most hot and furious 5
when you win.

Clo. Winning will put any man into courage. If I
could get this foolish Imogen, I should have gold enough.
It's almost morning, is't not?

First Lord. Day, my lord. 10

Clo. I would this music would come: I am advised to
give her music o' mornings; they say it will penetrate.

Enter Musicians.

Come on; tune: if you can penetrate her with your finger-
ing, so; we'll try with tongue too: if none will do, let her
remain; but I'll never give o'er. First, a very excellent 15

50. *this] this'* S. Walker conj.

[*Clock strikes.*] om. Capell.

51. [*counting the Clock.* Capell.

[*Goes.....closes.*] He goes...
closes. Rowe. Exit. Ff. Shuts the
Trunk upon himself. Capell.

SCENE III.] SCENE IV. Eccles.

An ante-chamber...] The Pa-
lace. Rowe. The Palace again. Pope.
Another Part of the Palace, facing
Imogen's Apartments. Theobald.
Without the Palace under Imogen's
Apartment. Hanmer. An Anti-Room
to the above Chamber. Capell.

1, &c. First Lord.] 1 Lord. Rowe.

1. Ff.

2. *most*] om. Pope.

ever] F₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.

7. Clo.] om. F₁F₂F₃. Clot. F₄.

8. *should*] *shall* Rowe (ed. 2).

12. *music o' mornings;*] *music; o'*
mornings Anon. conj.

o'] Theobald. a Ff.

13. *her*] F₁. *here* F₂F₃F₄.

15. *give*] om. Capell.

15, 16. *excellent good-conceited*] Ca-
pell. No hyphen in Ff. *excellent-*
good-conceited Nicholson conj.

good-conceited thing; after, a wonderful sweet air, with admirable rich words to it: and then let her consider.

SONG.

Hark, hark! the lark at heaven's gate sings,
 And Phœbus 'gins arise,
 His steeds to water at those springs 20
 On chaliced flowers that lies;
 And winking Mary-buds begin
 To ope their golden eyes;
 With every thing that pretty is,
 My lady sweet, arise: 25
 Arise, arise!

Clo. So, get you gone. If this penetrate, I will consider your music the better: if it do not, it is a vice in her ears, which horse-hairs and calves'-guts, nor the voice of unpaved eunuch to boot, can never amend. [*Exeunt Musicians.* 30

Sec. Lord. Here comes the king.

Clo. I am glad I was up so late; for that's the reason I was up so early: he cannot choose but take this service I have done fatherly.

Enter CYMBELINE and Queen.

Good morrow to your majesty and to my gracious mother. 35

Cym. Attend you here the door of our stern daughter?
 Will she not forth?

16. *after, a]* Pope. *after a* Ff.

21. *On...lies;]* *Each chalic'd flower supplies:* Hanmer.

22—25. *And...arise:]* Four lines in Pope. Two in Ff.

23, 24. *eyes; With...is,]* Pointed as by Theobald. *eyes With...is,* Ff. *eyes, With...is,* Pope.

24. *every...is]* *all the things that pretty bin* Hanmer. *everything that pretty bin* Warburton.

27. *Clo.]* Dyce. om. Ff.

28. *vice]* Rowe. *voice* F₁F₂. *voice*

F₃F₄. *fault* Collier MS.

29. *calves'-guts]* *cat's-guts* Rowe. *cats'-guts* Warburton. *cat-guts* Johnson.

nor] with Hanmer.

of] *of an* Collier MS.

30. *amend]* *amed* F₁.

[*Exeunt...*] Theobald. om. Ff.

34. *Enter Cymbeline.....]* As in Dyce. After line 30 in Ff.

36. *daughter?]* Rowe. *daughter* F₁F₂. *daughter.* F₃F₄.

Clo. I have assailed her with music, but she vouchsafes no notice.

Cym. The exile of her minion is too new ;
She hath not yet forgot him : some more time
Must wear the print of his remembrance out,
And then she's yours. 40

Queen. You are most bound to the king,
Who lets go by no vantages that may
Prefer you to his daughter. Frame yourself
To orderly soliciting, and be friended 45
With aptness of the season ; make denials
Increase your services ; so seem as if
You were inspired to do those duties which
You tender to her ; that you in all obey her,
Save when command to your dismissal tends, 50
And therein you are senseless.

Clo. Senseless ! not so.

Enter a Messenger.

Mess. So like you, sir, ambassadors from Rome ;
The one is Caius Lucius.

Cym. A worthy fellow,
Albeit he comes on angry purpose now ;
But that's no fault of his : we must receive him 55
According to the honour of his sender ;
And towards himself, his goodness forespent on us,
We must extend our notice. Our dear son,
When you have given good morning to your mistress,
Attend the queen and us ; we shall have need 60

38. *music*] *musick* Hanmer. *musicks* F₁F₂. *musicks* F₃F₄.

42. *out*] Rowe. *ou't* F₂F₃. *on't* F₁F₄.

46. *soliciting, and be friended*] *solicits, and befriended* Mason conj.

soliciting,] Collier (ed. 2). *solicity*, F₁. *solicits*, F₂F₃F₄. *solicits* ; Pope.

be friended] *befriended* Pope.

47. *season ;*] *season* : Ff. *season*,

Pope.

49. *were*] *are* Rowe (ed. 2).

50. *her ; that...her,*] *her : that...her*, Rowe. *her : that...her*. Ff. *her, that...her*, Knight.

52. *Enter...*] Rowe. om. Ff.

53. *from*] *fr from* F₂.

54. *The one is*] *One's* Hanmer.

58. *his*] *for's* Hanmer. *for his* Capell.

on us] *on* Rowe (ed. 2).

To employ you towards this Roman. Come, our queen.

[*Exeunt all but Cloten.*]

Clo. If she be up, I'll speak with her; if not,
Let her lie still and dream. By your leave, ho! [*Knocks.*]

I know her women are about her: what

65

If I do line one of their hands? 'Tis gold

Which buys admittance; oft it doth; yea, and makes

Diana's rangers false themselves, yield up

Their deer to the stand o' the stealer; and 'tis gold

Which makes the true man kill'd and saves the thief;

70

Nay, sometime hangs both thief and true man: what

Can it not do and undo? I will make

One of her women lawyer to me, for

I yet not understand the case myself.

By your leave.

[*Knocks.* 75

Enter a Lady.

Lady. Who's there that knocks?

Clo. A gentleman.

Lady. No more?

Clo. Yes, and a gentlewoman's son.

Lady. That's more

Than some whose tailors are as dear as yours

Can justly boast of. What's your lordship's pleasure?

Clo. Your lady's person: is she ready?

Lady. Ay, 80

To keep her chamber.

Clo. There is gold for you;

Sell me your good report.

62. *To...queen.*] One line in Rowe.
Two in Ff.

[*Exeunt.....Cloten.*] *Exeunt*
Cym. Queen, Mess. and Lords. Ca-
pell. *Exeunt.* Ff.

63. SCENE IV. Pope.

64. [*Knocks.*] Theobald. om. Ff.

66. *hands?*] *hands?*—Pope. *hands,*
F₁F₂. *hands:* F₃F₄. *hands*—Rowe.

67. *buys*] *buy* Pope (ed. 1).

yea,] om. Collier MS.

and] om. Pope.

68. *yield up*] *and yield up* Rowe.
and yield Pope.

70. *true man*] Rowe (ed. 2). *true-*
man Ff.

71. *sometime*] *sometimes* Rowe.

true man] Hanmer. *true-man*
Ff.

76. *more?*] Rowe (ed. 2). *more.* Ff.

Lady.] *Lady.* [*Aside.* Delius
conj.

80. *Lady.*] *Lady.* [*Aside.* Delius
conj.

80, 81. *Ay,...chamber.*] Divided as
in Hanmer. One line in Ff.

81, 82. *There...report.*] Divided as
in Ff. One line in Pope.

Lady. How! my good name? or to report of you
What I shall think is good? The princess! [*Exit Lady.*]

Enter IMOGEN.

Clo. Good morrow, fairest: sister, your sweet hand. 85

Imo. Good morrow, sir. You lay out too much pains
For purchasing but trouble: the thanks I give
Is telling you that I am poor of thanks
And scarce can spare them.

Clo. Still I swear I love you.

Imo. If you but said so, 'twere as deep with me: 90
If you swear still, your recompense is still
That I regard it not.

Clo. This is no answer.

Imo. But that you shall not say I yield being silent,
I would not speak. I pray you, spare me: faith,
I shall unfold equal discourtesy 95
To your best kindness: one of your great knowing
Should learn, being taught, forbearance.

Clo. To leave you in your madness, 'twere my sin:
I will not.

Imo. Fools are not mad folks.

Clo. Do you call me fool? 100

Imo. As I am mad, I do:
If you'll be patient, I'll no more be mad;
That cures us both. I am much sorry, sir,
You put me to forget a lady's manners,
By being so verbal: and learn now for all 105
That I, which know my heart, do here pronounce,
By the very truth of it, I care not for you,

83. *How! my]* *How, my* F₁F₃F₄
How my F₂.

84. *I shall think is]* *I think* Han-
mer, ending lines 82, 83, *name?...
good?* Capell, reading with Ff, ends
the lines *name?...think.*

good?] Pope. *good.* Ff.

princess!] *princess—* Pope.

[*Exit Lady.*] Capell. om. Ff.

97. *being taught,]* (*being tort*) War-
burton.

99. *not]* *not do't* Hanmer.

100. *are not]* *cure not* Theobald
(Warburton). *care not* Becket conj.
are not for P. A. Daniel conj.

102. *patient]* *prudent* Warburton
conj.

106. *which]* *who* Pope.

And am so near the lack of charity—
To accuse myself—I hate you ; which I had rather
You felt than make 't my boast.

Clo. You sin against 110
Obedience, which you owe your father. For
The contract you pretend with that base wretch,
One bred of alms and foster'd with cold dishes,
With scraps o' the court, it is no contract, none :
And though it be allow'd in meaner parties— 115
Yet who than he more mean ?—to knit their souls,
On whom there is no more dependency
But brats and beggary, in self-figured knot ;
Yet you are curb'd from that enlargement by
The consequence o' the crown, and must not soil 120
The precious note of it with a base slave,
A hilding for a livery, a squire's cloth,
A pantler, not so eminent.

Imo. Profane fellow !
Wert thou the son of Jupiter, and no more
But what thou art besides, thou wert too base 125
To be his groom : thou wert dignified enough,
Even to the point of envy, if 'twere made
Comparative for your virtues to be styled
The under-hangman of his kingdom, and hated
For being preferr'd so well.

Clo. The south-fog rot him ! 130

Imo. He never can meet more mischance than come
To be but named of thee. His meanest garment,

108, 109. *charity—To...myself—]*
charity, (To accuse myself) Capell.
charitie To accuse my selfe, Ff (charity
F₂F₃F₄ self, F₃F₄).

110. *make 't] make Pope.*

111. *father. For] father ; for Rowe.*
father, for Ff.

115. *allow'd] Rowe. allowed Ff.*

116. *mean?] Pope. meane F₁F₂.*
mean F₃F₄.

116—118. *souls, On.....beggary,]*
soules (On...beggery) Ff (souls F₃F₄).

souls On...beggary, Rowe.

118. *self-figured] self-finger'd War-*
burton (Theobald conj.).

120. *soil] Hanmer. foyle F₁F₂F₃.*
foil F₄.

121. *note] See note (11).*

it with] Pope. it ; with

Ff.

127. *envy, if] Enuie. If F₁.*

129. *kingdom] realm Pope.*

132. *meanest] mean'st F₁.*

That ever hath but clipp'd his body, is dearer
In my respect than all the hairs above thee,
Were they all made such men. How now, Pisanio! 135

Enter PISANIO.

Clo. 'His garment!' Now, the devil—

Imo. To Dorothy my woman hie thee presently,—

Clo. 'His garment!'

Imo. I am sprited with a fool,
Frighted and anger'd worse: go bid my woman
Search for a jewel that too casually 140
Hath left mine arm: it was thy master's: 'shrew me,
If I would lose it for a revenue
Of any king's in Europe! I do think
I saw't this morning: confident I am
Last night 'twas on mine arm; I kiss'd it: 145
I hope it be not gone to tell my lord
That I kiss aught but he.

Pis. 'Twill not be lost.

Imo. I hope so: go and search. [*Exit Pisanio.*

Clo. You have abused me:
'His meanest garment!'

Imo. Ay, I said so, sir:

133. *body, is*] $F_2F_3F_4$. *body; is*
 F_1 . *body, 's* Pope.

134. *hairs*] F_3F_4 . *haire*s F_2 . *heire*s
 F_1 .

above] *about* Singer (ed. 2).

135. *How now, Pisanio!*] Collier.
How now Pisanio? Ff. *How now,*
Pisanio? Rowe. Clot. *How now?*
Imo. Pisanio! Hanmer. Clot. *How!*
how! Imo. *Pisanio!* S. Walker conj.
How now? [missing the bracelet.]
Pisanio! Anon. conj.

Enter Pisanio.] As in Ff.
After *thee*, line 134, in Capell. After
men, line 135, in Dyce.

136. *garment!*] *garment?* $F_2F_3F_4$.
garments? F_1 .

devil—] Theobald. *divell*.
 F_1F_2 . *devill*. F_3 . *devil*. F_4 .

137. *presently,—*] *presently:—* Ca-
pell. *presently*. Ff.

143. *king's*] Rowe (ed. 2). *kings*
Ff. *king* Pope.

145. *'twas on*] *it was upon* Capell
conj.

mine] F_1F_2 . *my* F_3F_4 .
I kiss'd it] Ff. *I kissed it*
Pope. *for I kiss'd it* Keightley. *I*
kiss'd it then Anon. conj. *I know, I*
kiss'd it Anon. conj.

147. *he*] F_1 . *him* $F_2F_3F_4$.

148. [*Exit Pisanio.*] Capell. om.
Ff.

148, 149. *You...garment!*] Divided
as in Ff. One line in Rowe. S.
Walker would end lines 149—152
Ay,...action,...father...too.

If you will make't an action, call witness to't. 150

Clo. I will inform your father.

Imo. Your mother too:

She's my good lady, and will conceive, I hope,

But the worst of me. So, I leave you, sir,

To the worst of discontent. [Exit.

Clo. I'll be revenged:

'His meanest garment!' Well. [Exit. 155

SCENE IV. *Rome. Philario's house.*

Enter POSTHUMUS and PHILARIO.

Post. Fear it not, sir: I would I were so sure
To win the king as I am bold her honour
Will remain hers.

Phi. What means do you make to him?

Post. Not any; but abide the change of time;
Quake in the present winter's state, and wish 5
That warmer days would come: in these fear'd hopes,
I barely gratify your love; they failing,
I must die much your debtor.

Phi. Your very goodness and your company
O'er pays all I can do. By this, your king 10
Hath heard of great Augustus: Caius Lucius
Will do's commission throughly: and I think
He'll grant the tribute, send the arrearages,

150. *If...to't.] Call witness to't, if
you will make't an action.* Hanmer.

to't] om. Steevens conj.

153. *you, sir]* F₃F₄. *your sir* F₁
F₂.

155. *meanest]* *mean'st* F₁.

SCENE IV.] SCENE V. Pope. ACT
III. SCENE I. Eccles.

Rome.] Rowe.

Philario's house.] A Room in

Philario's House. Capell.

5. *winter's state]* *winter-state* Ma-
son conj. *winter's flaw* S. Walker
conj.

6. *fear'd hopes]* F₂F₃F₄. *fear'd
hope* F₁. *sear'd hopes* Knight (Tyr-
whitt conj. MS.).

12. *do's]* Ff. *do his* Capell.

13. *arrearages]* F₄. *arrerages* F₁
F₂F₃.

Or look upon our Romans, whose remembrance
Is yet fresh in their grief.

Post. I do believe, 15

Statist though I am none, nor like to be,
That this will prove a war; and you shall hear
The legions now in Gallia sooner landed
In our not-fearing Britain than have tidings
Of any penny tribute paid. Our countrymen 20
Are men more order'd than when Julius Cæsar
Smiled at their lack of skill, but found their courage
Worthy his frowning at: their discipline,
Now mingled with their courages, will make known
To their approvers they are people such 25
That mend upon the world.

Enter IACHIMO.

Phi. See! Iachimo!

Post. The swiftest harts have posted you by land,
And winds of all the corners kiss'd your sails,
To make your vessel nimble.

Phi. Welcome, sir.

Post. I hope the briefness of your answer made 30
The speediness of your return.

Iach. Your lady
Is one of the fairest that I have look'd upon.

Post. And therewithal the best, or let her beauty
Look through a casement to allure false hearts

14. *Or*] *E'er* Theobald. *Not*
Warburton conj. (withdrawn).

18. *legions*] Theobald. *legion* Ff.

19. *not-fearing*] *nought-fearing*
Anon. conj. (Gent. Mag. LX. 216).

21. *Are men*] *Are now* S. Walker
conj.

23, 24. *discipline, Now...will*] *dis-*
cipline (Now winged) with their cou-
rages will P. A. Daniel conj. *discipline*
Now, winged with their courages, will
Anon. conj.

24. *mingled*] F₂F₃F₄. *wing-led* F₁.
courages] *courage* Dyce.

26. SCENE VI. Pope.

26. *See! Iachimo!*] Capell. *See,*
Iachimo. Theobald. *See Iachimo.* Ff.

27. *The swiftest*] *Sure the swift*
Pope.

harts] F₁F₂. *hearts* F₃F₄.

29. *Phi.*] *Post.* Theobald (ed. 2).

30. *Post.*] *Phi.* Theobald (ed. 2).

32. *one of the*] *of the* Pope. *one*
the Steevens (1793).

fairest] *fair'st* Anon. conj.

that] om. Anon. conj.

that I have] *that ever I* Rowe

(ed. 2). *I e'er* Pope.

34. *through*] Rowe (ed. 2). *tho-*
rough Ff.

And be false with them.

Iach. Here are letters for you. 35

Post. Their tenour good, I trust.

Iach. 'Tis very like.

Phi. Was Caius Lucius in the Britain court
When you were there?

Iach. He was expected then,
But not approach'd.

Post. All is well yet.
Sparkles this stone as it was wont? or is't not 40
Too dull for your good wearing?

Iach. If I had lost it,
I should have lost the worth of it in gold.
I'll make a journey twice as far, to enjoy
A second night of such sweet shortness which
Was mine in Britain; for the ring is won. 45

Post. The stone's too hard to come by.

Iach. Not a whit,
Your lady being so easy.

Post. Make not, sir,
Your loss your sport: I hope you know that we
Must not continue friends.

Iach. Good sir, we must,
If you keep covenant. Had I not brought 50
The knowledge of your mistress home, I grant
We were to question farther: but I now
Profess myself the winner of her honour,
Together with your ring, and not the wronger
Of her or you, having proceeded but 55
By both your wills.

Post. If you can make't apparent

- | | |
|---|--|
| 36. <i>tenour</i>] Theobald. <i>tenure</i> Ff. | <i>I had lost</i> , Collier (Collier MS.). |
| 37. <i>Phi.</i>] Capell. <i>Post.</i> Ff. | 46. <i>stone's</i>] Rowe. <i>stones</i> Ff. |
| <i>Britain</i>] Briton Anon. conj. | 47. <i>Make not</i>] F ₂ F ₃ F ₄ . <i>Make</i> |
| 39. <i>not</i>] <i>was not yet</i> Hanmer. | <i>note</i> F ₁ . |
| <i>All.....yet.</i>] [Aside] <i>All...yet.</i> | 52. <i>farther</i>] Ff. <i>further</i> Steevens. |
| Anon. conj. | 55. <i>her or you, having</i>] <i>her, or</i> |
| <i>yet</i>] Rowe (ed. 2). <i>yet</i> , Ff. | <i>you, having</i> F ₂ F ₃ F ₄ . <i>her, or you</i> |
| 41. <i>I had lost it,</i>] Singer (ed. 2). | <i>having</i> F ₁ . |
| <i>I have lost it</i> , Ff. <i>I've lost it</i> , Pope. | |

That you have tasted her in bed, my hand
 And ring is yours : if not, the foul opinion
 You had of her pure honour gains or loses
 Your sword or mine, or masterless leaves both 60
 To who shall find them.

Iach. Sir, my circumstances,
 Being so near the truth as I will make them,
 Must first induce you to believe : whose strength
 I will confirm with oath ; which, I doubt not,
 You'll give me leave to spare, when you shall find 65
 You need it not.

Post. Proceed.

Iach. First, her bedchamber,—
 Where, I confess, I slept not, but profess
 Had that was well worth watching,—it was hang'd
 With tapestry of silk and silver ; the story
 Proud Cleopatra, when she met her Roman, 70
 And Cydnus swell'd above the banks, or for
 The press of boats or pride : a piece of work
 So bravely done, so rich, that it did strive
 In workmanship and value ; which I wonder'd
 Could be so rarely and exactly wrought, 75
 Since the true life on't was—

Post. This is true ;
 And this you might have heard of here, by me,
 Or by some other.

57. *you]* *yon* F₁.

58. *is]* *are* Collier MS.

59. *pure]* F₁F₂. *poor* F₃F₄. *prov'd*
 Warburton conj.

60. *leaves]* Rowe. *leave* Ff.

61. *who shall]* *him, shall* Seymour
 conj.

63. *believe]* *belief* Seymour conj.

66. *Proceed.]* *Proceed, sir.* Anon.
 conj.

69. *silk and silver]* *silver'd silk*
 Hanmer.

71. *And]* *On* Capell.

Cydnus] Theobald. *Sidnus* F₁.
Cidnus F₂F₃F₄.

the banks] *his banks* or *its*
banks Eccles conj.

76. *Since...was—]* Ff. *Since...was.*
 Hanmer. *Since the true life was in it.*
 Capell. *Such the true life on't was—*
 Singer, ed. 2 (Mason conj.). *Since*
the true life on't 'twas. Collier (Collier
 MS.). *Since the true life on't has—*
 Staunton conj. *Since the true life on't*
was not— S. Walker conj. *Since the*
true life was out on't. Anon. conj.

on't] *on it* Keightley.

This] *Why, this* Hanmer.

true] *most true* Collier (Collier
 MS.).

Iach. More particulars
Must justify my knowledge.

Post. So they must,
Or do your honour injury.

Iach. The chimney
Is south the chamber; and the chimney-piece,
Chaste Dian bathing: never saw I figures
So likely to report themselves: the cutter
Was as another nature, dumb; outwent her,
Motion and breath left out.

Post. This is a thing
Which you might from relation likewise reap,
Being, as it is, much spoke of.

Iach. The roof o' the chamber
With golden cherubins is fretted: her andirons—
I had forgot them—were two winking Cupids
Of silver, each on one foot standing, nicely
Depending on their brands.

Post. This is her honour!
Let it be granted you have seen all this,—and praise
Be given to your remembrance—the description
Of what is in her chamber nothing saves
The wager you have laid.

Iach. Then, if you can,
[Showing the bracelet.
Be pale: I beg but leave to air this jewel; see!
And now 'tis up again: it must be married

83. *likely*] *lively* Hanmer.

cutter] *cutting* Anon. conj.

84. *Was...dumb*] *Has as another nature done* Warburton conj.

nature, dumb; outwent] Warburton. *nature dumbe, out-went* Ff (*dumb*, F₃F₄). *nature, dumb, outwent* Theobald. *nature, dumb out-went* Hanmer. *nature; dumb, outwent* Capell. *nature numb; outwent* Becket conj.

88. *cherubins*] Ff. *cherubims* Rowe (ed. 2).

is] om. S. Walker conj.

her] *Th'* Pope (ed. 2).

89. *winking*] *winged* Collier MS.

91. *This is her honour!*] Steevens.

This is her honour: Ff (*honor:* F₁F₂).

What's this t' her honour? Pope, ed.

2 (Theobald). *Is this her honour?*

Upton conj. *This is her honour?*

Johnson. *Thus is her honour!* Becket

conj. *This is mere rumour.* Anon. conj.

honour] *humour* Grimes conj. MS.

92. *Let it be*] *Be it* Capell.

92, 93. *and praise Be given*] *Praise be* Pope, ending the previous line *this*.

95. [Showing...] Pulling out the bracelet. Rowe. om. Ff.

95, 96. *can, Be pale: I*] *can, Be pale; I* Capell. *can Be pale, I* Ff.

80

85

90

95

To that your diamond; I'll keep them.

Post.

Jove!

Once more let me behold it: is it that
Which I left with her?

Iach.

Sir,—I thank her—that:

100

She stripp'd it from her arm; I see her yet;
Her pretty action did outsell her gift
And yet enrich'd it too: she gave it me
And said she prized it once.

Post.

May be she pluck'd it off

To send it me.

Iach.

She writes so to you, doth she?

105

Post. O, no, no, no! 'tis true. Here, take this too;

[*Gives the ring.*

It is a basilisk unto mine eye,
Kills me to look on't. Let there be no honour
Where there is beauty; truth, where semblance; love,
Where there's another man: the vows of women
Of no more bondage be to where they are made
Than they are to their virtues; which is nothing.
O, above measure false!

110

Phi.

Have patience, sir,

And take your ring again; 'tis not yet won:
It may be probable she lost it, or
Who knows if one of her women, being corrupted,
Hath stol'n it from her?

115

Post.

Very true;

And so, I hope, he came by't. Back my ring:
Render to me some corporal sign about her

98. *Jove!*] *Jove!*—Rowe. *Jove!*—
Ff.

102. *action did*] Rowe. *action*,
did Ff.

103, 104. *And...once.*] Divided as
in Ff. Steevens ends the first line
said.

103. *too*] om. Steevens conj.

104. *May be*] om. Hanmer.

106. [*Gives the ring.*] Johnson.
om. Ff.

116. *knows if*] *knows*, Pope.

one of her] F₂F₃F₄. *one her*

F₁. *one o' her* Dyce.

one...being] *one, her women*,

being Collier (ed. 1). *one, her woman*,

being Collier, ed. 2 (S. Walker conj.).

one, her women being Staunton conj.

117. *Hath stol'n*] *Might stoln* (sic)

Pope. *Might not have stol'n* Hanmer.

her?] Knight. *her*. Ff. *her*

chamber? Anon. conj.

More evident than this ; for this was stol'n. 120

Iach. By Jupiter, I had it from her arm.

Post. Hark you, he swears ; by Jupiter he swears.

'Tis true :—nay, keep the ring—'tis true : I am sure
She would not lose it : her attendants are
All sworn and honourable :—they induced to steal it ! 125

And by a stranger !—No, he hath enjoy'd her :
The cognizance of her incontinency
Is this : she hath bought the name of whore thus dearly.
There, take thy hire ; and all the fiends of hell
Divide themselves between you !

Phi. Sir, be patient : 130

This is not strong enough to be believed
Of one persuaded well of—

Post. Never talk on't ;

She hath been colted by him.

Iach. If you seek

For further satisfying, under her breast—
Worthy the pressing—lies a mole, right proud 135
Of that most delicate lodging : by my life,
I kiss'd it, and it gave me present hunger
To feed again, though full. You do remember
This stain upon her ?

Post. Ay, and it doth confirm

Another stain, as big as hell can hold, 140
Were there no more but it.

Iach. Will you hear more ?

Post. Spare your arithmetic ; never count the turns ;
Once, and a million !

Iach. I'll be sworn—

120. *was stol'n*] *was stolne* F₁.
wat stole F₂. *was stole* F₃F₄.

123. *I am*] *I'm* Pope.

124. *would*] F₁F₂. *should* F₃F₄.
could Rowe.

lose] F₄. *loose* F₁F₂F₃.

125. *sworn and*] om. Pope.

128. *dearly.*] F₃F₄. *deerely* F₁F₂.

132. *of—*] Rowe. *of*. Ff.

135. *the*] Rowe. *her* Ff. *your*

Anon. conj.

142. *arithmetic*] *Arethmaticke* F₁.
Arithmeticke F₂. *Arithmetick* F₃F₄.

142, 143. *never...million*] Divided
as by Capell. One line in Ff.

142. *never count*] *Count not* Pope.
Hanmer, reading with Pope, divides
as Capell.

143. *sworn—*] Rowe. *sworne.* F₁
F₂. *sworn.* F₃F₄.

Post. No swearing.
If you will swear you have not done't you lie,
And I will kill thee if thou dost deny
Thou'st made me cuckold. 145

Iach. I'll deny nothing.

Post. O, that I had her here, to tear her limb-meal!
I will go there and do't; i' the court; before
Her father. I'll do something— [Exit.

Phi. Quite besides
The government of patience! You have won: 150
Let's follow him and pervert the present wrath
He hath against himself.

Iach. With all my heart. [Exeunt.

SCENE V. *Another room in Philario's house.*

Enter POSTHUMUS.

Post. Is there no way for men to be, but women
Must be half-workers? We are all bastards;
And that most venerable man which I
Did call my father, was I know not where
When I was stamp'd; some coiner with his tools 5
Made me a counterfeit: yet my mother seem'd
The Dian of that time: so doth my wife
The nonpareil of this. O, vengeance, vengeance!
Me of my lawful pleasure she restrain'd,
And pray'd me oft forbearance; did it with 10

- | | |
|---|---|
| 146. <i>Thou'st]</i> <i>Thou hast</i> Capell. | Pope. Scene continued in Ff. ACT |
| 147. <i>had her here]</i> <i>had here</i> Ca- | III. SCENE II. Eccles. |
| pell (corrected in Errata). | Another...] The same. Ano- |
| 148. <i>do't; i']</i> Capell. <i>doo't, i'</i> F ₁ | ther Room in the same. Capell. |
| F ₂ . <i>do't i'</i> F ₃ F ₄ . | Enter...] Ff. Re-enter... Theobald, |
| 149. <i>something—]</i> Rowe. <i>some-</i> | continuing the scene. |
| <i>thing.</i> Ff. | 2. <i>are all bastards]</i> <i>are bastards all</i> |
| 149, 150. <i>besides The]</i> F ₁ . <i>besides.</i> | Pope. <i>are all bastards; all</i> Capell. |
| <i>The</i> F ₂ F ₃ F ₄ . | <i>are, all of us, bastards</i> Keightley. |
| 151. <i>pervert]</i> <i>prevent</i> Heath conj. | 10. <i>me]</i> <i>my</i> Jackson conj. |
| <i>divert</i> Jervis conj. | <i>did]</i> <i>dy'd</i> Jackson conj. |
| SCENE V.] Capell. SCENE VII. | |

A pudency so rosy, the sweet view on't
 Might well have warm'd old Saturn; that I thought her
 As chaste as unsunn'd snow. O, all the devils!
 This yellow Iachimo, in an hour,—was't not?—
 Or less,—at first?—perchance he spoke not, but 15
 Like a full-acorn'd boar, a German one,
 Cried 'O!' and mounted; found no opposition
 But what he look'd for should oppose and she
 Should from encounter guard. Could I find out
 The woman's part in me! For there's no motion 20
 That tends to vice in man but I affirm
 It is the woman's part: be it lying, note it,
 The woman's; flattering, hers; deceiving, hers;
 Lust and rank thoughts, hers, hers; revenges, hers;
 Ambitions, covetings, change of prides, disdain, 25
 Nice longing, slanders, mutability,
 All faults that may be named, nay, that hell knows,
 Why, hers, in part or all, but rather all;
 For even to vice
 They are not constant, but are changing still 30
 One vice, but of a minute old, for one
 Not half so old as that. I'll write against them,
 Detest them, curse them: yet 'tis greater skill
 In a true hate, to pray they have their will:
 The very devils cannot plague them better. [Exit. 35

12. *Might...her*] One line in Pope.
 Two in Ff.

15. *first?*] Ff. *first*: Capell.

16. *a German one*] Rowe. *a Iar-*
men on F₁F₂. *a Jarmen on* F₃F₄.
a-churning on Pope. *a churning on*
 Warburton. *came churning on* Ca-
 pell conj. (in jest?). *a brimmen one*
 Singer conj. *a briming one* Singer (ed.
 2). *a foaming one* Collier (Collier MS.).

18. *But*] From Hanmer.

for should] Pope. *for, should* Ff.

19. *from*] *for* Warburton.

20. *me!*] Johnson. *me*, Ff. *me—*
 Pope.

22. *be it*] *be't* Pope.

24. *Lust...hers;*] Omitted in Reed

(1803, 1813, 1821).

26. *Nice longing*] Capell. *Nice-*
longing Ff. *Nice-longings* Pope. *Nice*
longings Theobald.

27—29. *All...vice*] Two lines, the
 first ending *hers*, in Malone (reading
 with F₁).

27. *may be named*] F₂F₃F₄. *name*
 F₁. *have a name* Dyce conj. *man*
can name or *man may name* S. Walker
 conj. *men do name* Keightley.

28, 29. *Why...vice*] As in Capell.
 One line in Ff.

29. *vice*] *vice to which they are so*
prone Keightley conj.

30, 31. *still One*] Johnson. *still;*
One Ff.

ACT III.

SCENE I. *Britain. A hall in Cymbeline's palace.*

*Enter in state, CYMBELINE, Queen, CLOTEN, and Lords at one door,
and at another, CAIUS LUCIUS and Attendants.*

Cym. Now say, what would Augustus Cæsar with us?

Luc. When Julius Cæsar, whose remembrance yet
Lives in men's eyes and will to ears and tongues
Be theme and hearing ever, was in this Britain
And conquer'd it, Cassibelan, thine uncle,—
Famous in Cæsar's praises, no whit less
Than in his feats deserving it—for him
And his succession granted Rome a tribute,
Yearly three thousand pounds; which by thee lately
Is left untender'd.

Queen. And, to kill the marvel,
Shall be so ever.

Clo. There be many Cæsars
Ere such another Julius. Britain is
A world by itself, and we will nothing pay
For wearing our own noses.

Queen. That opportunity,
Which then they had to take from 's, to resume

ACT III. SCENE I.] ACT II. SCENE
IV. Eccles.

Britain. A hall...] A Palace.
Rowe. Cymbeline's Palace. Pope.
A State Room in Cymbeline's Palace.
Capell. Britain. A Room of state...
Malone.

Enter...Cloten...Caius Lucius.....]
Rowe. Enter...Clotten...Caius, Lu-
cius... Ff. Enter Cymbeline, Queen,
Cloten, Lords, and Others: Cymbe-
line takes his Throne; after which,
Enter Lucius, and Attendants. Ca-

pell.

4. *this*] om. Pope.

5, 30, 40. *Cassibelan*] *Cassibulan*
Ff.

7. *it—for*] *it*) *for* Ff. *it for* Rowe.

10. *kill*] *fill* Lloyd conj.

12. *Britain is*] Pope. *Britaine's*
or *Britain's* Ff, reading *Ere...world*
as one line.

13. *by itself*] *it self* Pope. *by't self*
Theobald. *Whole by itself* Anon.
conj., reading line 12 as Ff.

15. *from 's*] *from us* Capell.

5

10

15

We have again. Remember, sir, my liege,
 The kings your ancestors, together with
 The natural bravery of your isle, which stands
 As Neptune's park, ribbed and paled in
 With rocks unscaleable and roaring waters,
 With sands that will not bear your enemies' boats,
 But suck them up to the topmast. A kind of conquest
 Cæsar made here; but made not here his brag
 Of 'Came, and saw, and overcame:' with shame—
 The first that ever touch'd him—he was carried
 From off our coast, twice beaten; and his shipping—
 Poor ignorant baubles!—on our terrible seas,
 Like egg-shells moved upon their surges, crack'd
 As easily 'gainst our rocks: for joy whereof
 The famed Cassibelan, who was once at point—
 O giglot fortune!—to master Cæsar's sword,
 Made Lud's town with rejoicing fires bright
 And Britons strut with courage.

20

25

30

Clo. Come, there's no more tribute to be paid: our
 kingdom is stronger than it was at that time; and, as I
 said, there is no moe such Cæsars: other of them may have
 crooked noses, but to owe such straight arms, none.

35

Cym. Son, let your mother end.

Clo. We have yet many among us can gripe as hard as
 Cassibelan: I do not say I am one; but I have a hand.
 Why tribute? why should we pay tribute? If Cæsar can
 hide the sun from us with a blanket, or put the moon in
 his pocket, we will pay him tribute for light; else, sir, no
 more tribute, pray you now.

40

19. *As...ribbed and paled*] Rowe
 (ed. 2). *As.....ribb'd, and pal'd* Ff.
As the great Neptune's park, rib'd and
pal'd Capell.

20. *rocks*] Hanmer (Seward conj.).
Oakes F₁F₂. *Oaks* F₃F₄.

21. *sands*] *sand* F₄.

23. *Cæsar*] *Cæsars* F₂.

24. *overcame*] *overcome* F₂.

26. *beaten;*] *beaten?* F₂.

31. *giglot*] Malone. *giglet* Ff.

32. *Lud's town*] Hyphened in Ff.
rejoicing fires] Hyphened in
 Ff.

33. *Britons*] Hanmer. *Britaines*
 F₁. *Brittaines* F₂. *Britains* F₃F₄.

34. *paid:] paid?* F₂.

36. *moe*] *mo* F₁. *more* F₂F₃F₄.

37. *owe*] *own* Pope.

Cym. You must know, 45
Till the injurious Romans did extort
This tribute from us, we were free: Cæsar's ambition,
Which swell'd so much that it did almost stretch
The sides o' the world, against all colour here
Did put the yoke upon 's; which to shake off 50
Becomes a warlike people, whom we reckon
Ourselves to be.

Clo. and Lords. We do.

Cym. Say then to Cæsar, 55
Our ancestor was that Mulmutius which
Ordain'd our laws, whose use the sword of Cæsar
Hath too much mangled; whose repair and franchise
Shall, by the power we hold, be our good deed,
Though Rome be therefore angry. Mulmutius made our
laws,
Who was the first of Britain which did put
His brows within a golden crown, and call'd
Himself a king.

Luc. I am sorry, Cymbeline, 60
That I am to pronounce Augustus Cæsar—
Cæsar, that hath more kings his servants than
Thyself domestic officers—thine enemy:
Receive it from me, then: war and confusion
In Cæsar's name pronounce I 'gainst thee: look 65
For fury not to be resisted. Thus defied,

46. *Romans*] *Roman* Steevens (1773, 1778, 1785).

47. *from us*] om. Hanmer. *from's* S. Walker conj.

49. *The*] *To the* P. A. Daniel conj. *colour here*] Pope. *colour heere*, Ff (*here*, F₃F₄).

50. *upon 's*] *upon us* Capell.

51, 52. *whom.....Cæsar,*] Edd. (Globe ed.). *whom...be.* Clo. *We do.* *Cym. Say, then, to Cæsar,* Dyce (Collier MS.). *whom we reckon Our selves to be, we do. Say then to Cæsar,* Ff. (*which we reckon Our selves to be*) *to do. Say then to Cæsar,* Pope. *such*

as we Reckon our selves to be. Say then to Cæsar, Hanmer. *which we reckon Ourselves to be. We do. Say then to Cæsar,* Johnson. *whom we reckon Ourselves to be. We do say then to Cæsar,* Malone. *whom we reckon Ourselves to be. Say then, we do, to Cæsar.* Staunton.

53. *which*] *who* Pope.

57. *Mulmutius made our laws,*] *That Mulmutius* Pope. *Mulmutius,* Steevens (1793).

60. *I am*] *I'm* Pope.

62. *moe*] F₁. *more* F₂F₃F₄.

63. *enemy:] enemy?* F₂.

I thank thee for myself.

Cym. Thou art welcome, Caius.

Thy Cæsar knighted me; my youth I spent
Much under him; of him I gather'd honour;
Which he to seek of me again, perforce,
Behoves me keep at utterance. I am perfect
That the Pannonians and Dalmatians for
Their liberties are now in arms; a precedent
Which not to read would show the Britons cold:
So Cæsar shall not find them.

70

Luc. Let proof speak.

75

Clo. His majesty bids you welcome. Make pastime
with us a day or two, or longer: if you seek us afterwards
in other terms, you shall find us in our salt-water girdle: if
you beat us out of it, it is yours; if you fall in the ad-
venture, our crows shall fare the better for you; and there's
an end.

80

Luc. So, sir.

Cym. I know your master's pleasure, and he mine:
All the remain is 'Welcome.' [Exeunt.

SCENE II. *Another room in the palace.*

Enter PISANIO, with a letter.

Pis. How! of adultery? Wherefore write you not
What monster's her accuser? Leonatus!
O master! what a strange infection
Is fall'n into thy ear! What false Italian,

67. *Thou art*] *Thou'rt* Pope.

the same. Capell.

70. *he to seek*] *as he seeks* Hanmer.
him to seek Eccles conj.

Enter...] Dyce. *Enter Pisanio read-
ing of a Letter.* Ff (Pisania, F₂F₃).
Enter Pisanio. Capell.

71. *keep*] *keep't* Hanmer.
utterance] *variance* Pope.

2. *monster's her accuser*] Capell.
monsters her accuse Ff. *monsters have
accus'd her* Pope.

73. *precedent*] F₄. *president* F₁F₂F₃.

Leonatus!] *O Leonatus!* Keight-
ley, reading *monsters her accuse?* with
Ff.

74. *Britons*] Hanmer. *Britaines*
F₁F₂. *Britains* F₃F₄.

78. *in other*] *on other* Pope.
SCENE II.] SCENE IV. Eccles.
Rowe continues the Scene.

4. *ear*] *heart* Hanmer.

Another...] *Another room in*

As poisonous-tongued as handed, hath prevail'd 5
 On thy too ready hearing? Disloyal! No:
 She's punish'd for her truth, and undergoes,
 More goddess-like than wife-like, such assaults
 As would take in some virtue. O my master!
 Thy mind to her is now as low as were 10
 Thy fortunes. How! that I should murder her?
 Upon the love and truth and vows which I
 Have made to thy command? I, her? her blood?
 If it be so to do good service, never
 Let me be counted serviceable. How look I, 15
 That I should seem to lack humanity
 So much as this fact comes to? [*Reading*] 'Do't: the letter
 That I have sent her, by her own command
 Shall give thee opportunity.' O damn'd paper!
 Black as the ink that's on thee! Senseless bauble, 20
 Art thou a feodary for this act, and look'st
 So virgin-like without? Lo, here she comes.
 I am ignorant in what I am commanded.

Enter IMOGEN.

Imo. How now, Pisanio!

Pis. Madam, here is a letter from my lord. 25

Imo. Who? thy lord? that is my lord Leonatus!

O, learn'd indeed were that astronomer
 That knew the stars as I his characters;
 He'd lay the future open. You good gods,
 Let what is here contain'd relish of love, 30
 Of my lord's health, of his content, yet not
 That we two are asunder; let that grieve him:

5. *poisonous-tongued*] Hyphenated in italics in Ff.
by Dyce.

6. *hearing*] *ear* Pope.

10. *her*] *hers* Hanmer.

12. *love...vows*] *vows of love and truth* Collier conj.

17. [*Reading*] Rowe. om. Ff.

Do't: the letter] First marked in italics as part of the letter by Rowe.

Doo't: The Letter. (in roman) Ff (*Do't: F₃F₄*).

18, 19. *That...opportunity.*] Printed

21. *feodary*] Capell. *feodarie* Ff.

23. *I am ignorant*] *I'm ignorant* Rowe.

Enter Imogen.] As in Singer (ed. 2). After line 22 in Ff.

26. *lord Leonatus!*] *lord Leonatus:* Pope. *lord Leonatus?* Ff. *lord? Leonatus?* Capell. *lord: Leonatus.* Collier.

27. *astronomer*] *astrologer* Warburton.

31. *not*] *no*; Tyrwhitt conj.

Some griefs are medicinable; that is one of them,
 For it doth physic love: of his content,
 All but in that! Good wax, thy leave. Blest be 35
 You bees that make these locks of counsel! Lovers
 And men in dangerous bonds pray not alike:
 Though forfeiters you cast in prison, yet
 You clasp young Cupid's tables. Good news, gods!

[*Reads*] 'Justice, and your father's wrath, should he take 40
 me in his dominion, could not be so cruel to me, as you, O
 the dearest of creatures, would even renew me with your
 eyes. Take notice that I am in Cambria, at Milford-
 Haven: what your own love will out of this advise you,
 follow. So he wishes you all happiness, that remains 45
 loyal to his vow, and your, increasing in love,

LEONATUS POSTHUMUS.'

O, for a horse with wings! Hear'st thou, Pisanio?
 He is at Milford-Haven: read, and tell me
 How far 'tis thither. If one of mean affairs
 May plod it in a week, why may not I 50
 Glide thither in a day? Then, true Pisanio,—
 Who long'st, like me, to see thy lord; who long'st—
 O, let me bate,—but not like me—yet long'st,
 But in a fainter kind:—O, not like me;
 For mine's beyond beyond: say, and speak thick,— 55
 Love's counsellor should fill the bores of hearing,
 To the smothering of the sense—how far it is

33. *medicinable*] F₄. *medcinable*
 F₁F₂F₃.

that is] *that's* S. Walker conj.

34. *love: of*] *love*)—*of* Pope, ed.
 2 (Theobald). *love, of* Ff. *love of*
 Pope (ed. 1).

35. *All but in*] *In all but* Hanmer.

38. *forfeiters*] Hanmer. *forfeytours*
 F₁F₂. *forfeitours* F₃F₄. *forfeitures*
 Rowe.

38, 39. *you... You*] *them...we* John-
 son conj.

40. [*Reads*] Capell. Reading.
 Rowe. om. Ff.

41. *so cruel to me, as you*] *cruel to*

me, so as you Grant White.

as you,] as you: Ff. *but you,*

Pope. *an you,* Knight.

42. *would*] *would not* Capell.

even] *ever* Jackson conj. *anon*
 Jervis conj.

46. *vow.....increasing*] Steevens,
 1778 (Tyrwhitt conj.). *vow, and your*
encreasing Ff. *vow, and your's in-*
creasing Hanmer. *vow and you; in-*
creasing Johnson conj.

55. *beyond beyond:] beyond be-*
yond,) Steevens, 1793 (Ritson conj.).
beyond, beyond: Ff. *beyond, beyond—*
 Rowe.

To this same blessed Milford: and by the way
 Tell me how Wales was made so happy as
 To inherit such a haven: but, first of all, 60
 How we may steal from hence: and for the gap
 That we shall make in time, from our hence-going
 And our return, to excuse: but first, how get hence.
 Why should excuse be born or ere begot?
 We'll talk of that hereafter. Prithee, speak, 65
 How many score of miles may we well ride
 'Twixt hour and hour?

Pis. One score 'twixt sun and sun,
 Madam, 's enough for you, and too much too.

Imo. Why, one that rode to's execution, man,
 Could never go so slow: I have heard of riding wagers, 70
 Where horses have been nimbler than the sands
 That run i' the clock's behalf. But this is foolery:
 Go bid my woman feign a sickness, say
 She'll home to her father: and provide me presently
 A riding-suit, no costlier than would fit 75
 A franklin's housewife.

Pis. Madam, you're best consider.

Imo. I see before me, man: nor here, nor here,
 Nor what ensues, but have a fog in them,
 That I cannot look through. Away, I prithee;
 Do as I bid thee: there's no more to say; 80
 Accessible is none but Milford way. [Exeunt.

61. *How.....hence:]* F₁F₂. *How*
may we steal from hence: F₃F₄. *How*
may we steal from hence? Pope.

63. *And our] Till our* Pope. *To*
our Capell.

64. *or ere begot]* F₁F₂. *or e're*
begot F₃F₄. *or e'er begot* Rowe. *or-ere*
begot Pope. *or ere-begot* Theobald.

66. *score]* store F₁.

ride] rid F₁.

68. *and.....too.]* Spoken aside.
 Anon. conj.

69. *to's]* Ff. *to his* Capell.
execution] excution F₁.

70. *I have]* I've Pope.
riding] om. Hanmer.

72. *clock's behalf]* clocks by half

Collier MS.

74. *presently]* present Rowe (ed. 2).

76. *housewife]* houswife F₄. *hus-*
wife F₁F₂F₃.

you're] you'd Pope.

77. *me, man: nor]* me, man; nor
 Hanmer. *me (man) nor* Ff.

me, man:...here,] me, man?

Nor here, nor there, Heath conj.

nor...nor] nor...not F₁.

78. *Nor what ensues, but]* Nor
 what. *Ensues but* Becket conj.

ensues, but have] Rowe (ed. 2).

ensues but have Ff. *ensues, that have*

Warburton. *ensues; but they've* Eccles.

ensues; they have Keightley conj.

in them] in ken Theobald.

SCENE III. *Wales: a mountainous country with a cave.**Enter* BELARIUS, GUIDERIUS, and ARVIRAGUS.

Bel. A goodly day not to keep house with such
 Whose roof's as low as ours! Stoop, boys: this gate
 Instructs you how to adore the heavens, and bows you
 To a morning's holy office: the gates of monarchs
 Are arch'd so high that giants may jet through
 And keep their impious turbans on, without
 Good morrow to the sun. Hail, thou fair heaven!
 We house i' the rock, yet use thee not so hardly
 As prouder livers do.

Gui. Hail, heaven!

Arv. Hail, heaven!

Bel. Now for our mountain sport: up to yond hill!
 Your legs are young: I'll tread these flats. Consider,
 When you above perceive me like a crow,
 That it is place which lessens and sets off;
 And you may then revolve what tales I have told you
 Of courts, of princes, of the tricks in war:
 This service is not service, so being done,
 But being so allow'd: to apprehend thus,
 Draws us a profit from all things we see;
 And often, to our comfort, shall we find
 The sharded beetle in a safer hold
 Than is the full-wing'd eagle. O, this life

SCENE III.] SCENE II. Rowe.
 SCENE V. Eccles.

Wales...cave.] A Forest with
 a Cave. Rowe. A Forest with a Cave,
 in Wales. Pope. A mountainous
 Country. Capell.

Enter Belarius,...] Ff. Enter, from
 a Cave, Belarius; then... Capell.

2. *Stoop,*] Hanmer. *Sleepe* F₁F₂.
Sleep, F₃F₄. See, Rowe. *Sweet Rann*
 (Malone conj. withdrawn).

Stoop, boys:] 'Sleep, boys? Anon.

conj. (1814).

4. *To a]* *To* Pope.

the] om. Pope.

5. *jet]* See note (III).

6. *turbans]* Singer. *Turbonds* F₁.
Turbands F₂F₃F₄. *turbants* Johnson.

14. *have]* om. Pope.

16. *This]* *That* Pope.

17. *allow'd]* Rowe. *allowed* Ff.

20. *sharded beetle]* Hyphened in
 F₁F₂.

Is nobler than attending for a check,
 Richer than doing nothing for a bauble,
 Prouder than rustling in unpaid-for silk:
 Such gain the cap of him that makes 'em fine, 25
 Yet keeps his book uncross'd: no life to ours.

Gui. Out of your proof you speak: we, poor unfledged,
 Have never wing'd from view o' the nest, nor know not
 What air's from home. Haply this life is best
 If quiet life be best, sweeter to you 30
 That have a sharper known, well corresponding
 With your stiff age: but unto us it is
 A cell of ignorance, travelling a-bed,
 A prison for a debtor that not dares
 To stride a limit.

Arv. What should we speak of 35
 When we are old as you? when we shall hear
 The rain and wind beat dark December, how
 In this our pinching cave shall we discourse
 The freezing hours away? We have seen nothing:
 We are beastly; subtle as the fox for prey, 40
 Like warlike as the wolf for what we eat:
 Our valour is to chase what flies; our cage
 We make a quire, as doth the prison'd bird,
 And sing our bondage freely.

Bel. How you speak!

22. *check*] *chuck* Becket conj. *cheek*
 Jackson conj. *beck* Bailey conj.

23. *nothing*] *nothidg* F₂.
for a bauble] *from a babe* Anon.
 conj. (1814).

bauble] Rowe. *Babe* Ff. *bribe*
 Hanmer. *brabe* Singer (Johnson conj.).
pape Becket conj. *bob* Collier (Collier
 MS.). *baubee* Chalmers conj. *barb*
 Jackson conj. *brave* Singer conj.

25. *gain...makes 'em*] Capell. *gaine*
...makes him Ff. *gain...makes them*
 Rowe. *gains...makes him* Knight.
gain...keeps 'em Collier conj.

26. *keeps his*] *keep their* Singer
 conj.

28. *know*] F₂F₃F₄. *knowes* F₁.

not] om. Pope.

29. *Haply*] *Hap'ly* Ff.

33. *travelling a-bed*] Rowe (ed.
 2). *travailing abed* F₂. *travailing a*
bed F₁F₃F₄.

34. *prison for*] Pope. *prison, or*
 Ff. *prison of* Anon. conj.

36. *old*] *as old* Steevens (1773,
 1778, 1785).

37. *December, how*] Hanmer. *De-*
cember? How Ff.

40. *We are*] *We're* Pope.

beastly; subtle] *beastly-subtle*
 Anon. conj.

43. *quire*] Ff. *choir* Pope.

44. *speak!*] Pope. *speake*. F₁.
speake? F₂. *speak?* F₃F₄.

To him the other two shall minister;
And we will fear no poison, which attends
In place of greater state. I'll meet you in the valleys.

[*Exeunt Guiderius and Arviragus.*

How hard it is to hide the sparks of nature!
These boys know little they are sons to the king; 80
Nor Cymbeline dreams that they are alive.
They think they are mine: and though train'd up thus
meanly

I' the cave wherein they bow, their thoughts do hit
The roofs of palaces, and nature prompts them
In simple and low things to prince it much 85
Beyond the trick of others. This Polydore,
The heir of Cymbeline and Britain, who
The king his father call'd Guiderius,—Jove!
When on my three-foot stool I sit and tell
The warlike feats I have done, his spirits fly out 90
Into my story: say 'Thus mine enemy fell,
And thus I set my foot on's neck,' even then
The princely blood flows in his cheek, he sweats,
Strains his young nerves, and puts himself in posture
That acts my words. The younger brother, Cadwal, 95

78. *In...valleys.*] As in Capell. Two lines in Ff. One line first in Hanmer, omitting *greater*.

[*Exeunt...*] Theobald. *Exeunt*. Ff. *Exeunt* Boys. Pope.

80. *boys*] *two boys* S. Walker conj., reading *I'll meet...alive* as four lines, ending *it is...boys...Cymbeline...alive*.

81. *Nor...dreams*] *And Cymbeline dreams not* Seymour conj. *Nor...dreams not* Anon. conj.

82. *They...meanly*] One line in Rowe. Two in Ff.

they are...train'd] *they're mine; tho' trained* Pope.

mine: and though.....meanly] *mine, tho'...meanly*. Warburton.

83. *I' the cave wherein they bow,*] Warburton. *I' th' Cave, whereon the Bowe* Ff (*Bow* F₂F₃F₄). *I' th' cave,*

where on the bow, Rowe. *Here in the cave, wherein* Pope. *I' th' cave within the bow*, Warburton conj. (withdrawn). *I' th' cave, there, on the brow*, Theobald. *I' th' cave here on this brow*, Hanmer. *I' th' cave, where in the bow*, Johnson conj. See note (IV).

84. *roofs*] *roof* Pope (ed. 2).

86. *Polydore*] *Polydor* Rowe. *Paladour* Ff.

87. *who*] F₁. *whom* F₂F₃F₄.

88. *Guiderius,—Jove!*] *Guiderius, Jove!* Rowe. *Guiderius. Iove*, Ff.

90. *I have*] *I've* Pope.

90, 91. *fly out Into*] *fly Out at* Hanmer.

91, 92. '*Thus.....neck,*'] First marked as a quotation by Theobald.

92. *on's*] *on his* Capell.

Once Arviragus, in as like a figure
 Strikes life into my speech and shows much more
 His own conceiving. Hark, the game is roused!
 O Cymbeline! heaven and my conscience knows
 Thou didst unjustly banish me: whereon, 100
 At three and two years old, I stole these babes,
 Thinking to bar thee of succession as
 Thou reft'st me of my lands. Euriphile,
 Thou wast their nurse; they took thee for their mother,
 And every day do honour to her grave: 105
 Myself, Belarius, that am Morgan call'd,
 They take for natural father. The game is up. [*Exit.*

SCENE IV. *Country near Milford-Haven.*

Enter PISANIO and IMOGEN.

Imo. Thou told'st me, when we came from horse, the
 place
 Was near at hand: ne'er long'd my mother so
 To see me first, as I have now. Pisanio! man!
 Where is Posthumus? What is in thy mind,
 That makes thee stare thus? Wherefore breaks that sigh 5
 From the inward of thee? One but painted thus
 Would be interpreted a thing perplex'd
 Beyond self-explication: put thyself
 Into a haviour of less fear, ere wildness

96. *figure*] *vigour* Collier MS.

99. *knows*] *know* Pope.

103. *reft'st*] Rowe. *refts* Ff.

104. *took*] *take* Pope.

105. *her*] *thy* Hanmer.

107. *game is*] *game's* Pope.

SCENE IV.] SCENE VI. Eccles.
 Rowe and Theobald continue the
 scene.

Country.....] Another Part of
 the above Country. Capell. Near
 Milford-Haven. Steevens.

2, 3. *my...see me*] *his...see him*

Southern MS. and Hanmer.

3. *see me*] F₁. *seeme* F₂. *seem*
 F₃F₄.

have now.] *have now*—Rowe.
do now. P. A. Daniel conj. *crave now.*
 Anon. conj.

man!] In a separate line, S.
 Walker conj.

4. *Where is*] *Where's* S. Walker
 conj., reading *Man!.....mind* as one
 line.

6. *One*] *One*, F₁. *One, One*, F₂F₃F₄.

Vanquish my staid^r senses. What's the matter? 10
 Why tender'st thou that paper to me, with
 A look untender? If't be summer news,
 Smile to't before; if winterly, thou need'st
 But keep that countenance still. My husband's hand!
 That drug-damn'd Italy hath out-craftied him, 15
 And he's at some hard point. Speak, man: thy tongue
 May take off some extremity, which to read
 Would be even mortal to me.

Pis. Please you, read;
 And you shall find me, wretched man, a thing
 The most disdain'd of fortune. 20

Imo. [*Reads*] 'Thy mistress, Pisanio, hath played the
 strumpet in my bed; the testimonies whereof lie bleeding
 in me. I speak not out of weak surmises; but from proof
 as strong as my grief, and as certain as I expect my re-
 venge. That part thou, Pisanio, must act for me, if thy 25
 faith be not tainted with the breach of hers. Let thine
 own hands take away her life: I shall give thee opportu-
 nity at Milford-Haven: she hath my letter for the purpose:
 where, if thou fear to strike, and to make me certain it is
 done, thou art the pandar to her dishonour, and equally to 30
 me disloyal.'

Pis. What shall I need to draw my sword? the paper
 Hath cut her throat already. No, 'tis slander;
 Whose edge is sharper than the sword; whose tongue
 Outvenoms all the worms of Nile; whose breath 35
 Rides on the posting winds, and doth belie
 All corners of the world: kings, queens, and states,
 Maids, matrons, nay, the secrets of the grave
 This viperous slander enters. What cheer, madam?

Imo. False to his bed! What is it to be false? 40
 To lie in watch there, and to think on him?

10. *my*] *thy* Pope.
staid^r] *steadier* Rowe (ed. 2).
 [Pisanio reaches her out a
 Letter. Capell.

11. *tender'st*] *offer'st* Pope.

12. *If't*] *If it* Steevens.

13. *to't*] F₃F₄. *too't* F₁F₂.

15. *out-craftied*] Ff. *out-crafted*

VOL. IX.

Steevens (1773, 1778, 1785).

22. *lie*] *lye* Rowe. *lyes* Ff.

31. [She swoons. Keightley.

37, 38. *world: kings ... matrons,*
world, kings...matrons; Eccles.

40, 41. *What...To*] *What, is it to*
be false, To Mason conj.

To weep 'twixt clock and clock? if sleep charge nature,
To break it with a fearful dream of him,
And cry myself awake? that's false to's bed, is it?

Pis. Alas, good lady!

45

Imo. I false! Thy conscience witness: Iachimo,
Thou didst accuse him of incontinency;
Thou then look'dst like a villain; now, methinks,
Thy favour's good enough. Some jay of Italy,
Whose mother was her painting, hath betray'd him:
Poor I am stale, a garment out of fashion;
And, for I am richer than to hang by the walls,
I must be ripp'd:—to pieces with me!—O,
Men's vows are women's traitors! All good seeming,
By thy revolt, O husband, shall be thought
Put on for villany; not born where't grows,
But worn a bait for ladies.

50

55

Pis. Good madam, hear me.

Imo. True honest men being heard, like false Æneas,
Were in his time thought false; and Sinon's weeping
Did scandal many a holy tear, took pity
From most true wretchedness: so thou, Posthumus,
Wilt lay the leaven on all proper men;
Goodly and gallant shall be false and perjured
From thy great fail. Come, fellow, be thou honest:
Do thou thy master's bidding. When thou see'st him,

60

65

44. *that's]* *that* Pope.
to's] *to his* Capell.
is it] om. Pope. In a separate
line by Capell.

46. *witness: Iachimo]* *witness,*
Iachimo Rowe.

49. *favour's]* Rowe. *favours* Ff.
good] *well* Capell.

50. *Whose...painting,]* (*Whose...
painting*) Ff. *Whose Wother was her
painting,* Rowe (ed. 1). *Whose mother
was her planting,* Theobald conj.
Whose feathers are her painting, Han-
mer. *Whose meether was her painting,*
Warburton. *Whose feather was her
painting,* Capell. *Whose motheur was
her painting,* Becket conj. *Who*

smoother was: her painting Jackson
conj. *Whose muffler was her painting,*
Knight conj. *Who smothers her with
painting,* Collier (Collier MS.). *Whose
feathers was her painting,* Bailey conj.
See note (v).

52. *for I am]* *for I'm* Pope.

57. *Good]* om. Pope.

59. *Sinon's]* Theobald. *Synons*
Ff.

60. *took]* F₃F₄. *tooke* F₁. *took* F₂.

62. *leaven on]* F₁. *leven* to F₂F₃
F₄. *level* to Hanmer.

62, 63. *all...shall]* *all; proper men,*
Goodly and gallant, shall P. A. Daniel
conj.

64. *fail]* *fall* Upton conj.

A little witness my obedience. Look!
 I draw the sword myself: take it, and hit
 The innocent mansion of my love, my heart:
 Fear not; 'tis empty of all things but grief:
 Thy master is not there, who was indeed
 The riches of it. Do his bidding; strike.
 Thou mayst be valiant in a better cause,
 But now thou seem'st a coward.

70

Pis.

Hence, vile instrument!

Thou shalt not damn my hand.

Imo.

Why, I must die;

And if I do not by thy hand, thou art
 No servant of thy master's. Against self-slaughter

75

There is a prohibition so divine
 That cravens my weak hand. Come, here's my heart:
 Something's afore't. Soft, soft! we'll no defence;
 Obedient as the scabbard. What is here?

80

The scriptures of the loyal Leonatus,
 All turn'd to heresy? Away, away,
 Corrupters of my faith! you shall no more
 Be stomachers to my heart. Thus may poor fools
 Believe false teachers: though those that are betray'd
 Do feel the treason sharply, yet the traitor
 Stands in worse case of woe.

85

And thou, Posthumus, thou that didst set up
 My disobedience 'gainst the king my father,
 And make me put into contempt the suits
 Of princely fellows, shalt hereafter find
 It is no act of common passage, but
 A strain of rareness: and I grieve myself

90

75. *And if*] *An if* S. Walker conj.76. *Against*] *'Gainst* Pope.79. *Something's*] *Something* Hammer (ed. 2).*afore't*] Rowe. *a-foot* Ff. in front Collier MS.

[Opening her Breast. Rowe.

82. [Pulling his Letter out of her Bosom. Rowe. Pulling his letters... Pope.

85. *though*] om. Pope.87—90. *Stands...suits*] Divided as by Capell. Three lines, ending *Posthumus, ...king...suits*, in Ff.88. *thou that*] Capell. *That* Ff. See note (vi).90. *make*] Malone. *makes* Ff. *mad'st* Rowe.91. *fellows*] F₄. *Fellowes* F₁F₂F₃. *followers* Collier (Collier MS.).

To think, when thou shalt be disedged by her
 That now thou tirest on, how thy memory 95
 Will then be pang'd by me. Prithee, dispatch:
 The lamb entreats the butcher: where's thy knife?
 Thou art too slow to do thy master's bidding,
 When I desire it too.

Pis. O gracious lady,
 Since I received command to do this business 100
 I have not slept one wink.

Imo. Do't, and to bed then.

Pis. I'll wake mine eye-balls blind first.

Imo. Wherefore then
 Didst undertake it? Why hast thou abused
 So many miles with a pretence? this place?
 Mine action, and thine own? our horses' labour? 105
 The time inviting thee? the perturb'd court,
 For my being absent? whereunto I never
 Purpose return. Why hast thou gone so far,
 To be unbent when thou hast ta'en thy stand,
 The elected deer before thee?

Pis. But to win time 110
 To lose so bad employment; in the which
 I have consider'd of a course. Good lady,
 Hear me with patience.

Imo. Talk thy tongue weary; speak:
 I have heard I am a strumpet; and mine ear,
 Therein false struck, can take no greater wound, 115
 Nor tent to bottom that. But speak.

Pis. Then, madam,

94. *disedged*] *dis-sieged* Theobald
 conj. (withdrawn).

95. *That*] *Whom* Pope.

97. *thy*] *the* F₄.

98. *art too*] *art to* F₂.

102. *wake...blind first.*] Hanmer.
wake mine eye-balles first. Ff. *break*
mine eye-balls first. Rowe. *wake mine*
eye-balls out first. Johnson conj. *crack*
mine eye-balls first. Collier (Collier
 MS.). *make mine eye-balls first—*
 Keightley.

Wherefore] *Ah wherefore* Pope.
And wherefore Collier MS.

109. *unbent*] *unbent*, Theobald.
unbent? Ff.

111. *lose*] F₄. *loose* F₁F₂F₃.

113. *me*] om. Capell (corrected in
 Errata).

patience] *patence* F₂.

114. *I have*] *I've* Pope.

115. *struck*] Rowe (ed. 2). *strooke*
 F₁F₂. *strook* F₃F₄.

I thought you would not back again.

Imo.

Most like,

Bringing me here to kill me.

Pis.

Not so, neither:

But if I were as wise as honest, then

My purpose would prove well. It cannot be

120

But that my master is abused: some villain,

Ay, and singular in his art, hath done you both

This cursed injury.

Imo. Some Roman courtezan.

Pis.

No, on my life.

I'll give but notice you are dead, and send him

125

Some bloody sign of it; for 'tis commanded

I should do so: you shall be miss'd at court,

And that will well confirm it.

Imo.

Why, good fellow,

What shall I do the while? where bide? how live?

Or in my life what comfort, when I am

130

Dead to my husband?

Pis.

If you'll back to the court—

Imo. No court, no father; nor no more ado

With that harsh, noble, simple nothing,

That Cloten, whose love-suit hath been to me

As fearful as a siege.

Pis.

If not at court,

135

Then not in Britain must you bide.

Imo.

Where then?

Hath Britain all the sun that shines? Day, night,

121—123. *But...injury.*] Divided as in Ff. Capell ends the lines *abused: ...art, ...injury.*

122. *Ay, and...in his*] *I, and...in his* Ff. *And...in his* Pope. *And...in's* S. Walker conj. *Fiend.....in his* Anon. conj.

124. *courtezan.*] Capell. *curtezan?* Ff. *curtezan*—Theobald.

125. *but*] F₁F₂. *him* F₃F₄.

131. *court*—] Pope. *court.* Ff.

133. *harsh,*] *harsh sweet, that* Anon. conj.

noble] *ignoble* Nicholson conj.

nothing-able Lloyd conj.

simple nothing,] Rowe. *simple nothing:* F₁. *simple nothing;* F₂. *simple nothing?* F₃F₄. *simple nothing,* Cloten: Theobald. *that simple nothing:* Jackson conj. *simple, empty nothing,* Collier (Collier MS.).

134. *That Cloten, whose*] Cloten: *Whose* Pope, ending lines 133, 134 *Cloten:...me.*

136. *Where then?*] Continued to Pisanio by Hanmer. *What then?* Capell conj.

Are they not but in Britain? I' the world's volume
Our Britain seems as of it, but not in't;
In a great pool a swan's nest: prithee, think
There's livers out of Britain. 140

Pis. I am most glad
You think of other place. The ambassador,
Lucius the Roman, comes to Milford-Haven
To-morrow: now, if you could wear a mind
Dark as your fortune is, and but disguise 145
That which, to appear itself, must not yet be
But by self-danger, you should tread a course
Pretty and full of view; yea, haply, near
The residence of Posthumus; so nigh at least
That though his actions were not visible, yet 150
Report should render him hourly to your ear
As truly as he moves.

Imo. O, for such means,
Though peril to my modesty, not death on't,
I would adventure!

Pis. Well then, here's the point:
You must forget to be a woman; change 155
Command into obedience; fear and niceness—
The handmaids of all women, or, more truly,
Woman it pretty self—into a waggish courage;
Ready in gibes, quick-answer'd, saucy and
As quarrelous as the weasel; nay, you must 160
Forget that rarest treasure of your cheek,
Exposing it—but, O, the harder heart!

139. *of it...in't*] *in't...of it* P. A.
Daniel conj.

in't] *in it* Pope.

141. *livers*] *living* Pope.

I am] *I'm* Pope.

144. *mind*] *mien* Theobald (War-
burton).

148. *Pretty and*] *Privy, yet* Col-
lier (Collier MS.).

haply] Pope. *happily* Ff.

149. *at least*] F₁. *at last* F₂F₃F₄.
om. Hanmer.

150. *actions*] *action* Rowe.

yet] om. Pope.

152. *means,*] Ff. *means!* Capell.

153. *Though*] *Through* Rann
(Heath and Johnson conj.).

154. *adventure!*] *adventure.* Ff.
adventure—Keightley.

here's] *there's* F₄.

158. *it*] Ff. *it's* Rowe.

into a] *to* Pope. *to a* Stee-
vens (1793).

courage] Ff. *carriage* Collier MS.

162. *heart*] *hap* Theobald (War-
burton). *hurt* Becket conj.

Alack, no remedy!—to the greedy touch
 Or common-kissing Titan, and forget
 Your laboursome and dainty trims, wherein
 You made great Juno angry. 165

Imo. Nay, be brief:
 I see into thy end, and am almost
 A man already.

Pis. First, make yourself but like one.
 Fore-thinking this, I have already fit—
 'Tis in my cloak-bag—doublet, hat, hose, all 170
 That answer to them: would you, in their serving
 And with what imitation you can borrow
 From youth of such a season, 'fore noble Lucius
 Present yourself, desire his service, tell him
 Wherein you're happy,—which you'll make him know, 175
 If that his head have ear in music,—doubtless
 With joy he will embrace you; for he's honourable,
 And, doubling that, most holy. Your means abroad,
 You have me, rich; and I will never fail
 Beginning nor supplyment.

Imo. Thou art all the comfort 180
 The gods will diet me with. Prithee, away:
 There's more to be consider'd; but we'll even
 All that good time will give us: this attempt
 I am soldier to, and will abide it with
 A prince's courage. Away, I prithee. 185

164. *forget*] *forgot* F₂. *forego* Capell conj.

166. *brief:*] F₃F₄. *breefe?* F₁. *breefe:* F₂.

168, 169. *one. Fore-thinking this,*] Pointed as by Rowe (ed. 2). *one, ... this.* Ff. *one, ... this,* Rowe (ed. 1).

170. *my*] *your* Garrick's version. [Giving her the clothes. Anon. conj.

173. *'fore noble*] *before* Pope.

175. *you'll make him know*] Hanmer. *will make him know* Ff. *will make him so* Theobald. *we'll make him know* Malone conj. *you will make him know* Collier. *will make him bow* Staunton conj.

178. *Your*] *For* Anon. apud Eccles conj.

178, 179. *abroad, You have me,*] *abroad! You have made me* Anon. apud Eccles conj.

179. *me, rich*] Capell. *me rich* Ff.

180. *supplyment*] *supply* Pope.

Thou art] *Thou'rt* Pope.

181. *diet*] *dight* Jackson conj.

182. *even*] *do even* Eccles conj.

183, 184. *attempt I am soldier to,*] Rowe (ed. 2). *attempt, I am souldier too,* Ff. *attempt I am soldier too,* Rowe (ed. 1). *attempt I'm soldier to,* Pope. *attempt I'm soldier'd to* Hanmer.

185. *Away*] *Haste away* Hanmer.

Pis. Well, madam, we must take a short farewell,
Lest, being miss'd, I be suspected of
Your carriage from the court. My noble mistress,
Here is a box; I had it from the queen:
What's in't is precious; if you are sick at sea,
Or stomach-qualm'd at land, a dram of this
Will drive away distemper. To some shade,
And fit you to your manhood: may the gods
Direct you to the best!

190

Imo. Amen: I thank thee. [*Exeunt severally.*]

SCENE V. *A room in Cymbeline's palace.*

Enter CYMBELINE, Queen, CLOTEN, LUCIUS, and Lords.

Cym. Thus far; and so farewell.

Luc. Thanks, royal sir.

My emperor hath wrote, I must from hence;
And am right sorry that I must report ye
My master's enemy.

Cym. Our subjects, sir,
Will not endure his yoke; and for ourself
To show less sovereignty than they, must needs
Appear unkinglike.

5

Luc. So, sir: I desire of you
A conduct over-land to Milford-Haven.
Madam, all joy befall your grace, and you!

190. *you are*] *you're* Pope.

191. *of this*] *at sea* Johnson (1771).

194. [*Exeunt severally.*] Theobald.
Exeunt. Ff.

SCENE V.] SCENE III. Rowe.
SCENE VII. Eccles.

A room...] Capell. The Pa-
lace. Rowe. The Palace of Cymbe-
line. Pope.

2. *wrote,*] Ff. *wrote;* Pope.

7. *So, sir:*] *So: sir,* Nicholson conj.

sir:] Ff. *sir,* Capell. *sir.* Col-
lier.

of you] om. Hanmer. *you* S.
Walker conj.

9. *your grace*] *his grace* Rann (Ca-
pell conj.).

and you!] *and you.* Ff. *and*
yours! Capell. *and you, sir!* Jervis
conj. Queen. *And you!* Edd. (Globe
ed.). *and you!* [to Cloten. Anon.
conj.

Cym. My lords, you are appointed for that office; 10
The due of honour in no point omit.
So farewell, noble Lucius.

Luc. Your hand, my lord.

Clo. Receive it friendly; but from this time forth
I wear it as your enemy.

Luc. Sir, the event 15
Is yet to name the winner: fare you well.

Cym. Leave not the worthy Lucius, good my lords,
Till he have cross'd the Severn. Happiness!

[*Exeunt Lucius and Lords.*]

Queen. He goes hence frowning: but it honours us
That we have given him cause.

Clo. 'Tis all the better; 20
Your valiant Britons have their wishes in it.

Cym. Lucius hath wrote already to the emperor
How it goes here. It fits us therefore ripely
Our chariots and our horsemen be in readiness:
The powers that he already hath in Gallia
Will soon be drawn to head, from whence he moves 25
His war for Britain.

Queen. 'Tis not sleepy business,
But must be look'd to speedily and strongly.

Cym. Our expectation that it would be thus
Hath made us forward. But, my gentle queen,
Where is our daughter? She hath not appear'd 30
Before the Roman, nor to us hath tender'd
The duty of the day: she looks us like
A thing more made of malice than of duty:
We have noted it. Call her before us, for
We have been too slight in sufferance. [*Exit an Attendant.*]

14. *Sir,*] om. Pope.

17. *the*] F₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.

[*Exeunt.....Lords.*] Malone.
Exit Lucius, &c. Ff. Exit Lucius,
attended. Capell.

20. *Britons*] Pope. *Britaines* F₁
F₂. *Britains* F₃F₄.

27. *to*] too F₁.

28. *would*] F₁. *should* F₂F₃F₄.

32. *looks us*] Johnson. *looke vs*
F₁. *lookes as* F₂. *looks as* F₃F₄.
looks on's Anon. conj.

34, 35. *We have*] *We've* Pope.

35. *slight*] F₁. *light* F₂F₃F₄.

[*Exit an Attendant.*] Capell.

Exit a Servant. Theobald. om. Ff.

Queen. Royal sir, 35
 Since the exile of Posthumus, most retired
 Hath her life been; the cure whereof, my lord,
 'Tis time must do. Beseech your majesty,
 Forbear sharp speeches to her: she's a lady
 So tender of rebukes that words are strokes, 40
 And strokes death to her.

Re-enter Attendant.

Cym. Where is she, sir? How
 Can her contempt be answer'd?

Atten. Please you, sir,
 Her chambers are all lock'd, and there's no answer
 That will be given to the loud'st of noise we make.

Queen. My lord, when last I went to visit her, 45
 She pray'd me to excuse her keeping close;
 Whereto constrain'd by her infirmity,
 She should that duty leave unpaid to you,
 Which daily she was bound to proffer: this
 She wish'd me to make known; but our great court 50
 Made me to blame in memory.

Cym. Her doors lock'd?
 Not seen of late? Grant, heavens, that which I fear
 Prove false! *[Exit.*

Queen. Son, I say, follow the king.

Clo. That man of hers, Pisanio, her old servant, 55
 I have not seen these two days.

40. *strokes,*] $F_2F_3F_4$. *stroke;*, F_1 .

41. *Re-enter...*] *Re-enter the Attendant. Capell. Re-enter the Servant. Theobald. Enter a Messenger. Ff.*

she, sir? How] *she? How*
Pope. she? and how Hanmer.

44. *to the]* *to' th'* F_1F_2 . *to th'*
 F_3F_4 .

loud'st of noise] *Capell. lowd of noise* F_1F_2 . *loud of noise* F_3F_4 .
loudest noise Rowe. loud noise Collier (ed. 1). loud'st noise Collier, ed.

2 (*Collier MS.*).

51. *to blame]* F_4 . *too blame* F_1F_2
 F_3 .

52. *Grant, heavens]* *Capell. Grant Heavens Ff.*

52, 53. *fear Prove false!]* *Divided as in Rowe. One line in Ff. Fear, may prove false. Anon. conj.*

54. *Son]* *Go, son Steevens conj. My son Jackson conj. Son,—son S. Walker conj.*

follow] *follow you Hanmer.*

Queen.

Go, look after.

[*Exit Cloten.*]

Pisanio, thou that stand'st so for Posthumus!
 He hath a drug of mine; I pray his absence
 Proceed by swallowing that; for he believes
 It is a thing most precious. But for her, 60
 Where is she gone? Haply, despair hath seized her;
 Or, wing'd with fervour of her love, she's flown
 To her desired Posthumus: gone she is
 To death or to dishonour; and my end
 Can make good use of either: she being down, 65
 I have the placing of the British crown.

Re-enter CLOTEN.

How now, my son!

Clo. 'Tis certain she is fled.
 Go in and cheer the king: he rages; none
 Dare come about him.

Queen. [*Aside*] All the better: may
 This night forestall him of the coming day! [*Exit.* 70

Clo. I love and hate her: for she's fair and royal,
 And that she hath all courtly parts more exquisite
 Than lady, ladies, woman; from every one
 The best she hath, and she, of all compounded,
 Outsell them all; I love her therefore: but 75
 Disdaining me and throwing favours on
 The low Posthumus slanders so her judgement
 That what's else rare is choked; and in that point
 I will conclude to hate her, nay, indeed,

56, 57. *after...Posthumus!]* *after*
 [To the Messenger] *Pisanio—he that*
standeth so for Posthumus, Hanmer.

56. *after]* *after him* Keightley.
 [Exit Cloten.] Capell. Exit.
 Ff and Hanmer, *after days*.

66. *Re-enter Cloten.]* Pope. En-
 ter Cloten. Ff.

69. [*Aside*] Edd., Globe ed. (S.
 Walker conj.).

70. [*Exit.*] Exit Qu. Ff.

73. *Than...every]* *Then lady, ladies,*
woman, from every F₁F₂F₃. *Than*
lady, ladies woman, from every F₄.
Than any lady, winning from each
 Hanmer. *Than lady ladies; winning*
from each Warburton.

every] *each* Pope.

75. *Outsell]* *Out-tells* Becket conj.
Excels Collier conj.

77. *slanders]* *she slanders* Keight-
 ley.

To be revenged upon her. For when fools
Shall—

80

Enter PISANIO.

Who is here? What, are you packing, sirrah?
Come hither: ah, you precious pandar! Villain,
Where is thy lady? In a word; or else
Thou art straightway with the fiends.

Pis. O, good my lord!

Clo. Where is thy lady? or, by Jupiter,—
I will not ask again. Close villain,
I'll have this secret from thy heart, or rip
Thy heart to find it. Is she with Posthumus?
From whose so many weights of baseness cannot
A dram of worth be drawn.

85

Pis. Alas, my lord,
How can she be with him? When was she miss'd?
He is in Rome.

90

Clo. Where is she, sir? Come nearer;
No farther halting: satisfy me home
What is become of her.

Pis. O, my all-worthy lord!

Clo. All-worthy villain!
Discover where thy mistress is at once,
At the next word: no more of 'worthy lord!'
Speak, or thy silence on the instant is
Thy condemnation and thy death.

95

Pis. Then, sir,
This paper is the history of my knowledge
Touching her flight.

100

[*Presenting a letter.*

80, 81. *fools Shall—*] As in Theobald. *fooles shall—* F₁F₂. *fooles—* F₃. *fools—* F₄.

81. SCENE VI. Pope.

What, are] Ff. *What are* Pope.

82. *pandar! Villain,*] Pointed as by Capell. *Pandar, Villaine,* Ff. *pander-villain* S. Walker conj.

84. *Thou art*] *Thou'rt* Pope.

[*Drawing his sword.* Theobald.

85. *Jupiter,—*] *Jupiter—* Boswell.

Jupiter, Ff.

86. *Close*] *Come, thou close* Anon. conj.

86, 87. *villain, I'll*] *villain, thou— I'll* Steevens conj. *villany, I'll* S. Walker conj. *villain, I Will have* Dyce (ed. 2), ending line 86 at *I*.

93. *farther*] Ff. *further* Johnson.

94. *her.*] Rowe. *her:* F₂F₃F₄. *her?* F₁.

101. [*Presenting a letter.*] Malone. om. Ff.

Clo. Let's see't. I will pursue her
Even to Augustus' throne.

Pis. [*Aside*] Or this, or perish.
She's far enough; and what he learns by this
May prove his travel, not her danger.

Clo. Hum!

Pis. [*Aside*] I'll write to my lord she's dead. O
Imogen, 105
Safe mayst thou wander, safe return again!

Clo. Sirrah, is this letter true?

Pis. Sir, as I think.

Clo. It is Posthumus' hand; I know't. Sirrah, if thou
wouldst not be a villain, but do me true service, undergo 110
those employments wherein I should have cause to use thee
with a serious industry, that is, what villany soe'er I bid
thee do, to perform it directly and truly, I would think
thee an honest man: thou shouldst neither want my means
for thy relief, nor my voice for thy preferment. 115

Pis. Well, my good lord.

Clo. Wilt thou serve me? for since patiently and con-
stantly thou hast stuck to the bare fortune of that beggar
Posthumus, thou canst not, in the course of gratitude, but
be a diligent follower of mine. Wilt thou serve me? 120

Pis. Sir, I will.

Clo. Give me thy hand; here's my purse. Hast any
of thy late master's garments in thy possession?

Pis. I have, my lord, at my lodging the same suit he
wore when he took leave of my lady and mistress. 125

Clo. The first service thou dost me, fetch that suit
hither: let it be thy first service; go.

Pis. I shall, my lord. [*Exit.*

Clo. Meet thee at Milford-Haven!—I forgot to ask

102. [*Aside*] Rowe.
Or this, or perish.] Continued
to Cloten. Rann (Johnson conj.).

105. [*Aside*] Theobald.
to] om. S. Walker conj.
she's] F₁. she is F₂F₃F₄.

109. Posthumus'] Capell. Posthu-

mus F₁F₂. Posthumus's F₃F₄.

110. but do] but to do Rowe.

113. do, to perform it] Pointed as
by Theobald. do to...it, Ff. do, per-
form it Hanmer.

126. fetch] fetch me Capell.

him one thing; I'll remember't anon:—even there, thou 130
 villain Posthumus, will I kill thee. I would these gar-
 ments were come. She said upon a time—the bitterness
 of it I now belch from my heart—that she held the very
 garment of Posthumus in more respect than my noble and
 natural person, together with the adornment of my quali- 135
 ties. With that suit upon my back, will I ravish her: first
 kill him, and in her eyes; there shall she see my valour,
 which will then be a torment to her contempt. He on the
 ground, my speech of insultment ended on his dead body,
 and when my lust hath dined—which, as I say, to vex her 140
 I will execute in the clothes that she so praised—to the
 court I'll knock her back, foot her home again. She hath
 despised me rejoicingly, and I'll be merry in my revenge.

Re-enter PISANIO, with the clothes.

Be those the garments?

Pis. Ay, my noble lord. 145

Clo. How long is't since she went to Milford-Haven?

Pis. She can scarce be there yet.

Clo. Bring this apparel to my chamber; that is the
 second thing that I have commanded thee: the third is,
 that thou wilt be a voluntary mute to my design. Be but 150
 duteous, and true preferment shall tender itself to thee.
 My revenge is now at Milford: would I had wings to follow
 it! Come, and be true. [*Exit.*]

Pis. Thou bid'st me to my loss: for, true to thee
 Were to prove false, which I will never be, 155
 To him that is most true. To Milford go,
 And find not her whom thou pursuest. Flow, flow,
 You heavenly blessings, on her! This fool's speed
 Be cross'd with slowness; labour be his meed! [*Exit.*]

137. *eyes;*] *eyes*—Rowe.

139. *insultment*] *insulment* F.

139, 140. *body, and*] *body*;—and
 Theobald. *body*,—*I know what I'll*
do—and Capell conj.

142. *knock*] *kick* Hanmer.

143. *Re-enter...clothes.*] Capell.
 Enter Pisanio. Ff. Enter Pisanio,

with a suit of Cloaths. Rowe.

151. *duteous, and true preferment*] *duteous and true, preferment* S. Walker
 conj.

154. *my loss*] *thy loss* Collier (Col-
 lier MS.).

156. *To him*] *To her* Hanmer. *To*
Him Anon. conj.

SCENE VI. *Wales: before the cave of BELARIUS.**Enter IMOGEN, in boy's clothes.*

Imo. I see a man's life is a tedious one:
 I have tired myself; and for two nights together
 Have made the ground my bed. I should be sick,
 But that my resolution helps me. Milford,
 When from the mountain-top Pisanio show'd thee, 5
 Thou wast within a ken: O Jove! I think
 Foundations fly the wretched; such, I mean,
 Where they should be relieved. Two beggars told me
 I could not miss my way: will poor folks lie,
 That have afflictions on them, knowing 'tis 10
 A punishment or trial? Yes; no wonder,
 When rich ones scarce tell true: to lapse in fulness
 Is sorer than to lie for need; and falsehood
 Is worse in kings than beggars. My dear lord!
 Thou art one o' the false ones: now I think on thee, 15
 My hunger's gone; but even before, I was
 At point to sink for food. But what is this?
 Here is a path to't: 'tis some savage hold:
 I were best not call; I dare not call: yet famine,
 Ere clean it o'erthrow nature, makes it valiant. 20
 Plenty and peace breeds cowards; hardness ever
 Of hardness is mother. Ho! who's here?

SCENE VI.] SCENE IV. Rowe.
 SCENE VII. Pope. SCENE VIII. Ec-
 cles.

Wales:...Belarius.] The Forest
 and Cave. Rowe. Before the cave of
 Belarius. Capell.

Enter.....clothes.] Enter...cloaths.
 Rowe. Enter Imogen alone. Ff.

2. *I have*] *I've* Pope.
tired] *F₃F₄. tyr'd F₁F₂. 'tir'd*
 Singer, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

3. *ground*] *gound F₂.*

9. *folks*] *F₃F₄. folkes F₁F₂. folk*
 Steevens (1773, 1778, 1785).

10. *afflictions*] *affliction* Hanmer.

11. *Yes; no*] *yet no* Hanmer.

15. *Thou art*] *Thou'rt* Pope.

17. [Seeing the Cave. Rowe.

19. *I were best*] *'Twere best* Pope.

20. *clean it*] *cleane it F₁F₂. it*
clean F₃F₄.

makes] *F₁. make F₂F₃F₄.*

21. *breeds*] *breed* Hanmer.

If any thing that's civil, speak ; if savage,
 Take or lend. Ho ! No answer ? then I'll enter.
 Best draw my sword ; and if mine enemy
 But fear the sword like me, he'll scarcely look on't.
 Such a foe, good heavens ! [Exit, to the cave.

25

Enter BELARIUS, GUIDERIUS, and ARVIRAGUS.

Bel. You, Polydore, have proved best woodman and
 Are master of the feast : Cadwal and I
 Will play the cook and servant ; 'tis our match :
 The sweat of industry would dry and die,
 But for the end it works to. Come ; our stomachs
 Will make what's homely savoury : weariness
 Can snore upon the flint, when resty sloth
 Finds the down pillow hard. Now, peace be here,
 Poor house, that keep'st thyself !

30

35

Gui. I am thoroughly weary.

Arv. I am weak with toil, yet strong in appetite.

Gui. There is cold meat i' the cave ; we'll browse on
 that,

Whilst what we have kill'd be cook'd.

Bel. [*Looking into the cave*] Stay ; come not in.
 But that it eats our victuals, I should think
 Here were a fairy.

40

Gui. What's the matter, sir ?

Bel. By Jupiter, an angel ! or, if not,

23, 24. *If.....lend.] If any thing
 that's civil, take or lend, If savage,
 speak.* Johnson conj.

23. *any thing*] F₁F₂. *any* F₃F₄.

24. *Take or lend. Ho !]* *Take, or
 yield food :* Hanmer. *Take 'or 't end—
 ho !* Warburton.

lend] *end* Mason conj.

25. *and if*] *an if* Anon. conj.

26, 27. *he'll.....heavens !]* As one
 line, S. Walker conj.

27. *Such*] *Grant such* Pope.

good] *ye good* Capell.

[Exit, to the cave.] Exit. Ff.
 She goes into the Cave. Rowe.

28. *Scena Septima.* Ff. Rowe,
 &c. continue the scene. SCENE VII.
 The same. Capell.

Polydore] Steevens. *Polidore*
 Ff. *Paladour* Theobald.

34. *resty*] F₂F₃F₄. *restie* F₁. *res-
 tive* Steevens (1793).

36. [Exit, to the Cave. Capell.

36, 37, 63. *I am*] *I'm* Pope.

39. *we have*] *we've* Pope.

[Re-enter Belarius. Capell.

[Looking...cave] Dyce. Look-
 ing in. Rowe. om. Ff.

41. *Here*] *He* Rowe (ed. 2). *It*
 Pope.

An earthly paragon ! Behold divineness
No elder than a boy !

Re-enter IMOGEN.

Imo. Good masters, harm me not : 45
Before I enter'd here, I call'd ; and thought
To have begg'd or bought what I have took : good troth,
I have stol'n nought ; nor would not, though I had found
Gold strew'd i' the floor. Here's money for my meat :
I would have left it on the board so soon 50
As I had made my meal, and parted
With prayers for the provider.

Gui. Money, youth ?

Arv. All gold and silver rather turn to dirt !
As 'tis no better reckon'd, but of those
Who worship dirty gods.

Imo. I see you're angry : 55
Know, if you kill me for my fault, I should
Have died had I not made it.

Bel. Whither bound ?

Imo. To Milford-Haven.

Bel. What's your name ?

Imo. Fidele, sir. I have a kinsman who 60
Is bound for Italy ; he embark'd at Milford ;
To whom being going, almost spent with hunger,
I am fall'n in this offence.

Bel. Prithee, fair youth,
Think us no churls, nor measure our good minds

44. *Re-enter Imogen.] Dyce. Enter Imogen. Ff.*

45. *masters] F₁. master F₂F₃F₄.*

48. *I had] I'd Pope.*

49. *i' the] o' th' Hanmer.*

51. *parted] parted thence Pope. parted hence Johnson. parted so Capell.*

51, 52. *parted With prayers] parted with Prayers Keightley (Malone conj.).*

52. *Money, youth?] Pointed as by*

Rowe. *Money? Youth. Ff.*

53. *to dirt] Rowe. to durt F₁. doe durt F₂F₃. do durt F₄.*

55. *you're] your F₂.*

57. *Whither] F₄. Whether F₁F₂ F₃.*

58. *Milford-Haven] Milford-Haven, sir Capell.*

59. *What's] Say, what is Hanmer. What is Capell.*

61. *embark'd] embarques Hanmer.*

By this rude place we live in. Well encounter'd!
'Tis almost night: you shall have better cheer
Ere you depart; and thanks to stay and eat it.
Boys, bid him welcome. 65

Gui. Were you a woman, youth,
I should woo hard but be your groom. In honesty,
I bid for you as I'd buy.

Arv. I'll make't my comfort 70
He is a man; I'll love him as my brother:
And such a welcome as I'd give to him
After long absence, such is yours: most welcome!
Be sprightly, for you fall 'mongst friends.

Imo. 'Mongst friends,
If brothers. [*Aside*] Would it had been so, that they 75
Had been my father's sons! then had my prize
Been less, and so more equal ballasting
To thee, Posthumus.

Bel. He wrings at some distress.

Gui. Would I could free't!

Arv. Or I; whate'er it be,
What pain it cost, what danger! Gods!

Bel. Hark, boys. 80
[*Whispering.*]

Imo. Great men,
That had a court no bigger than this cave,
That did attend themselves and had the virtue
Which their own conscience seal'd them—laying by

69. *groom, In honesty,*] *groom.*—
In honesty Steevens, 1778 (Tyrwhitt
conj.). *groome in honesty:* F₁F₂.
groom in honesty; F₃F₄.

70. *I bid for you as I'd]* *I bid...*
I'd Steevens, 1778 (Tyrwhitt conj.).
I bid for you, as I do F₁F₄. *I bid for*
you, as I doe F₂F₃. *I'd bid for you,*
as I would Hanmer. *I'd bid for you,*
as I'd Johnson. *I bid for you as I*
would Grant White conj.

73. *such is yours]* *such as yours*
Dyce (ed. 1).

74, 75. *friends, If brothers.] friends,*

If brothers: Rowe. *friends?* *If bro-*
thers: F₁. *friends.* *If brothers:* F₂F₃
F₄. *friends?* *If brothers,* Pope.
friends! *If brothers?*—Capell.

75. [*Aside*] As in Theobald. Rowe
marks the whole speech as 'Aside.'

76. *prize]* *price* Hanmer. *poize*
Jackson conj.

77. *ballasting]* *balancing* Hanmer.

80. [*Whispering.*] Rowe. Talks
with them apart. Capell. om. Ff.

81—88. *Great...false.]* Marked as
'Aside' by Capell.

That nothing-gift of differing multitudes—
 Could not out-peer these twain. Pardon me, gods!
 I'd change my sex to be companion with them,
 Since Leonatus's false.

85

Bel. It shall be so.

Boys, we'll go dress our hunt. Fair youth, come in:
 Discourse is heavy, fasting; when we have supp'd,
 We'll mannerly demand thee of thy story,
 So far as thou wilt speak it.

90

Gui. Pray, draw near.

Arv. The night to the owl and morn to the lark less
 welcome.

Imo. Thanks, sir.

Arv. I pray, draw near.

[*Exeunt.* 95

SCENE VII. *Rome. A public place.*

Enter two Senators and Tribunes.

First Sen. This is the tenour of the emperor's writ:
 That since the common men are now in action
 'Gainst the Pannonians and Dalmatians,
 And that the legions now in Gallia are

85. *nothing-gift of differing*] *nothing-gift of defering* Theobald. *nothing—gift of deafening* Bailey conj. *multitudes*] *altitudes* Staunton conj.

86. *out-peer*] *out-peere* F₁. *out-peece* F₂. *out-piece* F₃. *out piece* F₄.

87. *them,*] *them.* Steevens (1785).

88. *Leonatus's false.*] Rowe (ed. 1). *Leonatus false.* Ff. *Leonatus is false.* Rowe (ed. 2). *Leonate is false.* Capell conj. *Leonatus false—* Steevens (1773, 1778, 1785). *Leonatus' false* Singer (ed. 2).

89. *youth*] F₁. *you* F₂F₃F₄.

90. *we have*] *we've* Pope.

92. *it*] om. Pope.

Pray] *I pray* Pope.

93. *The.....welcome.*] One line in Pope. Two in Ff.

94, 95. *Imo. Thanks....near.*] Omitted by Pope.

SCENE VII.] Steevens. *Scena Octava.* Ff. SCENE V. Rowe. SCENE III. Eccles. The whole Scene is put in the margin by Pope. See note (VII). Rome.] Rowe.

A public place.] Dyce. The Senate-house. Capell.

Enter two Senators...] Enter two Roman Senators, and Tribunes. Ff. Enter certain Senators,... Capell.

Full weak to undertake our wars against 5
 The fall'n-off Britons, that we do incite
 The gentry to this business. He creates
 Lucius proconsul: and to you the tribunes,
 For this immediate levy, he commends
 His absolute commission. Long live Cæsar! 10

First Tri. Is Lucius general of the forces?
Sec. Sen. Ay.
First Tri. Remaining now in Gallia?
First Sen. With those legions
 Which I have spoke of, whereunto your levy
 Must be supplyant: the words of your commission
 Will tie you to the numbers and the time 15
 Of their dispatch.
First Tri. We will discharge our duty. [Exeunt.

ACT IV.

SCENE I. *Wales: near the cave of Belarius.*

Enter CLOTEN alone.

Clo. I am near to the place where they should meet, if
 Pisanio have mapped it truly. How fit his garments serve
 me! Why should his mistress, who was made by him that
 made the tailor, not be fit too? the rather—saving reverence
 of the word—for 'tis said a woman's fitness comes by fits. 5
 Therein I must play the workman. I dare speak it to my-
 self—for it is not vain-glory for a man and his glass to con-
 fer in his own chamber—I mean, the lines of my body are

- | | |
|---|--|
| 5. <i>wars</i>] <i>war</i> Pope. | Wales...] The Forest. Rowe. The |
| 6. <i>Britons</i>] Hanmer (in margin).
<i>Britaines</i> F ₁ F ₂ . <i>Britains</i> F ₃ F ₄ . | Forest, in Wales. Theobald. Country
near the Cave. Capell. |
| 9. <i>commends</i>] Theobald (Warbur-
ton). <i>commands</i> Ff. | Cloten] F ₃ F ₄ . Clotten F ₁ F ₂ . |
| 11, 12, 16. <i>First Tri.</i>] Dyce. <i>Tri.</i>
Ff. | 3. <i>me!</i>] Rowe. <i>me?</i> Ff. |
| 14. <i>supplyant</i>] Capell. <i>suppliant</i>
Ff. | 5. <i>for</i>] <i>because</i> Pope.
7. <i>not</i>] om. Rowe (ed. 2). <i>no</i>
Hanmer. |

as well drawn as his; no less young, more strong, not
beneath him in fortunes, beyond him in the advantage of 10
the time, above him in birth, alike conversant in general
services, and more remarkable in single oppositions: yet
this imperceiverant thing loves him in my despite. What
mortality is! Posthumus, thy head, which now is growing
upon thy shoulders, shall within this hour be off; thy mis- 15
tress enforced; thy garments cut to pieces before thy face:
and all this done, spurn her home to her father; who may
haply be a little angry for my so rough usage; but my
mother, having power of his testiness, shall turn all into my
commendations. My horse is tied up safe: out, sword, and 20
to a sore purpose! Fortune, put them into my hand! This
is the very description of their meeting-place; and the
fellow dares not deceive me. [Exit.

SCENE II. *Before the cave of Belarius.*

*Enter, from the cave, BELARIUS, GUIDERIUS, ARVIRAGUS, and
IMOGEN.*

Bel. [To Imogen] You are not well: remain here in the
cave;

We'll come to you after hunting.

Arv. [To Imogen] Brother, stay here:
Are we not brothers?

Imo. So man and man should be;
But clay and clay differs in dignity,

13. *imperceiverant*] Dyce. *imper-
severant* Ff. *ill-perseverant* Hanmer.
ill perseverant Warburton. *perverse*
errant Collier MS.

14. *is!]* Rowe. *is?* Ff.

now is] *is now* Rowe (ed. 2).

16. *thy face]* *her face* Hanmer
(Warburton).

17. *spurn]* *I'll spurn* Hanmer.

18. *haply]* Johnson. *happily* Ff.
happely Grant White.

21. *sore]* *sorde* Becket conj.

Fortune, put.....hand!] Han-
mer. *Fortune put...hand:* Ff.

SCENE II.] Rowe continues the
scene.

Before...] The Front of the Cave.
Theobald. *Before the Cave.* Capell.

Enter...] Enter Belarius...Imogen
from the Cave. Ff.

1. [To Imogen] Capell.

2. [To Imogen] Theobald.

Whose dust is both alike. I am very sick.

5

Gui. Go you to hunting; I'll abide with him.

Imo. So sick I am not, yet I am not well;

But not so citizen a wanton as

To seem to die ere sick: so please you, leave me;

Stick to your journal course: the breach of custom

10

Is breach of all. I am ill, but your being by me

Cannot amend me: society is no comfort

To one not sociable: I am not very sick,

Since I can reason of it. Pray you, trust me here:

I'll rob none but myself; and let me die,

15

Stealing so poorly.

Gui. I love thee; I have spoke it:

How much the quantity, the weight as much,

As I do love my father.

Bel. What! how! how!

Arv. If it be sin to say so, sir, I yoke me

In my good brother's fault: I know not why

20

I love this youth; and I have heard you say,

Love's reason's without reason: the bier at door

And a demand who is't shall die, I'd say

'My father, not this youth.'

Bel. [*Aside*] O noble strain!

O worthiness of nature! breed of greatness!

25

Cowards father cowards and base things sire base:

Nature hath meal and bran, contempt and grace.

I'm not their father; yet who this should be,

Doth miracle itself, loved before me.

'Tis the ninth hour o' the morn.

5, 11, 13. *I am*] *I'm* Pope.

F₃F₄.

14. *of it*] *of't* Hanmer.

24—29. [*Aside*] First marked by Capell.

of it. Pray you,] *of't. Pray,*

S. Walker conj.

26, 27. *Cowards...grace.*] Marked with inverted commas in Ff. Put in the margin by Pope.

17. *How*] *As* Capell (Heath and Johnson conj.).

quantity] *quality* Becket conj.

26. *sire base*] *sire the base* Pope (in margin).

22. *Love's reason's*] Rowe. *Loue's reason's*, F₁. *Loves reasons* F₂. *Love's reasons* F₃F₄. *Love reasons* Pope.

28. *I'm*] *I am* Capell.

bier] Rowe. *beere* F₁F₂. *beer*

29. *itself, loved before me.*] *itself; lov'd before me!* Rowe.

Arv. Brother, farewell. 30

Imo. I wish ye sport.

Arv. You health. So please you, sir.

Imo. [*Aside*] These are kind creatures. Gods, what lies
I have heard!

Our courtiers say all's savage but at court:

Experience, O, thou disprovest report!

The imperious seas breed monsters; for the dish 35

Poor tributary rivers as sweet fish.

I am sick still, heart-sick. Pisanio,

I'll now taste of thy drug. [*Swallows some.*

Gui. I could not stir him:

He said he was gentle, but unfortunate;

Dishonestly afflicted, but yet honest. 40

Arv. Thus did he answer me: yet said, hereafter
I might know more.

Bel. To the field, to the field!

We'll leave you for this time: go in and rest.

Arv. We'll not be long away.

Bel. Pray, be not sick,

For you must be our housewife.

Imo. Well or ill, 45

I am bound to you.

Bel. And shalt be ever.

[*Exit Imogen, to the cave.*

31. *You*] *Your* Hanmer (ed. 2).
So please you, sir.] Spoken by
Imogen, Tyrwhitt conj. *So please*
you, sir— [To Belarius. S. Walker
conj. See note (VIII).

32. [*Aside*] First marked by John-
son.

These.....heard!] One line in
Rowe. Two in Ff.

I have] *I've* Pope.

34—36. *Experience...fish.*] Put in
the margin by Pope.

34. *O, thou*] *O, how thou* Rowe.

35. *breed*] *breeds* F₁.

38. [*Swallows some.*] Dyce.

Drinks out of the Viol. Rowe. om. Ff
and Capell.

41. *said, hereafter*] Rowe. *said*
heereafter, F₁F₂. *said hereafter*, F₃
F₄.

45. *housewife*] Rowe. *huswife* Ff.

46. *bound*] *still bound* Capell.

And...ever.] Heath, reading
shall with Warburton, would continue
to Imogen.

shalt] *so shalt* Hanmer. *shall*
Warburton.

[*Exit...*] Theobald (after *you*).
Exit Imogen. Capell (after *ever*). *Exit*.
Ff (after *you*).

This youth, howe'er distress'd, appears he hath had
Good ancestors.

Arv. How angel-like he sings!

Gui. But his neat cookery! he cut our roots
In characters;

50

And sauced our broths, as Juno had been sick,
And he her dieter.

Arv. Nobly he yokes
A smiling with a sigh, as if the sigh
Was that it was, for not being such a smile;
The smile mocking the sigh, that it would fly
From so divine a temple, to commix
With winds that sailors rail at.

55

Gui. I do note
That grief and patience, rooted in him both,
Mingle their spurs together.

Arv. Grow, patience!
And let the stinking elder, grief, untwine
His perishing root with the increasing vine!

60

Bel. It is great morning. Come, away!—Who's there?

Enter CLOTEN.

Clo. I cannot find those runagates; that villain
Hath mock'd me: I am faint.

Bel. 'Those runagates!'
Means he not us? I partly know him; 'tis

65

47. *distress'd, appears he hath]* *distress'd he appears, hath* Knight.

he hath] *to have* Pope.

49, 50. *But...characters;]* As in Globe ed. One line in Capell. Two, the first ending *cookerie?* in Ff.

49—52. *he...dieter.]* Continued to 'Gui.' by Capell. Given to 'Arvi.' in Ff.

51. *sauced]* *sawc't* F₂F₃F₄. *sawc'st* F₁.

broths] *broth* Rowe (ed. 2).

53—57. *as if...rail at.]* Put in the margin by Pope and Hanmer.

57. *I]* *Yes, I* Hanmer.

58. *him]* Pope. *them* Ff.

59. *spurs]* *pow'rs* Pope (ed. 1).

59—61. *Arv. Grow...vine!]* Put in the margin by Pope.

59. *Grow, patience!]* Theobald. *Grow patience*, Rowe. *Grow patient*, Ff.

60. *stinking elder]* Hyphened in F₁F₂. *sticking ivy* Bailey conj.

60, 61. *untwine...with the]* *entwine...with the* Hawkins conj. *entwine...with thy* Mason conj.

61. *with the]* *from thy* Hanmer. *from the* Johnson conj. *from with the* Keightley.

62. *Come, away!—]* *Come, away:* Theobald. *Come away:* Ff.

63. SCENE III. Pope.

Cloten, the son o' the queen. I fear some ambush.
I saw him not these many years, and yet
I know 'tis he. We are held as outlaws: hence!

Gui. He is but one: you and my brother search
What companies are near: pray you, away; 70
Let me alone with him. [*Exeunt Belarius and Arviragus.*]

Clo. Soft! What are you
That fly me thus? some villain mountaineers?
I have heard of such. What slave art thou?

Gui. A thing
More slavish did I ne'er than answering
A slave without a knock.

Clo. Thou art a robber, 75
A law-breaker, a villain: yield thee, thief.

Gui. To who? to thee? What art thou? Have not I
An arm as big as thine? a heart as big?
Thy words, I grant, are bigger; for I wear not
My dagger in my mouth. Say what thou art, 80
Why I should yield to thee?

Clo. Thou villain base,
Know'st me not by my clothes?

Gui. No, nor thy tailor, rascal,
Who is thy grandfather: he made those clothes,
Which, as it seems, make thee.

Clo. Thou precious varlet,
My tailor made them not.

Gui. Hence then, and thank 85
The man that gave them thee. Thou art some fool;
I am loath to beat thee.

Clo. Thou injurious thief,

68. *We are*] *We're* Theobald (ed. 2).

70. *companies are*] *company is* S. Walker conj.

71. [*Exeunt...*] Rowe. om. Ff.

72. *villain mountaineers*] *villain-mountainers* Theobald (ed. 1). *villaine-mountainers* F₁F₂. *villain mountainers* F₃F₄. *villain-mountaineer* Theobald (ed. 2).

73, 74. *thing More*] F₁. *thing. More* F₂. *thing, More* F₃F₄.

75. *slave*] Printed in italics by Rann (Mason conj.).

77. *who*] F₁. *whom* F₂F₃F₄.

82. *No,*] om. Steevens conj. *rascal,*] om. Pope.

83. *grandfather:*] F₂F₃F₄. *grandfather?* F₁.

87, 94, 107, 119. *I am*] *I'm* Pope.

Hear but my name, and tremble.

Gui. What's thy name?

Clo. Cloten, thou villain.

Gui. Cloten, thou double villain, be thy name, 90
I cannot tremble at it: were it Toad, or Adder, Spider,
'Twould move me sooner.

Clo. To thy further fear,
Nay, to thy mere confusion, thou shalt know
I am son to the queen.

Gui. I am sorry for't; not seeming
So worthy as thy birth.

Clo. Art not afeard? 95

Gui. Those that I reverence, those I fear, the wise:
At fools I laugh, not fear them.

Clo. Die the death:
When I have slain thee with my proper hand,
I'll follow those that even now fled hence,
And on the gates of Lud's town set your heads: 100
Yield, rustic mountaineer. [*Exeunt, fighting.*]

Re-enter BELARIUS and ARVIRAGUS.

Bel. No companies abroad?

Arv. None in the world: you did mistake him, sure.

Bel. I cannot tell: long is it since I saw him,
But time hath nothing blurr'd those lines of favour 105
Which then he wore; the snatches in his voice,
And burst of speaking, were as his: I am absolute
'Twas very Cloten.

Arv. In this place we left them:
I wish my brother make good time with him,
You say he is so fell.

90. *thou double*] *then double* Pope.
then, double Theobald.

91. *were it*] *were't* Keightley.

91, 92. *or Adder, Spider, 'Twould*] *adder, spider, 'Twould* Pope. *Adder, or spider, it would* Hanmer, ending the previous line *toad*. Capell omits the words *or Adder, Spider*.

92. *To*] *Then to* Hanmer.

95. *afeard*] Ff. *afraid* Pope.

101. *rustic*] om. Hanmer.

[*Exeunt, fighting.*] Capell.

Fight and *Exeunt*. Ff.

Re-enter...] Capell. *Enter...*

Ff.

102. SCENE IV. Pope.

companies abroad?] Edd.

(Globe ed.). *companie's abroad?* F₁

F₂. *company's abroad?* F₃F₄. *com-*

pany's abroad. Rowe.

Bel. Being scarce made up,
I mean, to man, he had not apprehension
Of roaring terrors: for defect of judgement
Is oft the cause of fear. But see, thy brother.

110

Re-enter GUIDERIUS with Cloten's head.

Gui. This Cloten was a fool, an empty purse;
There was no money in't: not Hercules
Could have knock'd out his brains, for he had none:
Yet I not doing this, the fool had borne
My head as I do his.

115

Bel. What hast thou done?

Gui. I am perfect what: cut off one Cloten's head,
Son to the queen, after his own report;
Who call'd me traitor, mountaineer; and swore,
With his own single hand he'd take us in,
Displace our heads where—thank the gods!—they grow,
And set them on Lud's town.

120

Bel. We are all undone.

Gui. Why, worthy father, what have we to lose,
But that he swore to take, our lives? The law
Protects not us: then why should we be tender
To let an arrogant piece of flesh threat us,
Play judge and executioner, all himself,
For we do fear the law? What company

125

130

112. *roaring*] *daring* Hanmer.
robing Jackson conj. *warring* Bailey
conj.

terrors: for] Ff. *terrors, for*
Knight (Anon. conj. 1814).

112, 113. *defect of...cause*] Ff. *th'*
effect of...cause Theobald. *defect of...*
cure Hanmer. *defect of judgment;*
It's oft the cause Anon. conj. (1814).
defect of...Is of the cause Jackson conj.
defect of.....As oft the cause Knight
(Anon. conj. 1814). *defective...cure*
Collier conj. *defect of...sauce* Staun-
ton. *defect of...loss* Nicholson conj.
defect of.....salve Cartwright conj.
See note (IX).

113. *Is.....brother.*] One line in

Rowe. Two in Ff.

fear] *feer* (i. e. *fire*) Becket
conj., reading as Ff.

see, thy] Theobald. *see thy* Ff.
Re-enter...] Capell. Enter

Guiderius. Ff (after *fear*). Enter Gui-
derius. Rowe (after *brother*).

123. *thank the gods*] Steevens.
thanks the gods F₁F₂. *thanks to th'*
gods F₃F₄. *thanks ye gods* Johnson.

124. *Lud's town*] *Lud's gate* Ca-
pell conj.

We are] *We're* Pope.

129, 130. *himself,.....the law?*]
Johnson. *himself?.....the law.* F₁.
himself?...no law. F₂F₃F₄.

Discover you abroad?

Bel. No single soul
Can we set eye on; but in all safe reason
He must have some attendants. Though his humour
Was nothing but mutation, ay, and that
From one bad thing to worse, not frenzy, not 135
Absolute madness could so far have raved,
To bring him here alone: although perhaps
It may be heard at court that such as we
Cave here, hunt here, are outlaws, and in time
May make some stronger head; the which he hearing— 140
As it is like him—might break out, and swear
He'd fetch us in; yet is't not probable
To come alone, either he so undertaking,
Or they so suffering: then on good ground we fear,
If we do fear this body hath a tail 145
More perilous than the head.

Arv. Let ordinance
Come as the gods foresay it: howsoe'er,
My brother hath done well.

Bel. I had no mind
To hunt this day: the boy Fidele's sickness
Did make my way long forth.

Gui. With his own sword, 150
Which he did wave against my throat, I have ta'en
His head from him: I'll throw't into the creek
Behind our rock, and let it to the sea,
And tell the fishes he's the queen's son, Cloten:
That's all I reckon. [*Exit.*

Bel. I fear 'twill be revenged: 155

133. *humour*] Theobald. *honor*
F₁F₂. *honour* F₃F₄.

135, 136. *not frenzy, not Absolute*
As in Capell. The first line ends
frenzie, in Ff. *yet not his frenzy, Not*
absolute Pope. *yet not his frenzy, Nor*
absolute Hanmer (ed. 2).

137. *alone:]* F₁. *alone* F₂. *alone,*
F₃F₄.

139. *hunt*] F₁F₂. *haunt* F₃F₄.

143. *either he so*] F₁F₂. *either so*
F₃F₄. *nor he so* Pope.

144. *Or*] *Nor* Pope.

151. *I have*] *I've* Pope.

154. *And tell*] *To tell* Anon. conj.

155. *reck*] Pope. *reake* F₁F₂. *reak*
F₃F₄.

Would, Polydore, thou hadst not done't! though valour
Becomes thee well enough.

Arr. Would I had done't,
So the revenge alone pursued me! Polydore,
I love thee brotherly, but envy much
Thou hast robb'd me of this deed: I would revenges, 160
That possible strength might meet, would seek us through
And put us to our answer.

Bel. Well, 'tis done:
We'll hunt no more to-day, nor seek for danger
Where there's no profit. I prithee, to our rock;
You and Fidele play the cooks: I'll stay 165
Till hasty Polydore return, and bring him
To dinner presently.

Arr. Poor sick Fidele!
I'll willingly to him: to gain his colour
I'd let a parish of such Clotens blood,
And praise myself for charity. [Exit.

Bel. O thou goddess, 170
Thou divine Nature, how thyself thou blazon'st
In these two princely boys! They are as gentle
As zephyrs blowing below the violet,
Not wagging his sweet head; and yet as rough,
Their royal blood enchain'd, as the rudest wind 175
That by the top doth take the mountain pine
And make him stoop to the vale. 'Tis wonder
That an invisible instinct should frame them
To royalty unlearn'd, honour untaught,
Civility not seen from other, valour 180
That wildly grows in them, but yields a crop
As if it had been sow'd. Yet still it's strange

156, 158, 166. *Polydore*] *Polidore* Ff.
Paladour Theobald (and elsewhere).

160. *Thou hast*] *Thou'st* Pope.

164. *I prithee*] *Pr'ythee* Pope.

169. *I'd*] *I'll* Steevens (1785).

parish] *marish* Hanmer. *river*
Garrick's version. *parage* Becket conj.

171. *how*] Pope. *thou* F₁. om. F₂
F₃F₄.

175. *rudest*] *rud'st* Ff. *rude* Pope.

177. *vale*] F₁. *vaile* F₂F₃. *vail* F₄.

'Tis] *It is* Nicholson conj.

wonder] *wonderful* Pope.

177, 178. *wonder That an invisible*
wonder that An indefeasible Anon.
conj.

178. *invisible instinct*] *instinct in-*
visible Heath conj.

What Cloten's being here to us portends,
Or what his death will bring us.

Re-enter GUIDERIUS.

Gui. Where's my brother?

I have sent Cloten's clotpoll down the stream, 185
In embassy to his mother: his body's hostage
For his return. [*Solemn music.*]

Bel. My ingenious instrument!
Hark, Polydore, it sounds! But what occasion
Hath Cadwal now to give it motion? Hark!

Gui. Is he at home?

Bel. He went hence even now. 190

Gui. What does he mean? Since death of my dear'st
mother

It did not speak before. All solemn things
Should answer solemn accidents. The matter?
Triumphs for nothing and lamenting toys
Is jollity for apes and grief for boys. 195
Is Cadwal mad?

Re-enter ARVIRAGUS with IMOGEN, as dead, bearing her in his arms.

Bel. Look, here he comes,
And brings the dire occasion in his arms
Of what we blame him for!

Arv. The bird is dead
That we have made so much on. I had rather

184. *Re-enter...]* Pope. *Enter...* in the margin by Pope. To be marked
Ff. as a quotation, Capell conj.

185. *clotpoll]* *clot-pole* Ff.

194. *lamenting]* *laments in* Anon.

186. *body's]* Rowe. *bodie's* F₁F₂.
bodies F₃F₄.

conj.

196. SCENE V. Pope.

187. *ingenious]* Rowe. *ingenuous*
Ff.

Re-enter] Capell. Enter Ff.
Transferred by Dyce to follow *for!*
line 198.

191. *What...mother]* One line in
Pope. Two in Ff.

as dead,] Capell. dead, Ff.

dear'st] F₂F₃F₄. *deer'st* F₁.
dear Pope. *dearest* Steevens.

Look] *Cadwal!*—*Look* S.

Walker conj.

194—196. *Triumphs...mad?]* Put

Have skipp'd from sixteen years of age to sixty, 200
To have turn'd my leaping-time into a crutch,
Than have seen this.

Gui. O sweetest, fairest lily!
My brother wears thee not the one half so well
As when thou grew'st thyself.

Bel. O melancholy!
Who ever yet could sound thy bottom? find 205
The ooze, to show what coast thy sluggish crare
Might easiliest harbour in? Thou blessed thing!
Jove knows what man thou mightst have made; but I,
Thou diedst, a most rare boy, of melancholy.
How found you him?

Arv. Stark, as you see: 210
Thus smiling, as some fly had tickled slumber,
Not as death's dart, being laugh'd at; his right cheek
Reposing on a cushion.

Gui. Where?

Arv. O' the floor;
His arms thus leagued: I thought he slept, and put
My clouted brogues from off my feet, whose rudeness 215
Answer'd my steps too loud.

Gui. Why, he but sleeps:
If he be gone, he'll make his grave a bed;
With female fairies will his tomb be haunted,
And worms will not come to thee.

Arv. With fairest flowers,
Whilst summer lasts, and I live here, Fidele, 220

201. *To have*] *And* Pope.
leaping-time] *leaping-pole*
Keightley conj.

203. *the one*] *one* Rowe (ed. 2).

205. *thy*] *the* Eccles conj.

206, 207. *The...easiliest*] *The ooze?*
or shew what coast thou, sluggish care,
Might'st easil'est Capell. See note
(x).

206. *what*] *F₁. that F₂F₃F₄.*
crare] Steevens (Sympson
conj.). *care* Ff. *carrack* Theobald
(Warburton). *carack* Hanmer.

207. *Might easiliest*] Rowe.
Might'st easilest *F₁. Might easilest F₂*
F₃F₄. Might easiest Seymour conj.

208. *but I,*] *but ah!* Rowe (ed. 2).
but, aye! Nicholson conj.

210. *How*] *Tell me, how* Hanmer.

212. *cheek*] *checke* *F₂.*

214. *leagued:] leagu'd;* Pope.
leagu'd, Ff.

219. *to thee*] *Ff. near thee* Pope.
near him Hanmer. *there* Capell. *to*
him Rann. *to them* Singer (ed. 2).
thither Anon. conj.

I'll sweeten thy sad grave: thou shalt not lack
 The flower that's like thy face, pale primrose, nor
 The azured harebell, like thy veins; no, nor
 The leaf of eglantine, whom not to slander,
 Out-sweeten'd not thy breath: the ruddock would
 With charitable bill—O bill, sore shaming
 Those rich-left heirs that let their fathers lie
 Without a monument!—bring thee all this;
 Yea, and furr'd moss besides, when flowers are none,
 To winter-ground thy corse.

225

Gui. Prithee, have done;
 And do not play in wench-like words with that
 Which is so serious. Let us bury him,
 And not protract with admiration what
 Is now due debt. To the grave!

230

Arv. Say, where shall's lay him?

Gui. By good Euriphile, our mother.

Arv. Be't so:

235

And let us, Polydore, though now our voices
 Have got the mannish crack, sing him to the ground,
 As once our mother; use like note and words,
 Save that 'Euriphile' must be 'Fidele.'

Gui. Cadwal,
 I cannot sing: I'll weep, and word it with thee;
 For notes of sorrow out of tune are worse
 Than priests and fanes that lie.

240

Arv. We'll speak it then.

Bel. Great griefs, I see, medicine the less; for Cloten

222. *face,*] Rowe. *face.* Ff.
pale primrose] Hyphened in
 Ff.

224. *leaf of*] *leafy* Collier (Col-
 lier MS.).

whom] *which* Pope. *who*,
 Keightley (Eccles conj.).

slander,] *slander.* F₂. *slan-*
der't, Hanmer.

225. *ruddock*] Hanmer. *raddocke*
 F₁F₂. *raddock* F₃F₄.

226. *sore shaming*] *fore-shaming*
 So quoted by Mitford. *foreshaming*

or *forshaming* S. Walker conj.

229. *besides, when*] Theobald. *be-*
sides. When Ff.

230. *winter-ground*] F₁ F₂ F₃.
winter ground F₄. *winter-gown* Theo-
 bald (Warburton). *winter-guard* Col-
 lier (Collier MS.). *winter-fend* Bailey
 conj.

corse.] Capell. *coarse.*—
 Theobald. *coarse*— Ff.

238. *our*] Pope. *to our* Ff.

243. *fanés*] Pope. *phanes* F₁.
vanes F₂F₃F₄.

Is quite forgot. He was a queen's son, boys : 245
 And though he came our enemy, remember
 He was paid for that : though mean and mighty, rotting
 Together, have one dust, yet reverence,
 That angel of the world, doth make distinction
 Of place 'tween high and low. Our foe was princely ; 250
 And though you took his life as being our foe,
 Yet bury him as a prince.

Gui. Pray you, fetch him hither.
 Thersites' body is as good as Ajax',
 When neither are alive.

Arv. If you'll go fetch him,
 We'll say our song the whilst. Brother, begin. 255

[*Exit Belarius.*]

Gui. Nay, Cadwal, we must lay his head to the east ;
 My father hath a reason for't.

Arv. 'Tis true.

Gui. Come on then and remove him.

Arv. So. Begin.

SONG.

Gui. Fear no more the heat o' the sun,
 Nor the furious winter's rages ; 260
 Thou thy worldly task hast done,
 Home art gone and ta'en thy wages:
 Golden lads and girls all must,
 As chimney-sweepers, come to dust.

Arv. Fear no more the frown o' the great ; 265
 Thou art past the tyrant's stroke ;

247. *He was*] *Was* Pope. *He has*
Hanmer.

though] *F*₁*F*₂. *thou* *F*₃*F*₄.
the Rowe.

249. *That*] *The Rowe* (ed. 2).

250. 'tween] 'tweene *F*₁. 'twixt *F*₂
*F*₃*F*₄.

252. *you*] *F*₁. *thee* *F*₂*F*₃*F*₄. om.
Pope.

253. *Thersites'...Ajax'*] *Hanmer.*
Thersites'...Ajax *Theobald.* *Thersites*
...Ajax *Ff.*

254. *are*] *are are* *F*₂. *is* *Collier MS.*

255. [*Exit Belarius.*] *Capell.* om.
Ff.

258. *So. Begin.*] *So,—Begin.* *Ca-*
pell. *So, begin.* *Ff.*

262. *art*] *hast* *Anon.* conj.

ta'en] *tane* *F*₁*F*₂. *take* *F*₃*F*₄.

263, 264. See note (XI).

263. *Golden*] *Both golden* *Johnson*
 (a misprint). *Both. Golden Steevens*
 (1785).

girls all] *lasses* *Collier MS.*

Care no more to clothe and eat ;
 To thee the reed is as the oak :
 The sceptre, learning, physic, must
 All follow this and come to dust. 270

Gui. Fear no more the lightning-flash,
Arv. Nor the all-dreaded thunder-stone ;
Gui. Fear not slander, censure rash ;
Arv. Thou hast finish'd joy and moan :
Both. All lovers young, all lovers must 275
 Consign to thee and come to dust.

Gui. No exorciser harm thee !
Arv. Nor no witchcraft charm thee !
Gui. Ghost unlaid forbear thee !
Arv. Nothing ill come near thee ! 280
Both. Quiet consummation have ;
 And renowned be thy grave !

Re-enter BELARIUS with the body of Cloten.

Gui. We have done our obsequies: come, lay him down.
Bel. Here's a few flowers, but 'bout midnight more :
 The herbs that have on them cold dew o' the night 285
 Are strewings fitt'st for graves. Upon their faces.
 You were as flowers, now wither'd: even so
 These herblets shall, which we upon you strow.
 Come on, away: apart upon our knees.
 The ground that gave them first has them again: 290

269. *The]* *Both the* Johnson (a mis-
 print). *Both.* *The* Steevens (1785).

270. *this]* *thee* Hanmer.

273. *not]* *F*₁. *no* *F*₂*F*₃*F*₄.

slander, censure] *slander's*
censure Johnson conj.

276. *thee]* *this* Johnson conj.

278. *Nor]* *And* Pope.

282. *And renowned]* *Unremoved*
 Hanmer.

Re-enter] Capell. *Enter* Ff.

283. SCENE VI. Johnson.

We.....down.] One line in

Pope. Two in Ff.

We have] *We've* Pope.

284. *'bout]* *F*₁. *about* *F*₂*F*₃*F*₄.

286. *Upon their faces.]* *Upon the*
face— Hanmer.

289. *After knees* Keightley marks
 the omission of a line.

Their pleasures here are past, so is their pain.

[*Exeunt Belarius, Guiderius, and Arviragus.*

Imo. [*Awaking*] Yes, sir, to Milford-Haven; which is the way?—

I thank you.—By yond bush?—Pray, how far thither?

'Ods pittikins! can it be six mile yet?—

I have gone all night:—faith, I'll lie down and sleep. 295

But, soft! no bedfellow! O gods and goddesses!

[*Seeing the body of Cloten.*

These flowers are like the pleasures of the world;

This bloody man, the care on't. I hope I dream;

For so I thought I was a cave-keeper,

And cook to honest creatures: but 'tis not so; 300

'Twas but a bolt of nothing, shot at nothing,

Which the brain makes of fumes: our very eyes

Are sometimes like our judgements, blind. Good faith,

I tremble still with fear: but if there be

Yet left in heaven as small a drop of pity 305

As a wren's eye, fear'd gods, a part of it!

The dream's here still: even when I wake, it is

Without me, as within me; not imagined, felt.

A headless man! The garments of Posthumus!

I know the shape of's leg: this is his hand; 310

His foot Mercurial; his Martial thigh;

The brawns of Hercules: but his Jovial face—

Murder in heaven?—How!—'Tis gone. Pisanio,

All curses madded Hecuba gave the Greeks,

291. *pleasures here are*] *pleasure here is* Pope.

is their pain] Pope. *are their paine* F₁F₂. *are their pain* F₃F₄. *are their pains* F₂, as quoted by Collier.

[*Exeunt...Arviragus.*] Capell. *Exeunt.* Ff.

292. SCENE VI. Pope.

Imo. [*Awaking*] *Imogen awakes.* Ff.

294. *mile*] *miles* Johnson.

295. *I have*] *I've* Pope.

296. *bedfellow!*] Rowe. *bedfellow?* Ff.

[*Seeing...*] *Seeing the Body.*

Rowe. om. Ff.

297. *These*] *The* Rowe (ed. 2).

298. *care*] *cares* Hanmer.

299. *so*] *sure* Pope. *so*, Steevens (1778). *lo!* Singer, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

300. *but*] om. Pope.

306. *fear'd gods,*] *oh gods!* Pope. *a part*] F₁F₄. *apart* F₂F₃.

308. *within me;.....felt*] *within; felt, not imagin'd* Capell conj.

imagined] *imag'd* Dyce conj.

312. *brawns*] *arms* Pope.

but his] *but's* S. Walker conj.

313. *heaven?*] Ff. *heav'n!* Rowe.

And mine to boot, be darted on thee! Thou, 315
 Conspired with that irregulous devil, Cloten,
 Hast here cut off my lord. To write and read
 Be henceforth treacherous! Damn'd Pisanio
 Hath with his forged letters—damn'd Pisanio—
 From this most bravest vessel of the world 320
 Struck the main-top! O Posthumus! alas,
 Where is thy head? where's that? Ay me! where's that?
 Pisanio might have kill'd thee at the heart,
 And left this head on. How should this be? Pisanio?
 'Tis he and Cloten: malice and lucre in them 325
 Have laid this woe here. O, 'tis pregnant, pregnant!
 The drug he gave me, which he said was precious
 And cordial to me, have I not found it
 Murderous to the senses? That confirms it home:
 This is Pisanio's deed, and Cloten's: O! 330
 Give colour to my pale cheek with thy blood,
 That we the horridier may seem to those
 Which chance to find us: O, my lord, my lord!
 [*Falls on the body.*]

Enter LUCIUS, a Captain and other Officers, and a Soothsayer.

Cap. To them the legions garrison'd in Gallia
 After your will have cross'd the sea, attending 335
 You here at Milford-Haven with your ships:

316. *Conspired.....Cloten,]* 'Twas *F₃F₄. thy head Hanmer. the head*
thou conspiring with that devil, Cloten, *Keightley.*
Pope. *be? Pisanio?]* Capell. *be?*

that irregulous] *th' irreligious* *Pisanio! Hanmer. be, Pisanio? Ff.*
Johnson conj. *be, Pisanio!—Rowe.*

317. *Hast]* Pope. *Hath Ff. Have* 330. *Cloten's]* Pope. *Cloten Ff.*
Rowe. 333. *chance]* *F₁. chace F₂F₃F₄.*

320. *this most bravest]* *this the* [*Falls on the body.] Edd.*
bravest Pope. (Globe ed.). om. Ff. *Throws herself*
 321. *Struck]* *F₄. Strooke F₁F₂.* *on the body. Dyce (ed. 2).*
Strook F₃.

O Posthumus!] *Posthumus,* *Enter...]* Enter, as in March,
O! Rann (Capell conj.). *Lucius,... Capell. Enter Lucius, Cap-*
taines, and a Soothsayer. Ff.

322. *Ay me]* *Ah me* Theobald 334. SCENE VII. Pope.
 (ed. 2).

where's] *I, where's F₄.* *To them]* *To them, Ff. To*
 324. *this head]* *F₁F₂. his head* *them. (a stage-direction) Anon. conj.*
 336. *with your]* *with you F₂.*

They are in readiness.

Luc. But what from Rome?

Cap. The senate hath stirr'd up the confiners
And gentlemen of Italy, most willing spirits
That promise noble service: and they come
Under the conduct of bold Iachimo,
Syenna's brother.

340

Luc. When expect you them?

Cap. With the next benefit o' the wind.

Luc. This forwardness
Makes our hopes fair. Command our present numbers
Be muster'd; bid the captains look to't. Now, sir,
What have you dream'd of late of this war's purpose?

345

Sooth. Last night the very gods show'd me a vision—
I fast and pray'd for their intelligence—thus:
I saw Jove's bird, the Roman eagle, wing'd
From the spongy south to this part of the west,
There vanish'd in the sunbeams: which portends—
Unless my sins abuse my divination—
Success to the Roman host.

350

Luc. Dream often so,
And never false. Soft, ho! what trunk is here
Without his top? The ruin speaks that sometime
It was a worthy building. How! a page!
Or dead, or sleeping on him? But dead rather;
For nature doth abhor to make his bed
With the defunct, or sleep upon the dead.
Let's see the boy's face.

355

Cap. He's alive, my lord.

360

337. *are]* *are heere* F₁.

339. *most]* om. Capell.

343. *o']* of Capell.

345. [To the Soothsayer. Hanmer.

347. *Last...gods]* *Last very night the gods* Hanmer.

the very gods] *the warey gods* Warburton.

348. *I fast and pray'd]* F₁. *I feast, and pray'd* F₂F₃F₄. *I fasting pray'd*

Hanmer. *I fasted, pray'd* Eccles conj. *In fast I pray'd* or *I fast and pray* Anon. conj.

thus:] om. Pope.

349. *wing'd]* *wing* Hanmer.

351. *vanish'd]* *vanish* Hanmer.

354. *here]* Pope. *heere?* F₁F₂. *here?* F₃F₄.

358. *bed]* *couch* Pope.

359. *or sleep]* *to sleep* Capell.

Luc. He'll then instruct us of this body. Young one,
Inform us of thy fortunes, for it seems
They crave to be demanded. Who is this
Thou makest thy bloody pillow? Or who was he
That, otherwise than noble nature did, 365
Hath alter'd that good picture? What's thy interest
In this sad wreck? How came it? Who is it?
What art thou?

Imo. I am nothing: or if not,
Nothing to be were better. This was my master,
A very valiant Briton and a good, 370
That here by mountaineers lies slain. Alas!
There is no more such masters: I may wander
From east to occident, cry out for service,
Try many, all good, serve truly, never
Find such another master.

Luc. 'Lack, good youth! 375
Thou movest no less with thy complaining than
Thy master in bleeding: say his name, good friend.

Imo. Richard du Champ. [*Aside*] If I do lie, and do
No harm by it, though the gods hear, I hope
They'll pardon it. Say you, sir? 380

Luc. Thy name?

Imo. Fidele, sir.

Luc. Thou dost approve thyself the very same:
Thy name well fits thy faith, thy faith thy name.
Wilt take thy chance with me? I will not say 385

361. *this*] *F*₁. *his* *F*₂*F*₃*F*₄.

365. *did*] *bid* Theobald conj. *did*
it Hanmer. *limn'd* Anon. conj.

367. *wreck*] Pope. *wracke* *F*₁*F*₂.
wrack *F*₃*F*₄.

How came it? Who is it?
Steevens. *How came 't? Who is 't?*
Ff. *How came it, and who is it?* Pope.

370. *Briton*] Theobald (ed. 2).
Britaine *F*₁*F*₂. *Britain* *F*₃*F*₄.

371. *mountaineers*] *F*₁. *mountain-*
ers *F*₂*F*₃*F*₄.

372. *There is*] *F*₁. *There are* *F*₂
*F*₃*F*₄.

more such] *more of such* Col-

lier conj.

374. *many, all*] *many, and all*
Johnson. *many men, all* Anon. conj.
serve] *serve them* Pope.

never] *never more* Keightley.
never, never Anon. conj.

377. *in*] om. Pope.

378. [*Aside*] Rowe.

380. *pardon it.*] *pardon 't.* Han-
mer. *pardon.* Collier.

382. *sir*] om. Hanmer.

385. *chance*] *change* *F*₄.

Thou shalt be so well master'd, but be sure,
No less beloved. The Roman emperor's letters
Sent by a consul to me should not sooner
Than thine own worth prefer thee: go with me.

Imo. I'll follow, sir. But first, an't please the gods, 390
I'll hide my master from the flies, as deep
As these poor pickaxes can dig: and when
With wild wood-leaves and weeds I ha' strew'd his grave
And on it said a century of prayers,
Such as I can, twice o'er, I'll weep and sigh, 395
And leaving so his service, follow you,
So please you entertain me.

Luc. Ay, good youth;
And rather father thee than master thee.
My friends,
The boy hath taught us manly duties: let us 400
Find out the prettiest daisied plot we can,
And make him with our pikes and partisans
A grave: come, arm him. Boy, he is preferr'd
By thee to us, and he shall be interr'd
As soldiers can. Be cheerful; wipe thine eyes: 405
Some falls are means the happier to arise. [*Exeunt.*]

388. *not*] F₁. *no* F₂F₃F₄.

390. *an't*] F₂F₃F₄. *and't* F₁.

393. *wild wood-leaves*] Ff. *wild-wood leaves* Edd. conj.

I ha'] Ff. *I have* Capell.
I've Singer (ed. 2).

398, 399. *And...My friends,*] Arranged as by Pope. One line in Ff.

398. *father thee*] *father* S. Walker conj., arranging as Ff.

401. *daisied plot*] Hyphened in Ff.

403. *he is*] F₂F₃F₄. *hee's* F₁.

SCENE III. *A room in Cymbeline's palace.**Enter CYMBELINE, Lords, PISANIO, and Attendants.*

Cym. Again; and bring me word how 'tis with her.
[Exit an Attendant.]

A fever with the absence of her son;
 A madness, of which her life's in danger. Heavens,
 How deeply you at once do touch me! Imogen,
 The great part of my comfort, gone; my queen 5
 Upon a desperate bed, and in a time
 When fearful wars point at me; her son gone,
 So needful for this present: it strikes me, past
 The hope of comfort. But for thee, fellow,
 Who needs must know of her departure and 10
 Dost seem so ignorant, we'll enforce it from thee
 By a sharp torture.

Pis. Sir, my life is yours,
 I humbly set it at your will: but, for my mistress,
 I nothing know where she remains, why gone,
 Nor when she purposes return. Beseech your highness, 15
 Hold me your loyal servant.

First Lord. Good my liege,
 The day that she was missing he was here:
 I dare be bound he's true and shall perform
 All parts of his subjection loyally. For Cloten,
 There wants no diligence in seeking him, 20

SCENE III.] SCENE II. Rowe. ACT

III. SCENE VIII. Pope. See note (VII).

A room...] Capell. The Palace. Rowe. Cymbeline's Palace. Theobald.

Lords, Pisanio, and Attendants.] Pisanio, Lords, and other Attendants. Capell. Lords, and Pisanio. Ff.

1. [Exit...] Dyce. To an Attendant; who goes out. Capell. om. Ff.

3. *A madness*] *Madness* Pope.

5. *great*] *great'st* Capell conj.

8. *this*] *F*₁. *his* *F*₂*F*₃*F*₄.

me,] *F*₁. *me, me,* *F*₂*F*₃*F*₄.

9. *thee*] *thee, thee* Capell.

11. *enforce*] *force* Pope.

13. *humbly*] om. Pope.

15. *your highness*] *you* Hanmer.

16, 23. First Lord.] 1. L. Capell. Lord. Ff.

18. *shall*] *will* Seymour conj.

19. *For Cloten,*] As in Ff. In a separate line by Capell.

And will, no doubt, be found.

Cym.

The time is troublesome.

[*To Pisanio*] We'll slip you for a season ; but our jealousy
Does yet depend.

First Lord. So please your majesty,
The Roman legions, all from Gallia drawn,
Are landed on your coast, with a supply
Of Roman gentlemen by the senate sent.

25

Cym. Now for the counsel of my son and queen !
I am amazed with matter.

First Lord. Good my liege,
Your preparation can affront no less
Than what you hear of : come more, for more you're ready : 30
The want is but to put those powers in motion
That long to move.

Cym. I thank you. Let's withdraw ;
And meet the time as it seeks us. We fear not
What can from Italy annoy us, but
We grieve at chances here. Away! 35

[*Exeunt all but Pisanio.*]

Pis. I heard no letter from my master since
I wrote him Imogen was slain : 'tis strange :
Nor hear I from my mistress, who did promise
To yield me often tidings ; neither know I
What is betid to Cloten, but remain 40
Perplex'd in all. The heavens still must work.
Wherein I am false I am honest ; not true, to be true.

21. *And will*] *He will* Hanmer.
And he'll Capell. *A' will* Anon. conj.

22. [*To Pisanio*] Johnson.
our] *F*₁. *with* *F*₂*F*₃*F*₄.

22, 23. *our...Does*] *with... You* Col-
lier MS.

25. *a supply*] *F*₁. *supply* *F*₂*F*₃*F*₄.
large supply Rowe.

27. *queen!*] *queen!*— Theobald.
queen, *F*₁*F*₂. *queen*. *F*₃*F*₄.

28. *First Lord.*] 1 *Lord*. Malone.
2. *L. Capell. Lord. Ff.*

30. *Than...ready:]* One line in *F*₁
*F*₂*F*₃. Two in *F*₄.

31. *those*] *F*₁. *these* *F*₂*F*₃*F*₄.

35. *Away*] *Come, let's away* Han-
mer.

[*Exeunt...*] *Exeunt* Cymbeline
and Lords. Hanmer. *Exeunt* Cym-
beline, Lords, and Attendants. Ca-
pell. *Exeunt. Ff.*

36. *I heard*] *I've had* Hanmer.
I have had Capell. *I had* Collier
(Mason conj.).

letter] *later* Musgrave conj.

40. *betid*] Hanmer. *betide* *Ff.*
Cloten] *Cloton* *F*₂.

42. *I am...I am*] *I'm...I'm* Pope
not true, to be true] *not true,*
true Hanmer.

These present wars shall find I love my country,
 Even to the note o' the king, or I'll fall in them.
 All other doubts, by time let them be clear'd :
 Fortune brings in some boats that are not steer'd. [Exit. 45

SCENE IV. *Wales. Before the cave of Belarius.*

Enter BELARIUS, GUIDERIUS, and ARVIRAGUS.

Gui. The noise is round about us.

Bel.

Let us from it.

Arv. What pleasure, sir, find we in life, to lock it
 From action and adventure?

Gui.

Nay, what hope

Have we in hiding us? This way, the Romans
 Must or for Britons slay us or receive us

For barbarous and unnatural revolts

During their use, and slay us after.

Bel.

Sons,

We'll higher to the mountains; there secure us.
 To the king's party there's no going: newness
 Of Cloten's death—we being not known, not muster'd

Among the bands—may drive us to a render

Where we have lived, and so extort from 's that

Which we have done, whose answer would be death

Drawn on with torture.

Gui.

This is, sir, a doubt

In such a time nothing becoming you,

SCENE IV.] SCENE III. Rowe.
 SCENE VIII. Pope. SCENE IX. War-
 burton. ACT V. SCENE I. Eccles.
 Wales...Belarius.] Dyce. The
 Street. Rowe (ed. 1). The Forest.
 Rowe (ed. 2). Before the cave. Ca-
 pell.

2, 3. *sir, find we...adventure?* F₂F₃
 F₄. *Sir, we finde...adventure.* F_r. do

we find...adventure? Anon. conj.

6. *revolts*] *revolters* Pope.

7. *their*] *our* Eccles conj.

10. *not muster'd*] *nor muster'd*
 Rowe (ed. 2).

12, 13. *from 's that Which we*
have] *from us That which we've* Pope.

14. *with torture*] F_r. *his torture*
 F₂F₃F₄. *by torture* Long MS.

Nor satisfying us.

Arr. It is not likely
That when they hear the Roman horses neigh,
Behold their quarter'd fires, have both their eyes
And ears so cloy'd importantly as now,
That they will waste their time upon our note,
To know from whence we are.

20

Bel. O, I am known
Of many in the army: many years,
Though Cloten then but young, you see, not wore him
From my remembrance. And besides, the king
Hath not deserved my service nor your loves;
Who find in my exile the want of breeding,
The certainty of this hard life; aye hopeless
To have the courtesy your cradle promised,
But to be still hot summer's tanlings and
The shrinking slaves of winter.

25

Gui. Than be so
Better to cease to be. Pray, sir, to the army:
I and my brother are not known; yourself
So out of thought, and thereto so o'ergrown,
Cannot be question'd.

30

Arr. By this sun that shines,
I'll thither: what thing is it that I never
Did see man die! scarce ever look'd on blood,
But that of coward hares, hot goats, and venison!
Never bestrid a horse, save one that had
A rider like myself, who ne'er wore rowel
Nor iron on his heel! I am ashamed
To look upon the holy sun, to have
The benefit of his blest beams, remaining
So long a poor unknown.

35

40

17. *the*] Rowe. *their* Ff.

18. *fires*] *files* Rann.

19. *so cloy'd*] *so 'ploy'd* Warburton. *so 'mploy'd* Heath conj. *employ'd* Eccles.

27. *hard*] *heard* F₁.

31. *Better*] *Beteer* F₂.

35. *thither*] *hither* F₄.

is it] F₂F₃F₄. *is't* F₁.

36, 37. *die!...venison!*] Dyce. *dye, ...venison?* Ff.

42. *blest*] *best* Theobald (ed. 2), Warburton and Johnson.

Gui. By heavens, I'll go :
 If you will bless me, sir, and give me leave,
 I'll take the better care, but if you will not, 45
 The hazard therefore due fall on me by
 The hands of Romans !

Arv. So say I : amen.

Bel. No reason I, since of your lives you set
 So slight a valuation, should reserve
 My crack'd one to more care. Have with you, boys ! 50
 If in your country wars you chance to die,
 That is my bed too, lads, and there I'll lie :
 Lead, lead. [*Aside*] The time seems long ; their blood
 thinks scorn,
 Till it fly out and show them princes born. [*Exeunt.*]

ACT V.

SCENE I. *Britain. The Roman camp.*

Enter POSTHUMUS, with a bloody handkerchief.

Post. Yea, bloody cloth, I'll keep thee ; for I wish'd
 Thou shouldst be colour'd thus. You married ones,
 If each of you should take this course, how many
 Must murder wives much better than themselves
 For wrying but a little ! O Pisanio ! 5
 Every good servant does not all commands :
 No bond but to do just ones. Gods ! if you
 Should have ta'en vengeance on my faults, I never

45. *but*] *but but* F₂.

48. *of*] *on* Capell.

53. [*Aside*] Hanmer.

ACT V. SCENE I.] SCENE II. Ec-
 cles.

Britain. The...] Dyce. A Field
 between the British and Roman
 Camps. Rowe.

Enter...handkerchief.] Rowe. En-
 ter Posthumus alone. Ff.

1. *I wish'd*] Pope. *I am wisht*
 Ff. *I have wish'd* Keightley (Collier
 conj.). *I e'en wish'd* Singer (ed. 2).
I've wished Delius conj. *I'd wish'd*
 Nicholson conj.

3. *should*] F₁F₂. *would* F₃F₄.

Had lived to put on this: so had you saved
 The noble Imogen to repent, and struck 10
 Me, wretch more worth your vengeance. But, alack,
 You snatch some hence for little faults; that's love,
 To have them fall no more: you some permit
 To second ill with ill, each elder worse,
 And make them dread it, to the doers' thrift. 15
 But Imogen is your own: do your best wills,
 And make me blest to obey! I am brought hither
 Among the Italian gentry, and to fight
 Against my lady's kingdom: 'tis enough
 That, Britain, I have kill'd thy mistress; peace! 20
 I'll give no wound to thee. Therefore, good heavens,
 Hear patiently my purpose: I'll disrobe me
 Of these Italian weeds, and suit myself
 As does a Briton peasant: so I'll fight
 Against the part I come with; so I'll die 25
 For thee, O Imogen, even for whom my life
 Is, every breath, a death: and thus, unknown,
 Pitied nor hated, to the face of peril
 Myself I'll dedicate. Let me make men know
 More valour in me than my habits show. 30
 Gods, put the strength o' the Leonati in me!
 To shame the guise o' the world, I will begin
 The fashion, less without and more within. [Exit.

11. *Me, wretch*] Edd. (Globe ed.).
Me (wretch) Ff. *Me wretch*, Reed
 (1803).

12. *some hence*] F₁. *from hence*
 F₂F₃F₄.

14. *elder worse*] *worse than other*
 Rowe. *younger worse* Capell conj.
later worse Collier (Collier MS.).
alder-worse Singer (ed. 2). *ill the*
worse Jackson conj. *elder's worse*
 Anon. conj. After this Keightley
 marks the omission of a line.

15. *them*] *men* Collier (Collier MS.).
dread it.....thrift] *dreaded...*
thrift Theobald. *deeded...thrift* or *trade*
it...thrift Johnson conj. *spreaded...*
thrift Becket conj. *dread it...shrift*

Singer (ed. 1). *dreaded...shrift* Singer,
 ed. 2 (Warburton conj.). *dread it...*
trist Nicholson conj. See note (XII).

doers'] Theobald. *dooers* F₁.
doers F₂F₃F₄. *doer's* Pope.

16. *best*] *blest* Johnson conj.

19. *lady's*] Rowe. *ladies* Ff.

24. *Briton*] Theobald (ed. 2). *Bri-*
taine F₁F₂. *Britain* F₃F₄.

26. *even*] om. Pope.

27. *unknown*] *not known* Hanmer.

28. *nor*] *or* Hanmer. *not* Johnson.

30. *habits show*] Ff. *habit's show*
 Rowe. *habit shews* Hanmer.

32, 33. *begin The fashion,*] Theo-
 bald. *begin, The fashion* Ff. *begin,*
The fashion, Pope.

SCENE II. *Field of battle between the British and Roman camps.*

Enter, from one side, LUCIUS, IACHIMO, IMOGEN, and the Roman Army ; from the other side, the British Army ; LEONATUS POSTHUMUS following, like a poor soldier. They march over and go out. Then enter again, in skirmish, IACHIMO and POSTHUMUS : he vanquisheth and disarmeth IACHIMO, and then leaves him.

Iach. The heaviness and guilt within my bosom
Takes off my manhood: I have belied a lady,
The princess of this country, and the air on't
Revengingly enfeebles me ; or could this carl,
A very drudge of nature's, have subdued me 5
In my profession ? Knighthoods and honours, borne
As I wear mine, are titles but of scorn.
If that thy gentry, Britain, go before
This lout as he exceeds our lords, the odds
Is that we scarce are men and you are gods. *[Exit.* 10

The battle continues ; the Britons fly ; CYMBELINE is taken : then enter, to his rescue, BELARIUS, GUIDERIUS, and ARVIRAGUS.

Bel. Stand, stand ! We have the advantage of the
ground ;
The lane is guarded : nothing routs us but
The villany of our fears.

Gui. }
Arv. }

Stand, stand, and fight !

SCENE II.] Scene continued in Rowe, Pope, Theobald, Hanmer, Warburton, and Johnson. SCENE III. Eccles.

Field.....camps.] A field between... Dyce. The same. Capell.

Enter...British Army ;] Capell, substantially. Enter Lucius, Iachimo, and the Romane Army at one doore : and the Britaine Army at another : Ff.

out. Then...skirmish, Iachimo...] Ff. out. Alarums as of a

Battle begun. Enter, in skirmish, several little Parties : with them Iachimo... Capell.

1. *and*] of Collier conj.

2. *I have*] *I've* Pope.

5. *nature's*] Rowe. *natures* Ff. *nature* Pope.

10, 13. Britons] Theobald (ed. 2). Britaines F₁F₂. Britains F₃F₄ (and elsewhere).

12. *The lane*] *That lane* Rowe (ed. 2).

Re-enter POSTHUMUS, and seconds the Britons: they rescue CYMBELINE and exeunt. Then re-enter LUCIUS, IACHIMO, and IMOGEN.

Luc. Away, boy, from the troops, and save thyself;
For friends kill friends, and the disorder's such
As war were hoodwink'd. 15

Iach. 'Tis their fresh supplies.

Luc. It is a day turn'd strangely: or betimes
Let's re-inforce, or fly. [Exeunt.

SCENE III. *Another part of the field.*

Enter POSTHUMUS and a British Lord.

Lord. Camest thou from where they made the stand?

Post. I did:

Though you, it seems, come from the fliers.

Lord. I did.

Post. No blame be to you, sir; for all was lost,
But that the heavens fought: the king himself
Of his wings destitute, the army broken, 5
And but the backs of Britons seen, all flying
Through a strait lane; the enemy full-hearted,
Lolling the tongue with slaughtering, having work
More plentiful than tools to do't, struck down
Some mortally, some slightly touch'd, some falling 10
Merely through fear; that the strait pass was damm'd
With dead men hurt behind, and cowards living

Re-enter...Then re-enter...] Dyce.
Enter...Then enter... Ff.

15. *disorder's]* disorders Hanmer
(ed. 2).

SCENE III.] SCENE II. Pope. Rowe
continues the scene. SCENE IV. Ec-
cles.

Another...field] Capell. An-
other...Field of Battle. Theobald.

British Lord.] Pope. Britaine Lord.

F₁F₂. Britain Lord. F₃F₄.

2. *come]* F₁F₂. *came* F₃F₄.

fliers.] F₃F₄. *fliers?* F₁F₂.

6. *Britons]* Hanmer. *Britaines*

F₁F₂. *Britains* F₃F₄. *Britain* Theo-
bald.

11. *damm'd]* Ff. *damn'd* War-
burton.

12. *dead men]* Rowe. *deadmen*

F₁F₂. *dead-men* F₃F₄.

To die with lengthen'd shame.

Lord.

Where was this lane?

Post. Close by the battle, ditch'd, and wall'd with turf;
Which gave advantage to an ancient soldier, 15
An honest one, I warrant; who deserved
So long a breeding as his white beard came to,
In doing this for's country. Athwart the lane,
He, with two striplings—lads more like to run
The country base than to commit such slaughter; 20
With faces fit for masks, or rather fairer
Than those for preservation cased, or shame—
Made good the passage; cried to those that fled,
'Our Britain's harts die flying, not our men:
To darkness fleet souls that fly backwards. Stand; 25
Or we are Romans, and will give you that
Like beasts which you shun beastly, and may save
But to look back in frown: stand, stand!' These three,
Three thousand confident, in act as many,—
For three performers are the file when all 30
The rest do nothing—with this word 'Stand, stand,'
Accommodated by the place, more charming
With their own nobleness, which could have turn'd
A distaff to a lance, gilded pale looks,
Part shame, part spirit renew'd; that some, turn'd coward 35
But by example,—O, a sin in war,
Damn'd in the first beginners!—'gan to look
The way that they did, and to grin like lions
Upon the pikes o' the hunters. Then began
A stop i' the chaser, a retire; anon 40
A rout, confusion thick: forthwith they fly
Chickens, the way which they stoop'd eagles; slaves,

18. *Athwart*] *'Thwart* Pope.

22, 23. *cased, or shame—Made...
cried*] *cas'd*) '*For shame Make good
the passage,*' *cry'd* Hanmer.

24. *harts*] Pope, ed. 2 (Theobald).
hearts Ff.

25. *fleet...backwards.*] *fleete...back-
wards*; F₁F₂. *fleet...backwards*; F₃.
fleet...backward; F₄. *fleet...backward!*

Pope. *fleet, souls...backward!* Capell.

28. *frown*] *front* Rowe.

35. *spirit renew'd*] Hyphened by
Theobald.

41. *confusion thick*] *confusion-thick*
Hanmer.

42. *stoop'd*] Rowe (ed. 2). *stoopt*
Rowe (ed. 1). *stopt* Ff.

The strides they victors made : and now our cowards,
 Like fragments in hard voyages, became
 The life o' the need ; having found the back-door open 45
 Of the unguarded hearts, heavens, how they wound !
 Some slain before, some dying, some their friends
 O'er-borne i' the former wave : ten chased by one
 Are now each one the slaughter-man of twenty :
 Those that would die or ere resist are grown 50
 The mortal bugs o' the field.

Lord. This was strange chance :
 A narrow lane, an old man, and two boys.

Post. Nay, do not wonder at it : you are made
 Rather to wonder at the things you hear
 Than to work any. Will you rhyme upon't, 55
 And vent it for a mockery ? Here is one :
 'Two boys, an old man twice a boy, a lane,
 Preserved the Britons, was the Romans' bane.'

Lord. Nay, be not angry, sir.

Post. 'Lack, to what end ?
 Who dares not stand his foe, I'll be his friend ; 60
 For if he'll do as he is made to do,
 I know he'll quickly fly my friendship too.
 You have put me into rhyme.

Lord. Farewell ; you're angry. [*Exit.*

Post. Still going ? This is a lord ! O noble misery !
 To be i' the field, and ask 'what news?' of me ! 65
 To-day how many would have given their honours
 To have saved their carcasses ! took heel to do't,
 And yet died too ! I, in mine own woe charm'd,
 Could not find death where I did hear him groan,

43. *they victors*] Theobald. *the victors* Ff.

44. *became*] *become* Capell.

51. *bugs*] *hugs* Warburton.

53. *Nay, do not*] *Nay, do but* Theobald. *Ay, do but* Staunton conj.

you] *tho' you* Hanmer. *but you* Capell conj. [*Aside*] *you* Anon. conj.

55—63. *Will...rhyme.*] Put in the margin by Pope.

63. *rhyme*] *rime* Ff. *rhymes* Pope, in margin.

you're] Ff. *you are* Pope.

64. *Still going?*] Omitted by Pope. As a separate line, S. Walker conj.

This is] *This* Ritson conj.

65. *ask 'what news?' of*] *ask what newes of* Ff (*news* F₄).

67. *To have*] *To've* Pope.

Nor feel him where he struck. Being an ugly monster, 70
 'Tis strange he hides him in fresh cups, soft beds,
 Sweet words ; or hath moe ministers than we
 That draw his knives i' the war. Well, I will find him :
 For being now a favourer to the Briton,
 No more a Briton, I have resumed again 75
 The part I came in : fight I will no more,
 But yield me to the veriest hind that shall
 Once touch my shoulder. Great the slaughter is
 Here made by the Roman ; great the answer be
 Britons must take. For me, my ransom's death : 80
 On either side I come to spend my breath,
 Which neither here I'll keep nor bear again,
 But end it by some means for Imogen.

Enter two British Captains and Soldiers.

First Cap. Great Jupiter be praised ! Lucius is
 taken :
 'Tis thought the old man and his sons were angels. 85

Sec. Cap. There was a fourth man, in a silly habit,
 That gave the affront with them.

First Cap. So 'tis reported :
 But none of 'em can be found. Stand ! who's there ?

Post. A Roman ;
 Who had not now been drooping here if seconds 90
 Had answer'd him.

Sec. Cap. Lay hands on him ; a dog !
 A leg of Rome shall not return to tell
 What crows have peck'd them here. He brags his service

70. *struck*] Pope. *strooke* F₁F₂.
strook F₃F₄.

Being an] *This* Pope.

72. *or hath*] *and hath* Hanmer.
moe] F₁F₂. *more* F₃F₄.

73. *i' the*] *in* Pope.

74. *to the Briton*] *to the Roman*
 Hanmer.

75. *I have*] *I've* Pope.

82. *nor*] *not* F₄.

83. *British*] Theobald. om. Ff.

84, 87. *First Cap.*] 1. Ff.

86, 91. *Sec. Cap.*] 2. Ff.

88. *'em*] *them* Theobald.

Stand!] om. Capell.

who's] *who is* Hanmer.

92. *leg*] *lag* P. A. Daniel conj.

As if he were of note : bring him to the king.

Enter CYMBELINE, BELARIUS, GUIDERIUS, ARVIRAGUS, PISANIO, and Roman Captives. The Captains present POSTHUMUS to CYMBELINE, who delivers him over to a Gaoler: then exeunt omnes.

SCENE IV. *A British prison.*

Enter POSTHUMUS and two Gaolers.

First Gaol. You shall not now be stol'n, you have locks
upon you :

So graze as you find pasture.

Sec. Gaol.

Ay, or a stomach.

[*Exeunt Gaolers.*

Post. Most welcome, bondage ! for thou art a way,
I think, to liberty : yet am I better
Than one that's sick o' the gout ; since he had rather 5
Groan so in perpetuity than be cured
By the sure physician, death, who is the key
To unbar these locks. My conscience, thou art fetter'd
More than my shanks and wrists : you good gods, give me
The penitent instrument to pick that bolt, 10
Then, free for ever ! Is't enough I am sorry ?
So children temporal fathers do appease ;

94. [*Exeunt. Hanmer.*
Enter... omnes.] Omitted by
Hanmer.

Cymbeline,] Cymbeline and
Train, Capell.

then *exeunt omnes.*] After
which, all go out. Theobald. om. Ff.

SCENE IV.] SCENE II. Rowe. SCENE
III. Pope. SCENE V. Eccles.

A British prison.] A Prison.
Rowe. A Room in a Prison. Capell.
The same. A prison. Dyce.

two Gaolers.] Rowe. Gaoler. Ff.
Gaolers. Keightley.

1. First Gaol.] 1. Gaol. Rowe.

Gao. Ff.

You...upon you:] One line in
Rowe. Two in Ff.

you have] you've Pope.

2. *So graze as] So graze, as* Ff.
So, graze, as Theobald.

Sec. Gaol.] 2 Gao. Ff.

or a stomach] or stomach Pope.

[*Exeunt Gaolers.*] Rowe. om.

Ff.

11. *Then, free for ever!]* Capell.
Then, free for ever. Warburton. *Then*
free for ever. Ff.

Is't] Is't not Lettsom conj.

I am] I'm Pope.

Gods are more full of mercy. Must I repent?
 I cannot do it better than in gyves,
 Desired more than constrain'd : to satisfy, 15
 If of my freedom 'tis the main part, take
 No stricter render of me than my all.
 I know you are more clement than vile men,
 Who of their broken debtors take a third,
 A sixth, a tenth, letting them thrive again 20
 On their abatement : that's not my desire :
 For Imogen's dear life take mine ; and though
 'Tis not so dear, yet 'tis a life ; you coin'd it :
 'Tween man and man they weigh not every stamp ;
 Though light, take pieces for the figure's sake : 25
 You rather mine, being yours : and so, great powers,
 If you will take this audit, take this life,
 And cancel these cold bonds. O Imogen !
 I'll speak to thee in silence. [Sleeps.

Solemn music. Enter, as in an apparition, SICILIUS LEONATUS, father to Posthumus, an old man, attired like a warrior; leading in his hand an ancient matron, his wife and mother to Posthumus, with music before them : then, after other music, follow the two young LEONATI, brothers to Posthumus, with wounds as they died in the wars. They circle Posthumus round as he lies sleeping.

Sici. No more, thou thunder-master, show 30
 Thy spite on mortal flies :
 With Mars fall out, with Juno chide,

13. *repent?*] Pope. *repent*, Ff.
 15—17. See note (XIII).
 15, 16. *Desired... 'tis*] *Than constrain'd of my freedom. If to satisfy Be more desir'd, and 'tis* Becket conj.
 18. *vile*] F₄. *vilde* F₁. *vild* F₂F₃.
 25. *Though*] *Thou* F₂.
 26. *You rather mine,*] Hanmer. (*You rather*) *mine* Ff. *You rather, mine* Rowe.
 27. S. Walker supposes the first *take* to be corrupt.
 28. *these*] F₁. *those* F₂F₃F₄. *cold*] *old* Rowe.
 29. [Sleeps.] He sleeps. Rowe.

- om. Ff.
 29—204. *Solemn music.....in't.* Exit.] Put in the margin as spurious by Pope. Marked with asterisks by Capell as far as *behest*, line 122.
 29. *as in an...*] *as an...* Reed (1803, 1813, 1821).
 apparition,] apparation, F₁.
 follow] Rowe (ed. 2). follows F₁F₂. follows F₃F₄.
 30, 31. *show...flies*] Divided as by Theobald. One line in Ff.
 32, 33. *With.....adulteries*] Two lines in Theobald. One in Ff.

That thy adulteries
 Rates and revenges.
 Hath my poor boy done aught but well, 35
 Whose face I never saw?
 I died whilst in the womb he stay'd
 Attending nature's law:
 Whose father then—as men report
 Thou orphans' father art— 40
 Thou shouldst have been, and shielded him
 From this earth-vexing smart.

Moth. Lucina lent not me her aid,
 But took me in my throes;
 That from me was Posthumus ript, 45
 Came crying 'mongst his foes,
 A thing of pity!

Sici. Great nature, like his ancestry,
 Moulded the stuff so fair,
 That he deserved the praise o' the world, 50
 As great Sicilius' heir.

First Bro. When once he was mature for man,
 In Britain where was he
 That could stand up his parallel,
 Or fruitful object be 55
 In eye of Imogen, that best
 Could deem his dignity?

Moth. With marriage wherefore was he mock'd,
 To be exiled, and thrown
 From Leonati seat, and cast 60
 From her his dearest one,
 Sweet Imogen?

42. *this*] *his* Rowe. F₂F₃F₄.
 44. *throes*] F₄. *throwes* F₁F₂F₃. 56, 57. *In...dignity?*] Divided as
 45. *from me was*] *from me my* in F₂F₃F₄. The first line ends *deeme*
 Pope, in margin. *from my womb* in F₁.
 Johnson conj. 60, 61. *From Leonati...her*] As in
 50. *deserved*] *d seru'd* F₁. F₂F₃F₄. One line in F₁.
 55. *fruitful*] *rival* Rowe. 60. *Leonati*] *Leonatus*' Pope. *Leo-*
be] *be*, Rowe. *bee?* F₁. *be?* *nati*' Capell.

Sici. Why did you suffer Iachimo,
Slight thing of Italy,
To taint his nobler heart and brain 65
With needless jealousy ;
And to become the geck and scorn
O' the other's villany ?

Sec. Bro. For this, from stiller seats we came,
Our parents and us twain, 70
That striking in our country's cause
Fell bravely and were slain,
Our fealty and Tenantius' right
With honour to maintain.

First Bro. Like hardiment Posthumus hath 75
To Cymbeline perform'd :
Then, Jupiter, thou king of gods,
Why hast thou thus adjourn'd
The graces for his merits due ;
Being all to dolours turn'd ? 80

Sici. Thy crystal window ope ; look out ;
No longer exercise
Upon a valiant race thy harsh
And potent injuries.

Moth. Since, Jupiter, our son is good, 85
Take off his miseries.

Sici. Peep through thy marble mansion ; help ;
Or we poor ghosts will cry
To the shining synod of the rest
Against thy deity. 90

63—68. *Why...villany?*] Six lines
in F₄. Three in F₁F₂F₃.

67. *to become*] *him become* Eccles.
geck] Capell. *geeke* F₁F₂. *geek*

F₃F₄.

69. *came*] *come* Dyce (ed. 2), and
so quoted by S. Walker.

70. *us*] *we* Eccles conj.

73, 74. *Our...maintain.*] Two lines
in F₄. One in F₁F₂F₃.

77—80. *Then...turn'd?*] Four lines
in F₄. Two in F₁F₂F₃.

79. *his*] F₁. *her* F₂F₃F₄.

81. *look out*] *looke, looke out* F₁,
reading *looke out...exercise* as one line.

83, 84. *Upon...injuries.*] Two lines
in F₄. One in F₁F₂F₃.

89, 90. *To...deity.*] Two lines in
F₄. One in F₁F₂F₃.

Both Bro. Help, Jupiter ; or we appeal,
And from thy justice fly.

JUPITER *descends in thunder and lightning, sitting upon an eagle :
he throws a thunderbolt. The Ghosts fall on their knees.*

Jup. No more, you petty spirits of region low,
Offend our hearing ; hush ! How dare you ghosts
Accuse the thunderer, whose bolt, you know, 95
Sky-planted, batters all rebelling coasts ?
Poor shadows of Elysium, hence, and rest
Upon your never-withering banks of flowers :
Be not with mortal accidents opprest ;
No care of yours it is ; you know 'tis ours. 100
Whom best I love I cross ; to make my gift,
The more delay'd, delighted. Be content ;
Your low-laid son our godhead will uplift :
His comforts thrive, his trials well are spent.
Our Jovial star reign'd at his birth, and in 105
Our temple was he married. Rise, and fade.
He shall be lord of lady Imogen,
And happier much by his affliction made.
This tablet lay upon his breast, wherein
Our pleasure his full fortune doth confine : 110
And so away : no farther with your din
Express impatience, lest you stir up mine.
Mount, eagle, to my palace crystalline. [*Ascends.*
Sici. He came in thunder ; his celestial breath
Was sulphurous to smell : the holy eagle 115
Stoop'd, as to foot us : his ascension is
More sweet than our blest fields : his royal bird
Prunes the immortal wing and cloys his beak,
As when his god is pleased.

91. *Both Bro.*] Brothers. F₁. Bre. F₂F₃F₄.

93—112. *No...mine.*] Printed in quatrains first by Pope.

96. *coasts?*] Theobald (ed. 2). *coasts.* Ff. *hosts?* Collier conj.

102. *The...delighted.*] *Delay'd, the more delighted.* Jackson conj.

delighted] *dilated* Steevens conj.

delighting Eccles conj.

109. [*Jupit. drops a Tablet.* Rowe.

111. *farther*] Ff. *further* Steevens (1793).

114. *celestial*] *cælestical* Pope (ed. 1) in margin.

118. *cloys*] *claws* Tyrwhitt conj. *cleys* Delius conj. from Farmer's note.

All. Thanks, Jupiter!

Sici. The marble pavement closes, he is enter'd
His radiant roof. Away! and, to be blest,
Let us with care perform his great behest. 120

[*The Ghosts vanish.*]

Post. [*Waking*] Sleep, thou hast been a grandsire, and
begot

A father to me; and thou hast created
A mother and two brothers: but, O scorn! 125

Gone! they went hence so soon as they were born:

And so I am awake. Poor wretches that depend

On greatness' favour dream as I have done;

Wake, and find nothing. But, alas, I swerve: *

Many dream not to find, neither deserve, 130

And yet are steep'd in favours; so am I,

That have this golden chance, and know not why.

What fairies haunt this ground? A book? O rare one!

Be not, as is our fangled world, a garment

Nobler than that it covers: let thy effects 135

So follow, to be most unlike our courtiers,

As good as promise. [*Reads.*]

'When as a lion's whelp shall, to himself unknown, with-
out seeking find, and be embraced by a piece of tender
air, and when from a stately cedar shall be lopped branches, 140
which, being dead many years, shall after revive, be jointed
to the old stock and freshly grow, then shall Posthumus
end his miseries, Britain be fortunate and flourish in peace
and plenty.'

'Tis still a dream; or else such stuff as madmen
Tongue, and brain not: either both, or nothing: 145

120. *closes*] F₄. *clozes* F₁F₂F₃.

margin.

122. [*The Ghosts vanish.*] Ghosts
vanish. Capell. Vanish. Ff.

fangled] *new-fangled* Keightley.

123. [*Waking*] Theobald. om. Ff.

138. *When as*] Ff. *Whenas* Dyce.
a] the Rowe.

126. *Gone!*] Capell. *Gone*—Rowe.
Gone, Ff.

146. *Tongue*] *Do tongue* Steevens
conj.

128. *greatness*] Theobald. *great-*
ness, F₁F₂. *greatness*, F₃F₄.

either both] 'Tis *either both*
Rowe. *do either both* Pope. *whether*
both Johnson conj. *either, or both* Ca-
pell.

favour] *favour*, Rowe. *fa-*
vour; Ff.

129. [*seeing the Tables*. Capell.

146, 147. *nothing*: *Or senseless*]
nothing; or *A senseless* S. Walker conj.

134. *as is*] *as in* Pope (ed. 2) in

Or senseless speaking, or a speaking such
As sense cannot untie. Be what it is,
The action of my life is like it, which
I'll keep, if but for sympathy.

150

Re-enter Gaolers.

First Gaol. Come, sir, are you ready for death?

Post. Over-roasted rather; ready long ago.

First Gaol. Hanging is the word, sir: if you be ready
for that, you are well cooked.

Post. So, if I prove a good repast to the spectators, the
dish pays the shot. 155

First Gaol. A heavy reckoning for you, sir. But the
comfort is, you shall be called to no more payments, fear
no more tavern-bills; which are often the sadness of part-
ing, as the procuring of mirth: you come in faint for want 160
of meat, depart reeling with too much drink; sorry that
you have paid too much, and sorry that you are paid too
much; purse and brain both empty, the brain the heavier
for being too light, the purse too light, being drawn of hea-
viness: of this contradiction you shall now be quit. O, the 165
charity of a penny cord! it sums up thousands in a trice:
you have no true debtor and creditor but it; of what's
past, is, and to come, the discharge: your neck, sir, is pen,
book, and counters; so the acquittance follows.

Post. I am merrier to die than thou art to live. 170

First Gaol. Indeed, sir, he that sleeps feels not the
toothache: but a man that were to sleep your sleep, and
a hangman to help him to bed, I think he would change
places with his officer; for, look you, sir, you know not
which way you shall go. 175

149, 150. *The...I'll keep,*] Divided
as by Johnson. One line in Ff.

150. *Re-enter Gaolers.*] *Re-enter*
Jailers. Capell. *Enter Gaoler.* Ff.
Re-enter first Gaoler. Dyce.

151, &c. *First Gaol.*] 1. J. Capell.
Gao. Ff.

159. *often*] *as often* Anon. conj.

162. *sorry*] *merry* Johnson conj.

too] *so* Johnson conj.

165. *of*] Edd. (Globe ed.). *Oh, of*
Ff.

167. *debtor and creditor*] Hyphen-
ed by Delius.

168. *sir*] *sis* F₁.

172, 173. *and a hangman*] *and had*
a hangman Eccles conj.

Post. Yes, indeed do I, fellow.

First Gaol. Your death has eyes in's head then; I have not seen him so pictured: you must either be directed by some that take upon them to know, or to take upon yourself that which I am sure you do not know, or jump 180 the after-inquiry on your own peril: and how you shall speed in your journey's end, I think you'll never return to tell one.

Post. I tell thee, fellow, there are none want eyes to direct them the way I am going, but such as wink and will 185 not use them.

First Gaol. What an infinite mock is this, that a man should have the best use of eyes to see the way of blindness! I am sure hanging's the way of winking.

Enter a Messenger.

Mess. Knock off his manacles; bring your prisoner to 190 the king.

Post. Thou bringest good news, I am called to be made free.

First Gaol. I'll be hanged then.

Post. Thou shalt be then freer than a gaoler; no bolts 195 for the dead. [*Exeunt all but First Gaoler.*]

First Gaol. Unless a man would marry a gallows and beget young gibbets, I never saw one so prone. Yet, on my conscience, there are verier knaves desire to live, for all he be a Roman: and there be some of them too, that die 200 against their wills; so should I, if I were one. I would we were all of one mind, and one mind good; O, there were desolation of gaolers and gallowses! I speak against my present profit, but my wish hath a preferment in't. [*Exit.*]

179. *or to take*] Ff. *or take* Capell (Heath conj.). *or do take* Edd. (Globe ed.).

180. *or jump*] *or iump* F₁. *or lump* F₂F₃F₄. *for, jump* Knight.

196. [*Exeunt.....*] Edd. *Exeunt*

Posthumus and Messenger. Theobald. *Exeunt.* F₂F₃F₄. om. F₁. *Exeunt* Posthumus, Messenger, and 2. Jailer. Capell.

204. [*Exit.*] F₂F₃F₄. *Exeunt.* F₁.

SCENE V. *Cymbeline's tent.*

*Enter CYMBELINE, BELARIUS, GUIDERIUS, ARVIRAGUS, PISANIO,
Lords, Officers, and Attendants.*

Cym. Stand by my side, you whom the gods have made
Preservers of my throne. Woe is my heart,
That the poor soldier, that so richly fought,
Whose rags shamed gilded arms, whose naked breast
Stepp'd before targes of proof, cannot be found: 5
He shall be happy that can find him, if
Our grace can make him so.

Bel. I never saw
Such noble fury in so poor a thing;
Such precious deeds in one that promised nought
But beggary and poor looks.

Cym. No tidings of him? 10

Pis. He hath been search'd among the dead and living,
But no trace of him.

Cym. To my grief, I am
The heir of his reward; [*To Belarius, Guiderius, and Ar-
viragus*] which I will add
To you, the liver, heart, and brain of Britain,
By whom I grant she lives. 'Tis now the time 15
To ask of whence you are: report it.

Bel. Sir,
In Cambria are we born, and gentlemen:
Further to boast were neither true nor modest,

SCENE V.] SCENE III. Rowe. SCENE
IV. Pope. SCENE VI. Eccles.

Cymbeline's tent.] Rowe.
Lords, Officers, and Attendants.]
Capell. and Lords. Ff.

5. *targes*] F₁F₂F₃. *targets* F₄.
shields Pope. *targe* Capell.

9, 10. *in...looks*] *in beggarly, boor
looks, And one who promised nought*
Becket conj.

10. *looks*] *luck* Theobald (War-
burton).

13. [*To...Arviragus*] Rowe.

Unless I add we are honest.

Cym. Bow your knees.
Arise my knights o' the battle : I create you
Companions to our person, and will fit you
With dignities becoming your estates.

20

Enter CORNELIUS and Ladies.

There's business in these faces. Why so sadly
Greet you our victory? you look like Romans,
And not o' the court of Britain.

Cor. Hail, great king!
To sour your happiness, I must report
The queen is dead.

25

Cym. Who worse than a physician
Would this report become? But I consider,
By medicine life may be prolong'd, yet death
Will seize the doctor too. How ended she?

30

Cor. With horror, madly dying, like her life;
Which, being cruel to the world, concluded
Most cruel to herself. What she confess'd
I will report, so please you : these her women
Can trip me if I err ; who with wet cheeks
Were present when she finish'd.

35

Cym. Prithee, say.

Cor. First, she confess'd she never loved you, only
Affected greatness got by you, not you :
Married your royalty, was wife to your place,
Abhorr'd your person.

Cym. She alone knew this ;
And, but she spoke it dying, I would not
Believe her lips in opening it. Proceed.

40

Cor. Your daughter, whom she bore in hand to love
With such integrity, she did confess
Was as a scorpion to her sight ; whose life,

45

19. *we are*] *we're* Pope.

24. *you our*] *your our* F₂.

27. *Who*] F₁. *Whom* F₂F₃F₄.

29. *By*] *My* F₄ and Rowe.

31. *her life*] *her self* F₄.

32. *Which*] *Who* Pope.

But that her flight prevented it, she had
Ta'en off by poison.

Cym. O most delicate fiend!
Who is't can read a woman? Is there more?

Cor. More, sir, and worse. She did confess she had
For you a mortal mineral; which, being took, 50
Should by the minute feed on life and lingering
By inches waste you: in which time she purposed,
By watching, weeping, tendance, kissing, to
O'ercome you with her show, and in time,
When she had fitted you with her craft, to work 55
Her son into the adoption of the crown:
But, failing of her end by his strange absence,
Grew shameless-desperate; open'd, in despite
Of heaven and men, her purposes; repented
The evils she hatch'd were not effected; so 60
Despairing died.

Cym. Heard you all this, her women?

Ladies. We did, so please your highness.

Cym. Mine eyes
Were not in fault, for she was beautiful,
Mine ears that heard her flattery, nor my heart
That thought her like her seeming; it had been vicious 65
To have mistrusted her: yet, O my daughter!
That it was folly in me, thou mayst say,
And prove it in thy feeling. Heaven mend all!

*Enter LUCIUS, IACHIMO, the Soothsayer, and other Roman Prisoners,
guarded; POSTHUMUS behind, and IMOGEN.*

Thou comest not, Caius, now for tribute; that

54. *show*] *fair show* Anon. conj.
and in time] *F₁. yes and in*
time F₂F₃F₄. and in due time Keight-
ley (S. Walker conj.). *and so in time*
Jervis conj. *so, and in time* Nichol-
son conj.

55. *fitted*] *fit* S. Walker conj.

58. *shameless-desperate*] Hyphened
first by Capell.

60. *evils*] *ills* Pope.

62. *Ladies.*] Edd. La. *F₁*. Lad.
F₂F₃. Lady. *F₄*. First Lady. Dyce.
Mine eyes] *Yet mine eyes* Han-
mer.

64. *heard*] *F₃F₄. heare F₁F₂*.

68. *Enter...Posthumus...*] Capell,
substantially. *Enter Lucius, Iachimo,*
and other Roman prisoners, Leona-
tus... Ff.

69. SCENE V. Pope.

The Britons have razed out, though with the loss 70
Of many a bold one ; whose kinsmen have made suit
That their good souls may be appeased with slaughter
Of you their captives, which ourself have granted :
So think of your estate.

Luc. Consider, sir, the chance of war : the day 75
Was yours by accident ; had it gone with us,
We should not, when the blood was cool, have threaten'd
Our prisoners with the sword. But since the gods
Will have it thus, that nothing but our lives
May be call'd ransom, let it come : sufficeth 80
A Roman with a Roman's heart can suffer :
Augustus lives to think on't : and so much
For my peculiar care. This one thing only
I will entreat ; my boy, a Briton born,
Let him be ransom'd : never master had 85
A page so kind, so duteous, diligent,
So tender over his occasions, true,
So feat, so nurse-like : let his virtue join
With my request, which I'll make bold your highness
Cannot deny ; he hath done no Briton harm, 90
Though he have served a Roman : save him, sir,
And spare no blood beside.

Cym. I have surely seen him :
His favour is familiar to me. Boy,
Thou hast look'd thyself into my grace,
And art mine own. I know not why, nor wherefore, 95
To say, live, boy : ne'er thank thy master ; live :
And ask of Cymbeline what boon thou wilt,

70. *razed*] *raz'd* Theobald. *rac'd* Ff.

74. *So think*] *So, think* Theobald.

84. [shewing Imo. Capell.

86. *duteous, diligent*] *duteous-diligent* Anon. conj.

91. *have*] *hath* Rowe. *has* Seymour conj.

92. *I have*] *I've* Pope.

93, 94. *Boy, Thou...grace*] As in

Ff. One line in Hanmer.

94. *look'd*] *but look'd* Anon. conj.

95. *nor*] Rowe. om. Ff.

95, 96. *nor wherefore, To say*] *nor wherefore, but I say* Capell, ending lines 94, 95 *art...but. nor wherefore I say* Steevens (1773), ending the lines *art...say. wherefore, I say* Steevens (1778, 1785).

Fitting my bounty and thy state, I'll give it ;
Yea, though thou do demand a prisoner,
The noblest ta'en.

Imo. I humbly thank your highness. 100

Luc. I do not bid thee beg my life, good lad,
And yet I know thou wilt.

Imo. No, no : alack,
There's other work in hand : I see a thing
Bitter to me as death : your life, good master,
Must shuffle for itself.

Luc. The boy disdains me, 105
He leaves me, scorns me : briefly die their joys
That place them on the truth of girls and boys.
Why stands he so perplex'd ?

Cym. What wouldst thou, boy ?
I love thee more and more : think more and more
What's best to ask. Know'st him thou look'st on ?
speak, 110
Wilt have him live ? Is he thy kin ? thy friend ?

Imo. He is a Roman ; no more kin to me
Than I to your highness ; who, being born your vassal,
Am something nearer.

Cym. Wherefore eyest him so ?

Imo. I'll tell you, sir, in private, if you please 115
To give me hearing.

Cym. Ay, with all my heart,
And lend my best attention. What's thy name ?

Imo. Fidele, sir.

Cym. Thou'rt my good youth, my page ;
I'll be thy master : walk with me ; speak freely.

[*Cymbeline and Imogen converse apart.*]

Bel. Is not this boy revived from death ?

Arv. One sand another 120

102. [eyeing Jac. Capell.

108. *perplex'd*] *perplex* F₂.

114. *eyest*] *ey'st* F₁F₂. *ey'st thou*
F₃F₄.

119. [*Cymbeline.....apart.*] *Cym-*

bel. and *Imo.* walk aside. Theobald.
om. Ff.

120. *from death*] om. Steevens
conj.

Not more resembles that sweet rosy lad
Who died, and was Fidele. What think you?

Gui. The same dead thing alive.

Bel. Peace, peace! see further; he eyes us not; forbear;

Creatures may be alike: were't he, I am sure. 125
He would have spoke to us.

Gui. But we saw him dead.

Bel. Be silent; let's see further.

Pis. [*Aside*] It is my mistress:

Since she is living, let the time run on
To good or bad. [*Cymbeline and Imogen come forward.*]

Cym. Come, stand thou by our side;
Make thy demand aloud. [*To Iachimo*] Sir, step you forth; 130
Give answer to this boy, and do it freely;
Or, by our greatness and the grace of it,
Which is our honour, bitter torture shall
Winnow the truth from falsehood. On, speak to him.

Imo. My boon is that this gentleman may render 135
Of whom he had this ring.

Post. [*Aside*] What's that to him?

Cym. That diamond upon your finger, say
How came it yours?

Iach. Thou'lt torture me to leave unspoken that
Which, to be spoke, would torture thee.

121. *Not...sweet*] *doth not more*
resemble, than He the sweet Hanmer,
ending lines 120—122, *sand...than...*
was.

more resembles] *resembles more*
than he Capell, ending lines 120—122
sand...he...was.

resembles that] *resembles. That*
Johnson.

that sweet] *than he th' sweet*
Theobald (Warburton). *That sweet*
and Capell. *That's the sweet* Bailey
conj. See note (XIV).

122. *What think you?*] Omitted
by Hanmer.

123. *The same*] *Ev'n the same*

Hanmer.

124. *further*] *more* Pope.

125, 141, 297. *I am*] *I'm* Pope.

126. *saw*] Rowe (ed. 2). *see* Ff.

127. [*Aside*] Rowe.

It is] *'Tis* Pope.

129. [*Cymbeline...forward.*] Theo-
bald. om. Ff.

130. [*To Iachimo*] Rowe.

134. *On, speak*] F₃F₄. *One speake*
F₁F₂.

135. *render*] F₁. *tender* F₂F₃F₄.

136. [*Aside*] Marked first by Ca-
pell.

139, 140. *Thou'lt...would*] *Thou'dst*
...will Seymour conj.

Cym.

How! me?

140

Iach. I am glad to be constrain'd to utter that
Which torments me to conceal. By villany
I got this ring: 'twas Leonatus' jewel;
Whom thou didst banish; and—which more may grieve thee,
As it doth me,—a nobler sir ne'er lived
'Twixt sky and ground. Wilt thou hear more, my lord?

145

Cym. All that belongs to this.*Iach.*

That paragon, thy daughter,
For whom my heart drops blood and my false spirits
Quail to remember—Give me leave; I faint.

Cym. My daughter! what of her? Renew thy strength: 150
I had rather thou shouldst live while nature will
Than die ere I hear more: strive, man, and speak.

Iach. Upon a time—unhappy was the clock
That struck the hour!—it was in Rome,—accurst
The mansion where!—'twas at a feast,—O, would 155
Our viands had been poison'd, or at least
Those which I heaved to head!—the good Posthumus,—
What should I say? he was too good to be
Where ill men were; and was the best of all
Amongst the rarest of good ones—sitting sadly, 160
Hearing us praise our loves of Italy
For beauty that made barren the swell'd boast
Of him that best could speak; for feature, laming
The shrine of Venus, or straight-pight Minerva,
Postures beyond brief nature; for condition, 165

141. *I am]* *I'm* Pope.

141, 142. *that Which torments]* *what*
Torments Pope. *that which Torments*
Capell. *that Torments* Ritson conj.

146. *Wilt thou]* *Will you* Pope.

Wilt...lord?] *Will you hear*
more? Hanmer, ending the line *All*
that.

thou hear] om. Steevens conj.,
ending the line *All that.*

149. *remember—]* Pope. *remember.*
Ff.

150. *daughter]* *daught* F₂.151. *I had]* *I ad* Pope.

154. *struck]* Rowe. *strooke* F₁F₂.
strook F₃F₄.

160. *Amongst]* *Among* Capell.
rarest] *rar'st* F₁F₃F₄. *rarst*
F₂.

163. *feature]* *stature* Theobald.
figure Bailey conj.

laming] *'faming* Warburton
conj. (withdrawn).

164. *shrine of Venus]* *shrinking*
Venus Bailey conj.

165. *brief]* *bare* Bailey conj.
nature; for] Rowe. *nature.*

For Ff.

A shop of all the qualities that man
Loves woman for; besides that hook of wiving,
Fairness which strikes the eye—

Cym. I stand on fire :
Come to the matter.

Iach. All too soon I shall,
Unless thou wouldst grieve quickly. This Posthumus, 170
Most like a noble lord in love and one
That had a royal lover, took his hint,
And not dispraising whom we praised,—therein
He was as calm as virtue—he began
His mistress' picture; which by his tongue being made, 175
And then a mind put in 't, either our brags
Were crack'd of kitchen-trulls, or his description
Proved us unspeaking sots.

Cym. Nay, nay, to the purpose.

Iach. Your daughter's chastity—there it begins.
He spake of her, as Dian had hot dreams, 180
And she alone were cold: whereat I, wretch,
Made scruple of his praise, and wager'd with him
Pieces of gold 'gainst this which then he wore
Upon his honour'd finger, to attain
In suit the place of's bed and win this ring 185
By hers and mine adultery: he, true knight,
No lesser of her honour confident
Than I did truly find her, stakes this ring;
And would so, had it been a carbuncle
Of Phœbus' wheel; and might so safely, had it 190
Been all the worth of's car. Away to Britain
Post I in this design: well may you, sir,
Remember me at court; where I was taught
Of your chaste daughter the wide difference

167. *besides that*] *besides, that*
Hanmer.

168. *eye—*] Rowe. *eye*. Ff.

168, 169. *I...matter.*] Divided as
in Pope. One line in Ff.

171. *lord in love*] Pope. *lord, in*
love Ff.

175. *being*] om. Pope.

177. *crack'd of*] F₃F₄. *crak'd of*
F₁F₂. *crack'd in* Rowe. *crack'd-of*
Theobald.

179. *there it begins.*] Put in paren-
theses in Ff.

182. *wager'd*] F₁. *wag'd* F₂F₃F₄.

185, 191. *of's*] *of his* Capell.

186. *hers*] *her* Hanmer.

'Twixt amorous and villanous. Being thus quench'd 195
 Of hope, not longing, mine Italian brain
 'Gan in your duller Britain operate
 Most vilely; for my vantage, excellent;
 And, to be brief, my practice so prevail'd,
 That I return'd with simular proof enough 200
 To make the noble Leonatus mad,
 By wounding his belief in her renown
 With tokens thus, and thus; averring notes
 Of chamber-hanging, pictures, this her bracelet,—
 O cunning, how I got it!—nay, some marks 205
 Of secret on her person, that he could not
 But think her bond of chastity quite crack'd,
 I having ta'en the forfeit. Whereupon—
 Methinks I see him now—

Post. [*Advancing*] Ay, so thou dost,
 Italian fiend! Ay me, most credulous fool, 210
 Egregious murderer, thief, any thing
 That's due to all the villains past, in being,
 To come! O, give me cord, or knife, or poison,
 Some upright justicer! Thou, king, send out
 For torturers ingenious: it is I 215
 That all the abhorred things o' the earth amend
 By being worse than they. I am Posthumus,
 That kill'd thy daughter: villain-like, I lie;
 That caused a lesser villain than myself,
 A sacrilegious thief, to do't. The temple 220
 Of virtue was she; yea, and she herself.
 Spit, and throw stones, cast mire upon me, set
 The dogs o' the street to bay me: every villain

197. *operate*] *operare* F₁.
 198. *vilely*] F₄. *vildely* F₁. *vildly*
 F₂F₃.
 200. *simular*] *similar* Capell.
 205. *it*] om. F₁.
 208, 209. *Whereupon—.....now—*]
 Johnson. *whereupon, ...now—* Rowe.
Whereupon, ...now. Ff.
 209. [*Advancing*] Coming forward.
 Rowe. Rushing forward. Capell.
 om. Ff.

210. *Ay*] *Ah* Hanmer.
 212, 213. *in being, To*] Rowe. *in*
being To Ff.
 213. *or knife*] F₁F₂. *knife* F₃F₄.
 214. *Thou, king,*] Theobald. *Thou*
king, Ff.
 221. *herself.*] Pointed as in Ff.
her self— Pope.
 222. *Spit*] F₁F₄. *Spet* F₂F₃.
 223. *bay*] F₁F₂. *bait* F₃F₄.

Be call'd Posthumus Leonatus, and
 Be villany less than 'twas! O Imogen!
 My queen, my life, my wife! O Imogen,
 Imogen, Imogen!

Imo. Peace, my lord; hear, hear—

Post. Shall's have a play of this? Thou scornful page,
 There lie thy part. *[Striking her: she falls.]*

Pis. O, gentlemen, help!
 Mine and your mistress! O, my lord Posthumus!
 You ne'er kill'd Imogen till now. Help, help!
 Mine honour'd lady!

Cym. Does the world go round?

Post. How come these staggers on me?

Pis. Wake, my mistress!

Cym. If this be so, the gods do mean to strike me
 To death with mortal joy.

Pis. How fares my mistress? 235

Imo. O, get thee from my sight;
 Thou gavest me poison: dangerous fellow, hence!
 Breathe not where princes are.

Cym. The tune of Imogen!

Pis. Lady,
 The gods throw stones of sulphur on me, if
 That box I gave you was not thought by me
 A precious thing: I had it from the queen. 240

Cym. New matter still?

Imo. It poison'd me.

227. *hear, hear*] *here, here* Collier
 conj.

hear—] Pointed as by Rowe.
 A full stop in Ff.

228, 229. *Shall's...part.*] Divided
 as in Hanmer. The first line ends
this? in Ff.

229. *[Striking...falls.]* Rowe. om.
 Ff.

gentlemen] F₁. *gentleman* F₂
 F₃F₄.

help!] *helpe*, F₁F₂. *help*, F₃
 F₄. *Oh, help*, Hanmer. *help, help!*
 Capell. *help* Steevens (1778, 1785).

help, help Steevens (1793).

[catching her. Capell.

233. *come*] Rowe. *comes* Ff.

Wake, my] Rowe (ed. 2).

Wake my Ff.

mistress] *mistais* F₂.

239, 240. *Lady.....if*] Divided as
 by Malone. One line in Ff.

240, 241. *if That box*] *If what*
 Pope, reading *Lady...me* as one line.
If that Capell, dividing as Pope.

243. *still?*] Pope. *still.* Ff. *still!*
 Anon. conj.

Cor. O gods!
I left out one thing which the queen confess'd,
Which must approve thee honest: 'If Pisanio
Have' said she 'given his mistress that confection
Which I gave him for cordial, she is served
As I would serve a rat.'

Cym. What's this, Cornelius?

Cor. The queen, sir, very oft importuned me
To temper poisons for her, still pretending
The satisfaction of her knowledge only
In killing creatures vile, as cats and dogs,
Of no esteem: I, dreading that her purpose
Was of more danger, did compound for her
A certain stuff, which being ta'en would cease
The present power of life, but in short time
All offices of nature should again
Do their due functions. Have you ta'en of it?

Imo. Most like I did, for I was dead.

Bel. My boys,
There was our error.

Gui. This is, sure, Fidele. 260

Imo. Why did you throw your wedded lady from you?
Think that you are upon a rock, and now
Throw me again. [*Embracing him.*]

Post. Hang there like fruit, my soul,
Till the tree die!

Cym. How now, my flesh, my child!
What, makest thou me a dullard in this act? 265
Wilt thou not speak to me?

Imo. [*Kneeling*] Your blessing, sir.

245. *Pisanio*] *Pasania* F₁.

252. *dogs,*] Pointed as by Capell.
No stop in Ff.

255. *cease*] F₁. *seize* F₂F₃F₄.

259, 260. *My...error.*] Divided as
by Hanmer. One line in Ff.

261. *from*] Rowe. *fro* Ff.

[To Post. Hanmer.

262. *that.....rock*] *that you are a*

cedar on a rock Smith apud Grey conj.

she's upon your neck Grant White conj.
rock] *mock* Warburton.

263. [*Embracing him.*] Throwing
her arms about his neck. Hanmer.
To Post., hanging about his neck.
Capell. om. Ff.

266. [*Kneeling*] Rowe. om. Ff.

Bel. [*To Gui. and Arv.*] Though you did love this youth, I blame ye not;
You had a motive for't.

Cym. My tears that fall
Prove holy water on thee! Imogen,
Thy mother's dead.

Imo. I am sorry for't, my lord. 270

Cym. O, she was naught; and long of her it was
That we meet here so strangely: but her son
Is gone, we know not how nor where.

Pis. My lord,
Now fear is from me, I'll speak troth. Lord Cloten,
Upon my lady's missing, came to me 275
With his sword drawn; foam'd at the mouth, and swore,
If I discover'd not which way she was gone,
It was my instant death. By accident,
I had a feigned letter of my master's
Then in my pocket; which directed him 280
To seek her on the mountains near to Milford;
Where, in a frenzy, in my master's garments,
Which he enforced from me, away he posts
With unchaste purpose, and with oath to violate
My lady's honour: what became of him 285
I further know not.

Gui. Let me end the story:
I slew him there.

Cym. Marry, the gods forfend!
I would not thy good deeds should from my lips
Pluck a hard sentence: prithee, valiant youth,
Deny't again.

Gui. I have spoke it, and I did it. 290

267. [*To...Arv.*] Pope.
Though] *That* Eccles conj.
ye] *you* F₄.

270, 297. *I am*] *I'm* Pope.

271. *long*] *'long* Steevens (1785).

274. *me, I'll*] Pointed as in Ff.
me. I'll Rowe (ed. 2).
troth] *truth* F₄.

277. *was gone*] *went* Pope.

280, 281. *him.....her*] *her.....him*
Rowe.

286. *Gui.*] *Gui.* [advancing. Capell.

286, 287. *Let...there.*] Divided as
by Pope. One line in Ff.

290, 312, 324, 374. *I have*] *I've*
Pope.

Cym. He was a prince.

Gui. A most incivil one: the wrongs he did me
Were nothing prince-like; for he did provoke me
With language that would make me spurn the sea,
If it could so roar to me: I cut off's head;
And am right glad he is not standing here
To tell this tale of mine.

295

Cym. I am sorry for thee:
By thine own tongue thou art condemn'd, and must
Endure our law: thou'rt dead.

Imo. That headless man
I thought had been my lord.

Cym. Bind the offender,
And take him from our presence.

300

Bel. Stay, sir king:
This man is better than the man he slew,
As well descended as thyself, and hath
More of thee merited than a band of Clotens
Had ever scar for. [*To the Guard*] Let his arms alone;
They were not born for bondage.

305

Cym. Why, old soldier,
Wilt thou undo the worth thou art unpaid for,
By tasting of our wrath? How of descent
As good as we?

Arv. In that he spake too far.

Cym. And thou shalt die for't.

Bel. We will die all three:
But I will prove that two on's are as good

310

292. *incivil*] *uncivil* Capell.

297. *this.....mine*] *the tale of me*
Hanmer.

am sorry] *F₃F₄. am sorrow*
F₁. am sory F₂. sorrow Delius conj.

299. *thou'rt*] *thou art* Steevens.

299, 300. *That...lord.*] Divided as
by Pope. One line in Ff.

300. [*to his Guard.* Capell.

301. [*advancing with Arv.* Capell.

302. *This man*] *This* Collier, ed. 1 (a
misprint). *This youth* Keightley conj.

304, 305. *band...scar*] *pond...shore*
Edwards conj. (in jest).

305. *scar*] *F₃F₄. scarre F₁F₂.*
sense Collier conj. *score* Singer (ed. 2).
soar Bailey conj.

[*To the Guard*] Theobald.

308. *tasting*] *tempting* Hanmer.
hasting Warburton.

310. *Cym.*] *Cym.* [*To Gui.* Ni-
cholson conj.

311. *on's*] *F₂F₃F₄. one's F₁. of*
us Steevens.

As I have given out him. My sons, I must
For mine own part unfold a dangerous speech,
Though haply well for you.

Arv. Your danger's ours.

Gui. And our good his.

Bel. Have at it then, by leave. 315

Thou hadst, great king, a subject who
Was call'd Belarius.

Cym. What of him? he is
A banish'd traitor.

Bel. He it is that hath
Assumed this age, indeed a banish'd man;
I know not how a traitor.

Cym. Take him hence: 320
The whole world shall not save him.

Bel. Not too hot:
First pay me for the nursing of thy sons;
And let it be confiscate all, so soon
As I have received it.

Cym. Nursing of my sons!

Bel. I am too blunt and saucy: here's my knee: 325
Ere I arise I will prefer my sons;
Then spare not the old father. Mighty sir,
These two young gentlemen, that call me father
And think they are my sons, are none of mine;
They are the issue of your loins, my liege, 330
And blood of your begetting.

Cym. How! my issue!

312. *him]* of *him* Rowe.

313. *part unfold]* Collier. *part*,
unfold Ff.

314. *danger's]* *danger is* Steevens
(1793), ending the line here.

315. *And our good his]* *And our*
good yours Hanmer. *Ay, and our good*
is his Capell. *And our good is his*
Steevens (1793).

315, 316. *then, by leave. Thou]*
then, by leave: Thou Pope. *then, by*
leave Thou Ff. *then.—By leave; Thou*
Capell, ending line 315 *then.—*

316, 317. *Thou...call'd]* As in Ff.

One line in Pope.

316. *hadst]* *hadst erewhile* Anon.
conj.

317, 318. *What...traitor.]* Divided
as by Capell. One line in Ff.

317. *he is]* om. Pope, reading *Be-*
larius...traitor as one line.

319. *age]* *gage* Tyrwhitt conj. *again*
Becket conj.

326. *prefer]* *preserve* Collier conj.

331. *issue!]* *issue?* Rowe. *issue.*
Ff.

Bel. So sure as you your father's. I, old Morgan,
 Am that Belarius whom you sometime banish'd:
 Your pleasure was my mere offence, my punishment
 Itself, and all my treason: that I suffer'd 335
 Was all the harm I did. These gentle princes—
 For such and so they are—these twenty years
 Have I train'd up: those arts they have as I
 Could put into them; my breeding was, sir, as
 Your highness knows. Their nurse, Euriphile, 340
 Whom for the theft I wedded, stole these children
 Upon my banishment: I moved her to 't,
 Having received the punishment before
 For that which I did then: beaten for loyalty
 Excited me to treason: their dear loss, 345
 The more of you 'twas felt, the more it shaped
 Unto my end of stealing them. But, gracious sir,
 Here are your sons again; and I must lose
 Two of the sweet'st companions in the world.
 The benediction of these covering heavens 350
 Fall on their heads like dew! for they are worthy
 To inlay heaven with stars.

Cym. Thou weep'st, and speak'st.
 The service that you three have done is more
 Unlike than this thou tell'st. I lost my children:
 If these be they, I know not how to wish 355
 A pair of worthier sons.

Bel. Be pleased awhile.
 This gentleman, whom I call Polydore,
 Most worthy prince, as yours, is true Guiderius:
 This gentleman, my Cadwal, Arviragus,

334. *mere*] Rann (Tyrwhitt conj.).
neere F₁F₂. *near* F₃F₄. *dear* John-
 son conj.

335. *Itself, and*] *Itself, was* Eccles
 (Johnson conj.).

treason: that] Pope. *treason*
that Ff.

338. *those*] *such* Pope.

339. *my...sir*] *sir, my breeding was*
 Pope, ending the line *was*. *and my*
breeding was, Capell, ending the line *was*.

339, 340. *was, sir, as Your*] John-
 son. The first line ends *sir*, in Ff.

341, 342. *children...banishment:*
I] Pointed as in Ff. *children. Upon*
my banishment I Johnson.

344. *beaten*] *beatings* Hanmer.
beating Keightley.

347. *gracious*] om. Pope.

351. *like*] *likes* F₁.

356. *awhile.*] *awhile*; F₁. *awhile:*
 F₂F₃F₄. *a while*—Rowe.

Your younger princely son; he, sir, was lapp'd
In a most curious mantle, wrought by the hand
Of his queen mother, which for more probation
I can with ease produce. 360

Cym. Guiderius had
Upon his neck a mole, a sanguine star;
It was a mark of wonder.

Bel. This is he; 365
Who hath upon him still that natural stamp:
It was wise nature's end in the donation,
To be his evidence now.

Cym. O, what am I?
A mother to the birth of three? Ne'er mother
Rejoiced deliverance more. Blest pray you be, 370
That, after this strange starting from your orbs,
You may reign in them now! O Imogen,
Thou hast lost by this a kingdom.

Imo. No, my lord;
I have got two worlds by't. O my gentle brothers,
Have we thus met? O, never say hereafter 375
But I am truest speaker: you call'd me brother,
When I was but your sister; I you brothers,
When ye were so indeed.

Cym. Did you e'er meet?

Arv. Ay, my good lord.

Gui. And at first meeting loved,
Continued so, until we thought he died. 380

Cor. By the queen's dram she swallow'd.

Cym. O rare instinct!
When shall I hear all through? This fierce abridgement
Hath to it circumstantial branches, which
Distinction should be rich in. Where? how lived you?

368. *what am I?*] Hanmer. *what,*
am I Dyce. *what am I* Ff.

370. *Blest pray you be,*] *Blest, pray*
you be, Ff. *Blest may you be,* Rowe.

377. *brothers*] F₁. *brother* F₂F₃
F₄.

378. *When ye*] Rowe (ed. 2).

When we Ff. *When you* Capell.
Arv. When we Johnson conj.

380. *he*] *she* Hanmer.

381. *O*] om. S. Walker conj.

382. *fierce*] *forc'd* Collier conj.
brief Bailey conj. *first* Keightley.

383. *to it*] *to't* Hanmer (ed. 2).

And when came you to serve our Roman captive? 385
 How parted with your brothers? how first met them?
 Why fled you from the court? and whither? These,
 And your three motives to the battle, with
 I know not how much more, should be demanded;
 And all the other by-dependances, 390
 From chance to chance: but nor the time nor place
 Will serve our long inter'gatories. See,
 Posthumus anchors upon Imogen;
 And she, like harmless lightning, throws her eye
 On him, her brothers, me, her master, hitting 395
 Each object with a joy: the counterchange
 Is severally in all. Let's quit this ground,
 And smoke the temple with our sacrifices.

[*To Belarius*] Thou art my brother; so we'll hold thee ever.

Imo. You are my father too; and did relieve me, 400
 To see this gracious season.

Cym. All o'erjoy'd,
 Save these in bonds: let them be joyful too,
 For they shall taste our comfort.

Imo. My good master,
 I will yet do you service.

Luc. Happy be you!

Cym. The forlorn soldier that so nobly fought, 405
 He would have well becomed this place and graced
 The thankings of a king.

385. *when*] *whence* Johnson (1771). (Tyrwhitt conj.). *our long interroga-*
 386. *brothers*] Rowe (ed. 2). *bro-* *tories* Ff. *long interrogatories* Pope.
ther Ff. 395. *master, hitting*] Rowe. *mas-*
 387. *whither? These,*] Theobald. *ter hitting* Ff.
whether these? Ff. 397. *quit*] *quite* F₂.
 388. *three*] *free* Jackson conj. 399. [*To Belarius*] Rowe.
battle,] *battel*; F₃F₄. *battaile?* 400. *father*] F₁. *mother* F₂F₃F₄.
 F₁F₂. *brother* Long MS.
 390. *by-dependances*] Ff. *by depen-* 403, 404. *My...service.*] As in Pope.
dances Rowe. *by-dependancies* Capell. One line in Ff.
by-dependencies Collier. 405. *so*] *no* F₁.
 391. *chance:*] Theobald. *chance?* Ff. 406. *becomed*] *becom'd* Ff. *become*
but nor] F₁F₂. *but not* F₃F₄. Warburton.
 392. *our long inter'gatories*] Malone

Post. I am, sir,
The soldier that did company these three
In poor beseeming; 'twas a fitment for
The purpose I then follow'd. That I was he, 410
Speak, Iachimo: I had you down, and might
Have made you finish.

Iach. [*Kneeling*] I am down again:
But now my heavy conscience sinks my knee,
As then your force did. Take that life, beseech you,
Which I so often owe: but your ring first; 415
And here the bracelet of the truest princess
That ever swore her faith.

Post. Kneel not to me:
The power that I have on you is to spare you;
The malice towards you to forgive you: live,
And deal with others better.

Cym. Nobly doom'd! 420
We'll learn our freeness of a son-in-law;
Pardon's the word to all.

Arv. You help us, sir,
As you did mean indeed to be our brother;
Joy'd are we that you are.

Post. Your servant, princes. Good my lord of Rome, 425
Call forth your soothsayer: as I slept, methought
Great Jupiter, upon his eagle back'd,
Appear'd to me, with other spritely shows
Of mine own kindred: when I waked, I found
This label on my bosom; whose containing 430
Is so from sense in hardness that I can
Make no collection of it: let him show
His skill in the construction.

Luc. Philarmonus!

407. *I am, sir]* 'Tis *I am, sir*
Pope. *I am, great sir* Keightley. *I*
am, sir king Anon. conj.

412. *you]* F₁. *your* F₂F₃F₄.
[*Kneeling*] Kneels. Hanmer.
om. Ff.

422. *help]* *help'd* Pope.

425—457. *Good...plenty.]* Put in
the margin by Pope.

427. *eagle back'd]* *eagle back* Reed
(1803, 1813, 1821). *eagle-back* S.
Walker conj.

428. *spritely]* Steevens (1793).
sprightly Ff. *spritelike* Collier conj.

Sooth. Here, my good lord.

Luc. Read, and declare the meaning.

Sooth. [*Reads*] 'When as a lion's whelp shall, to him- 435
self unknown, without seeking find, and be embraced by
a piece of tender air, and when from a stately cedar shall
be lopped branches, which, being dead many years, shall
after revive, be jointed to the old stock and freshly grow,
then shall Posthumus end his miseries, Britain be fortu- 440
nate and flourish in peace and plenty.'

Thou, Leonatus, art the lion's whelp;

The fit and apt construction of thy name,

Being Leo-natus, doth import so much.

[*To Cymbeline*] The piece of tender air, thy virtuous 445
daughter,

Which we call 'mollis aer;' and 'mollis aer'

We term it 'mulier:' which 'mulier' I divine

Is this most constant wife; who even now,

Answering the letter of the oracle,

Unknown to you, unsought, were clipp'd about 450

With this most tender air.

Cym. This hath some seeming.

Sooth. The lofty cedar, royal Cymbeline,
Personates thee: and thy lopp'd branches point
Thy two sons forth; who, by Belarius stol'n,
For many years thought dead, are now revived, 455
To the majestic cedar join'd, whose issue
Promises Britain peace and plenty.

Cym. Well;
My peace we will begin. And, Caius Lucius,
Although the victor, we submit to Cæsar
And to the Roman empire, promising 460
To pay our wonted tribute, from the which
We were dissuaded by our wicked queen;

435. *Sooth.*] *Soo.* Capell. om. Ff.

When as] *Whenas* Dyce.

448. *this*] *thy* Capell. *this thy*
Keightley. *your* Delius conj.

[*to Pos.* Capell.

who] *you* Nicholson conj.

457. *Well;*] om. Pope.

458. *My*] *By* Hanmer. *Thy* De-
lius conj.

Whom heavens in justice both on her and hers
Have laid most heavy hand.

Sooth. The fingers of the powers above do tune 465
The harmony of this peace. The vision,
Which I made known to Lucius ere the stroke
Of this yet scarce-cold battle, at this instant
Is full accomplish'd; for the Roman eagle,
From south to west on wing soaring aloft, 470
Lessen'd herself and in the beams o' the sun
So vanish'd: which foreshow'd our princely eagle,
The imperial Cæsar, should again unite
His favour with the radiant Cymbeline,
Which shines here in the west.

Cym. Laud we the gods; 475
And let our crooked smokes climb to their nostrils
From our blest altars. Publish we this peace
To all our subjects. Set we forward: let
A Roman and a British ensign wave
Friendly together: so through Lud's town march: 480
And in the temple of great Jupiter
Our peace we'll ratify; seal it with feasts.
Set on there! Never was a war did cease,
Ere bloody hands were wash'd, with such a peace. [*Exeunt.*]

463, 464. *Whom heavens in justice*
...*Have*] *On whom heaven's justice...*
Hath Pope.

463. *both...hers*] Put in parenthe-
ses by Pope.

464. *hand*] *hand on* Keightley.

468. *this yet*] F₃F₄. *yet this* F₁
F₂.

482. *ratify;*] *ratifie*: F₁F₂. *ratifie*.
F₃F₄.

NOTES.

NOTE I.

I. 1. The play is called in the Folios *The Tragedie of Cymbeline*, and it is divided throughout into Acts and Scenes.

NOTE II.

II. 3. 121. Mr Collier suspects that the word 'note' is corrupt.

NOTE III.

III. 3. 5. Eccles says that Hanmer reads 'get through' for 'jet through,' but it is not the case in either of the editions before us.

NOTE IV.

III. 3. 83. Johnson explains his proposed reading thus : 'They are trained up in the *cave*, where their thoughts in hitting the *bow*, or arch of their habitation, hit the *roofs of palaces*.'

NOTE V.

III. 4. 50. Warburton explains 'meether' as a north-country word signifying beauty, but he gives no authority for the statement. Rowe's reading 'wother' is a misprint, corrected in his second edition, and Becket's 'motheur' is an invention.

If the text be right, the meaning probably is : 'Whose mother aided and abetted her daughter in her trade of seduction.' Such a person is introduced by Middleton in *A Mad World, my Masters*, where in Act I. Sc. I, we find :

'See here she comes,
The close curtezan, whose mother is her bawd.'

It suits the character of Imogen that she should conceive a circumstance to account for, and in some measure palliate, her husband's fault.

NOTE VI.

III. 4. 88. Pope reads :

‘And thou *Posthumus*,
That set my disobedience ’gainst the king,
And mad’st me put into contempt the suits &c.’

Johnson follows Pope, reading ‘set’st’ for ‘set.’

Hanmer has :

‘And thou, *Posthumus*,
That didst set up my disobedience
Against the King my father, and didst make
Me put into contempt even the suits &c.’

Steevens (1778) reads thus :

‘And thou, *Posthumus*, that diddest set up
My disobedience ’gainst the king my father,
And mad’st me &c.’

Malone reads :

‘And thou, *Posthumus*,
That did’st set up my disobedience ’gainst
The king my father, and make me put into contempt
The suits &c.’

Steevens (1793) adopted and claimed as his own Capell’s reading, which had already been followed by Rann in 1789.

Mr Knight and Mr Collier adopt Capell’s arrangement, but omit the second ‘thou.’

Sidney Walker says : “I think we should read and arrange,—

‘And thou, *Posthumus*
That didst set up &c.’”

His editor, Mr Lettsom, adds in a note :

“Walker probably intended to arrange further,—

‘That didst set up my disobedience ’gainst
The king my father,
And make me &c.’”

Mr Keightley reads and arranges as follows :

‘And thou, *Posthumus*
—That didst set up my disobedience ’gainst the King
My father, and make me put into contempt
The suits of princely fellows—shalt hereafter find &c.’

NOTE VII.

III. 7. Pope silently transfers to this place the whole of Act IV. Scene III. Hanmer followed Pope in this, though the order of the Folios is retained by Theobald.

NOTE VIII.

IV. 2. 31. Capell, in his Notes, anticipates this suggestion made by Sidney Walker. He says, 'When Bellarius says—*'Tis the ninth hour o' the morn*, he turns to a part of the cave, and takes down some of their hunting instruments, reaching one to Arviragus; which is the occasion of the words—*So please you sir*, the reaching being link'd with a call.'

NOTE IX.

IV. 2. 112, 113. Since none of the proposed emendations can be regarded as perfectly satisfactory, we leave this passage as it stands in the Folios. Possibly, as some editors have suggested, the author may through inadvertence have said the reverse of what he meant. Or a whole line, ending with the word 'judgement,' may have dropped out and the original sentence may have been to the following purport: 'for defect of judgement supplies the place of courage while true judgement is oft the cause of fear.'

Capell in his text reads:

'for defect of judgment
Is oft the cause of fear,—'

but in his note he proposes to adopt Hanmer's emendation.

Mr Knight explains his reading thus: 'In this reading of *as* for *is*, Belarius says that Cloten, before he arrived to man's estate, had not an apprehension of terrors *on account of* defect of judgment, which defect is as often the cause of fear.'

Dr Delius says: 'Vielleicht wäre Knight's emendation beizubehalten, aber so, dass sich *as oft the cause of fear* nur auf *judgment* bezöge.'

NOTE X.

IV. 2. 206, 207. In Capell's copy of his own edition he has altered these lines in MS. to the following reading:

'The ooze, to shew what coast thy sluggish crare
Might easil'est harbour in?'

In his Notes he proposes,

'or shew what coast thy sluggish crare,
Might easil'est harbour in?'

This reading, with the exception of 'easiliest' for 'easil'est' was adopted by Rann.

Malone, without referring to Capell, conjectures that Shakespeare may have written,

'thou, sluggish crare,
Might'st, &c.'

NOTE XI.

IV. 2. 263, 264. Mr Staunton says: 'There is something so strikingly inferior, both in the thoughts and expression of the concluding couplet to each stanza in this song, that we may fairly set them down as additions from the same hand which furnished the contemptible *Masque* or *Vision* that deforms the last act.'

NOTE XII.

V. 1.15. Warburton, having apparently forgotten the conjecture which is mentioned by Theobald (Nichols' *Illustrations*, Vol. II. p 269), reads in his text:

'And make them dread, to the doers' thrift.—'

The word 'it' is probably omitted by mistake.

After 'worse' Mr Keightley marks the omission of a line.

In the Globe edition we have put an obelus to this most difficult and probably corrupt passage.

NOTE XIII.

v. 4. 15—17. The first Folio, followed substantially by the rest, has,

‘Desir’d, more then constrain’d, to satisfie
If of my Freedome ’tis the maine part, take
No stricter render of me, then my All.’

Rowe punctuates the first line thus :

‘Desir’d, more than constrain’d ; to satisfie &c.’

Theobald, at Warburton’s suggestion, printed,

‘Desir’d, more than constrain’d ; to satisfie,
I d’off my freedom ; ’tis the main part, take
No stricter &c.’

This was adopted by Hanmer, Warburton, Johnson, Capell and Steevens (1773). The reading in our text was first given in Steevens (1778). Malone conjectured that a line is lost after the word *satisfy*.

Jackson proposes,

‘to satisfy
I forfeit freedom ; ’tis the main part, &c.’

Singer conjectured that in the second and third lines we should read,

‘If for my freedom ’tis the main point, take
No less a render &c.’

Dr Ingleby proposes to read ‘or satisfy,’ instead of ‘to satisfy.’

NOTE XIV.

v. 5. 120. Sidney Walker conjectures that two half lines have dropped out, thus :

‘Not more resembles [
Than he resembles] that sweet rosy lad
Who died, &c.’

PERICLES.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ¹.

ANTIOCHUS, king of Antioch.

PERICLES, prince of Tyre.

HELICANUS, } two lords of Tyre.
ESCANES², }

SIMONIDES, king of Pentapolis.

CLEON, governor of Tarsus.

LYSIMACHUS, governor of Mytilene.

CERIMON³, a lord of Ephesus.

THALIARD⁴, a lord of Antioch.

PHILEMON, servant to Cerimon.

LEONINE, servant to Dionyza.

Marshal.

A Pandar.

BOULT, his servant.

The daughter of Antiochus.

DIONYZA, wife to Cleon.

THAISA, daughter to Simonides.

MARINA, daughter to Pericles and Thaisa.

LYCHORIDA, nurse to Marina.

A Bawd.

Lords, Knights, Gentlemen, Sailors, Pirates, Fishermen, and
Messengers.

DIANA.

GOWER, as Chorus.

SCENE: *Dispersedly in various countries.*

¹ DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.] See note
(1).

² Escanes,] Æschines, S. Walker
conj.

³ Cerimon,] Chæremon, S. Walker
conj.

⁴ Thaliard,] Thaliarch, Steevens
conj. (from Twine's novel).

PERICLES, PRINCE OF TYRE.

ACT I.

Enter GOWER.

Before the palace of Antioch.

To sing a song that old was sung,
 From ashes ancient Gower is come,
 Assuming man's infirmities,
 To glad your ear and please your eyes.
 It hath been sung at festivals,
 On ember-eves and holy-ales;
 And lords and ladies in their lives
 Have read it for restoratives:
 The purchase is to make men glorious;
 Et bonum quo antiquius, eo melius.
 If you, born in these latter times
 When wit's more ripe, accept my rhymes,
 And that to hear an old man sing
 May to your wishes pleasure bring,
 I life would wish, and that I might
 Waste it for you like taper-light.

5

10

15

ACT I.] Actus Primus. Scena Pri-
 ma. F₃F₄. See note (II).

Enter] Eneer Q₂.

Before...Antioch.] Malone.

1. *that old*] *of old* Steevens (Ma-
 lone conj.).

2. *is come*] *sprung* Steevens conj.

6. *holy-ales*] Steevens. *holy ales*
 Malone (Farmer conj.). *holydayes* Q₁

Q₃. *holy dayes* Q₂. *holy-daies* Q₄Q₅.

holi-dayes Q₆. *holy-dayes* F₃F₄.

7. *in*] *of* Malone (Farmer conj.).

8. *read*] *red* Q₁.

9. *The purchase is to*] *The purpose*
is to Malone (Steevens conj.). 'Pur-
pose to Steevens.

10. *bonum*] om. Steevens.

12. *wit's*] Rowe. *witts* Q₁. *wits*
 The rest.

This Antioch then Antiochus the Great
 Built up, this city, for his chiefest seat,
 The fairest in all Syria:
 I tell you what mine authors say:
 This king unto him took a fere,
 Who died and left a female heir,
 So buxom, blithe and full of face
 As heaven had lent her all his grace;
 With whom the father liking took,
 And her to incest did provoke:
 Bad child, worse father! to entice his own
 To evil should be done by none:
 But custom what they did begin
 Was with long use account no sin.
 The beauty of this sinful dame
 Made many princes thither frame,
 To seek her as a bed-fellow,
 In marriage-pleasures play-fellow:
 Which to prevent he made a law,
 To keep her still and men in awe,
 That whoso ask'd her for his wife,
 His riddle told not, lost his life:
 So for her many a wight did die,
 As yon grim looks do testify.
 What now ensues, to the judgement of your eye
 I give, my cause who best can justify.

20

25

30

35

40

[Exit.

17, 18. *This...for] This city then, Antioch the great Built up for Steevens.*

20. *mine] my Q₂Q₃.*

21. *fere] pheere Malone. peere Qq. peer F₃F₄.*

27. *Bad child, worse father] Bad father Steevens.*

to] so Q₃.

27, 28. *own To] owne To Q₁Q₃. owne. To Q₂Q₄Q₅Q₆. own. To F₃F₄.*

29. *But] By Malone.*

custom] custome QqF₃. custom F₄. custom'd Anon. conj.

30. *account] Malone. account'd Q₁Q₂Q₃. accounted Q₄Q₅Q₆. counted*

F₃F₄.

33. *as a] as o Q₂Q₃.*

38. *told not, lost] tould, not lost Q₁.*

39. *a wight] F₃F₄. of wight Q₁ Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₅. of weight Q₆. of might Steevens conj.*

40. *yon] yond' Collier.*

41. *now] Q₁Q₂Q₃. The rest omit.*

41, 42. *to...I give, my] I give to the judgment of your eye, My Steevens conj., putting What now ensues in a separate line.*

eye I...who] Malone. eye, I give my cause, who QqF₃F₄.

42. *justify] iustifie Q₁Q₃Q₄Q₅. iustifie Q₂. justifie Q₆. testifie F₃F₄*

SCENE I. *Antioch. A room in the palace.**Enter* ANTIOCHUS, PRINCE PERICLES *and* Followers.

Ant. Young prince of Tyre, you have at large received
The danger of the task you undertake.

Per. I have, Antiochus, and, with a soul
Embolden'd with the glory of her praise,
Think death no hazard in this enterprise.

5

Ant. Bring in our daughter, clothed like a bride,
For the embracements even of Jove himself;
At whose conception, till Lucina reign'd,
Nature this dowry gave, to glad her presence,
The senate-house of planets all did sit,
To knit in her their best perfections.

10

Music. Enter Antiochus' Daughter.

Per. See where she comes, apparell'd like the spring,
Graces her subjects, and her thoughts the king
Of every virtue gives renown to men!

SCENE I.] Malone.

Antioch...palace.] Malone (1790).

The Palace of Antioch. Malone (1780).

Followers.] Attendants. Malone.

3—5. *I...enterprise.*] Arranged as
by Malone. Lines 3, 4 end *embold-*
ned...hazard, in QqF₃F₄.

6. *Bring in*] See note (III).

7. *For the*] Malone (1780). *For*
QqF₃F₄. *Fit for* Anon. conj.

8. *At whose*] *Art chose* Jackson
conj.

whose conception] *whose conces-*
sion or *her conception*, transposing
lines 8 and 9, Steevens conj.

reign'd] F₃ F₄. *rained* Q₁.
raigned Q₂Q₃. *reigned* Q₄Q₅Q₆.

9. *gave*] *gane* Q₅.10. *senate-*] *Seanate* Q₁.*sit*] *fit* Q₃.11. *To.....perfections.*] *Their best*

perfections in her to knit. Steevens
conj.

their] *this* Q₅.

Enter.....] *Enter* Antiochus
daughter. QqFf. *Enter* Hesperides.
Rowe.

12. *apparell'd*] *appareled* Q₂Q₃.

12, 13. *spring...king*] *king...spring*
Steevens conj. (withdrawn).

13. *and...king*] *and...wing* or *in...*
king Steevens conj. (withdrawn). *and*
her thoughts, thinking Jackson conj.
and her thoughts partaking Bailey conj.

thoughts] *thought's* Anon. conj.

13, 14. *thoughts...gives*] *thoughts,*
the kingdom Of every virtue, give Mit-
ford conj.

13—15. *king Of...men!...praises,*
Pointed as by Malone. *king,...men:*
...praises, QqF₃F₄. *king:...men,...*
praise is, Anon. conj. (1814).

Her face the book of praises, where is read 15
 Nothing but curious pleasures, as from thence
 Sorrow were ever razed, and testy wrath
 Could never be her mild companion.
 You gods that made me man and sway in love,
 That have inflamed desire in my breast 20
 To taste the fruit of yon celestial tree
 Or die in the adventure, be my helps,
 As I am son and servant to your will,
 To compass such a boundless happiness!

Ant. Prince Pericles,— 25

Per. That would be son to great Antiochus.

Ant. Before thee stands this fair Hesperides,
 With golden fruit, but dangerous to be touch'd;
 For death-like dragons here affright thee hard:
 Her face, like heaven, enticeth thee to view 30
 Her countless glory, which desert must gain;
 And which, without desert, because thine eye
 Presumes to reach, all thy whole heap must die.
 Yon sometimes famous princes, like thyself,
 Drawn by report, adventurous by desire, 35
 Tell thee, with speechless tongues and semblance pale,
 That without covering save yon field of stars,
 Here they stand martyrs, slain in Cupid's wars;
 And with dead cheeks advise thee to desist
 For going on death's net, whom none resist. 40

15. *praises*] *phrases* Jackson conj.

17. *razed*] *ras'd* Malone. *raete* Q₁.
rackt Q₂. *rackt* Q₃. *rackt* Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄.

18. *mild*] *mirth's* Cartwright conj.

20. *in*] Qq. *with in* F₃. *within* F₄.

24. *boundless*] Rowe. *bondlesse* Qq
 F₃F₄.

25. *Pericles,—*] Malone (1790).
Pericles— Malone (1780). *Pericles.*
 QqF₃F₄.

29. *death-like*] Hyphened by Malone.

affright] *affront* S. Walker
 conj.

hard:] hard? F₃F₄.

30. *Her*] *Here* Q₂.

31. *Her countless*] *A countless*
 Steevens.

33. *thy*] Malone. *the* QqF₃F₄.

thy...heap] *the...head* Jackson
 conj. *thy...head* Collier (ed. 2). *thy*
...shape Bailey conj.

34. *Yon*] *Yond'* Collier.
sometimes] *sometime* Malone
 (1780).

39. *advise*] *advice* Q₃.
thee] *the* F₃.

40. *For*] *From* Malone.
on] *in* Percy conj.
death's] *dearhs* Q₄.

Per. Antiochus, I thank thee, who hath taught
 My frail mortality to know itself,
 And by those fearful objects to prepare
 This body, like to them, to what I must;
 For death remember'd should be like a mirror, 45
 Who tells us life's but breath, to trust it error.
 I'll make my will then, and, as sick men do,
 Who know the world, see heaven, but feeling woe
 Gripe not at earthly joys as erst they did,
 So I bequeath a happy peace to you 50
 And all good men, as every prince should do;
 My riches to the earth from whence they came;
 But my unspotted fire of love to you. [*To the Princess.*
 Thus ready for the way of life or death,
 I wait the sharpest blow. 55

Ant. Scorning advice: read the conclusion then:
 Which read and not expounded, 'tis decreed,
 As these before thee thou thyself shalt bleed.

Daugh. Of all 'say'd yet, mayst thou prove prosperous!
 Of all 'say'd yet, I wish thee happiness! 60

Per. Like a bold champion I assume the lists,
 Nor ask advice of any other thought
 But faithfulness and courage.

He reads the riddle.

'I am no viper, yet I feed
 On mother's flesh which did me breed. 65

41. *Antiochus*] *Anti.* Q₃.
thee] *hee* Q₂.
hath] *hast* Malone (1780).

45. *remember'd*] *remembered* Q₁.
remembred The rest.

46. *trust it*] Qq. *trust in* F₃F₄.

48. *know the world, see*] *now in the world see* or *now in the world seek*
 Mason conj. *know the world's* Staun-
 ton conj.

but feeling] *by feeling* Delius
 conj.

53. [*To the Princess.*] *To the*
daughter of Antiochus. Malone. *To*
Hesperides. Rowe. om. QqF₃F₄.

55—57. See note (IV).

58. *before thee thou*] *before thee,*
thou Q₁Q₂. *before, thou* Q₃. *before*
thou Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄.

59, 60. *Of all 'say'd yet,*] *In all,*
save that, Steevens (Mason conj.). *O*
false! and yet Mitford conj.

'say'd] Knight (Percy conj.).
sayd Q₁Q₂Q₃. *said* The rest.

59. *mayst*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. The rest
 omit. *may* Rowe.

60. [*Ex. Hesperides.* Rowe.

63. [*He reads...*] Steevens. The
 Riddle. QqF₃F₄.

65. *which*] *that* Wilkins' Novel.

I sought a husband, in which labour
 I found that kindness in a father:
 He's father, son, and husband mild;
 I mother, wife, and yet his child.
 How they may be, and yet in two,
 As you will live, resolve it you.'

70

[*Aside*] Sharp physic is the last: but, O you powers
 That give heaven countless eyes to view men's acts,
 Why cloud they not their sights perpetually,
 If this be true, which makes me pale to read it?
 Fair glass of light, I loved you, and could still,
 Were not this glorious casket stored with ill:
 But I must tell you, now my thoughts revolt;
 For he's no man on whom perfections wait
 That, knowing sin within, will touch the gate.
 You are a fair viol and your sense the strings,
 Who, finger'd to make man his lawful music,
 Would draw heaven down and all the gods, to hearken,
 But being play'd upon before your time,
 Hell only danceth at so harsh a chime.
 Good sooth, I care not for you.

75

80

85

Ant. Prince Pericles, touch not, upon thy life,
 For that's an article within our law,
 As dangerous as the rest. Your time's expired:
 Either expound now or receive your sentence.

90

Per. Great king,
 Few love to hear the sins they love to act;
 'Twould braid yourself too near for me to tell it.
 Who has a book of all that monarchs do,

66. *labour*] *rather* Steevens conj.
 67. *that kindness in*] *the kindness*
 of Steevens conj.
in] *from* Wilkins' Novel.
 70. *they*] *this* Wilkins' Novel.
 72. [*Aside*] Edd.
last:] last? F₃F₄.
 73. *give*] Malone. *gives* QqF₃F₄.
 74. *cloud*] *could* Q₆F₃F₄.
 74, 75. *perpetually, ...it?*] Q₁Q₂Q₃.
perpetually, ...it, Q₄Q₅Q₆. perpetually?

...it, F₃F₄.
 76. [*Takes hold of the hand of*
 the Princess. Malone.
 81. *You are*] *Yon are* Q₃. *You're*
 Rowe.
 89. *time's*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *times* The
 rest.
 93. *braid*] Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. *brayde*
 Q₁Q₂Q₃. *'braid* Malone.
 94. *has*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *hath* The rest.

He's more secure to keep it shut than shown : 95
 For vice repeated is like the wandering wind,
 Blows dust in others' eyes, to spread itself;
 And yet the end of all is bought thus dear,
 The breath is gone, and the sore eyes see clear
 To stop the air would hurt them. The blind mole casts 100
 Copp'd hills towards heaven, to tell the earth is throng'd
 By man's oppression; and the poor worm doth die for't.
 Kings are earth's gods; in vice their law's their will;
 And if Jove stray, who dares say Jove doth ill?
 It is enough you know; and it is fit, 105
 What being more known grows worse, to smother it.
 All love the womb that their first being bred,
 Then give my tongue like leave to love my head.

Ant. [Aside] Heaven, that I had thy head! He has
 found the meaning :

But I will gloze with him.—Young prince of Tyre, 110
 Though by the tenour of our strict edict,
 Your exposition misinterpreting,
 We might proceed to cancel of your days;
 Yet hope, succeeding from so fair a tree
 As your fair self, doth tune us otherwise : 115
 Forty days longer we do respite you;
 If by which time our secret be undone,
 This mercy shows we'll joy in such a son :

99, 100. *clear To.....them. The]*
 Steevens (Mason conj.). *cleare: To...
 them, the Q₁Q₂Q₃. cleare. To...them,
 the Q₄Q₆. cleare. To...them the Q₅.
 clear. To...them, the F₃F₄.*

100. *casts] castes Q₁Q₂. cast The
 rest.*

101. *Copp'd] Malone. Copt Qq
 F₃F₄.*

*towards] Q₁Q₆. towardes Q₂.
 toward The rest.*

throng'd] wrong'd Steevens.

104. *dares] dare Q₂Q₃.*

105. *know] know it F₃F₄.*

it is] 'tis F₃F₄.

fit] fir Q₅.

106. *known.....to] Pointed as by
 Malone. knowne, growes worse, to
 Q₁Q₂Q₃. knowne, growes worse to
 Q₄Q₅Q₆. known, grows worse to F₃
 F₄.*

107. *their] there F₄.
 first] Q₁Q₂. Omitted in the
 rest.*

109. *[Aside] Steevens.
 had thy head!] had thy head;
 Q₁Q₂. had thy; Q₃. had it; Q₄Q₅
 Q₆F₃F₄.*

111. *our] F₃F₄. your Qq.*

113. *cancel of] Malone. cancel
 off F₃F₄. counsell of Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₆.
 counsel of Q₅.*

And until then your entertain shall be
As doth befit our honour and your worth. 120

[*Exeunt all but Pericles.*]

Per. How courtesy would seem to cover sin,
When what is done is like an hypocrite,
The which is good in nothing but in sight!
If it be true that I interpret false,
Then were it certain you were not so bad 125
As with foul incest to abuse your soul;
Where now you're both a father and a son,
By your untimely claspings with your child,
Which pleasure fits a husband, not a father;
And she an eater of her mother's flesh, 130
By the defiling of her parent's bed;
And both like serpents are, who though they feed
On sweetest flowers, yet they poison breed.
Antioch, farewell! for wisdom sees, those men
Blush not in actions blacker than the night, 135
Will shun no course to keep them from the light.
One sin, I know, another doth provoke;
Murder's as near to lust as flame to smoke:
Poison and treason are the hands of sin,
Ay, and the targets, to put off the shame: 140
Then, lest my life be cropp'd to keep you clear,
By flight I'll shun the danger which I fear. [*Exit.*]

120. *befit...and your worth*] *befit our honour, your degree or our honour fit and your degree* Steevens conj.

[*Exeunt.....Pericles.*] Manet Pericles solus. Q₁Q₂Q₃. Exit. Manet Pericles solus. The rest. *Exeunt* Ant. and his Daughter. Malone (1780). *Exeunt* Antiochus, his Daughter, and Attendants. Malone (1790).

122. *an*] *a* Rowe (ed. 2).

127. *you're*] F₄. *you'r* F₃. *you* Qq.

128. *untimely*] *untimty* Q₃.

129. *pleasure fits*] Rowe (ed. 2). *pleasures fits* QqF₃F₄. *pleasures fit* Anon. conj.

a husband] Q₁. *an husband* The rest.

131. *parent's*] Rowe (ed. 2). *parents* QqF₃F₄. *parents'* Anon. conj. *mothers* Wilkins' Novel.

136. *shun*] Malone. *shew* QqF₃F₄. *'schew* Malone conj. (withdrawn).

139. *sin*] *blame* Collier conj.

Re-enter ANTIOCHUS.

Ant. He hath found the meaning, for the which we mean
To have his head.

He must not live to trumpet forth my infamy, 145
Nor tell the world Antiochus doth sin
In such a loathed manner ;
And therefore instantly this prince must die ;
For by his fall my honour must keep high.
Who attends us there ? 150

Enter THALIARD.

Thal. Doth your highness call ?

Ant. Thaliard,
You are of our chamber, and our mind partakes
Her private actions to your secrecy:
And for your faithfulness we will advance you. 155
Thaliard, behold, here's poison, and here's gold ;
We hate the prince of Tyre, and thou must kill him :
It fits thee not to ask the reason why,
Because we bid it. Say, is it done ?

Thal. My lord,
'Tis done. 160

Ant. Enough.

142. *Re-enter...]* Malone. *Enter...*
QqF₃F₄.

143, 144. *He...head.]* Arranged as
in Malone. The first line ends *mean-*
ing, in QqF₃F₄.

143. *meaning, for the which]* Malone
(1780). *meaning, For which* QqF₃F₄.
meaning out, for which Anon. conj.

146. *Antiochus]* *Annochus* Q₂Q₃.
Antioch Q₅.

149. *high]* F₃F₄. *hie* Qq.

150. *us]* *on us* Steevens.
there] *here* F₃F₄.

152—156. *Thaliard,...gold;]* Ar-
ranged as by Collier. Five lines, end-
ing *chamber, Thaliard,...actions,...*
faithfulness,...Thaliard:...gold: in Q₁
Q₂Q₃. Five lines, ending *chamber,...*
actions....faithfulness....Thaliard:....
gold, in the rest. Four lines, ending

mind...secrecy;...you...gold; in Ma-
lone.

153. *You are]* *you're* Malone (1780).
chamber,] *chamber, Thaliard,*
Q₁Q₂Q₃.

partakes] Q₆F₄. *pertakes* The
rest.

155, 156. *you. Thaliard,]* Malone.
you, Thaliard: Q₁Q₂Q₃. *you Tha-*
liard: Q₄Q₆. *you Thaliard;* Q₅. *you,*
Thaliard. F₃F₄.

158, 159. *why,...it.]* Pointed as by
Malone. *why?...it:* Qq. *why:...it:*
F₃F₄. *why:...it,* Malone conj.

159, 160. *My...done.]* Divided as by
Steevens. One line in QqF₃F₄.

161, 162. *Enough. Let]* *Enough;*
Lest Steevens (Mason conj.).

Enough...haste.] Divided
as by Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

Enter a Messenger.

Let your breath cool yourself, telling your haste.

Mess. My lord, prince Pericles is fled. [*Exit.*

Ant. As thou

Wilt live, fly after: and like an arrow shot

From a well experienced archer hits the mark 165

His eye doth level at, so thou ne'er return

Unless thou say 'Prince Pericles is dead.'

Thal. My lord,

If I can get him within my pistol's length,

I'll make him sure enough: so, farewell to your highness. 170

Ant. Thaliard, adieu! [*Exit Thal.*] Till Pericles be dead,
My heart can lend no succour to my head. [*Exit.*

SCENE II. *Tyre. A room in the palace.*

Enter PERICLES.

Per. [*To Lords without*] Let none disturb us. Why
should this change of thoughts,

Dyce. Enter a Messenger.] As in
After *done*, line 160, in Qq
F₃F₄.

162. *yourself*] *itself* Anon. conj.

163. [*Exit.*] *Exit Mes.* Malone
(1790). om. QqF₃F₄.

163—167. *As thou...dead.*] Divided
as by Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

164. *like*] Qq. as Ff.

165. *a well*] *an* Anon. conj.
experienced] *experient* Q₁Q₂
Q₃. *experient* The rest.

166. *at*] *it* Q₄Q₅Q₆.

thou ne'er] Malone. *thou*
never Q₁Q₂Q₃. *do thou never* The
rest.

168—170. *My lord,...highness.*] As
in Dyce. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

169, 170. *him...sure enough:*] *him*
once...sure: Steevens, ending the lines
if I...length,...highness.

171. *Ant.*] om. Q₁Q₂Q₃.

[*Exit Thal.*] As in Dyce. *Exit.*
Rowe, after *highness*. om. QqF₃F₄.

172. [*Exit.*] om. Q₁.

SCENE II.] Malone.

Tyre.] Malone.

A room...] Malone (1790).

Enter Pericles.] Dyce. *Enter Peri-*
cles with his Lords. Qq. *Enter Peri-*
cles, Hellicanus, with other Lords.
F₃F₄.

1. [*To Lords without.*] *To those*
without. Dyce. om. QqF₃F₄.

Let...thoughts,] One line in Q₁
Q₂Q₃. Two in the rest.

should] om. Steevens (Mason
conj.).

change of thoughts,] Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃
F₄. *chāge of thoughts* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *charge*
of thoughts? Malone (Steevens). *change*
of thoughts? Mason conj. *change of*
thought? Singer (ed. 1). *charge our*
thoughts? Singer (ed. 2). *change*

The sad companion, dull-eyed melancholy,
 Be my so used a guest as not an hour,
 In the day's glorious walk, or peaceful night,
 The tomb where grief should sleep, can breed me quiet? 5
 Here pleasures court mine eyes, and mine eyes shun them,
 And danger, which I fear'd, is at Antioch,
 Whose arm seems far too short to hit me here :
 Yet neither pleasure's art can joy my spirits,
 Nor yet the other's distance comfort me. 10
 Then it is thus : the passions of the mind,
 That have their first conception by mis-dread,
 Have after-nourishment and life by care ;
 And what was first but fear what might be done,
 Grows elder now and cares it be not done. 15
 And so with me : the great Antiochus,
 'Gainst whom I am too little to contend,
 Since he's so great can make his will his act,
 Will think me speaking, though I swear to silence ;
 Nor boots it me to say I honour him, 20
 If he suspect I may dishonour him :
 And what may make him blush in being known,
 He'll stop the course by which it might be known ;
 With hostile forces he'll o'erspread the land,
 And with the ostent of war will look so huge, 25
 Amazement shall drive courage from the state,

our thoughts? Staunton conj. *child of thought*, Bailey conj.

2. *The*] *This* Jackson conj.

3. *Be my so used a guest as*] Dyce. *By me so us'de a guest, as* Q₁. *By me so us'de a guest as* Q₂Q₃. *By me so us'de, a guest as* The rest (*used*, Q₅Q₆. *us'd*, F₃F₄). *By me's so us'd a guest, as* Malone (1780). *By me so us'd a guest is*, Steevens. *Be by me so us'd a guest?* Jackson conj.

5. *quiet?*] Malone (1790). *quiet*, QqF₃F₄. *quiet*. Rowe. *quiet!* Malone (1780).

7. *fear'd*] *feared* Q₆.

is] 's S. Walker conj.

8. *arm*] F₄. *arme* The rest. *aim* Dyce.

11. *the passions*] Q₁. *that passions* The rest.

13. *after-nourishment*] Hyphened by Malone.

life by care;] *life, by care* Q₁.

14. *but*] by Rowe.

16. *so with*] Qq. *so 'tis with* F₃F₄. *me;*] *me*; Q₄Q₅Q₆. *me* Q₁Q₂

Q₃. *me*, F₃F₄.

17. *too*] *to* Q₃Q₅Q₆.

18. *he's so*] *he, so* Collier, ed. 2 (Steevens conj.).

20. *honour him,*] Rowe. *honour*, QqF₃F₄. *do him honour*, Anon. conj.

25. *the ostent*] *th' ostent* Malone (Tyrwhitt conj.). *the stint* QqF₃F₄. *the dint* Malone conj. (withdrawn).

Our men be vanquish'd ere they do resist,
 And subjects punish'd that ne'er thought offence :
 Which care of them, not pity of myself,
 Who am no more but as the tops of trees
 Which fence the roots they grow by and defend them,
 Makes both my body pine and soul to languish,
 And punish that before that he would punish.

30

Enter HELICANUS, with other Lords.

First Lord. Joy and all comfort in your sacred breast!

Sec. Lord. And keep your mind, till you return to us,
 Peaceful and comfortable!

35

Hel. Peace, peace, and give experience tongue.
 They do abuse the king that flatter him :
 For flattery is the bellows blows up sin ;
 The thing the which is flatter'd, but a spark,
 To which that blast gives heat and stronger glowing ;
 Whereas reproof, obedient and in order,
 Fits kings, as they are men, for they may err.
 When Signior Sooth here does proclaim a peace,
 He flatters you, makes war upon your life.
 Prince, pardon me, or strike me, if you please ;

40

45

28. *ne'er*] *neere* Q₁Q₂. *never* The rest.

30. *Who am*] Steevens (Farmer conj.). *Who once* QqF₃F₄. *Who owe* Malone (1780). *Who wants* Malone (1790). *Whose use* or *Whose office* Steevens conj. (withdrawn).

am no more] *wants no moat* Jackson conj.

30, 31. *am ... Which*] *owe ... To* Anon. conj.

32. *Makes*] *Make* Q₅F₃F₄.

soul to] *my soule* Q₅.

languish] *languish* Q₂.

33. *would punish*] *would anguish* or *would vanquish* Anon. conj.

Enter.....Lords.] Dyce, substantially. Enter all the Lords to Pericles. Q₁Q₂. Enter all the Lords with Pericles. Q₃. Omitted in the rest.

35, 36. *And...comfortable!*] As in

Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₅. Prose in Q₄Q₆F₃F₄.

35. *you*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *ye* The rest.

37. *peace,*] *peace, my lords,* Steevens. *peace, young lords,* or *babblers,* *peace,* or *praters,* *peace,* or *princes,* *peace,* Anon. conj.

tongue] *a tongue* or *his tongue* Anon. conj.

40. *flatter'd*] Rowe. *flattered* Qq F₃F₄.

41. *blast*] Collier (Mason conj.). *sparke* Qq. *spark* F₃F₄. *breath* Malone (1790). *wind* Steevens conj.

heat] *heate* Q₁. *heart* The rest. *glowing*] *growing* Q₅.

41, 42. *glowing;...order*] As in Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. One line in Q₁Q₂Q₃.

44. *does*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *doth* The rest. *a peace*] Malone. *pleace* Q₆.

peace The rest. *peace, peace* Anon. conj.

45. *makes*] *and makes* Q₅.

I cannot be much lower than my knees.

Per. All leave us else; but let your cares o'erlook
What shipping and what lading's in our haven,
And then return to us. [*Exeunt Lords.*] Helicanus, thou 50
Hast moved us: what seest thou in our looks?

Hel. An angry brow, dread lord.

Per. If there be such a dart in princes' frowns,
How durst thy tongue move anger to our face?

Hel. How dare the plants look up to heaven, from
whence 55
They have their nourishment?

Per. Thou know'st I have power
To take thy life from thee.

Hel. [*Kneeling*] I have ground the axe myself;
Do you but strike the blow.

Per. Rise, prithee, rise: sit down: thou art no flat-
terer: 60
I thank thee for it; and heaven forbid
That kings should let their ears hear their faults hid!
Fit counsellor and servant for a prince,
Who by thy wisdom makest a prince thy servant,

47. [*Kneeling*. Collier (ed. 2).

49. *lading's*] Rowe. *lading* Q₅.
ladings The rest.

50. [*Exeunt Lords.*] Malone (1790).
om. QqF₃F₄.

50, 51. *Helicanus, ... looks?*] Divided
as by Malone. The first line ends *hast*
in QqF₃F₄.

51. *moved*] Malone. *Mooude* Q₁.
Moou'd Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₅. *Moov'd* Q₆F₃.
Mov'd F₄.

55, 56. *How...nourishment?*] Di-
vided as by Malone. The first line
ends *heaven* in QqF₃F₄.

55. *dare the plants*] Malone. *dares*
the plants Q₁. *dares the planets* The
rest. *dare the planets* Rowe (ed. 2).

to] Qq. *unto* F₃F₄.

56, 57. *Thou.....thee.*] Divided as
by Malone. One line in QqF₃F₄.

56. *know'st*] F₃F₄. *knowest* Qq.

57. *from thee*] om. Steevens.

thee.] om. Q₃.

58. [*Kneeling*] Malone (1790). om.
QqF₃F₄.

58, 59. *I...blow.*] Divided as in
QqF₃F₄. The first line ends *axe* in
Malone.

59. *you but*] Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. *but*
you Q₁Q₂Q₃.

60. *Rise.....flatterer.*] One line in
QqF₃F₄. Two lines, the first ending
rise: in Steevens.

sit down] *Sit down, sit down*
Steevens.

61. *for it*] *fort* Q₁. *for't* Q₂.
heaven] *heave* Q₁. *high heaven*
Steevens.

62. *That...hid*] *That...chid* Dyce.
But...chid Anon. conj.

64. *makest*] *mak'st* Malone. *makes*
QqF₃F₄.

What wouldst thou have me do?

Hel. To bear with patience 65
Such griefs as you yourself do lay upon yourself.

Per. Thou speak'st like a physician, Helicanus,
That minister'st a potion unto me
That thou wouldst tremble to receive thyself.
Attend me then: I went to Antioch, 70
Where, as thou know'st, against the face of death,
I sought the purchase of a glorious beauty,
From whence an issue I might propagate,
Are arms to princes and bring joys to subjects.
Her face was to mine eye beyond all wonder; 75
The rest—hark in thine ear—as black as incest:
Which by my knowledge found, the sinful father
Seem'd not to strike, but smooth: but thou know'st this,
'Tis time to fear when tyrants seem to kiss.
Which fear so grew in me, I hither fled, 80
Under the covering of a careful night,
Who seem'd my good protector; and, being here,
Bethought me what was past, what might succeed.
I knew him tyrannous; and tyrants' fears
Decrease not, but grow faster than the years: 85
And should he doubt it, as no doubt he doth,

65. *do?] do: F₃F₄.*
To bear with patience] With
patience bear Steevens.

65, 66. *To...yourself.]* Divided as
in Knight. The first line ends *griefes*,
in Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. Prose in Q₁Q₂Q₃.

66. *you yourself] you Steevens.*

67. *speak'st] speakest Q₄Q₅Q₆.*

68. *minister'st] Malone. minister's*
F₃. *ministers* The rest.

potion] Q₁Q₆F₃F₄. portion
The rest.

69. *thyself] the selfe Q₅.*

71. *Where, as] Where as Q₂Q₃.*
Whereas The rest.

know'st] knowest Q₃Q₆.

73. *propagate] Q₆F₄. propogate*
Q₁. *propigate* The rest. After this
S. Walker conjectures that a line such

as *Worthy to heir my throne; for*
kingly boys has been lost.

74. *Are] Bring Steevens. Dare*
Jackson conj.

bring...subjects] to subjects joys
Steevens. See note (v).

76. *rest...ear—] rest (hark in thine*
ear) F₃F₄. rest harke in thine eare,
Q₁. *rest (harke in thine eare) Q₂Q₃*
Q₄Q₅Q₆.

79. *seem] seemes Q₁.*

83. *me] Rowe. om. QqF₃F₄.*

84. *fears] F₄. feare Qq. fear F₃.*

85. *the years] the yeare Q₆. their*
years Steevens.

86. *doubt it,] Malone (Steevens).*
doo't, Q₁. doo't Q₂Q₃. thinke, Q₄Q₅
Q₆. *think, F₃F₄. doubt on't, Steevens*
conj.

That I should open to the listening air
How many worthy princes' bloods were shed,
To keep his bed of blackness unlaid ope,
To lop that doubt, he'll fill this land with arms, 90
And make pretence of wrong that I have done him;
When all, for mine, if I may call offence,
Must feel war's blow, who spares not innocence:
Which love to all, of which thyself art one,
Who now reprovest me for it,—

Hel. Alas, sir! 95

Per. Drew sleep out of mine eyes, blood from my cheeks,

Musings into my mind, with thousand doubts
How I might stop this tempest ere it came;
And finding little comfort to relieve them,
I thought it princely charity to grieve them.

Hel. Well, my lord, since you have given me leave to speak,

Freely will I speak. Antiochus you fear,
And justly too, I think, you fear the tyrant,
Who either by public war or private treason
Will take away your life.

Therefore, my lord, go travel for a while,
Till that his rage and anger be forgot,
Or till the Destinies do cut his thread of life.
Your rule direct to any; if to me,

88. *bloods*] *blouds* $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *bloud*
 $Q_4 Q_5 F_3 F_4$. *blould* Q_6 .

89. *ope*,] *o*, Q₅.

92. *call*] *call't* Malone.

93. *squares*] Q_1 . *feares* $Q_2 Q_3 Q_4 Q_5$
 Q_6 . *fears* $F_3 F_4$.

95. *reprovest*] *reprov'st* Malone.
reprou'dst $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *reprovedst* $Q_4 Q_5$
Q_6. *reproved'st* $F_3 F_4$.

for it,—] for it)— Malone.

fort. $Q_1 Q_2$. for it. The rest.

96. *mine*] *my* F₄.

97. *Musings into*] *Musing* in Q₅.
Musings in Q₆.

thousand] Qq. *a thousand* F₃

F₄.

98. *stop this*] $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *stop their*
 $Q_4 Q_6 F_3 F_4$. *stop there* Q_5 .

99. *relieve*] *reliefe* Q₃.

100. *grieve*] Q₅. *griue* for Q₁.
grieve for The rest.

105-110. *Will...be.*] Arranged as
by Rowe. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

108. *his thread of] the thred of his*
F₃F₄.

109. *any; if*] *any if* Q_3 . *any, if*
The rest.

to me] $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. unto me
The rest.

Day serves not light more faithful than I'll be. 110

Per. I do not doubt thy faith;
But should he wrong my liberties in my absence?

Hel. We'll mingle our bloods together in the earth,
From whence we had our being and our birth.

Per. Tyre, I now look from thee then, and to Tarsus 115
Intend my travel, where I'll hear from thee;
And by whose letters I'll dispose myself.
The care I had and have of subjects' good
On thee I lay, whose wisdom's strength can bear it.
I'll take thy word for faith, not ask thine oath: 120
Who shuns not to break one will sure crack both:
But in our orbs we'll live so round and safe,
That time of both this truth shall ne'er convince,
Thou show'dst a subject's shine, I a true prince. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE III. *Tyre. An ante-chamber in the palace.*

Enter THALIARD.

Thal. So, this is Tyre, and this the court. Here must I
kill King Pericles; and if I do it not, I am sure to be hanged
at home: 'tis dangerous. Well, I perceive he was a wise
fellow and had good discretion, that, being bid to ask what
he would of the king, desired he might know none of his 5

110. *serves*] *serve* Q₅.

112. *my liberties*] *thy liberties* Col-
lier conj.

my absence?] QqF₃F₄. *my ab-*
sence—Malone. *absence*—Steevens.

113. *our*] om. Steevens.

118. *subjects'*] Malone. *subjects*
QqF₃F₄. *subject* Mason conj.

120. *word...not*] Pointed as in Q₂
F₃F₄. *word, for faith not* Q₁. *word*
for faith not The rest.

121. *sure*] F₃F₄. om. Qq.

After this line Malone con-
jectures that a line is lost.

122. *we'll*] Malone. *will* Q₁. *we*

The rest.

124. *show'dst*] *shewdst* Q₁. *shew-*
est The rest.

subject's shine, I] *subject shine,*
I Mason conj. *subject, shine I* Jack-
son conj. *subject's sign, I* Collier conj.
[*Exeunt.*] Rowe. Exit. Qq.
om. F₃F₄.

SCENE III.] Malone.

Tyre. An ante-chamber.....]
Malone (1790).

Enter Thaliard.] Malone. Enter
Thaliard solus. QqF₃F₄.

2. *and if*] *an if* Anon. conj.

3. *'tis*] *l'is* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *it is* The rest.

secrets: now do I see he had some reason for't; for if a king bid a man be a villain, he's bound by the indenture of his oath to be one. Hush! here come the lords of Tyre.

Enter HELICANUS and ESCANES, with other Lords.

Hel. You shall not need, my fellow peers of Tyre,
Further to question me of your king's departure: 10
His seal'd commission left in trust with me
Doth speak sufficiently he's gone to travel.

Thal. [*Aside*] How! the king gone!

Hel. If further yet you will be satisfied,
Why, as it were unlicensed of your loves, 15
He would depart, I'll give some light unto you.
Being at Antioch—

Thal. [*Aside*] What from Antioch?

Hel. Royal Antiochus—on what cause I know not—
Took some displeasure at him; at least he judged so:
And doubting lest that he had err'd or sinn'd, 20
To show his sorrow, he'd correct himself;
So puts himself unto the shipman's toil,
With whom each minute threatens life or death.

Thal. [*Aside*] Well, I perceive I shall not be hanged

6—8. *now...one.*] Verse, S. Walker conj., ending the lines *see...king... he is bound...one.*

6. *for't*] $Q_1Q_2Q_3$. *for it* The rest.

7. *he's*] *hee's* $Q_1Q_2Q_3$. *hee is* $Q_4Q_5Q_6$. *he is* F_3F_4 .

8. *Hush*] Malone. *Husht* QqF_3F_4 .

come] F_4 . *comes* The rest.

Lords.] $Q_1Q_2Q_3$. *Lords of Tyre.* $Q_4Q_5Q_6F_3F_4$.

9—23. *You.....death.*] Verse first by Rowe. Prose in QqF_3F_4 .

10. *me*] om. Steevens.

11. *seal'd*] Rowe. *sealed* QqF_3F_4 .

13, 17. [*Aside*] First marked by Malone (1780).

13. *How!*] *How?* Qq . *How* F_3 . *How*, F_4 .

15. *Why.....loves,*] Put in paren-

theses in Qq .

as...loves,] Put in parentheses in F_3F_4 .

16. *depart,*] Malone. *depart?* QqF_3F_4 .

you.] *you*, $Q_1Q_2Q_3$. *you:* The rest.

17. *Antioch—*] Rowe. *Antioch.* $Q_1Q_2Q_5Q_6F_3F_4$. *Antioch?* Q_3 . *Antioch*, Q_4 .

20. *err'd or sinn'd*] *err'de or sinn'de* Q_1Q_2 . *errd or sinnde* Q_3 . *erred or sinned* The rest.

21. *he'd*] *hee'de* $Q_1Q_2Q_3$. *he would* The rest. *would* Steevens.

23. *threatens*] *threathens* Q_2Q_3 .

24. [*Aside*] First marked by Malone (1790).

24—27. *Well... Tyre!*] Prose in Qq

now, although I would; but since he's gone, the king's 25
seas must please: he 'scaped the land, to perish at the sea.
I'll present myself. Peace to the lords of Tyre!

Hel. Lord Thaliard from Antiochus is welcome.

Thal. From him I come

With message unto princely Pericles; 30
But since my landing I have understood
Your lord has betook himself to unknown travels,
My message must return from whence it came.

Hel. We have no reason to desire it,
Commended to our master, not to us: 35
Yet, ere you shall depart, this we desire,
As friends to Antioch, we may feast in Tyre. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE IV. *Tarsus. A room in the Governor's house.*

Enter CLEON the Governor of Tarsus, *with* DIONYZA and others.

Cle. My Dionyza, shall we rest us here,
And by relating tales of others' griefs,
See if 'twill teach us to forget our own?

Dio. That were to blow at fire in hope to quench it;

F₃F₄. Five lines, ending *perceive... would;.....please:.....see.—....Tyre*, in Malone.

25, 26. *but...please*] *But since he is gone, the king, seas must please*, Mason conj. *Since he's gone, the king's seas must plead for me* Steevens conj. (withdrawn). *But since he's gone, the king it sure must please* Steevens (Percy conj.). *But since he's gone, the king sure must please* Knight. *But since he is gone, the king's ease must please* Collier (ed. 2).

26. *seas must...sea*] *ears it must... seas* Grant White (Dyce conj.).

please] *please him* Anon. conj. *at the sea*] *on the seas* Steevens (Malone and Percy conj.).

27. *I'll present myself*] *But I'll present me* Steevens.

28. *Hel.*] om. Q₁Q₂Q₃.

29—37. *From...Tyre.*] Verse first by Rowe. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

31. *I*] *as I* Steevens.

32. *has betook*] *has betooke* Q₂Q₃. *has betake* Q₁. *hath betooke* Q₄Q₅Q₆. *hath betook* F₃F₄. *has took* Steevens.

33. *My*] *now* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *my* The rest.

34. *desire*] *enquire* S. Walker conj. *it,*] *it told*—Malone conj. *it,* since Steevens. *it, thus* Collier conj.

37. *feast*] *fest* Q₅.

[*Exeunt.*] Exit. Q₁.

SCENE IV.] Malone.

Tarsus.] Tharsus. Malone.

A room...] Steevens.

Enter...] *Enter* Cleon the Governor of Tharsus, with his wife and others. QqF₃F₄.

1. *Dionyza*] Malone. *Dyoniza* Q₁. *Dioniza* Q₂Q₃. *Dionisia* Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃. *Dionysia* F₄.

For who digs hills because they do aspire
 Throws down one mountain to cast up a higher.
 O my distressed lord, even such our griefs are;
 Here they're but felt, and seen with mischief's eyes,
 But like to groves, being topp'd, they higher rise.

Cle. O Dionyza,
 Who wanteth food, and will not say he wants it,
 Or can conceal his hunger till he famish?
 Our tongues and sorrows do sound deep
 Our woes into the air; our eyes do weep,
 Till tongues fetch breath that may proclaim them louder;
 That, if heaven slumber while their creatures want,
 They may awake their helps to comfort them.
 I'll then discourse our woes, felt several years,
 And wanting breath to speak help me with tears.

Dio. I'll do my best, sir.

Cle. This Tarsus, o'er which I have the government,
 A city on whom plenty held full hand,
 For riches strew'd herself even in the streets;
 Whose towers bore heads so high they kiss'd the clouds,
 And strangers ne'er beheld but wonder'd at;

5. *aspire*] *aspire*? Q₁Q₂Q₃. *aspire*,
 The rest.

7. *are*] om. Steevens.

8. *they're*] Rowe. *they are* QqF₃F₄.
and seen] *unseen* Malone.

mischief's eyes] *mistful eyes*
 Steevens. *mischief-size* Anon. conj.
 (1814). *mistie eyes* Singer (ed. 2).
misery's eyes S. Walker conj.

10. *Dionyza*,] Malone. *Dioniza*.
 Q₁. *Dioniza*, Q₂Q₃. *Dionizia*, Q₄
 Q₅Q₆. *Dionisia*, F₃. *Dionysia*, F₄.

13—17. *Our tongues...them.*] Ar-
 ranged as by Collier. In Malone
 (1790) the first line ends *woes*. Six
 lines, ending *deepe:...weepe...proclaime*
...while...awake...them, in QqF₃F₄.
 Five, ending *woes...lungs...that...want*,
...them, in Malone (1780).

13. *tongues*] *toungs* Q₁.
sorrows do] *sobbings do* Cart-
 wright conj. *bosoms too* Bailey conj.

sorrowing bosoms do Anon. conj.

do] Q₄Q₅F₃F₄. *to* Q₁. *doe* Q₂

Q₃Q₆. *too* Malone.

deep] Malone. *deep*: QqF₃F₄.

14. *do*] Malone (1780). *to* QqF₃
 F₄. *too* Malone (1790).

15. *tongues*] Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. *toungs*
 Q₁Q₂Q₃. *lungs* Malone (Steevens).

16. *heaven*] *the gods* Singer, read-
 ing the rest as Malone (1780).

17. *helps*] Malone (1780). *helpers*
 QqF₃F₄.

18. *our*] of Staunton conj.

21. *I have*] *I've* Rowe.

23. *For*] *Where* S. Walker conj.

riches] *richness* Mason conj.

herself] *her pelf* Jackson conj.

the] Q₃Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. *her* Q₁Q₂.

24. *bore heads*] *bore-heads* Q₂Q₃.

25. *ne'er*] *never* Q₃.

wonder'd] F₃F₄. *wondred* Q₁

Q₃Q₄Q₅. *woundred* Q₂. *wondered* Q₆.

Whose men and dames so jetted and adorn'd,
 Like one another's glass to trim them by:
 Their tables were stored full, to glad the sight,
 And not so much to feed on as delight;
 All poverty was scorn'd, and pride so great, 30
 The name of help grew odious to repeat.

Dio. O, 'tis too true.

Cle. But see what heaven can do! By this our change,
 These mouths, who but of late earth, sea and air,
 Were all too little to content and please, 35
 Although they gave their creatures in abundance,
 As houses are defiled for want of use,
 They are now starved for want of exercise:
 Those palates who, not yet two summers younger,
 Must have inventions to delight the taste, 40
 Would now be glad of bread, and beg for it:
 Those mothers who, to nouse up their babes,
 Thought nought too curious, are ready now
 To eat those little darlings whom they loved.
 So sharp are hunger's teeth, that man and wife 45
 Draw lots who first shall die to lengthen life:
 Here stands a lord, and there a lady weeping;
 Here many sink, yet those which see them fall
 Have scarce strength left to give them burial.
 Is not this true? 50

Dio. Our cheeks and hollow eyes do witness it.

Cle. O, let those cities that of plenty's cup
 And her prosperities so largely taste,
 With their superfluous riots, hear these tears!
 The misery of Tarsus may be theirs. 55

32. *too*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. The rest omit.

33. *do! By*] Malone. *doe by* Q₁

Q₂Q₆. *do by* The rest.

34. *who*] QqF₃F₄. *whom* Malone.

36. *abundance*] *aboundance* Q₂Q₃.

39. *palates*] *pallats* QqF₃F₄.

yet...younger] Steevens (Mason conj.). *yet too sauers younger* Q₁.
yet too sauers yonger Q₂. *yet to sauers yonger* Q₃Q₄Q₅. *yet to savers yonger*

Q₆. *yet to savers younger* F₃F₄. *us'd to hunger's savour* Malone. *yet being slaves to hunger* Steevens conj. (withdrawn). *us'd to savour hunger* Dyce. See note (VI).

yet] om. Halliwell conj.

42. *nouse*] *nouzell* Qq. *nouze* F₃ F₄. *nursle* Steevens conj.

54. *hear*] *heed* Collier (ed. 2).

Enter a Lord.

Lord. Where's the lord governor?

Cle. Here.

Speak out thy sorrows which thou bring'st in haste,
For comfort is too far for us to expect.

Lord. We have descried, upon our neighbouring shore, 60
A portly sail of ships make hitherward.

Cle. I thought as much.

One sorrow never comes but brings an heir,
That may succeed as his inheritor;
And so in ours: some neighbouring nation, 65
Taking advantage of our misery,
Hath stuff'd these hollow vessels with their power,
To beat us down, the which are down already,
And make a conquest of unhappy me,
Whereas no glory's got to overcome. 70

Lord. That's the least fear; for, by the semblance
Of their white flags display'd, they bring us peace,
And come to us as favourers, not as foes.

Cle. Thou speak'st like him's untutor'd to repeat: 75
Who makes the fairest show means most deceit.
But bring they what they will and what they can,
What need we fear?

57—59. *Here...expect.*] Verse first
by Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

58. *thy*] *the* Steevens conj.

thou bring'st] *thee bringst* Q₁.
thee bring'st Q₂. *y^e bring'st* Q₃.

67. *Hath*] Rowe (ed. 2). *That* Qq
F₃F₄.

these] Malone, 1780 (Steevens).
the QqF₃F₄.

69. *of unhappy me*] *of unhappy men*
Malone (1780). *of unhappy we* Stee-
vens conj. *O unhappy me* Jackson conj.

70. *glory's*] Malone. *glories* Q₁Q₂
Q₃. *glory is* Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄.

71—73. *That's...foes.*] Arranged
as by Malone. Four lines, ending
fear...displaid,...favourers,...foes, in
Rowe. In QqF₃F₄ the first line ends
at *fear*, the rest is prose.

72. *white*] om. F₃F₄ and Rowe.

74. *him's*] Malone. *himnes* Q₁.
hymnes Q₂Q₃F₃. *hymmes* Q₄Q₅.
hywmes, Q₆. *hymns* F₄. *him who is*
Steevens conj., reading *Like...repeat* as
one line. *him is* Malone conj. *chimes*
Jackson conj. *him* Singer, ed. 1
(Boswell conj.).

74, 75. *untutor'd to repeat: Who*
untutor'd: to defeat Who Staunton
conj.

75. *Who...deceit.*] Printed in italics
in F₃F₄.

76. *and what they can*] om. Stee-
vens conj., reading *But.....fear?* as
one line.

77, 78. *What...lowest,*] Arranged
as by Malone. One line in QqF₃F₄.

fear? The ground's the
lowest,] Malone. *feare, the ground's*
the lowest, Q₄Q₅Q₆. *fear, the ground's*

The ground's the lowest, and we are half way there.
 Go tell their general we attend him here,
 To know for what he comes and whence he comes 80
 And what he craves.

Lord. I go, my lord. [Exit.

Cle. Welcome is peace, if he on peace consist;
 If wars, we are unable to resist.

Enter PERICLES with Attendants.

Per. Lord governor, for so we hear you are, 85
 Let not our ships and number of our men
 Be like a beacon fired to amaze your eyes.
 We have heard your miseries as far as Tyre,
 And seen the desolation of your streets:
 Nor come we to add sorrow to your tears, 90
 But to relieve them of their heavy load;
 And these our ships, you happily may think
 Are like the Trojan horse was stuff'd within
 With bloody veins expecting overthrow,
 Are stored with corn to make your needy bread, 95
 And give them life whom hunger starved half dead.

All. The gods of Greece protect you!
 And we'll pray for you.

Per. Arise, I pray you, rise:
 We do not look for reverence, but for love

*the lowest, F₃. fear, the grounds the
 lowest, F₄. leaue our grounds the
 lowest? Q₁Q₂Q₃.*

78. *lowest] low'st* Steevens.

78—81. *and...craves.]* Arranged as
 by Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄. Three
 lines, ending *here, ...whence he comes,*
...craves, in Rowe.

81. *craves.] craues?* Q₁Q₂.

82. [Exit.] Malone (1790). om.
 QqF₃F₄.

83. *is peace] his peace* Rowe (ed. 2).

88. *We have] We've* Rowe.

90. *tears] hearts* S. Walker conj.

91. *relieve] Q₁Q₂Q₃. release Q₄Q₅
 Q₆F₃F₄.*

93. *Are] As* Rowe (ed. 2).

Are like...was] Are (like...was)

Bailey conj.

was stuff'd] war-stuff'd Malone
 (Steevens).

94. *veins] views* Malone (Steevens).
banes Collier conj. *foes* Bailey conj.

expecting] expert in Bailey conj.

96. *hunger starved]* Hyphened in
 Q₁Q₂Q₃.

97. All.] Omnes. QqF₃F₄.

98—100. *Arise...men.]* Arranged
 as by Rowe. Two lines, the first
 ending *reverence,* in Q₁Q₂Q₃. Prose
 in the rest.

98. *Arise] QqF₃F₄. Rise* Steevens.
rise] Q₁. arise The rest, and

Rowe.

And harbourage for ourself, our ships and men.

100

Cle. The which when any shall not gratify,
Or pay you with unthankfulness in thought,
Be it our wives, our children, or ourselves,
The curse of heaven and men succeed their evils!
Till when,—the which I hope shall ne'er be seen—
Your grace is welcome to our town and us.

105

Per. Which welcome we'll accept; feast here awhile,
Until our stars that frown lend us a smile. [*Exeunt.*]

ACT II.

Enter GOWER.

Gow. Here have you seen a mighty king
His child, I wis, to incest bring;
A better prince and benign lord,
That will prove awful both in deed and word.
Be quiet then as men should be,
Till he hath pass'd necessity.
I'll show you those in troubles reign,
Losing a mite, a mountain gain.
The good in conversation,
To whom I give my benison,
Is still at Tarsus, where each man
Thinks all is writ he spoken can;
And, to remember what he does,
Build his statue to make him glorious:

5

10

- | | |
|---|--|
| 100. <i>and men</i>] & <i>men</i> Q ₁ . & <i>mē</i> Q ₃ . | <i>benison</i> : Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . <i>benizon</i> . F ₃ F ₄ . |
| 102. <i>thought</i>] <i>ought</i> Malone conj. | 11. <i>Tarsus</i>] <i>Tharstill</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . |
| 105. <i>ne'er</i>] <i>neare</i> Q ₁ . <i>nere</i> Q ₂ Q ₃ Q ₄ Q ₅ Q ₆ . <i>ne're</i> F ₃ F ₄ . | 12. <i>writ</i>] <i>writ</i> , Q ₁ . <i>write</i> Q ₂ Q ₃ .
<i>wit</i> Steevens conj. |
| ACT II.] <i>Actus Secundus</i> . F ₃ F ₄ . | <i>spoken</i>] Grant White. <i>spoken</i> QqF ₃ F ₄ . |
| ACT II. SCENE I. Rowe. | 14. <i>Build</i>] <i>Gild</i> Malone (Steevens).
<i>statue</i>] <i>Statute</i> Q ₂ Q ₃ .
<i>to make him</i>] om. Steevens. <i>to make it</i> So quoted by Steevens. |
| 2. <i>bring</i> ;) Two lines omitted here.
Anon. conj. | |
| 4. <i>That will</i>] om. Steevens. | |
| 10. <i>benison</i> ,] <i>benizon</i> , Q ₄ Q ₅ Q ₆ . | |

But tidings to the contrary
Are brought your eyes; what need speak I? 15

DUMB SHOW.

Enter, at one door, PERICLES, talking with CLEON; all the train with them. Enter, at another door, a Gentleman, with a letter to PERICLES; PERICLES shows the letter to CLEON; gives the Messenger a reward, and knights him. Exit PERICLES at one door, and CLEON at another.

Good Helicane, that stay'd at home,
Not to eat honey like a drone
From others' labours; for though he strive
To killen bad, keep good alive; 20
And to fulfil his prince' desire,
Sends word of all that haps in Tyre:
How Thaliard came full bent with sin
And had intent to murder him;
And that in Tarsus was not best 25
Longer for him to make his rest.
He, doing so, put forth to seas,
Where when men been, there's seldom ease;
For now the wind begins to blow;
Thunder above and deeps below 30

16. *your*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *t' your* Q₄Q₅
Q₆F₃F₄.

speake I?] Malone. *speake I.* Q₁
Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₆. *I speake* Q₅. *speake I.* F₃F₄.
gives...] Pericles gives... Qq

F₃F₄.
Exit.....another.] Qq F₃F₄.
Exeunt Pericles, Cleon, &c. severally.
Malone (1790).

17. *Helicane*] Malone. *Helicon* Q₁.
Hellicon Q₂. *Hellican* The rest.
that] QqF₃F₄. *hath* Malone
(Steevens).

19. *for though*] *forethought* Stee-
vens conj. (withdrawn). *forth* Stee-
vens. *for thy* Singer (ed. 2).

20. *keep*] F₃F₄. *keepe* Qq. *keeps*
Malone (Steevens conj. withdrawn).

21. *And*] *But* Staunton conj.

prince'] Malone. *prince* Q₁
Q₂Q₃. *princes* Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. *prince's*
Rowe.

22. *Sends word*] Malone (Stee-
vens). *Sau'd one* Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₅. *Sav'd*
one Q₆F₃F₄. See note (vi).

23. *Thaliard*] *Thaliart* Q₁.
sin] *scheme* Steevens conj.,
reading *hid* in line 24.

24. *had*] *hid* Q₁ (Bodl.) Q₂Q₃.
intent] *in Tent* Q₁ (Bodl.).
murder] *murdred* Q₁ (Bodl.).

25. *Tarsus*] *Tharsus* F₃F₄. *Thar-*
sis Qq.

27. *doing*] *knowing* Malone (Stee-
vens).

28. *been*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *bin* The rest.

Make such unquiet that the ship
 Should house him safe is wreck'd and split;
 And he, good prince, having all lost,
 By waves from coast to coast is tost:
 All perishen of man, of pelf, 35
 Ne aught escapen but himself;
 Till fortune, tired with doing bad,
 Threw him ashore, to give him glad:
 And here he comes. What shall be next,
 Pardon old Gower,—this longs the text. [Exit. 40

SCENE I. *Pentapolis. An open place by the sea-side.*

Enter PERICLES, wet.

Per. Yet cease your ire, you angry stars of heaven!
 Wind, rain, and thunder, remember, earthly man
 Is but a substance that must yield to you;
 And I, as fits my nature, do obey you:
 Alas, the sea hath cast me on the rocks, 5
 Wash'd me from shore to shore, and left me breath
 Nothing to think on but ensuing death:
 Let it suffice the greatness of your powers
 To have bereft a prince of all his fortunes;
 And having thrown him from your watery grave, 10
 Here to have death in peace is all he'll crave.

31. *Make*] Rowe (ed. 2). *Makes*
QqF₃F₄.

ship] *fleet* Steevens conj.

32. *wreck'd*] *wrackt* QqF₃F₄.

34. *to coast*] Omitted in Q₄Q₅Q₆.

36. *escapen*] Steevens (Percy conj.).
escapend Q₁. *escapen'd* The rest. *es-*
caped Percy conj.

37. *tired*] *tried* Q₅.

38. *give*] *make* Percy conj.

40. *Gower,—*] Dyce. *Gower*, Qq
F₃F₄. *Gower*; Rowe.

this longs] *this 'longs* Singer.
this long's Qq. *thus long's* F₃F₄.

[Exit.] Malone. om. QqF₃F₄.

SCENE I.] Malone.

Pentapolis.] Malone.

An...sea-side.] Malone (1790).
wet.] wette. Q₁Q₂.

1. *you*] *your* Q₄Q₅. *ye* Malone
(1780).

stars] *stores* Steevens conj.
(withdrawn).

1, 2. *heaven!...thunder,*] Pointed
as by Malone. *heaven,...thunder*, Q₁.
heaven,...thunder: The rest.

5. *sea hath*] Rowe (ed. 2). *seas*
hath QqF₃F₄. *seas have* Anon. conj.

6. *me breath*] Malone. *my breath*
QqF₃F₄. *my breast* Steevens conj.
(withdrawn).

Enter three Fishermen.

First Fish. What, ho, Pilch!

Sec. Fish. Ha, come and bring away the nets!

First Fish. What, Patchbreech, I say!

Third Fish. What say you, master?

15

First Fish. Look how thou stirrest now! come away, or I'll fetch thee with a wanion.

Third Fish. Faith, master, I am thinking of the poor men that were cast away before us even now.

First Fish. Alas, poor souls, it grieved my heart to hear 20
what pitiful cries they made to us to help them, when, well-a-day, we could scarce help ourselves.

Third Fish. Nay, master, said not I as much when I saw the porpus, how he bounced and tumbled? they say they're half fish, half flesh: a plague on them, they ne'er come but 25
I look to be washed. Master, I marvel how the fishes live in the sea.

First Fish. Why, as men do a-land; the great ones eat up the little ones: I can compare our rich misers to nothing so fitly as to a whale; a' plays and tumbles, driving the poor fry before him, and at last devours them all at a mouthful: such whales have I heard on o' the land, who never leave gaping till they've swallowed the whole parish, church, 30
steeple, bells, and all.

12, &c. *First Fish.*] 1. QqF₃F₄.

12. *What, ho, Pilch!*] *What, ho, Pilche!* Malone. *What, Pilche!* Tyrwhitt conj. *What, to pelch?* QqF₃F₄.

13, &c. *Sec. Fish.*] 2. QqF₃F₄.

13. *Ha,*] *Ho!* Steevens.

15, &c. *Third Fish.*] 3. QqF₃F₄.

16—46. *Look...honey.*] Prose first by Malone. Irregular lines in QqF₃F₄, except that lines 20—22 are verse, ending *heare...them...our selues*.

16. *or*] om. Rowe (ed. 2).

17. *fetch thee*] *fetch'th* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

wanion] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *wannion* The rest.

22. *scarce*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *scarsely* Q₄Q₅. *scarcely* Q₆F₃F₄.

23. *master*] om. Rowe (ed. 2).

24. *porpus*] Rowe. *porpas* QqF₃F₄.

they're] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *they are* The rest.

27. *sea.*] Malone. *sea?* QqF₃F₄.

28. *a-land*] Q₁. *a land* The rest. *at land* Rowe (ed. 2).

30. *a'] a* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *he* Q₄Q₅F₃F₄. om. Q₆.

31. *devours*] F₄. *deuoure* Q₁. *deuoure* Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₅. *devoure* Q₆. *devour* F₃.

32. *o' the*] Dyce. *a'th* QqF₃F₄. *the* Collier.

33. *they've*] Malone. *they* QqF₃F₄. *they ha'* Edd. conj.

Per. [*Aside*] A pretty moral.

35

Third Fish. But, master, if I had been the sexton, I would have been that day in the belfry.

Sec. Fish. Why, man?

Third Fish. Because he should have swallowed me too: and when I had been in his belly, I would have kept such a jangling of the bells, that he should never have left till he cast bells, steeple, church, and parish, up again. But if the good King Simonides were of my mind,—

Per. [*Aside*] Simonides!

Third Fish. We would purge the land of these drones, that rob the bee of her honey.

Per. [*Aside*] How from the finny subject of the sea These fishers tell the infirmities of men; And from their watery empire recollect All that may men approve or men detect! Peace be at your labour, honest fishermen.

Sec. Fish. Honest! good fellow, what's that? If it be a day fits you, search out of the calendar, and nobody look after it.

Per. May see the sea hath cast upon your coast.

Sec. Fish. What a drunken knave was the sea to cast thee in our way!

Per. A man whom both the waters and the wind, In that vast tennis-court, have made the ball

35, 44, 47. [*Aside*] Dyce.

41. *jangling*] *gangling* Q₂Q₃.

43. *mind,—*] *mind*, Q₄Q₆F₃F₄.
minde. The rest. *mind*— Malone.

45. *We*] *He* Dyce conj.

47. *finny*] Malone (Steevens), and Wilkins' Novel. *fenny* QqF₃F₄.

subject] *subjects* Staunton (from Wilkins).

51—54. *Peace...it.*] See note (VII).

52. *Honest!...that?*] Pointed as in Malone (1790). *Honest good...that*, Q₁. *Honest, good...that*, The rest.

52—54. *Honest!...it.*] Prose first in Malone. Two lines, the first ending *you*, in QqF₃F₄.

53. *search*] *scratch it* Malone, 1790

VOL. IX.

(Steevens). *scratch't* Singer (ed. 2).

scratch Staunton. *steal it* Anon. conj.

look] *will look* Malone, 1790 (Steevens).

54. *it.*] Malone. *it?* QqF₃F₄.

55. *May...coast.*] Q₃Q₄Q₅Q₆. *May...coast*: Q₁Q₂. *Y' may see the sea hath cast me upon your coast*. F₃F₄. *You may see the sea hath cast me on your coast*. Malone (1780). *Nay, see, the sea hath cast upon your coast*—Malone, 1790 (Steevens). *Me, see,... coast*. Anon. conj.

56, 57. *What...way!*] Prose first in Malone. Two lines in QqF₃F₄.

59. *have*] Dyce. *hath* QqF₃F₄.

Z

For them to play upon, entreats you pity him; 60
He asks of you, that never used to beg.

First Fish. No, friend, cannot you beg? Here's them
in our country of Greece gets more with begging than we
can do with working.

Sec. Fish. Canst thou catch any fishes then? 65

Per. I never practised it.

Sec. Fish. Nay, then thou wilt starve, sure; for here's
nothing to be got now-a-days, unless thou canst fish for't.

Per. What I have been I have forgot to know;
But what I am, want teaches me to think on: 70

A man throng'd up with cold: my veins are chill,
And have no more of life than may suffice

To give my tongue that heat to ask your help;
Which if you shall refuse, when I am dead,
For that I am a man, pray see me buried. 75

First Fish. Die quoth-a? Now gods forbid 't! And I
have a gown here; come, put it on; keep thee warm. Now,
afore me, a handsome fellow! Come, thou shalt go home,
and we'll have flesh for holidays, fish for fasting-days, and
moreo'er puddings and flap-jacks, and thou shalt be welcome. 80

Per. I thank you, sir.

Sec. Fish. Hark you, my friend; you said you could
not beg.

Per. I did but crave.

Sec. Fish. But crave! Then I'll turn craver too, and so 85
I shall 'scape whipping.

Per. Why, are all your beggars whipped then?

Sec. Fish. O, not all, my friend, not all; for if all your

62—64. *No, ...working.*] Prose first
in Malone. Three lines in QqF₃F₄.

71. *throng'd*] *shrunk* Steevens
(Malone conj.).

75. *that*] om. Steevens.

pray] *pray you* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

76. *quoth-a?*] Malone. *ke-tha*,
QqF₃F₄. *ko-tha* Rowe.

forbid 't] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *forbid* The
rest.

And] Q₁Q₂Q₃. om. the rest.

79. *holidays*] *holydays* Malone. *all*

day QqF₃F₄. *ale-days* Mason conj.
all days 'Old copy,' according to Ma-
lone.

80. *moreo'er*] Malone (Farmer
conj.). *more; or* QqF₃F₄.

83. *beg.*] *beg?* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

85, 86. *But...whipping.*] Prose first
in Malone. Two lines, the first end-
ing *crave?* in Q₁Q₂Q₃. Two, the first
ending *too*, in the rest.

87. *all your*] *you* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

88. *O,*] *O, no*, S. Walker conj.

beggars were whipped, I would wish no better office than to be beadle. But, master, I'll go draw up the net. 90

[Exit with Third Fisherman.

Per. [Aside] How well this honest mirth becomes their labour!

First Fish. Hark you, sir, do you know where ye are?

Per. Not well.

First Fish. Why, I'll tell you: this is called Pentapolis, and our king the good Simonides. 95

Per. The good Simonides, do you call him?

First Fish. Ay, sir; and he deserves so to be called for his peaceable reign and good government.

Per. He is a happy king, since he gains from his subjects the name of good by his government. How far is his court distant from this shore? 100

First Fish. Marry, sir, half a day's journey: and I'll tell you, he hath a fair daughter, and to-morrow is her birthday; and there are princes and knights come from all parts of the world to just and tourney for her love. 105

Per. Were my fortunes equal to my desires, I could wish to make one there.

First Fish. O, sir, things must be as they may; and what a man cannot get, he may lawfully deal for—his wife's soul.

90. *up*] $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. The rest omit.
[Exit...] Dyce. Exeunt two of the Fishermen. Malone. Omitted in $Qq F_3 F_4$.

92. *ye*] *you* Malone.

94. *Why, I'll tell*] *Why Ile tell* Q_1 .
Why I tell $Q_2 Q_3$. *I tell* The rest.

is called] *is cal'd* $Q_2 Q_3$. *I cald* Q_1 .

Pentapolis] Rowe (ed. 2). *Pantapoles* Qq . *Pantapolis* $F_3 F_4$.

94, 95. *Why...Simonides.*] Prose first in Malone. Two lines in $Qq F_3 F_4$.

96. *good*] $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *good King* The rest.

97—101. *Ay,.....shore?*] Prose in Malone. Five lines in $Qq F_3 F_4$.

99, 100. *he...subjects*] *from his subjects* *He gains* Steevens, reading as verse.

102, 103. *Marry...you,*] As a line

of verse in $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$.

106: *Were...I could*] *Did but my fortunes equal my desires, I'd* Steevens, reading as verse.

106, 107. *Were...there.*] Prose first in Malone. Two lines in $Qq F_3 F_4$.

108, 109. *O, sir,...soul.*] Prose in Qq . Two lines in $F_3 F_4$.

109. *may*] *may not* Malone conj.
deal for...soul.] *deal for. His wife's soul—* Collier (Steevens conj.).
deal for—as wives are sold— Jackson conj.
deal for—his wife's sole— Staunton conj.
steal for his wife's soul. Williams conj.

for—his] Malone (1780). *for his* $Qq F_3 F_4$. Between these words Grant White marks an omission.

wife's] Rowe. *wives* $Qq F_3 F_4$.

Re-enter Second and Third Fishermen, drawing up a net.

Sec. Fish. Help, master, help! here's a fish hangs in the net, like a poor man's right in the law; 'twill hardly come out. Ha! bots on't, 'tis come at last, and 'tis turned to a rusty armour. 110

Per. An armour, friends! I pray you, let me see it. Thanks, fortune, yet, that after all thy crosses 115
Thou givest me somewhat to repair myself;
And though it was mine own, part of my heritage,
Which my dead father did bequeath to me,
With this strict charge, even as he left his life,
'Keep it, my Pericles; it hath been a shield 120
'Twixt me and death:'—and pointed to this brace—
'For that it saved me, keep it; in like necessity—
The which the gods protect thee from!—may defend thee.'
It kept where I kept, I so dearly loved it;
Till the rough seas, that spare not any man, 125
Took it in rage, though calm'd have given 't again:
I thank thee for't: my shipwreck now's no ill,
Since I have here my father's gift in 's will.

First Fish. What mean you, sir?

Per. To beg of you, kind friends, this coat of worth, 130
For it was sometime target to a king;
I know it by this mark. He loved me dearly,

Re-enter Second and Third...
Dyce. *Re-enter the two...* Malone.
Enter the two Fisher-men, drawing
up a Net. QqF₃F₄.

115. *thy*] Delius (from Wilkins).
om. QqF₃F₄. *my* Malone.

117. *And*] An S. Walker conj.
own, part] F₄. *owne, part*
Q₅. *owne part* Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄. *own part*
Q₆F₃.

118. *to*] Q₁F₃F₄. The rest omit.

121. *brace*] Malone. *prayse* Q₅.
brayse The rest.

122. *it; in*] Malone. *it in* QqF₃
F₄.

123. *The which the gods*] *Which*
gods Steevens.

thee from!—may] *thee from!*)
may Dyce. *thee from!* 't *may* Malone.
thee, Fame may QqF₃F₄. *thee from!*
it may Steevens. *thee from!* *may* 't
Staunton.

125. *spare*] Malone. *s pares* QqF₃
F₄.

126. *have given't*] Q₁. *hath given*
't The rest. *they've given 't* Malone
(1780). *have given it* Malone (1790).
they give 't Steevens.

127. *thee*] *ye* Anon. conj.
shipwreck] *ship-warke* Q₂.

128. *father's gift in's*] *father gaue*
in his Q₁Q₂Q₃. *father's gift in his*
Malone. *father's gift by* Steevens.

129. *First Fish.*] om. Q₅.

And for his sake I wish the having of it;
 And that you'd guide me to your sovereign's court,
 Where with it I may appear a gentleman; 135
 And if that ever my low fortune's better,
 I'll pay your bounties; till then rest your debtor.

First Fish. Why, wilt thou tourney for the lady?

Per. I'll show the virtue I have borne in arms.

First Fish. Why, do 'e take it, and the gods give thee 140
 good on't!

Sec. Fish. Ay, but hark you, my friend; 'twas we that
 made up this garment through the rough seams of the waters:
 there are certain condolences, certain vails. I hope, sir, if
 you thrive, you'll remember from whence you had them. 145

Per. Believe 't, I will.

By your furtherance I am clothed in steel;
 And spite of all the rapture of the sea
 This jewel holds his building on my arm:
 Unto thy value I will mount myself 150
 Upon a courser, whose delightful steps
 Shall make the gazer joy to see him tread.
 Only, my friend, I yet am unprovided
 Of a pair of bases.

Sec. Fish. We'll sure provide: thou shalt have my best 155
 gown to make thee a pair; and I'll bring thee to the court
 myself.

133. *his]* *this* F₄.

136. *fortune's]* QqF₃F₄. *fortunes*
 Steevens (Mason conj.).

137. *pay your]* *pay you* Q₂Q₃.

140. *do 'e]* Q₁. *di 'e* Q₂Q₃. The
 rest omit. *do ye* Malone (1790).

141. *on't]* F₄. *an't* The rest.

142. *Ay, but]* *I but* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *But*
 Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄.

145. *them]* QqF₃F₄. *it* Malone.
the means Anon. conj.

146. *'t]* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *it* The rest.

147. *By your furtherance]* *Now,*
by your furtherance Steevens. *By*
your forbearance Steevens conj.

148. *rapture]* Rowe (ed. 2). *rupture*

QqF₃F₄. *raptures* Wilkins' Novel.

149. *building]* *buylding* Q₁. *gild-*
ing Malone, 1780 (Steevens conj.).
biding Malone (1790) and Steevens.
binding Anon. conj.

150. *thy]* *the* S. Walker conj.

myself] *my selfe* Q₁. *my selfe*.

Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₅. *my selfe*, Q₆. *my self*.
 F₃F₄.

151. *delightful]* F₄. *delightfull* F₃.
delight Qq. *delighted* Anon. conj.

153, 154. *Only...bases.]* Divided
 as by Malone. One line in QqF₃F₄.

153. *friend]* *friends* Dyce.

155—157. *We'll...myself.]* Prose
 in Malone. Three lines in QqF₃F₄.

Per. Then honour be but a goal to my will,
This day I'll rise, or else add ill to ill. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE II. *The same. A public way or platform leading to the lists. A pavilion by the side of it for the reception of the King, Princess, Lords, &c.*

Enter SIMONIDES, THAISA, Lords, and Attendants.

Sim. Are the knights ready to begin the triumph?

First Lord. They are, my liege,
And stay your coming to present themselves.

Sim. Return them, we are ready; and our daughter,
In honour of whose birth these triumphs are, 5
Sits here, like beauty's child, whom nature gat
For men to see and seeing wonder at. [*Exit a Lord.*

Thai. It pleaseth you, my royal father, to express
My commendations great, whose merit's less.

Sim. It's fit it should be so; for princes are 10
A model which heaven makes like to itself:
As jewels lose their glory if neglected,
So princes their renowns if not respected.
'Tis now your honour, daughter, to entertain
The labour of each knight in his device. 15

Thai. Which, to preserve mine honour, I'll perform.

158. *a goal*] *equal* Staunton conj.

159. [*Exeunt.*] Rowe. om. QqF₃F₄.

SCENE II.] Malone.

The same.....Princess, Lords,
&c.] Malone (1790). The same...and
Princess. Malone (1780).

Enter...] Malone. Enter Simonides
with attendants, and Thaisa. QqF₃F₄
(Simonydes Q₁ Q₂. Symonides F₄.
attendaunce, Q₁).

1. *Sim.*] King. Qq. om. F₃F₄.

2, 3. *They...themselves.*] Divided
as by Malone. The first line ends at
comming, in QqF₃F₄.

4, 10, &c. *Sim.*] King. QqF₃F₄.

4. *daughter*] Malone (1780). *daugh-*

ter heere QqF₃F₄ (*here* Q₆F₃F₄).

7. [*Exit a Lord.*] Malone. om. Qq
F₃F₄.

8. *royal*] om. Steevens.

10. *It's*] 'Tis Malone (1780).

11. *like to*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *like* Q₄Q₅Q₆
F₃F₄. of Rowe (ed. 2).

13. *renowns*] *renown* Malone
(1780).

14, 15. *honour.....labour*] *office...labour*
Steevens conj. *labour...honour*
Dyce conj.

14. *entertain*] F₃F₄. *entertaine* Qq.
explain Malone (Steevens). *entreat*
Anon. conj. *emblazon* Anon. conj.

16. *preserve*] *prefer* Percy conj.

honour] *office* Steevens conj.

Enter a Knight; he passes over, and his Squire presents his shield to the Princess.

Sim. Who is the first that doth prefer himself?

Thai. A knight of Sparta, my renowned father;
And the device he bears upon his shield
Is a black Ethiopie reaching at the sun;
The word, 'Lux tua vita mihi.'

20

Sim. He loves you well that holds his life of you.

[The Second Knight passes.]

Who is the second that presents himself?

Thai. A prince of Macedon, my royal father;
And the device he bears upon his shield
Is an arm'd knight that's conquer'd by a lady;
The motto thus, in Spanish, 'Piu por dulzura que por
fuerza.'

25

[The Third Knight passes.]

Sim. And what's the third?

Thai. The third of Antioch;
And his device, a wreath of chivalry;
The word, 'Me pompæ provexit apex.'

30

[The Fourth Knight passes.]

Sim. What is the fourth?

Thai. A burning torch that's turned upside down;
The word, 'Quod me alit, me extinguit.'

Enter ... over ...] Enter ... over the stage ... Malone. The first Knight passes by. QqF₃F₄.

22. *[The Second...]* Malone. The second Knight. QqF₃F₄.

26. *arm'd]* Rowe. *armed* QqF₃F₄.

conquer'd] F₃F₄. *conquered* Qq.

27. 'Piu...fuerza.'] Dyce. *Pue Per doleera kee per forsa.* QqF₃F₄. *Pue per dolcera qui per sforsa.* Wilkins' Novel. *Pue Por dolcera chi por forza.* Rowe (ed. 2). *Piu per dulçura que per fuerça.* Malone. *Mas...fuerza.* Malone conj.

[The Third...] Malone. 3.

Knight. Q₁Q₂Q₃. The third Knight. Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄.

28. *what's]* with Q₁Q₂Q₃.

28—30. *The third...apex.']* Divided as by Steevens. Two lines, the first ending *device*, in QqF₃F₄.

29. *chivalry]* Chiuallly Q₁.

30. *pompæ]* Malone (Steevens). *pompæ* Wilkins' Novel. *Pompey* QqF₃F₄. *Pompei* Rowe (ed. 2).

[The Fourth...] Malone. 4.

Knight. Q₁Q₂Q₃. The fourth Knight. Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄.

31. *fourth?]* *fourth.* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

32. *turned]* QqF₄. *turn'd* F₃.

33. *Quod]* Malone. *Qui* QqF₃F₄.

Quæ Anon. conj.

Sim. Which shows that beauty hath his power and will,
Which can as well inflame as it can kill.

35

[*The Fifth Knight passes.*]

Thai. The fifth, an hand environed with clouds,
Holding out gold that's by the touchstone tried;
The motto thus, 'Sic spectanda fides.'

[*The Sixth Knight, Pericles, passes.*]

Sim. And what's
The sixth and last, the which the knight himself
With such a graceful courtesy deliver'd?

40

Thai. He seems to be a stranger; but his present is
A wither'd branch, that's only green at top;
The motto, 'In hac spe vivo.'

Sim. A pretty moral;
From the dejected state wherein he is,
He hopes by you his fortunes yet may flourish.

45

First Lord. He had need mean better than his out-
ward show

Can any way speak in his just commend;
For by his rusty outside he appears
To have practised more the whipstock than the lance.

50

Sec. Lord. He well may be a stranger, for he comes
To an honour'd triumph strangely furnished.

Third Lord. And on set purpose let his armour rust
Until this day, to scour it in the dust.

55

34. *his*] *her* S. Walker conj.

35. [*The Fifth*.....] Malone. 5.
Knight. Q₁Q₂Q₃. The fift knight.
Q₄Q₅Q₆. The fifth Knight. F₃F₄.

36. *fifth*] F₃F₄. *fift* Qq.
an] a Collier.

38. [*The Sixth*...] Dyce. 6. Knight.
Q₁Q₂Q₃. The sixt Knight. Q₄Q₅Q₆.
The sixth Knight. F₃F₄. The sixth
Knight passes. Malone.

39—41. *And what's...deliver'd?*
As in Dyce. Two lines, the first end-
ing *the which*, in Q₁. Prose in the rest.

40. *the which*] *which* Steevens,
reading *And...himself* as one line.

41. *With*] *iw* Q₃.

deliver'd] F₄. *deliverd* F₃.

delivered Qq.

42. *to be*] om. Steevens.

present] *impress* Singer (ed. 2).

43. *wither'd*] Rowe. *withered* Qq
F₃F₄.

45—47. *A...flourish.*] Verse first
in Rowe. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

47. *flourish*] *flourist* Q₂.

48—51. *He...lance.*] As in Q₁Q₂Q₃.
Prose in the rest.

52, 53. *He...furnished.*] Verse in
Q₁Q₂Q₃. Prose in the rest.

53. *strangely*] *strangly* Q₁.

furnished] Malone. *furnisht*
QqF₃F₄.

Sim. Opinion's but a fool, that makes us scan
The outward habit by the inward man.
But stay, the knights are coming: we will withdraw
Into the gallery. [*Exeunt.*
[*Great shouts within, and all cry 'The mean knight!'*

SCENE III. *The same. A hall of state: a banquet prepared.*

Enter SIMONIDES, THAISA, Lords, Knights, *and* Attendants.

Sim. Knights,
To say you're welcome were superfluous.
To place upon the volume of your deeds,
As in a title-page, your worth in arms,
Were more than you expect, or more than's fit,
Since every worth in show commends itself.
Prepare for mirth, for mirth becomes a feast:
You are princes and my guests.

5

Thai. But you, my knight and guest;
To whom this wreath of victory I give,
And crown you king of this day's happiness.

10

Per. 'Tis more by fortune, lady, than my merit.

Sim. Call it by what you will, the day is yours;
And here, I hope, is none that envies it.

56. *makes*] *make* F₃.

57. *outward...inward*] *inward...*
outward Steevens conj. and Anon.
MS. apud Farmer.

habit by the] *habit by, the*
Singer, ed. 2 (Mason conj.). *habit:*
try the Jackson conj. *habit, not the*
Nicholson conj. (withdrawn). *habit*
for the Anon. conj.

58, 59. *But...gallery.*] Divided as
by Malone. The first line ends *com-*
ming in QqF₃F₄.

58. *we will*] *we'll* Malone.

59. [*Exeunt.*] Rowe. om. QqF₃F₄.
shouts within,] Dyce. *shoutes,*
Q₃. *shouts,* F₃F₄. *shoutes,* The rest.

SCENE III.] Malone.

The same...] Malone (1790).

Enter.....] Malone (1790). *Enter*
the King and Knights from Tilting.
QqF₃F₄.

1, &c. *Sim.*] King. QqF₃F₄.

1, 2. *Knights...superfluous.*] Divided
as in Malone. One line in QqF₃F₄.

2. *you're*] *you'r* Q₄Q₅Q₆. *you are*
Malone.

3. *To place*] F₄. *I place* QqF₃.

7. *mirth becomes*] Q₁. *m irth comes*
Q₂. *mirth comes at* The rest.

8. *princes and*] om. Steevens.

12. *by fortune*] *my fortune* Anon.
conj.

my merit] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *by merit*
The rest.

13. *yours*] *your* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

In framing an artist, art hath thus decreed,
To make some good, but others to exceed;
And you are her labour'd scholar. Come, queen o' the
feast,—

15

For, daughter, so you are,—here take your place:
Marshal the rest as they deserve their grace.

Knights. We are honour'd much by good Simonides.

20

Sim. Your presence glads our days: honour we love;
For who hates honour hates the gods above.

Marshal. Sir, yonder is your place.

Per. Some other is more fit.

First Knight. Contend not, sir; for we are gentlemen
That neither in our hearts nor outward eyes
Envy the great nor do the low despise.

25

Per. You are right courteous knights.

Sim. Sit, sir, sit.

[*Aside*] By Jove, I wonder, that is king of thoughts,
These cates resist me, he not thought upon.

Thai. [*Aside*] By Juno, that is queen of marriage,
All viands that I eat do seem unsavoury,
Wishing him my meat.—Sure he's a gallant gentleman.

30

Sim. He's but a country gentleman;
Has done no more than other knights have done;

15. *an artist*] *artists* Steevens (Malone conj.).

17. *you are*] $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *you* The rest. *you're* Malone.

labour'd] $Q_2 Q_3 F_3 F_4$. *laboured* Q_1 . *laboured* $Q_4 Q_5 Q_6$.

o' the] *o' th'* Rowe. *a th'* Q_1 . $Q_2 Q_3$. *of th'* $Q_4 Q_5 Q_6$. *oth'* $F_3 F_4$.

19. *Marshal*] Malone. *Martiall* $Q_1 F_3$. *Martial* F_4 .

their] *his* Q_5 . *thy* Rowe (ed. 2).

20. *honour'd*] $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *honoured* The rest.

21. *days*] *dais* Anon. conj.

23. *yonder is*] *yond's* Steevens.

25. *That*] *Haue* $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$.

26. *Envy*] *Enuies* $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *do*] *shall* $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$.

27. *Sit,*] *Sit, sit,* Steevens.

sir] $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *sit* The rest.

28, 30, 36, 37. [*Aside*] Edd.

28, 29. *By...upon.*] Given to Pericles by Malone (Steevens).

that...thoughts] *at this kind of thought* Jackson conj.

29. *resist*] *distaste* Collier conj.

he not] $Q_2 Q_3 Q_4 Q_5 Q_6 F_3 F_4$. *hee not* Q_1 . *she not* Malone. *he now* Malone conj. *be not* Singer (Steevens conj.). *she but* Dyce (Mason conj.).

30—32. *By...gentleman.*] Arranged as in $Q_1 F_3 F_4$. Steevens ends the lines *queen...eat...meat?...gentleman*.

33—35. *He's...pass.*] Divided as by Boswell. The lines end *more...staffe...passe*, in $Q_1 F_3 F_4$. Malone ends the lines *he has...done;...pass*. Steevens ends them *but...gentleman;...done;...pass*.

34. *Has*] *ha's* $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *has* The rest. *he has* Malone.

Has broken a staff or so; so let it pass.

35

Thai. [*Aside*] To me he seems like diamond to glass.

Per. [*Aside*] Yon king's to me like to my father's picture,
Which tells me in that glory once he was;
Had princes sit, like stars, about his throne,
And he the sun, for them to reverence;
None that beheld him but, like lesser lights,
Did vail their crowns to his supremacy:

40

Where now his son's like a glow-worm in the night,
The which hath fire in darkness, none in light:

Whereby I see that Time's the king of men;

45

He's both their parent, and he is their grave,

And gives them what he will, not what they crave.

Sim. What, are you merry, knights?

Knights. Who can be other in this royal presence?

Sim. Here, with a cup that's stored unto the brim,—

50

As you do love, fill to your mistress' lips,—

We drink this health to you.

Knights.

We thank your grace.

Sim. Yet pause awhile:

Yon knight doth sit too melancholy,

As if the entertainment in our court

55

Had not a show might countervail his worth.

Note it not you, Thaisa?

35. *so let*] *Q₁Q₂. let* The rest.

36. *seems*] *seemed* *Q₅*.

like] *Q₁Q₂Q₃. om. Q₄Q₆. a*
Q₅F₃F₄.

37. *Yon king's*] *Q₂Q₄Q₆F₃F₄*.
You kings *Q₁*. *You king's* *Q₃Q₅*.

38. *me*] *om. Q₁Q₂Q₃*.

39. *Had princes sit*] *Q₁Q₂Q₃. And*
princes sat The rest. *Had princes set*
Boswell conj.

43. *son's like a*] Malone. *sonne like*
a *Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₅*. *sunne like a* *Q₆*.
son, like a *F₃F₄*. *son's a* Steevens.

46. *He's both their parent*] *Q₁Q₂*
Q₃. For hee's their parents The rest.
For he's their parent Malone.

49. *Knights.*] *1. Knight.* Malone.

50. *stored*] *stor'd* Malone (Steevens). *stur'd* *Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₆*. *sturd* *Q₅*.
stirr'd *F₃F₄*. *stuff'd* Malone conj.
(withdrawn). *stow'd* Mason conj.

51. *mistress'*] Malone. *mistris* *Q₁*
Q₅. *mistresse* *Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₆F₃*. *mistress*
F₄. *mistresses* Farmer conj.

52. *this*] *his* *Q₅*.

53, 54. *Yet...melancholy,*] As in
Kowe. One line in *QqF₃F₄*.

54. *doth sit*] *sits* *Q₅*. *methinks*
doth sit Malone.

melancholy,] *melancholy by,*
Anon. conj.

57. *Thaisa?*] *Thaisa. Q₁. Thaisa;*
F₃F₄.

Thai. What is 't to me, my father?

Sim. O, attend, my daughter:

Princes, in this, should live like gods above, 60
Who freely give to every one that comes
To honour them:

And princes not doing so are like to gnats,
Which make a sound, but kill'd are wonder'd at.
Therefore to make his entrance more sweet, 65
Here, say we drink this standing-bowl of wine to him.

Thai. Alas, my father, it befits not me
Unto a stranger knight to be so bold:
He may my proffer take for an offence,
Since men take women's gifts for impudence. 70

Sim. How!

Do as I bid you, or you'll move me else.

Thai. [*Aside*] Now, by the gods, he could not please
me better.

Sim. And furthermore tell him, we desire to know of
him, 75
Of whence he is, his name and parentage.

Thai. The king my father, sir, has drunk to you.

Per. I thank him.

Thai. Wishing it so much blood unto your life.

Per. I thank both him and you, and pledge him freely.

Thai. And further he desires to know of you 80

58. *is't]* *is it* Malone, ending line
57 at *it*.

61—64. *Who...at.]* Divided as by
Dyce. Three lines, ending *them:...
gnats...at* in Qq F₃F₄. Four lines,
ending *comes...so,...kill'd...at* in Ma-
lone.

61. *give]* *gives* Q₅.

comes] Q₆. *come* The rest.

63, 64. *to gnats...make...are]* *the
gnat...makes...is* Steevens conj.

64. *kill'd]* *skill'd* Jackson conj.
are wonder'd at] *No more are
wonder'd at* Malone conj. *are scorned
at* Anon. conj.

65. *make his]* *make's* Steevens,
reading *Therefore...say* as one line.

entrance] Q₂Q₃. *entraunce* Q₁.
enterance Q₄Q₅Q₆. *entrance now* F₃
F₄. *entertain* S. Walker conj. *in-
treatance* Bailey conj. (withdrawn).

entrance more] *entertainment*
Anon. conj.

66. *standing-bowl]* Hyphened by
Steevens.

71, 72. *How!...else.]* As in Stee-
vens. One line in Qq F₃F₄.

73. [*Aside*] Rowe (ed. 2).

74. *And...of him,]* As in Qq F₃F₄.
Two lines in Rowe. See note (VIII).

74, 75. *furthermore...whence]* *fur-
ther tell him, we desire to know, Of
whence* Malone (1780).

76. *has]* Q₁Q₂. *hath* The rest.

Of whence you are, your name and parentage.

Per. A gentleman of Tyre; my name, Pericles;
My education been in arts and arms;
Who, looking for adventures in the world,
Was by the rough seas reft of ships and men,
And after shipwreck driven upon this shore.

85

Thai. He thanks your grace; names himself Pericles,
A gentleman of Tyre,
Who only by misfortune of the seas
Bereft of ships and men, cast on this shore.

90

Sim. Now, by the gods, I pity his misfortune,
And will awake him from his melancholy.
Come, gentlemen, we sit too long on trifles,
And waste the time, which looks for other revels.
Even in your armours, as you are address'd,
Will very well become a soldier's dance.
I will not have excuse, with saying this
Loud music is too harsh for ladies' heads,
Since they love men in arms as well as beds.

95

[*The Knights dance.*

So, this was well ask'd, 'twas so well perform'd.
Come, sir, here's a lady that wants breathing too:
And I have heard, you knights of Tyre
Are excellent in making ladies trip,
And that their measures are as excellent.

100

82. *name,*] *name is* Anon. conj.

83. *been*] *being* Q₅ and Malone (1790). *has been* Malone (1780). 's *been* Singer conj. *seen* Anon. conj. om. Anon. conj.

87. *names*] *he names* Taylor conj. MS.

88, 89. *A.....seas*] Divided as by Collier. One line in QqF₃F₄.

89. *seas*] *sea* Malone.

90. *Bereft*] *has been bereft* Malone, ending lines 88—90 by...*bereft...shore. cast on this*] Q₁Q₂ (Mus.). *cast on the* Q₂ (Dev.) and the rest. *and cast upon this* Malone.

94. *revels.*] *reuels?* Q₂.

95. *in*] om. Anon. conj.

96. *Will very well*] F₃F₄. *Will well* Qq. *Your steps will well* Anon. conj.

97. *this*] Malone. *this,* Q₁Q₂. *that* The rest.

99. [*The Knights dance.*] Malone. *They dance.* QqF₃F₄ (*daunce* Q₁Q₂).

100. *so well*] Qq. *well* F₃F₄. *as well* Anon. conj.

101. *here's*] *Here is* Steevens, putting *Come, sir,* in a separate line.

102. *have heard*] *have often heard* Malone. *have heard it said* Anon. conj.

knights] *gallant knights* Anon. conj.

Per. In those that practise them they are, my lord. 105

Sim. O, that's as much as you would be denied
Of your fair courtesy. [*The Knights and Ladies dance.*

Unclasp, unclasp:

Thanks, gentlemen, to all; all have done well,
[*To Pericles*] But you the best. Pages and lights, to
conduct

These knights unto their several lodgings! Yours, sir, 110
We have given order to be next our own.

Per. I am at your grace's pleasure.

Sim. Princes, it is too late to talk of love,
And that's the mark I know you level at:
Therefore each one betake him to his rest; 115
To-morrow all for speeding do their best. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV. *Tyre. A room in the Governor's house.*

Enter HELICANUS *and* ESCANES.

Hel. No, Escanes, know this of me,
Antiochus from incest lived not free:
For which, the most high gods not minding longer
To withhold the vengeance that they had in store,
Due to this heinous capital offence, 5
Even in the height and pride of all his glory,
When he was seated in a chariot

107. [*The Knights and Ladies dance.*] Malone. They dance. QqF₃F₄ (daunce Q₁Q₂), after the line.

109. [*To Pericles*] Malone.
to conduct] conduct Steevens.

110, 111. *Yours...own.*] Divided
as by Malone. One line in QqF₃F₄.

110. *Yours*] *Your* Q₂.

113. *Sim.*] om. Q₁Q₂. King. The
rest.

116. [*Exeunt.*] Malone. om. Qq
F₃F₄.

SCENE IV.] Malone.

Tyre.] Malone.

A room...] Malone (1790).

1. *No,*] *No, no, my* Steevens.
Know, Malone conj.

3—10. *For...stunk.*] In QqF₃F₄
the lines end *minding, ...that...heynous*
...pride...seated in...daughter...shriveld
...stounke.

3—6. *For...glory,*] Arranged as by
Malone.

5. *this*] *his* Q₅F₃F₄.

7—9. *When...up*] Arranged as by
Dyce. The lines end *of...daughter...*
up in Malone (1780). Four lines, end-
ing *chariot...value, and...him...up*, in
Malone (1790).

7, 8. *in...him,*] *and his daughter*

Of an inestimable value, and his daughter with him,
 A fire from heaven came, and shrivell'd up
 Their bodies, even to loathing; for they so stunk, 10
 That all those eyes adored them ere their fall
 Scorn now their hand should give them burial.

Esca. 'Twas very strange.

Hel. And yet but justice; for though
 This king were great, his greatness was no guard
 To bar heaven's shaft, but sin had his reward. 15

Esca. 'Tis very true.

Enter two or three Lords.

First Lord. See, not a man in private conference
 Or council has respect with him but he.

Sec. Lord. It shall no longer grieve without reproof.

Third Lord. And cursed be he that will not second it. 20

First Lord. Follow me then. Lord Helicane, a word.

Hel. With me? and welcome: happy day, my lords.

First Lord. Know that our griefs are risen to the top,
 And now at length they overflow their banks.

Hel. Your griefs! for what? wrong not your prince you
 love. 25

First Lord. Wrong not yourself, then, noble Helicane;
 But if the prince do live, let us salute him,
 Or know what ground's made happy by his breath.
 If in the world he live, we'll seek him out;

with him, In a chariot of inestimable value, Steevens.

8. *and his]* *his or and 's* Anon. conj.

10. *Their]* Steevens, and Wilkins' Novel. *those* QqF₃F₄.

11. *those]* *whose* Anon. conj.

13. *'Twas]* *T'was* Q₁Q₂. *It was* The rest.

13—15. *And...reward.]* Divided as by Malone. The lines end *great... shaft,.....reward* in QqF₃F₄. Four lines, ending *justice;...great,...shaft, ...reward* in Rowe.

13. *but justice]* *by justice* Q₅. *but*

just Steevens, ending the lines as Malone.

14. *no]* *so* Q₅.

15. *shaft, but]* *shaft, But* Q₁. *shaft. By* The rest.

16. *two or three...]* *three... Malone.*

18. *has]* *ha's* Q₁Q₂. *hath* The rest.

22. *welcome: happy]* *welcome happy* Q₁. *welcome, happy* The rest.

25. *Your...love.]* One line in Rowe. Two in QqF₃F₄.

your prince] *the prince* Steevens.

If in his grave he rest, we'll find him there;
 And be resolved he lives to govern us,
 Or dead, give's cause to mourn his funeral,
 And leave us to our free election.

30

Sec. Lord. Whose death's indeed the strongest in our
 censure :

And knowing this kingdom is without a head,—
 Like goodly buildings left without a roof
 Soon fall to ruin—your noble self,
 That best know how to rule and how to reign,
 We thus submit unto, our sovereign.

35

All. Live, noble Helicane !

40

Hel. For honour's cause, forbear your suffrages :
 If that you love Prince Pericles, forbear.
 Take I your wish, I leap into the seas,
 Where's hourly trouble for a minute's ease.
 A twelvemonth longer, let me entreat you
 To forbear the absence of your king;
 If in which time expired he not return,
 I shall with aged patience bear your yoke.
 But if I cannot win you to this love,
 Go search like nobles, like noble subjects,

45

50

32. *give's*] $Q_1Q_2Q_4Q_6F_3F_4$. *gives*
 Q_5 , Rowe (ed. 2), and Malone.

33. *leave*] *leaves* Malone.

34. *death's*] Malone. *death* QqF_3
 F_4 .

35. *is*] *if* Malone.

36. *Like...roof*] Put in parentheses
 by Malone.

37. *Soon...ruin*] *Will soon to ruin*
fall Steevens.

fall] *will fall* Malone.

ruin] *ruining* Anon. conj.

your] *your own* Anon. conj.

38. *know*] Q_1Q_2 . *knowes* Q_4Q_5
 Q_6F_3 . *knows* F_4 . *know'st* Malone.
reign,] Pointed as in Q_1Q_2 .

A full stop in the rest.

40. *All.*] Malone (1790). Omnes.
 QqF_3F_4 .

41. *For honour's cause,*] Singer,

ed. 2 (Dyce). *Try honours cause;*
 QqF_3F_4 . *Try honour's course;* Stee-
 vens conj. *Cry, honour's cause!*
 Jackson conj. *By honour's cause,*
 Anon. conj.

43. *seas*] *seat* Malone (1790). *sea*
 Jackson conj.

44. *trouble.....ease*] *trouble: for a*
minute cease Jackson conj.

45. *longer*] *longer yet* Anon. conj.

entreat] *then entreat* Steevens.
entreat of Anon. conj.

46. *To forbear the*] *To forbear*
choice i' the Steevens. *to Forbear the*
 Edd. (Globe ed.), ending line 45 at
to. To further bear the Bailey conj.
Still to forbear the Anon. conj.

50. *like nobles*] *like noblemen* Stee-
 vens. *like nobles and* Anon. conj.
your noble king Anon. conj.

And in your search spend your adventurous worth;
Whom if you find and win unto return,
You shall like diamonds sit about his crown.

First Lord. To wisdom he's a fool that will not yield;
And since Lord Helicane enjoineth us, 55
We with our travels will endeavour it.

Hel. Then you love us, we you, and we'll clasp hands:
When peers thus knit, a kingdom ever stands. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE V. *Pentapolis. A room in the palace.*

Enter SIMONIDES, reading a letter, at one door: the Knights meet him.

First Knight. Good morrow to the good Simonides.

Sim. Knights, from my daughter this I let you know,
That for this twelvemonth she'll not undertake
A married life.

Her reason to herself is only known, 5
Which from her by no means can I get.

Sec. Knight. May we not get access to her, my lord?

Sim. Faith, by no means; she hath so strictly
Tied her to her chamber, that 'tis impossible.
One twelve moons more she'll wear Diana's livery; 10

51. *your search*] *such search* Q₅.
52. *return*] *renown* Steevens conj.
54. *will*] *would* Rowe (ed. 2).
55. *us*] *it* or *thus* Edd. conj.
56. *endeavour it.*] Malone, 1780
(Steevens). *endeavour*. Q₁Q₂F₃F₄. *en-*
devor. Q₆. *endeavor*. The rest. *endea-*
vour—Malone (1790). *endeavour so*.
Collier conj. *endeavour us*. Edd.
(Globe ed.).

58. [*Exeunt.*] Rowe. Exit. Q₄Q₅
Q₆F₃F₄. Omitted in Q₁Q₂.

SCENE V.] Malone.

Pentapolis.] Malone.

A room...] Malone (1790).

Simonides,] Malone. the King, Qq
F₃F₄.

a letter,] of a letter, QqF₃F₄.

VOL. IX.

at one door] om. Malone.

the] Q₁Q₂. and the Q₄Q₅Q₆

F₃F₄.

3. *she'll*] *she will* Malone.

4—6. *A.....get.*] Divided as by
Steevens. Two lines, the first ending
knowne, in QqF₃F₄. Three, ending
herself...means...get, in Malone.

6. *from her*] Q₂Q₄Q₅Q₆. *from*
her, Q₁. *yet from her* F₃F₄. *from*
herself Steevens.

7. *get*] *have* S. Walker conj.

8, 9. *Faith...impossible.*] Divided as
in QqF₃F₄. The first line ends *ty'd her*
in Malone. It ends *tied* in Globe ed.

9. *that 'tis*] *that it is* Malone. *'tis*
Anon. conj.

A A

This by the eye of Cynthia hath she vow'd,
And on her virgin honour will not break it.

Third Knight. Loath to bid farewell, we take our leaves.

[*Exeunt Knights.*]

Sim. So,

They are well dispatch'd; now to my daughter's letter: 15

She tells me here, she'll wed the stranger knight,

Or never more to view nor day nor light.

'Tis well, mistress; your choice agrees with mine;

I like that well: nay, how absolute she's in't,

Not minding whether I dislike or no! 20

Well, I do commend her choice;

And will no longer have it be delay'd.

Soft! here he comes: I must dissemble it.

Enter PERICLES.

Per. All fortune to the good Simonides!

Sim. To you as much, sir! I am beholding to you 25

For your sweet music this last night: I do

Protest my ears were never better fed

With such delightful pleasing harmony.

Per. It is your grace's pleasure to commend;

Not my desert.

Sim. Sir, you are music's master. 30

11. *vow'd*] Rowe. *vowed* QqF₃F₄.

12. *break it.*] *breake it.* Q₁Q₂. *breake.* Q₄Q₅Q₆. *break.* F₃F₄.

13. *Loath*] *Though loath* Steevens. *Right loath* Anon. conj.

we] *will we* Anon. conj.

[*Exeunt Knights.*] Dyce. *Exeunt.* Malone. *Exit.* Q₂Q₄Q₆F₃F₄. om. Q₁Q₅.

14, 15. *So, They are*] *So They're* Steevens.

14—16. *So, ...knight,*] Arranged as by Malone. Three lines, ending *dispatcht: ...heere, ...knight,* in QqF₃F₄.

16. *stranger*] *stronger* Q₆.

18. *'Tis well, mistress;*] Collier. *'Tis well mistris,* Qq. *'Tis well, mistress,* F₃F₄. *Mistress, tis well,* Steevens.

19. *nay*] om. Seymour conj.

21—23. *Well, ...it.*] Divided as by Malone (1790). The lines end *longer ...comes, ...it* in QqF₃F₄.

21. *do*] om. Malone (1780), ending the lines *longer ...I ...it.*

22. *delay'd*] Rowe. *delayed* Qq F₃F₄.

24. *fortune*] *fortunes* Q₆.

25. *much, sir!*] Steevens. *much: sir,* QqF₃F₄.

beholding] *beholden* Malone (1780).

26, 27. *I do ...ears*] *my ears, I do protest,* Steevens, ending line 26 at *ears.*

I do ...fed] Divided as by Malone. One line in QqF₃F₄.

27. *better*] om. Rowe.

Per. The worst of all her scholars, my good lord.

Sim. Let me ask you one thing: what do you think of my daughter, sir?

Per. A most virtuous princess.

Sim. And she is fair too, is she not?

35

Per. As a fair day in summer, wondrous fair.

Sim. Sir, my daughter thinks very well of you; Ay, so well, that you must be her master, And she will be your scholar: therefore look to it.

Per. I am unworthy for her schoolmaster.

40

Sim. She thinks not so; peruse this writing else.

Per. [*Aside*] What's here?

A letter, that she loves the knight of Tyre!

'Tis the king's subtilty to have my life.

O, seek not to entrap me, gracious lord,

45

A stranger and distressed gentleman,

That never aim'd so high to love your daughter,

But bent all offices to honour her.

Sim. Thou hast bewitch'd my daughter, and thou art A villain.

Per. By the gods, I have not:
Never did thought of mine levy offence;

50

32, 33. *Let...sir?*] Prose by Edd. Two lines, the first ending *thing*: in QqF₃F₄. Two, the first ending *think*, in Malone.

think...sir?] *think, sir, of My daughter?* Steevens.

34. *A]* *As of a* Steevens.

35. *she is]* Q₁. *shee's* Q₂Q₄Q₅Q₆. *she's* F₃F₄.

36. *wondrous]* *woondrous* Q₁. *wonderous* Q₂.

wondrous fair.] See note (VIII).

37. *Sir, my daughter]* *My daughter, sir,* Malone.

38. *Ay, so well]* Malone. *I so well* Qq. *I so well* F₃F₄. *Ay, so well, sir* Steevens.

39. *she...scholar]* *she'll your scholar be* Steevens.

40. *I...for]* *Unworthy I to be* Steevens.

for] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *to be* The rest.

42. [*Aside*] First marked by Malone.

42, 43. *What's...Tyre!]* Divided as by Malone. One line in QqF₃F₄. Two lines, the first ending *letter*, in Rowe.

45. *entrap me, gracious]* *entrap, my gracious* Malone.

47. *aim'd]* F₃F₄. *aimde* Q₄Q₅. *aymed* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *aimed* Q₆.

49, 50. *Thou...villain.]* Divided as by Malone. The first line ends *daughter*, in QqF₃F₄.

50—53. *By...displeasure.]* Divided as by Rowe. The lines end *thought...actions...love...displeasure* in Qq F₃F₄.

50. *not:] not, sir.* Steevens.

51. *mine]* *my* Q₆.

Nor never did my actions yet commence
A deed might gain her love or your displeasure.

Sim. Traitor, thou liest.

Per. Traitor!

Sim. Ay, traitor.

Per. Even in his throat—unless it be the king— 55
That calls me traitor, I return the lie.

Sim. [*Aside*] Now, by the gods, I do applaud his
courage.

Per. My actions are as noble as my thoughts,
That never relish'd of a base descent. 60
I came unto your court for honour's cause,
And not to be a rebel to her state;
And he that otherwise accounts of me,
This sword shall prove he's honour's enemy.

Sim. No?

Here comes my daughter, she can witness it. 65

Enter THAISA.

Per. Then, as you are as virtuous as fair,
Resolve your angry father, if my tongue
Did e'er solicit, or my hand subscribe
To any syllable that made love to you.

Thai. Why, sir, say if you had, 70
Who takes offence at that would make me glad?

Sim. Yea, mistress, are you so peremptory?

52, 53. *commence A*] *commence a*
Q₁F₄. *commence, a* The rest.

54. *Ay, traitor.*] *Ay, traitor, sir.*
Steevens.

55. *the king*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *a king* The
rest.

57. [*Aside*] First marked by Ma-
lone.

60. *your court*] Qq. *the court* F₃F₄.

61. *to be*] *be* F₃F₄.

her] *our* Q₅. *your* S. Walker
conj.

64. *No?*] QqF₃F₄. *No!*—Malone.
Now, Malone conj. *So!*—Jackson

conj.

64, 65. *No?...it.*] Divided as by
Malone. One line in QqF₃F₄.

65. *Enter Thaisa.*] *Enter Traisa.*
Q₁.

69. *you.*] Malone (1790). *you?*
QqF₃F₄.

70, 71. *Why,...glad?*] Divided as
by Malone. The first line ends *offence*
in QqF₃F₄.

70. *say*] Q₁. The rest omit.

71. *offence at*] Malone. *offence?*
At Q₁Q₂Q₃. *offence, At* The rest.

[*Aside*] I am glad on't with all my heart.—
 I'll tame you; I'll bring you in subjection.
 Will you, not having my consent,
 Bestow your love and your affections
 Upon a stranger? [*Aside*] who, for aught I know,
 May be, nor can I think the contrary,
 As great in blood as I myself.
 Therefore hear you, mistress; either frame
 Your will to mine,—and you, sir, hear you,
 Either be ruled by me, or I'll make you—
 Man and wife:
 Nay, come, your hands and lips must seal it too:
 And being join'd, I'll thus your hopes destroy;
 And for a further grief,—God give you joy!
 What, are you both pleased?

Thai. Yes, if you love me, sir.

Per. Even as my life my blood that fosters it.

Sim. What, are you both agreed?

73. [*Aside*] Opposite *heart* in Q₄ Q₆F₃F₄. Opposite line 74 in the rest.

on't] Q₁. *o'nt* Q₂Q₃. *of it* The rest.

with all] Qq. *withall* F₃. *withal* F₄.

73—82. *I am...make you—*] Divided as in QqF₃F₄. Nine lines, ending *tame you;...will you,...love...who...think...myself....will....be...wife*; in Malone (1780). In Malone (1790) the fourth line ends *stranger?* The lines end *tame you;...subjection.—...bestow...stranger?...contrary,...I.)...mine,—...me,...wife* in Steevens.

75. *you, not*] Q₄Q₆F₃F₄. *you not*, Q₁Q₂Q₃. *you not* Q₅.

77. *Upon*] *on* Malone (1780) and Steevens.

[*Aside*] Opposite *know* in Q₄ Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. Opposite line 78 in Q₁ Q₂Q₃.

77—79. *who...myself.*] *Who, for*

ought I know to the contrary, Or think, may be as great in blood as I. Steevens.

80. *Therefore hear you,*] *Hear, therefore,* Steevens.

mistress] *young mistress* Anon.

conj.

either] *om.* Steevens.

81. *mine*] *wine* Q₃.

hear you] *hear you too* Anon.

conj.

82. *I'll*] *I will* Steevens.

you—] Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. *you*, Q₁Q₂Q₃.

83—87. *Man...pleased?*] Arranged as by Knight. Four lines, ending *hands....ioynd,...griefe:....pleased?* in QqF₃F₄.

84—87. *Nay...pleased?*] Arranged as by Malone.

86. *a further*] Malone. *further* QqF₃F₄.

88. *life my*] Q₂Q₃. *life, my* Q₁. *life or* Q₅. *life, or* The rest. *life;—* the Mason conj.

Both. Yes, if't please your majesty.

90

Sim. It pleaseth me so well, that I will see you wed;
And then, with what haste you can, get you to bed.

[*Exeunt.*]

ACT III.

Enter GOWER.

Gow. Now sleep y-slaked hath the rout;
No din but snores the house about,
Made louder by the o'er-fed breast
Of this most pompous marriage-feast.
The cat, with eyne of burning coal,
Now couches 'fore the mouse's hole;
And crickets sing at the oven's mouth,
E'er the blither for their drouth.
Hymen hath brought the bride to bed,
Where, by the loss of maidenhead,
A babe is moulded. Be attent,
And time that is so briefly spent
With your fine fancies quaintly eche:
What's dumb in show I'll plain with speech.

5

10

DUMB SHOW.

Enter PERICLES and SIMONIDES at one door, with Attendants; a Messenger meets them, kneels, and gives PERICLES a letter:

- | | |
|--|---|
| 90. <i>Both.</i>] Ambo. Q ₁ . Amb. The rest. | <i>breast</i>] Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . <i>beast</i> The rest. |
| <i>if't</i>] Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . <i>if it</i> The rest. | 4. <i>this</i>] <i>his</i> Q ₅ . |
| om. Steevens. | 6. <i>'fore</i>] Steevens (Malone conj.). |
| 91. <i>that I will</i>] <i>that I'll</i> Malone. | <i>from</i> QqF ₃ F ₄ . |
| <i>I'll</i> Steevens. | 7. <i>sing</i>] <i>singing</i> Steevens conj. om. |
| 92. <i>And then</i>] <i>Then</i> Malone. | Collier conj. |
| [<i>Exeunt.</i>] Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ Q ₅ . Omit- | 8. <i>E'er</i>] Singer, ed. 2 (Dyce conj.). |
| ted in the rest. | <i>Are</i> QqF ₃ F ₄ . <i>As</i> Malone. <i>Aye</i> Dyce. |
| ACT III.] Malone. | <i>All</i> Delius (Taylor conj. MS.). |
| 1. <i>sleep y-slaked</i>] <i>sleep yslacked</i> Q ₁ . | 10. <i>Where, by</i>] Rowe. <i>Whereby</i> |
| <i>sleep yslaked</i> Q ₂ . <i>ysleep slaked</i> F ₃ F ₄ . | Q ₁ . <i>Where by</i> The rest. |
| <i>ysleep slaked</i> The rest. | 11. <i>moulded.</i> <i>Be</i>] <i>moulded: be</i> Q ₁ |
| <i>rout</i>] <i>rouse</i> Malone conj. (with- | Q ₂ . <i>moulded, by</i> The rest. |
| drawn). | 13. <i>eche</i>] Malone. <i>each</i> QqF ₃ Q ₄ . |
| 2. <i>the house about</i>] Malone. <i>about</i> | 14. DUMB SHOW.] Q ₅ . Omitted |
| <i>the house</i> QqF ₃ F ₄ . | in the rest. |
| 3. <i>o'er-fed</i>] <i>orefed</i> Q ₁ . <i>ore-fed</i> Q ₂ . | <i>Enter...depart</i>] QqF ₃ F ₄ , sub- |
| Q ₃ . <i>ore-fe</i> Q ₄ Q ₅ Q ₆ . <i>ore-fee</i> F ₃ F ₄ . | stantially. |

PERICLES *shows it* SIMONIDES; *the Lords kneel to the former. Then enter THAISA with child, with LYCHORIDA, a nurse: the King shows her the letter; she rejoices: she and PERICLES take leave of her father, and depart with LYCHORIDA and their Attendants. Then exeunt SIMONIDES and the rest.*

By many a dern and painful perch 15
 Of Pericles the careful search,
 By the four opposing coigns
 Which the world together joins,
 Is made with all due diligence
 That horse and sail and high expense 20
 Can stead the quest. At last from Tyre,
 Fame answering the most strange inquire,
 To the court of King Simonides
 Are letters brought, the tenour these:
 Antiochus and his daughter dead; 25
 The men of Tyrus on the head
 Of Helicanus would set on
 The crown of Tyre, but he will none:
 The mutiny he there hastes t' oppress;
 Says to 'em, if King Pericles 30
 Come not home in twice six moons,
 He, obedient to their dooms,
 Will take the crown. The sum of this,
 Brought hither to Pentapolis,
 Y-ravished the regions round, 35
 And every one with claps can sound,

the former.] Malone. him.
 QqF₃F₄.

depart...rest.] Dyce. depart.
 QqF₃F₄. depart.—Then Simonides,
 &c. retire. Malone (1790). all depart.
 Collier.

15. *dern*] *dearne* QqF₃. *dearn* F₄.

17. *coigns*] *coignes* Rowe (ed. 2).
crignes QqF₃F₄.

21. *stead*] Malone. *steed* QqF₃F₄.
quest. At] Malone. *quest; at*
 Rowe (ed. 2). *quest at* QqF₃F₄.

22. *strange*] *strong* Malone (1790).

25. *daughter*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *daughter's*
 The rest.

29. *mutiny he there*] *mutiny there*
he Steevens. *mutine there he* Staunton.

hastes] *hatest* Q₂.

oppress] *appease* Steevens.

30. 'em] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *them* The rest.

31, 32. *home...moons, ...dooms*] *in*
twice six moons, home, ...doom Stee-
 vens.

34. *Pentapolis*] Q₆F₃F₄. *Penlapo-*
lis The rest.

35. *Y-ravished*] Malone (Steevens).
Iranyshed Q₁. *Irany shed* Q₂. *Irony*
shed The rest.

36. *one*] *on* Q₆.

can] 'gan Malone.

' Our heir-apparent is a king !
 Who dream'd, who thought of such a thing ?'
 Brief, he must hence depart to Tyre :
 His queen with child makes her desire— 40
 Which who shall cross ?—along to go.
 Omit we all their dole and woe :
 Lychorida, her nurse, she takes,
 And so to sea : their vessel shakes
 On Neptune's billow ; half the flood 45
 Hath their keel cut : but fortune's mood
 Varies again ; the grisled north
 Disgorges such a tempest forth,
 That, as a duck for life that dives,
 So up and down the poor ship drives : 50
 The lady shrieks and well-a-near
 Does fall in travail with her fear :
 And what ensues in this fell storm
 Shall for itself itself perform.
 I nill relate, action may 55
 Conveniently the rest convey ;
 Which might not what by me is told.
 In your imagination hold
 This stage the ship, upon whose deck
 The sea-tost Pericles appears to speak. [Exit. 60

41. *cross?*—] *cross?*) Malone (1790).
cross, Rowe. *cross*) Malone (1780).
crosse QqF₃. *cross* F₄.

44. *their*] Q₁. *then* The rest.

46. *fortune's mood*] Malone (Steevens).
fortune mou'd Q₁. *fortune moou'd* Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₅. *fortune mov'd*
 The rest.

47. *grisled*] Q₁. *grislee* Q₂Q₃Q₄
 Q₆. *grieslee* Q₅. *grisly* F₃F₄.

49, 50. *dives.....drives*] Q₁Q₂Q₃.
drives...dives The rest.

51. *and well-a-near*] *and, well-a-near!*
 Steevens (Reed). *welladay* Wilkins' Novel.

52. *Does*] *Do's* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *Doth*
 The rest.

travail] *trauayle* Q₁. *trauaile*

Q₂Q₃Q₄. *trauile* Q₅. *travaile* Q₆.
travell F₃. *travel* F₄.

53. *fell*] Q₁. *selfe* Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₅Q₆.
self F₃F₄.

54. *itself itself*] *it selfe, if selfe* Q₂
 Q₃.

55. *action*] *the action* Anon. conj.

57. *not what*] Malone. *not? what*
 QqF₃F₄.

told.] Malone. *told* ; Q₅. *told*,
 The rest.

58. *hold*] Malone. *hold* : QqF₃F₄.

60. *sea-tost*] Rowe (ed. 2). *seas*
tost QqF₃F₄.

Pericles] *Prince* Steevens.

[Exit.] Exit Gower. Q₅.
 Omitted in the rest.

SCENE I.

Enter PERICLES, on shipboard.

Per. Thou god of this great vast, rebuke these surges,
Which wash both heaven and hell; and thou, that hast
Upon the winds command, bind them in brass,
Having call'd them from the deep! O, still
Thy deafening dreadful thunders; gently quench
Thy nimble sulphurous flashes! O, how, Lychorida,
How does my queen? Thou stormest venomously;
Wilt thou spit all thyself? The seaman's whistle
Is as a whisper in the ears of death,
Unheard. Lychorida!—Lucina, O
Divinest patroness and midwife gentle
To those that cry by night, convey thy deity
Aboard our dancing boat; make swift the pangs
Of my queen's travails! Now, Lychorida!

5

10

SCENE I.] Malone.

on...] Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. a... Q₁Q₂Q₃.
on a ship at sea. Malone.

1. *Thou*] Rowe. *The* QqF₃F₄.
this] his Q₂Q₃.

4—6. *Having.....Lychorida,*] Di-
vided as in QqF₃F₄. The lines end
deafning,.....nimble,.... Lychorida, in
Malone, Steevens, and Reed.

4. *deep*] *enchafed deep* Malone conj.

5. *deafening*] *deafning* Q₁Q₂Q₃.
dearning The rest.

dreadful] *Thy dreadful* Stee-
vens.

gently] Q₁. *dayly* Q₂Q₃. *daily*
The rest. *duly* Collier (ed. 1).

6. *sulphurous*] F₄. *sulphirous* Q₁.
sulpherous The rest. *Thy sulphurous*
Steevens. *Sulphureous* Reed.

O, how,] *O,* Anon. conj. MS.
Ho! Edd. conj.

Lychorida,] Rowe (ed. 2). *Ly-*
chorida! Q₁Q₂Q₃. A note of inter-

rogation in the rest.

7, 8. *Thou stormest venomously;*
Wilt] Dyce. *then storme venomously,*
Wilt QqF₃F₄ (*storm* F₃F₄). *Thou*
storm, venomously, Wilt Malone. *Thou*
storm, thou! venomously Wilt Stee-
vens. *Thou storm, venomously Wilt*
Collier.

8. *spit*] F₄. *speat* Qq. *spet* F₃.

9. *Is as a*] Q₁. *Is a* The rest.
ears] *ear* Malone (1780).

10. *Unheard. Lychorida!*] Pointed
as by Malone. *Unheard Lychorida?*
QqF₃F₄ (*Lychoria* Q₂).

11. *patroness*] *patrionesse* Q₁Q₂Q₃.
midwife] *midwife,* Malone
(Steevens). *my wife* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *my*
wife, The rest.

12. *that*] *tha* Q₂.

13. *make*] *may* Q₅. *made* Q₆.
pangs] *pangues* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

14. *queen's travails*] *queen travels*
F₄. *queen's travail* Dyce.

Enter LYCHORIDA, *with an Infant.*

Lyc. Here is a thing too young for such a place,
Who, if it had conceit, would die, as I
Am like to do: take in your arms this piece
Of your dead queen. 15

Per. How, how, Lychorida!

Lyc. Patience, good sir; do not assist the storm.
Here's all that is left living of your queen,
A little daughter: for the sake of it,
Be manly, and take comfort. 20

Per. O you gods!

Why do you make us love your goodly gifts,
And snatch them straight away? We here below
Recall not what we give, and therein may
Use honour with you. 25

Lyc. Patience, good sir,
Even for this charge.

Per. Now, mild may be thy life!
For a more blustrous birth had never babe:
Quiet and gentle thy conditions! for
Thou art the rudeliest welcome to this world
That ever was prince's child. Happy what follows!
Thou hast as chiding a nativity
As fire, air, water, earth and heaven can make, 30

Enter.....infant.] Steevens. Enter
Lychorida. QqF₃F₄. Enter...infant.
Dyce, after travail!

15—18. *Here...queen.]* Divided as
by Malone. Three lines, ending *place*,
...doe:...queene, in Qq F₃F₄. Four
lines, ending *thing...had...do...queen*,
in Steevens.

15. *a thing] nothing* Q₅.

18. *How, how,] How now* Q₅.

20. *your] Qq. our* F₃F₄.

22—26. *O...you.]* Arranged as in
Q₁Q₂Q₃. The lines end *Gods!...*
gifts,...away?...give,...you, in the rest.

25. *and] And we* F₃F₄.

26. *Use.....you] Vie honour with*
yourselves Steevens. Vie honour with
you Singer (Mason conj.).

26, 27. *Patience...charge.]* Divided
as by Malone. One line in QqF₃F₄.

28. *blustrous] blusterous* QqF₃F₄.
birth had] bird hath Q₆.

29, 30. *for...world] Divided as in*
Q₁Q₂Q₃. One line in the rest.

for Thou art] For thou'rt
Steevens.

30. *welcome] welcom'd* Malone.

31. *ever] e'er* Malone.

what] Qq. that F₃F₄.

To herald thee from the womb : even at the first
 Thy loss is more than can thy portage quit,
 With all thou canst find here. Now, the good gods
 Throw their best eyes upon't !

35

Enter two Sailors.

First Sail. What courage, sir ? God save you !

Per. Courage enough : I do not fear the flaw ;
 It hath done to me the worst. Yet, for the love
 Of this poor infant, this fresh-new sea-farer,
 I would it would be quiet.

40

First Sail. Slack the bolins there ! Thou wilt not, wilt
 thou ? Blow, and split thyself.

Sec. Sail. But sea-room, an the brine and cloudy billow
 kiss the moon, I care not.

45

First Sail. Sir, your queen must overboard : the sea
 works high, the wind is loud, and will not lie till the ship be
 cleared of the dead.

Per. That's your superstition.

50

First Sail. Pardon us, sir ; with us at sea it hath been
 still observed ; and we are strong in custom. Therefore
 briefly yield her ; for she must overboard straight.

Per. As you think meet. Most wretched queen !

34. *herald*] Malone (Steevens).
harould Q₁Q₂Q₃. *harold* The rest.
womb] *womde* Q₅.

34—37. *To...upon't !*] Divided as
 by Steevens. The lines end *wombe* :
...can...heere:...upon't in QqF₃F₄.

35. *quit*] Q₁Q₂F₄. *quite* The rest.

37. *upon't*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *upon it* The
 rest.

41. *fresh-new*] Hyphened by Ma-
 lone. *fresh-mew* Jackson conj.

43—53. *Slack...straight.*] Verse,
 S. Walker conj., ending the lines *Blow*,
...brine...not...Sir,...high,...ship...su-
perstition...still.....we...her...straight.

43. *Slack*] *Slake* Q₂Q₃.

43, 44. *Slack...thysself.*] Prose in
 F₄. Two lines, the first ending *wilt*
thou? in the rest.

not, wilt thou? Blow] *not*
wilt thou: Blow Q₁. *not, wilt thou*
blow F₄. *out, wilt thou? Blow* Nichol-
 son conj.

45, 46. *But...not.*] Prose in Q₄Q₅
 Q₆F₃F₄. Two lines in the rest.

45. *an*] Steevens. *and* QqF₃F₄.

47—49. *Sir...dead.*] Prose in Ma-
 lone. Three lines, ending *hie,...ship*
...dead, in Q₁Q₂Q₃. Three, ending
over board,...lowd,...dead, in Q₄Q₅Q₆
 F₃F₄.

48. *till*] *until* Anon. conj., ending
 the lines *sea...lie...dead*.

49. *cleared*] — *cleard* Q₁Q₂Q₃.
of the] *o' th'* S. Walker conj.

50. *That's*] *That is* S. Walker
 conj.

51—54. See note (IX).

Lyc. Here she lies, sir.

55

Per. A terrible childbed hast thou had, my dear ;
No light, no fire : the unfriendly elements
Forgot thee utterly ; nor have I time
To give thee hallow'd to thy grave, but straight
Must cast thee, scarcely coffin'd, in the ooze ;
Where, for a monument upon thy bones,
And aye-remaining lamps, the belching whale
And humming water must o'erwhelm thy corpse,
Lying with simple shells. O Lychorida,
Bid Nestor bring me spices, ink and paper,
My casket and my jewels ; and bid Nicander
Bring me the satin coffer : lay the babe
Upon the pillow : hie thee, whiles I say
A priestly farewell to her : suddenly, woman.

60

65

[*Exit Lychorida.*]

Sec. Sail. Sir, we have a chest beneath the hatches, 70
caulked and bitumed ready.

Per. I thank thee. Mariner, say what coast is this ?

Sec. Sail. We are near Tarsus.

Per. Thither, gentle mariner,
Alter thy course for Tyre. When canst thou reach it ? 75

Sec. Sail. By break of day, if the wind cease.

Per. O, make for Tarsus !

57. *elements*] *element* W. Bell conj.

59. *give*] *Q₁*. *bring* The rest.

hallow'd] *hallowd* *Qq*. *hal-
lowed* *F₃F₄*.

60. *in the ooze*] Malone (*Steevens*).
in oare *QqF₃*. *in oar* *F₄*. *in an oar*
Anon. conj. (1814).

61, 62. *bones*, *And*] *Steevens*. *bones*,
The *Qq*. *bones*. *The* *F₃F₄*.

62. *aye-remaining lamps*] *Steevens*
(Malone conj.). *ayre remayning
lampes* *Q₁ Q₂ Q₃*. *ayre remaining
lampes* *Q₄ Q₅ Q₆*. *ayre remaining
lamps* *F₃*. *air remaining lamps* *F₄*.
air-remaining lamps Malone. *area-
manesing* Jackson conj. *air-retaining
lamps* (i. e. *lampreys*) W. Bell conj.

63. *humming*] *hemming* Bell conj.

64. *O*] om. *Steevens*.

65. *bring*] *fetch* S. Walker conj.
paper] *taper* *Q₁*.

66. *bid*] *bin* *Q₅*.

67. *coffer*] Malone. *coffin* *QqF₃F₄*.

69. [*Exit Lychorida.*] Malone
(1790). om. *QqF₃F₄*.

70, 71. *Sir...ready.*] Prose in Ma-
lone. Two lines, the first ending
hatches, in *QqF₃F₄*.

70. *we have*] *we've* S. Walker
conj., reading *Sir.....caulk'd* as one
line.

have a chest beneath] *have a
chist beneath* *Q₁*. *heave a chest beneath*
Q₂Q₃.

75. *for Tyre*] *from Tyre* Collier
conj. (from Wilkins' Novel).

There will I visit Cleon, for the babe
 Cannot hold out to Tyrus: there I'll leave it
 At careful nursing. Go thy ways, good mariner: 80
 I'll bring the body presently. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE II. *Ephesus. A room in Cerimon's house.*

Enter CERIMON, a Servant, and some Persons who have been shipwrecked.

Cer. Philemon, ho!

Enter PHILEMON.

Phil. Doth my lord call?

Cer. Get fire and meat for these poor men:
 'T has been a turbulent and stormy night.

Serv. I have been in many; but such a night as this, 5
 Till now, I ne'er endured.

Cer. Your master will be dead ere you return;
 There's nothing can be minister'd to nature
 That can recover him. [*To Philemon*] Give this to the
 'pothecary,
 And tell me how it works.

[*Exeunt all but Cerimon.*]

Enter two Gentlemen.

First Gent.

Good morrow.

10

78. *Cleon*] *Cleaon* Q₃.

81. [*Exeunt.*] Rowe. Exit. QqF₃
 F₄.

SCENE II.] Malone.

Ephesus...house.] Malone.

Enter.....] Malone. Enter Lord
 Cerymon with a servant. QqF₃F₄
 (a servants. Q₁ Capell's copy).

1, &c. *Philemon*] Q₅. *Phylemon*
 The rest.

1. *ho!*] *oh!* Rowe (ed. 2).

Enter *Philemon.*] Q₅ F₃ F₄.

Enter *Phylemon.* The rest.

4. '*T has*] *T'as* Q₁ Q₂ Q₃. *It hath*
 The rest. *It has* Steevens.

6. *ne'er*] *ne're* F₃ F₄. *neare* Qq.

9. [*To Philemon*] Malone (1780).
 om. QqF₃F₄.

10. [*Exeunt...*] *Exeunt* *Philemon*,
Servant, and those who have been
 ship-wrecked. Malone (1790). om.
 QqF₃F₄.

Good morrow.] *Good morrow*,
sir. Steevens.

Sec. Gent. Good morrow to your lordship.

Cer.

Gentlemen,

Why do you stir so early?

First Gent. Sir,

Our lodgings, standing bleak upon the sea
Shook as the earth did quake;
The very principals did seem to rend
And all-to topple: pure surprise and fear
Made me to quit the house.

15

Sec. Gent. That is the cause we trouble you so early;
'Tis not our husbandry.

Cer.

O, you say well.

20

First Gent. But I much marvel that your lordship, having
Rich tire about you, should at these early hours
Shake off the golden slumber of repose.
'Tis most strange,
Nature should be so conversant with pain,
Being thereto not compell'd.

25

Cer.

I hold it ever,

Virtue and cunning were endowments greater
Than nobleness and riches: careless heirs
May the two latter darken and expend,

11, 12. *Gentlemen...early?*] Divided as by Steevens. One line in QqF₃F₄.

conj.

13, 14. *Sir,...sea*] As in Steevens. One line in QqF₃F₄.

tire] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *attire* The rest.

14. *lodgings*] *lodging* F₄.

Tyre Jackson conj. *'tire* Collier (ed. 2).

15. *as*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *as if* The rest.

24. *'Tis*] *It is* Malone.

16—18. *The very...house.*] Arranged as by Malone. Two lines, the first ending *topple*, in QqF₃F₄.

26. *compell'd*] Malone. *compelled* QqF₃F₄.

16. *principals*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *principles* The rest.

26—39. *I...delight*] Arranged as by Malone. Twelve lines, ending *cunning,...riches;...expend;...former,...god:...physicke:...authorities,...familiar,...dwels...of the...cures;...delight*, in QqF₃. In F₄ *which...delight*, lines 38, 39, is read as two lines, the first ending *content*.

17. *all-to topple*] *al-to topple* Singer (ed. 2). *all to topple* QqF₃F₄. *all to-topple* Dyce.

26. *hold*] *held* Malone.

18. *quit*] Steevens. *quite* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *leave* The rest.

26, 27. *ever,...cunning were*] Malone. *ever virtue and cunning, Were* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *ever virtue and cunning, Were* The rest.

21—24. *But...strange,*] Arranged as by Malone. Three lines, ending *lordship,...howers,...strange*, in QqF₃F₄.

27. *endowments*] *endwomens* Q₅.

22. *Rich tire*] *Such towers* Steevens

But immortality attends the former, 30
 Making a man a god. 'Tis known, I ever
 Have studied physic, through which secret art,
 By turning o'er authorities, I have,
 Together with my practice, made familiar
 To me and to my aid the blest infusions 35
 That dwell in vegetives, in metals, stones;
 And I can speak of the disturbances
 That nature works, and of her cures; which doth give me
 A more content in course of true delight
 Than to be thirsty after tottering honour, 40
 Or tie my treasure up in silken bags,
 To please the fool and death.

Sec. Gent. Your honour has through Ephesus pour'd
 forth

Your charity, and hundreds call themselves 45
 Your creatures, who by you have been restored:
 And not your knowledge, your personal pain, but even
 Your purse, still open, hath built Lord Cerimon
 Such strong renown as time shall never ...

33. *authorities*] Q_1Q_2 *authoritie*
 or *authority* The rest.

35. *blest*] $Q_1Q_2Q_3$. *best* The rest.

36. *dwell*] F_4 . *dwels* Qq . *dwells*
 F_3 .

37, 38. *And...nature*] One line in
 Collier, reading *can* for *I can*.

37. *I can*] Malone. *can* QqF_3F_4 .

38. *doth give*] *gives* Malone (1780).
give Reed (1803).

40, 41. *Than.....Or*] One line in
 $Q_1Q_2Q_3$.

41. *treasure*] Steevens. *pleasures*
 Q_6 . *pleasure* The rest.

43—48. *Your...never...*] S. Walker,
 who suspects an omission of one line
 and part of another after *knowledge*,
 would end the lines *has...charity*;
who....knowledge....open,....renown....
never—.

43, 44. *Your...themselves*] Divided
 as by Malone. The first line ends
Ephesus in QqF_3F_4 .

43. *has*] Q_1 . *h'as* Q_2Q_3 . *hath*
 The rest.

pour'd] Malone. *Poured* Q_6 .
Poured The rest.

44. *hundreds*] *hundereds* Q_5 . *hun-*
dred F_3F_4 .

46. *your personal*] *personal* Stee-
 vens.

46, 47. *but...Cerimon*] As in Ma-
 lone. One line in QqF_3F_4 .

48. *time shall never...*] *time shall*
never. $Q_1Q_2Q_3$. *never shall decay*. Q_4
 $Q_5Q_6F_3F_4$. *time shall never—* Ma-
 lone. *time shall never raze*. Dyce.
time shall ne'er decay. Staunton. *time*
shall never end. Anon. conj.

Enter two or three Servants with a chest.

First Serv. So ; lift there.

Cer. What's that ?

First Serv. Sir,

Even now did the sea toss up upon our shore
This chest : 'tis of some wreck.

Cer. Set't down, let's look upon't.

Sec. Gent. 'Tis like a coffin, sir.

Cer. Whate'er it be,

'Tis wondrous heavy. Wrench it open straight :

If the sea's stomach be o'ercharged with gold,

'Tis a good constraint of fortune it belches upon us.

Sec. Gent. 'Tis so, my lord.

Cer. How close 'tis caulk'd and bitumed ! Did the
sea cast it up ?

First Serv. I never saw so huge a billow, sir, as toss'd
it upon shore.

Cer. Wrench it open : soft ! it smells most sweetly in
my sense.

Sec. Gent. A delicate odour.

Cer. As ever hit my nostril. So, up with it.

O you most potent gods ! what's here ? a corse !

First Gent. Most strange !

Cer. Shrouded in cloth of state ; balmed and entrea-

Enter...] Enter two or three with
a chest. QqF₃F₄. Enter two Servants
with a Chest. Malone.

49, 51, 62. *First Serv.*] Dyce. Serv.
or Ser. QqF₃F₄.

50. *What's*] *What is* Steevens.

51—53. *Sir...wreck.*] Divided as
by Malone. Two lines, the first end-
ing *shore*, in QqF₃F₄. Three, end-
ing *now...chest ; ...wreck*, in Steevens.

52. *up*] QqF₃F₄. om. Malone
(1780) and Steevens.

our shore] or *shoure* Q₅.

53, 54. *This...let's*] *This...let us*
Malone, reading as one line.

54. *Set 't...let's...upon 't*] Q₁ Q₂
Q₃. *Set it...let us...upon it* The rest.
Set 't...let's...on it Steevens.

55, 56. *Whate'er...straight:*] Ar-
ranged as by Malone. The first line
ends *heavie* in QqF₃F₄.

58. *'Tis*] *It is* Malone, ending the
line *fortune, it*.

it] *that It* Steevens.

it belches] *belches it* Anon. conj.

60—65. See note (x).

60. *bitumed*] Wilkins' Novel. *bit-*
tum'd Malone. *bottomed* Q₁Q₂Q₃.
bottomd Q₄Q₅Q₆. *bottom'd* F₃F₄.

64. *Wrench*] *Come, wrench* Stee-
vens.

open: soft!] *open soft*; Q₁Q₂
Q₃. *open*; Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. *open*; *Soft*,
soft—Malone.

70—72. *Shrouded.....characters.*] Prose in Q₁Q₂Q₃. Three lines, end-

sured with full bags of spices! A passport too! Apollo, perfect me in the characters!

[*Reads from a scroll.*

'Here I give to understand,
If e'er this coffin drive a-land,
I, King Pericles, have lost
This queen, worth all our mundane cost.
Who finds her, give her burying;
She was the daughter of a king:
Besides this treasure for a fee,
The gods requite his charity!'

75

80

If thou livest, Pericles, thou hast a heart
That even cracks for woe! This chanced to-night.

Sec. Gent. Most likely, sir.

Cer.

Nay, certainly to-night;

For look how fresh she looks! They were too rough
That threw her in the sea. Make a fire within:
Fetch hither all my boxes in my closet. [*Exit a servant.*
Death may usurp on nature many hours,
And yet the fire of life kindle again
The o'erpress'd spirits. I heard of an Egyptian
That had nine hours lien dead,

85

90

ing *entreated*...*Apollo*,...*characters*,
in Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. Three, ending *en-*
treasur'd...*too!*...*characters* in Stee-
vens. Four, ending *state!*...*spices!*...
me...*characters*, in Malone.

71. *full bags of spices*] *bags of spices*
full Steevens.

too! *Apollo*,] Malone. *to*
Apollo, Q₄Q₅F₃F₄.

72. *in the*] *i'* the Steevens.

[*Reads...*] He reads out of a
scrawl. Malone. om. Q₄Q₅F₃F₄.

74. *drive*] *drives* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

a-land] *aland* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *a*
land The rest.

80. *requite*] *requit* Q₁.

82. *even*] *ever* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

83—91. *Nay...recover'd.*] Divided
as by Dyce. Seven lines, ending *looks*
...*sea*...*closet*,...*yet*...*spirits*:...*dead*,...
recovered, in Q₁Q₂Q₃, and in the rest,

except that the fourth line ends *houres*
in Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄, and the first line is
divided into two in F₄. Nine lines,
ending *to-night*;...*rough*... *within*;...
closet...*hours*,...*again*... *of an*...*dead*,
...*recovered*, in Malone (1780).

84. *rough*] *rash* Malone conj.

85. *That*] *they* Q₂Q₃.

a fire] *fire* Steevens.

86. *my boxes*] *the boxes* Steevens.

[*Exit...*] Dyce. om. Q₄Q₅F₃F₄.

89. *o'erpress'd*] *o'er-pressed* Ma-
lone (1790), ending the line *have*
heard. *overpressed* Steevens.

I heard] *I have heard* Malone
and Steevens.

90. *That had*] *had* Steevens, read-
ing *Of an*...*dead* as one line.

lien] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *bene* Q₄Q₅.
beene Q₆. *been* F₃F₄.

Who was by good appliance recovered.

Re-enter a Servant, with boxes, napkins, and fire.

Well said, well said; the fire and cloths.

The rough and woful music that we have,

Cause it to sound, beseech you.

The viol once more: how thou stirr'st, thou block!

95

The music there! I pray you, give her air.

Gentlemen,

This queen will live: nature awakes; a warmth

Breathes out of her: she hath not been entranced

Above five hours: see how she 'gins to blow

100

Into life's flower again!

First Gent.

The heavens,

Through you, increase our wonder, and set up

Your fame for ever.

Cer.

She is alive; behold,

Her eyelids, cases to those heavenly jewels

Which Pericles hath lost, begin to part

105

91. *Who.....appliance]* QqF₃F₄.
By good appliance was Steevens. *Who*
was by good appliances Dyce.

recovered] QqF₃F₄. *recover'd*
Singer (reading with Steevens) and
Dyce.

Re-enter...] Dyce. *Enter...*
Steevens. *Enter one with Napkins*
and Fire. QqF₃F₄.

92—96. *Well...air.]* Divided as in
Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. Four lines, ending
rough and...you:...blocke?...ayre: in
Q₁Q₂Q₃.

92. *cloths]* *the cloths* Malone.

93. *rough]* *slow* Collier conj.

94. *beseech]* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *I beseech*
The rest.

95. *viol]* *violl* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *viall* Q₄
Q₅Q₆F₃. *vial* F₄.

stirr'st] Q₁. *stirrest* The rest.

96. *there]* *their* Q₂Q₃.

97—101. *Gentlemen...again!]* Di-
vided as in Steevens. Four lines,

ending *live,...her;...hovers:...again,*
in QqF₃F₄. The lines end *awakes;*
...been...gins...again! in Malone. S.
Walker would end the lines *awakes;*
...been...gins...again.

98, 99. *awakes...Breathes]* Malone
(Steevens). *awakes a warmth breath*
Q₁. *awakes a warme breath* The rest.

99. *entranced]* *entranc'd* Q₆F₄.
entranc'd F₃. *entranc'st* Q₁Q₄Q₅. *en-*
traunc'st Q₂. *entraunc'st* Q₃.

101—103. *The...ever.]* As in Ma-
lone. Two lines, the first ending
wonder, in QqF₃F₄.

101. *heavens,]* *heavens, sir,* Stee-
vens.

102. *set]* Malone. *sets* QqF₃F₄.

103—110. *She.....be.]* Edd. (S.
Walker conj.). Six lines, ending *eye-*
lids...lost,...gold,...appeare,...weepe...
bee, in QqF₃F₄. Eight lines, ending
behold,...jewels...lost,...gold;....water
...live,...creature,...be, in Malone.

Their fringes of bright gold : the diamonds
 Of a most praised water do appear
 To make the world twice rich. Live,
 And make us weep to hear your fate, fair creature,
 Rare as you seem to be. [*She moves.*]

Thai. O dear Diana, 110
 Where am I? Where's my lord? What world is this?

Sec. Gent. Is not this strange?

First Gent. Most rare.

Cer. Hush, my gentle neighbours!
 Lend me your hands; to the next chamber bear her. 115
 Get linen : now this matter must be look'd to,
 For her relapse is mortal. Come, come;
 And Æsculapius guide us! [*Exeunt, carrying her away.*]

SCENE III. *Tarsus. A room in the Governor's house.*

Enter PERICLES, CLEON, DIONYZA, and LYCHORIDA *with* MARINA
in her arms.

Per. Most honour'd Cleon, I must needs be gone;
 My twelve months are expired, and Tyrus stands

107. *do*] *Do* Malone. *doth* QqF₃
 F₄. om. Steevens.

108. *Live*] *O live* Malone (1780).

109. *weep*] *weepe.* Q₁ Q₂ Q₃. A
 comma in the rest.

110, 111. *O...this?*] Divided as by
 Malone. The first line ends *lord?* in
 QqF₃F₄.

114—118. *Hush...us!*] Divided as
 by Malone (1780). Four lines, ending
hands,...linnen:...relapse...us, in Qq
 F₃F₄. Four lines, ending *hands:...
 now...relapse...us!* in Malone (1790).

114. *neighbours*] Q₁. *neighbour*
 The rest.

117. *her*] Q₁. *he* Q₂Q₃. *the* The
 rest.

Come, come;] *Come, come,
 come;* Malone (1780).

118. *and Æsculapius*] *and Escela-
 pius* Q₁. *and Esculapius* Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₅
 Q₆. *and, Esculapius,* F₃F₄.

[*Exeunt.....*] Rowe. They
 carry her away. *Exeunt omnes.* Qq
 F₃F₄.

SCENE III.] Malone. *Actus Tertius.*
 F₃F₄. ACT III. SCENE I. Rowe.

Tarsus...] Tharsus. A Room
 in Cleon's house. Malone.

Enter.....] Dyce. Enter Pericles,
 Cleon, Dionyza, Lychorida, and Ma-
 rina. Malone. Enter Pericles, Athar-
 sus, with Cleon and Dionisa. Q₁Q₂Q₃
 (Dionisa. Q₂Q₃). Enter Pericles at
 Tharsus... The rest.

1—5. *Most.....you!*] Arranged as
 by Malone. In Q₁Q₂Q₃ *Most...peace:*
 is prose, and *You...you!* two lines,
 the first ending *thankfulnesse*. Four
 lines, ending *gone,...stands...heart...
 you*, in Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄.

1. *honour'd*] *honoud* Q₅. *honoured*
 Q₆F₃F₄.

2. *Tyrus*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *Tyre* The rest.

In a litigious peace. You, and your lady,
Take from my heart all thankfulness! The gods
Make up the rest upon you!

5

Cle. Your shafts of fortune, though they hurt you mor-
tally,
Yet glance full wanderingly on us.

Dion. O your sweet queen!
That the strict fates had pleased you had brought her hither,
To have bless'd mine eyes with her!

Per. We cannot but obey
The powers above us. Could I rage and roar
As doth the sea she lies in, yet the end
Must be as 'tis. My gentle babe Marina, whom,
For she was born at sea, I have named so, here
I charge your charity withal, leaving her
The infant of your care; beseeching you
To give her princely training, that she may be
Manner'd as she is born.

10

15

Cle. Fear not, my lord, but think
Your grace, that fed my country with your corn,
For which the people's prayers still fall upon you,
Must in your child be thought on. If neglect

20

3. *litigious*] *Q₁Q₂Q₃*. Omitted in the rest.

6, 7. *Your...us.*] Divided as in *Q₁Q₂Q₃*. The first line ends *you* in the rest.

6. *shafts*] Steevens. *shakes* *QqF₃F₄*.

though] *Although* S. Walker conj., ending the lines *fortune, ...glance ...queen!*

hurt] Steevens. *hant* *Q₁*. *haunt* *Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₅Q₆*. *hate* *F₃F₄*. *hunt* or *hit* Steevens conj. (withdrawn).

7. *wanderingly*] *wand'ringly* Steevens. *wondringly* *QqF₃F₄*.

7—9. *O.....her!*] Divided as by Rowe. Two lines, the first ending *pleas'd*, in *QqF₃*. Four, ending *Queen!...pleased...hither...her*, in *F₄*.

8. *you had*] *you'd* Rowe.

9. *with her*] om. Steevens. *withal*

Anon. conj.

9—17. *We...born.*] Divided as by Steevens. Seven lines, ending *us; ...in, ...Marina, ...so, ...leaving her...give her...borne*, in *QqF₃F₄*. The lines end *but ...rage ...yet ...babe, ...sea, ...charity ...care; ...training, ...born* in Malone.

12. *gentle*] om. Steevens.

13. *so, here*] *so here*) Malone (1780).

14. *leaving*] *and leave* Steevens.

17—25. *Fear...generation!*] Divided as by Malone. Eight lines, ending *grace, ...which, ...child...vile, ...reliev'd, ...that, ...it...generation*, in *QqF₃F₄*.

17. *lord*] *lady* *F₄*.

but think] *but that* Malone conj. om. Steevens.

19. *still*] *Q₁*. *dayly* *Q₂Q₃*. *daily* The rest.

20. *neglect*] *Q₁Q₂Q₃*. *neglect* The rest.

Should therein make me vile, the common body,
 By you relieved, would force me to my duty :
 But if to that my nature need a spur,
 The gods revenge it upon me and mine,
 To the end of generation !

Per. I believe you ; 25
 Your honour and your goodness teach me to't,
 Without your vows. Till she be married, madam,
 By bright Diana, whom we honour, all
 Unscissar'd shall this hair of mine remain,
 Though I show ill in't. So I take my leave. 30
 Good madam, make me blessed in your care
 In bringing up my child.

Dion. I have one myself,
 Who shall not be more dear to my respect
 Than yours, my lord.

Per. Madam, my thanks and prayers.

Cle. We'll bring your grace e'en to the edge o' the shore, 35
 Then give you up to the mask'd Neptune and
 The gentlest winds of heaven.

Per. I will embrace
 Your offer. Come, dearest madam. O, no tears,

22. *By*] *by* Qq. *that's* by F₃F₄.
 25—29. *I believe.....remain,*] Di-
 vided as by Malone. Four lines, end-
 ing *goodnes,...married,...honour,...re-*
mayne, in QqF₃F₄.
 26. *teach*] *witch* Steevens conj.
 (withdrawn).
to't] *too't* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *toot* The
 rest. *to it* Malone. *credit* Steevens.
it Mason conj.
 27. *married,*] *married.* Q₂Q₃.
 28. *honour, all*] *honour all*, Ma-
 lone.
 29. *Unscissar'd...hair*] Steevens.
unsisterd...heyre Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄. *unsis-*
terd shall his heyres Q₅. *unsisterd...*
heire Q₆. *unsister'd...heir* F₃F₄.
of mine] *or mine* Q₃.
 30. *ill*] Singer, ed. 2 (Malone
 conj.). *will* QqF₃F₄. *vile* Seymour

conj. See note (XI).

32. *I have*] *I've* Rowe.
 32—34. *I have...lord.*] Divided as
 by Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄. Two
 lines, the first ending *dear*, in Rowe.
 35—37. *We'll...heaven.*] Divided
 as by Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄.
 35. *grace*] *graces* Q₅.
e'en] *ene* Q₁Q₂Q₃. The rest
 omit.

o' the] *ath* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *of the*
 The rest.

36. *mask'd*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *masked*
 The rest. *moist* S. Walker conj.

37—41. *I will...lord.*] Divided as
 by Malone (1780). Prose in QqF₃F₄.
 Four lines, ending *madam....tears:...
 grace...lord*, in Malone (1790).

38. *dearest*] *dear'st* Steevens.

Lychorida, no tears :

Look to your little mistress, on whose grace

You may depend hereafter. Come, my lord.

[*Exeunt.*

40

SCENE IV. *Ephesus. A room in Cerimon's house.*

Enter CERIMON and THAISA.

Cer. Madam, this letter, and some certain jewels,
Lay with you in your coffer : which are
At your command. Know you the character ?

Thai. It is my lord's.

That I was shipp'd at sea, I well remember,
Even on my eaning time ; but whether there
Delivered, by the holy gods,
I cannot rightly say. But since King Pericles,
My wedded lord, I ne'er shall see again,
A vestal livery will I take me to,
And never more have joy.

5

10

Cer. Madam, if this you purpose as ye speak,
Diana's temple is not distant far,
Where you may abide till your date expire.
Moreover, if you please, a niece of mine
Shall there attend you.

15

39. *Lychorida*] *Licherida* Q₁. *Li-*
chorida Q₂Q₃.

41. [*Exeunt.*] Rowe. om. QqF₃
F₄.

SCENE IV.] Malone.

Ephesus. A room...] Malone.

Thaisa.] *Tharsa.* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

2, 3. *Lay...character?*] Divided as
by Malone, who reads *are now* for
are. Two lines, the first ending *com-*
mand: in QqF₃. Three, ending
coffer, ...command: ...character? in F₄.

2. *are*] *are now* Malone. *are here*
Anon. conj.

4—11. *It.....joy.*] Divided as by
Steevens. Prose in QqF₃F₄. Seven
lines, ending *sea, ...time; ...gods, ...Pe-*
ricles, ...again, ...to, ...joy, in Rowe.

Seven lines, ending *sea, ...time; ...no,*
...say; ...lord, ...livery...joy, in Ma-
lone.

4. *is my*] *is, my* F₃.

4, 5. *lord's. That*] *lord's; that*
F₄. *lords, that* QqF₃.

6. *eaning*] F₃F₄. *learning* Qq.
yearning Malone (Steevens). *yielding*
Mason conj. *yeaning* Grant White
(Mason conj.). *ailing* Jackson conj.
labouring Anon. conj.

7. *Delivered*] *delivered* QqF₃F₄.
delivered or no Malone and Steevens.
I was deliver'd Dyce conj.

10. *vestal*] F₄. *vestall* F₃. *vastall*
Qq.

12. *ye*] *you* Malone.

14. *abide till*] *'bide until* Malone.

Thai. My recompense is thanks, that's all;
Yet my good will is great, though the gift small. [*Exeunt.*]

ACT IV.

Enter GOWER.

Gow. Imagine Pericles arrived at Tyre,
Welcomed and settled to his own desire.
His woeful queen we leave at Ephesus,
Unto Diana there as a votaress.
Now to Marina bend your mind,
Whom our fast-growing scene must find
At Tarsus, and by Cleon train'd
In music, letters; who hath gain'd
Of education all the grace,
Which makes her both the heart and place
Of general wonder. But, alack,
That monster envy, oft the wrack
Of earned praise, Marina's life
Seeks to take off by treason's knife.
And in this kind hath our Cleon
One daughter, and a wench full grown,
Even ripe for marriage rite; this maid

5

10

15

17. *that's]* *thats* Q₁Q₅. *and that*
is Anon conj.

18. *gift]* *gift's* Anon. conj.

[*Exeunt.*] Rowe. Exit. QqF₃
F₄.

ACT IV.] Malone.

1. *arrived]* om. Steevens.

2. *and settled]* om. Steevens.

3. *we leave at Ephesus]* *leave at*
Ephess Steevens.

4. *Unto Diana there as]* *To Dian*
there Steevens.

there as] Edd. *ther's* Q₁Q₂Q₃
Q₅. *there's* The rest. *there* Malone.

8. *music, letters]* Malone. *musicks*
letters Q₁Q₂Q₃F₃F₄. *musickes letters*
Q₄Q₅Q₆.

10. *her...heart]* Malone (Steevens).

hie...art Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₆. *high...art* Q₅

F₃F₄. *her...act* Collier conj.

14. *Seeks]* Rowe. *Seeke* Qq. *Seek*
F₃F₄.

15, 16. *hath our Cleon...a wench*
full grown] Malone (Steevens). *our*
Cleon hath...a full growne wench Qq
F₃F₄.

16, 17. *and.....Even]* *even...And*
Lettsom conj.

17. *ripe]* *right* Q₁.
marriage rite] Singer, ed. 2
(Collier). *marriage rites* Percy conj.
marriage sight QqF₃F₄. *marriage*
fight Malone (Steevens). *marriage*
night Steevens conj.

Hight Philoten: and it is said
 For certain in our story, she
 Would ever with Marina be: 20
 Be't when she weaved the sleided silk
 With fingers long, small, white as milk;
 Or when she would with sharp needle wound
 The cambric, which she made more sound
 By hurting it; or when to the lute 25
 She sung, and made the night-bird mute,
 That still records with moan; or when
 She would with rich and constant pen
 Vail to her mistress Dian; still
 This Philoten contends in skill 30
 With absolute Marina: so
 With the dove of Paphos might the crow
 Vie feathers white. Marina gets
 All praises, which are paid as debts,
 And not as given. This so darks 35
 In Philoten all graceful marks,
 That Cleon's wife, with envy rare,
 A present murderer does prepare
 For good Marina, that her daughter
 Might stand peerless by this slaughter. 40
 The sooner her vile thoughts to stead,
 Lychorida, our nurse, is dead:
 And cursed Dionyza hath
 The pregnant instrument of wrath
 Prest for this blow. The unborn event 45

21. *Be't*] F₃F₄. *Beet* Qq.
she] Malone. *they* QqF₃F₄.
sleided] Malone (1790). *sleided*
 QqF₃. *sledded* F₄.
 23. *needle*] *nee'd* Malone.
 24. *cambric*] *Chambricke* Q₃.
 26. *night-bird*] Malone. *night bed*
 QqF₃F₄.
 27. *with moan*] *with mone* Q₁Q₂.
within one The rest.
 29. *Vail*] *Wail* Singer, ed. 2
 (Malone conj.). *Hail* Steevens conj.

- Dian; still*] Malone. *Dian*
still, Qq. *Dion still*, F₃F₄.
 32. *With the dove...the crow*] Stee-
 vens (Mason conj.). *The Dove...with*
the crow QqF₃F₄.
 34. *as debts*] *by debts* Q₅.
 38. *murderer*] *murder* S. Walker
 conj.
 43. *cursed*] *cutsed* Q₂.
 45. *blow. The*] Malone. *blow, the*
 QqF₃F₄.

I do commend to your content:
 Only I carry winged time
 Post on the lame feet of my rhyme;
 Which never could I so convey,
 Unless your thoughts went on my way.
 Dionyza does appear,
 With Leonine, a murderer.

50

[Exit.

SCENE I. *Tarsus. An open place near the sea-shore.*

Enter DIONYZA with LEONINE.

Dion. Thy oath remember; thou hast sworn to do't:
 'Tis but a blow, which never shall be known.
 Thou canst not do a thing i' the world so soon,
 To yield thee so much profit. Let not conscience,
 Which is but cold, inflaming love i' thy bosom,
 In flame too nicely; nor let pity, which
 Even women have cast off, melt thee, but be
 A soldier to thy purpose.

5

46. *content*] *consent* Steevens conj.
 47. *carry*] Steevens. *carried* Qq
 F₃F₄.
 48. *on*] *one* Q₁.
 51. *does*] Q₁. *doth* The rest.
 SCENE I.] Malone.

Tarsus...sea-shore.] Tharsus...
 Malone.

with Leonine.] Q₁Q₂Q₃. and Leo-
nine. The rest.

1—8. *Thy...purpose.]* Divided as
 by Rowe and Malone. Prose in Qq
 F₃F₄.

1. *do't*] *doo't* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *do it* The
 rest.

3. *in the*] *i' the* Steevens.

5. *but*] *best* Jackson conj.

inflaming love i' thy bosom,]
 Knight. *in flaming, thy loue bosome,*
 Q₁. *in flaming thy loue bosome,* Q₂Q₃
 Q₄Q₅Q₆. *inflaming thy love bosome,*

F₃F₄. *in flame love in thy bosom,* Ma-
 lone. *in flame thy loving bosom,* Stee-
 vens conj. *in flaming thy live bosom*
 Jackson conj. *inflaming love, thy*
bosom Singer. *in flaming love, thy*
bosom Anon. conj. (1814). *infusing*
love in thy bosom Collier conj. *enfeeble;*
nor love thy bosom Bailey conj.

6. *In flame too nicely*] om. Malone
 conj., reading *Nor...purpose* as two
 lines, the first ending off. *Inform too*
nicely Collier (ed. 2).

6, 7. *pity, which Even women]* *that*
pity women Steevens conj., reading
 the rest as Malone conj.

7, 8. *Even...purpose.]* Divided as
 by Malone. Rowe ends line 7 at *thee*.

8—12. *A soldier.....resolved?]* S.
 Walker would end the lines *yet...then*
...weeping...resolv'd?

Leon. I will do't; but yet she is a goodly creature.

Dion. The fitter then the gods should have her. Here 10
she comes weeping for her only mistress' death. Thou art
resolved?

Leon. I am resolved.

Enter MARINA, with a basket of flowers.

Mar. No, I will rob Tellus of her weed,
To strew thy green with flowers: the yellows, blues, 15
The purple violets, and marigolds,
Shall, as a carpet, hang upon thy grave,
While summer-days do last. Ay me! poor maid,
Born in a tempest, when my mother died,
This world to me is like a lasting storm, 20
Whirring me from my friends.

Dion. How now, Marina! why do you keep alone?
How chance my daughter is not with you?
Do not consume your blood with sorrowing:

9. *I will*] *I'll* Malone.

10—12. *The...resolved?*] As prose
by Edd. (Globe ed.). Three lines, the
first two ending *her...death*, in QqF₃
F₄. Malone (1780) ends lines 10, 11
her...mistress. Malone (1790) ends
them *here...death*.

10. *gods*] *gods above* Malone.

10, 11. *Here...for*] *Here comes she*
weeping for Percy conj. *Here she*
comes, weeping Mason conj. *Weeping*
she comes for Steevens conj.

11. *only mistress' death*.] *onely*
Mistresse death, Qq. *onely Mistresse*
death: F₃. *only Mistress Death*: F₄.
only mistress. *Death*—Malone (1780).
old mistress' death. Malone (1790). *old*
nurse's death Steevens (Percy conj.).

12. *resolved?*] *resolude*. Q₁.

14—21. *No,.. friends*.] Divided as
by Rowe. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

14. *No*.] *No, no* Malone, 1780
(Steevens). *Now*, Malone conj. (with-
drawn).

rob] *disrobe* Malone conj. (with-

drawn). *go rob* Anon. conj.

Tellus] *gay Tellus* Rowe.

15. *green*] *greene* Qq. *Grave* F₃F₄.

17. *carpet*] *chaplet* Malone, 1780
(Steevens).

18. *do*] Q₅. *doth* The rest.

Ay] *Aye* QqF₃F₄. *Ah* Malone.

20. *like*] Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. om. Q₁Q₂
Q₃. *as* Edd. conj.

lasting] *blasting* Malone conj.

21. *Whirring*] *whirring* Q₁Q₂Q₃.
hurrying The rest.

22—30. *How...her*.] Divided as in
QqF₃F₄. Malone (1780) ends the lines
alone?...not...have...chang'd...come,
...sea...there...Come...her. In Malone
(1790) the fifth and sixth lines end
woe!.....mar it. Steevens ends the
sixth line *mar it*, the rest as Malone
(1780).

22. *do you*] *doe you* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *de'ye*
The rest.

keep] Q₁. *weepe* Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₅Q₆.
weep F₃F₄.

23. *chance*] *chances it* Anon. conj.

You have a nurse of me. Lord, how your favour's
Changed with this unprofitable woe! 25

Come, give me your flowers, ere the sea mar it.

Walk with Leonine; the air is quick there,

And it pierces and sharpens the stomach.

Come, Leonine, take her by the arm, walk with her. 30

Mar. No, I pray you; I'll not bereave you of your servant.

Dion. Come, come;
I love the king your father and yourself
With more than foreign heart. We every day 35
Expect him here: when he shall come, and find
Our paragon to all reports thus blasted,
He will repent the breadth of his great voyage;
Blame both my lord and me, that we have taken
No care to your best courses. Go, I pray you, 40
Walk, and be cheerful once again; reserve
That excellent complexion, which did steal
The eyes of young and old. Care not for me;
I can go home alone.

Mar. Well, I will go;
But yet I have no desire to it. 45

25. *You have...me.*] Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄.
Have you...me? Q₁Q₂Q₃. *Have you*
not...me? Malone conj. *Have you...*
me. Anon. conj.

how] om. Rowe (ed. 2).

favour's] Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. *fa-*
vours Q₁Q₂Q₃.

26. *Changed*] *Chang'd* Q₁Q₂Q₃.
Chang'd, Q₄F₃F₄. *Chang'd* Q₅.
Chang,d Q₆.

27. *Come,*] *Come, come*, Malone
(1780).

flowers] *wreath of flowers*
Malone (1780).

27, 28. *flowers,...Walk*] *wreath of*
flowers. Ere...it, Walk forth Singer
(ed. 1).

27. *mar it*] *mar them* Knight.

28. *Walk*] *Walk on the shore* Ma-
lone conj., reading *Walk...air* as one
line. *Walk forth* Steevens.

air is] *air's* Malone (1780).

quick] *quicker* Anon. conj.

29. *And it pierces and sharpens*] *Piercing, and sharpens well* Steevens,
ending the line *come*.

31, 32. *No...servant.*] One line in
QqF₃F₄. Two lines, the first ending
pray you; in Rowe.

32—43. *Come,...old.*] Divided as
by Rowe. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

34. *I love*] *Ile love* Q₅.

36. *shall*] *stall* Q₂.

40. *to*] *of* Mason conj.

41. *reserve*] *preserve* S. Walker conj.

43, 44. *Care...alone.*] As in Rowe.
Prose in Q₁Q₂Q₃. As a separate line
in Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄.

44, 45. *Well...it.*] Divided as by
Rowe. One line in QqF₃F₄.

45. *to it*] *to't* S. Walker conj., end-
ing the line *Come, come*.

Dion. Come, come, I know 'tis good for you.
Walk half an hour, Leonine, at the least:
Remember what I have said.

Leon. I warrant you, madam.

Dion. I'll leave you, my sweet lady, for a while:
Pray, walk softly, do not heat your blood:
What! I must have a care of you.

Mar. My thanks, sweet madam.
[*Exit Dionyza.*

Is this wind westerly that blows?

Leon. South-west.

Mar. When I was born, the wind was north.

Leon. Was't so?

Mar. My father, as nurse said, did never fear,
But cried 'Good seamen!' to the sailors, galling
His kingly hands, haling ropes;
And, clasping to the mast, endured a sea
That almost burst the deck.

Leon. When was this?

Mar. When I was born:
Never was waves nor wind more violent;
And from the ladder-tackle washes off
A canvas-climber. 'Ha!' says one, 'wilt out?'
And with a dropping industry they skip
From stem to stern: the boatswain whistles, and

49—51. *I'll...you.*] Divided as by
Rowe. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

50. *Pray,*] *Pray you,* Malone.
heat] *hear* Rowe (ed. 2).

51, 52. *My...blows?*] Divided as by
Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

51. *My thanks*] *Thanks* Steevens.
[*Exit Dionyza.*] Malone. Exit.
Rowe, after *you.* om. QqF₃F₄.

52. *this*] Q₁. *the* The rest.

53. *Was't*] F₃F₄. *Wast* Qq.

54—58. *My...deck.*] Divided as by
Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

54. *as nurse said*] Malone. *as*
nurse ses Q₁. *as nurse* ses Q₂. *as nur-*
seses Q₃. *as nurse saith* The rest.

56. *haling ropes*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *hailing*

ropes The rest. *with hauling of the*
ropes Malone.

58—67. See note (XII).

60—64. *When...skip*] Divided as
by Rowe.

60—66. *When...confusion.*] Prose
in QqF₃F₄.

63. *says*] ses Q₁Q₂Q₃. *saith* The rest.
wilt out?] *wolt out?* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

64. *dropping*] *dripping* Collier
(ed. 2).

65, 66. *From...confusion*] Divided
as by Malone. Three lines, ending
stern:...calls...confusion, in Rowe.

65. *stem to stern*] Malone. *sterne*
to sterne Qq. *stern to stern* F₃F₄.

whistles, and] *whistles,* Steevens.

The master calls and trebles their confusion.

Leon. Come, say your prayers.

Mar. What mean you?

Leon. If you require a little space for prayer,
I grant it: pray; but be not tedious,
For the gods are quick of ear, and I am sworn
To do my work with haste.

Mar. Why will you kill me?

Leon. To satisfy my lady.

Mar. Why would she have me kill'd?

Now, as I can remember, by my troth,
I never did her hurt in all my life:
I never spake bad word, nor did ill turn
To any living creature: believe me, la,
I never kill'd a mouse, nor hurt a fly:
I trod upon a worm against my will,
But I wept for it. How have I offended,
Wherein my death might yield her any profit,
Or my life imply her any danger?

Leon. My commission
Is not to reason of the deed, but do't.

Mar. You will not do't for all the world, I hope.
You are well favour'd, and your looks foreshow
You have a gentle heart. I saw you lately,

67. *prayers*] *prayers speedily* Steevens.

69—72. *If ...haste.*] Divided as by Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄. Four lines, ending *prayer, ...tedious; ...ear, ...haste* in Rowe.

70, 71. *I grant...For*] One line, S. Walker conj.

71. *Why will*] Q₁. *Why, will* The rest.

74—83. *Why...danger?*] Divided as by Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄. Nine lines, ending *can...hurt her...word, ...creature; ...mouse, ...worm once...offended, ...profit, ...danger?* in Rowe.

74, 75. *kill'd? Now*] Malone. *kild now?* Qq. *kill'd now?* F₃F₄.

78. *la*] Malone. *law*. Q₁Q₂Q₃.

now The rest.

80. *I trod*] *Aye trod* Nicholson conj. *worm*] *worme* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *worm once* F₄. *worme once* The rest.

82, 83. *her any profit...her any danger*] *her profit...her danger* Steevens, ending line 82 or. *her profit...her any danger* Grant White, arranging as Steevens.

84, 85. *My.....do't.*] As in Rowe. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

85. *do't.*] *do it.* Rowe.

86—92. *You.....weaker.*] Divided as by Rowe. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

87. *favour'd*] Rowe. *favoured* Qq F₃F₄.

88. *a gentle*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *a very gentle* The rest.

When you caught hurt in parting two that fought:
 Good sooth, it show'd well in you: do so now:
 Your lady seeks my life; come you between,
 And save poor me, the weaker.

Leon. I am sworn,
 And will dispatch. [*He seizes her.*

Enter Pirates.

First Pirate. Hold, villain! [*Leonine runs away.*

Sec. Pirate. A prize! a prize! 95

Third Pirate. Half-part, mates, half-part. Come let's
 have her aboard suddenly. [*Exeunt Pirates with Marina.*

Re-enter LEONINE.

Leon. These roguing thieves serve the great pirate
 Valdes;
 And they have seized Marina. Let her go:
 There's no hope she will return. I'll swear she's dead, 100
 And thrown into the sea. But I'll see further:
 Perhaps they will but please themselves upon her,
 Not carry her aboard. If she remain,
 Whom they have ravish'd must by me be slain. [*Exit.*

89. *caught*] *chaught* Q₃.

90. *show'd*] *shewed* F₃F₄.

91. *life; come you*] *life Come, you*
 Q₁.

92, 93. *I...dispatch.*] Divided as
 by Malone. One line in QqF₃F₄.

93. [*He seizes her.*] Edd. (Globe
 ed.). om. QqF₃F₄.

Enter Pirates.] *Enter Pirates,*
whilst she is struggling. Malone (1780).

94. [*Leonine runs away.*] Malone.
 om. QqF₃F₄.

97. [*Exeunt.....Marina.*] Malone.

Exit. Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₆. om. Q₅. *Exeunt.*
 F₃F₄.

Re-enter Leonine.] *Enter Leo-*
nine. QqF₃F₄. SCENE II. The same.
Re-enter Leonine. Malone (1780).

98—103. *These...remain,*] As in
 Rowe. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

98. *roguing*] *roving* Steevens (Ma-
 son conj.).

100. *she will*] *she'll* Malone.

102. *but please*] *not please* Q₅.

104. *by me*] om. Q₅.

[*Exit.*] Qq. om. F₃F₄.

SCENE II. *Mytilene. A room in a brothel.**Enter PANDAR, Bawd, and BOULT.**Pand.* Boul't!*Boult.* Sir?*Pand.* Search the market narrowly; Mytilene is full of gallants. We lost too much money this mart by being too wenchless.

5

Bawd. We were never so much out of creatures. We have but poor three, and they can do no more than they can do; and they with continual action are even as good as rotten.*Pand.* Therefore let's have fresh ones, whate'er we pay for them. If there be not a conscience to be used in every trade, we shall never prosper.

10

Bawd. Thou sayest true: 'tis not our bringing up of poor bastards,—as, I think, I have brought up some eleven—*Boult.* Ay, to eleven; and brought them down again. But shall I search the market?

15

Bawd. What else, man? The stuff we have, a strong wind will blow it to pieces, they are so pitifully sodden.*Pand.* Thou sayest true; they're too unwholesome, o' conscience. The poor Transylvanian is dead, that lay with the little baggage.

20

SCENE II.] Dyce. SCENE III. Malone.

Mytilene...] Mitylene... Malone.

Enter...Boult.] F₃F₄. Enter the three Bawdes. Qq.1. Boul't!] Boul't. QqF₃F₄. Boul't,—Dyce.2. Sir?] Edd. Sir. QqF₃F₄.4. too much] too much much Q₁. much Anon. conj.

8. and they with] and with Malone.

13. bastards,—] bastarsts, Q₃.

bastards, The rest. bastards that will do; Malone conj.

have] om. F₄.

eleven—] Malone. eleven. Qq

F₃F₄.14. Ay, to eleven] Malone. I to eleven Qq. I too eleven F₃F₄. Ay, to a leaven Grant White.17. pitifully] pittifull Q₅.18. they're too] Malone. ther's two Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₅. there's two The rest.o'] Malone. a Q₁Q₂Q₃. in

The rest.

Boult. Ay, she quickly pooped him; she made him roast-meat for worms. But I'll go search the market. [*Exit.*

Pand. Three or four thousand chequins were as pretty a proportion to live quietly, and so give over.

Bawd. Why to give over, I pray you? is it a shame to get when we are old? 25

Pand. O, our credit comes not in like the commodity, nor the commodity wages not with the danger: therefore, if in our youths we could pick up some pretty estate, 'twere not amiss to keep our door hatched. Besides, the sore terms we stand upon with the gods will be strong with us for giving o'er. 30

Bawd. Come, other sorts offend as well as we.

Pand. As well as we! ay, and better too; we offend worse. Neither is our profession any trade; it's no calling. But here comes Boult. 35

Re-enter BOULT, with the Pirates and MARINA.

Boult. [*To Marina*] Come your ways. My masters, you say she's a virgin?

First Pirate. O, sir, we doubt it not.

Boult. Master, I have gone through for this piece, you see: if you like her, so; if not, I have lost my earnest. 40

Bawd. Boult, has she any qualities?

Boult. She has a good face, speaks well, and has excellent good clothes: there's no farther necessity of qualities can make her be refused. 45

21. *pooped*] *popp'd* Grant White.
 22. [*Exit.*] om. Q₅.
 23. *or four*] *are foure* Q₆.
chequins] Malone. *checkins*
 Q₁. *chickins* Q₂Q₃. *chickeens* Q₄Q₅
 Q₆F₃. *chickens* F₄.
 32. *o'er*] *over* Malone.
 33. *sorts*] *trades* Malone conj.
 36. *Re-enter...*] Dyce. *Enter...*
 QqF₃F₄, substantially. *Enter the Pi-*
rates, and Boult dragging in Marina.
 Malone.
the] om. F₃F₄.

Marina.] *Mirana.* F₃.
 37. [*To Marina*] Malone.
ways. *My*] Malone. *wayes my*
 Qq. *wayes, my* F₃. *ways, my* F₄.
 38. *virgin?*] *virgin.* Q₁Q₂Q₃.
 39. *First Pirate.*] Malone. Sayler.
 Q₁Q₂Q₃. Sayl. The rest. *Pirat.* Rowe.
 40, 41. *Master, ...earnest.*] Prose in
 F₄. Two lines in the rest.
 40. *through*] *thorough* Malone.
 41. *so; if*] *so if* Q₃.
 43. *and has*] *and hath* F₄.
 44. *farther*] *further* Q₆.

Bawd. What's her price, Boult?

Boult. I cannot be bated one doit of a thousand pieces.

Pand. Well, follow me, my masters, you shall have your money presently. Wife, take her in; instruct her what she has to do, that she may not be raw in her entertainment. 50

[*Exeunt Pandar and Pirates.*

Bawd. Boult, take you the marks of her, the colour of her hair, complexion, height, her age, with warrant of her virginity; and cry 'He that will give most shall have her first.' Such a maidenhead were no cheap thing, if men were as they have been. Get this done as I command you. 55

Boult. Performance shall follow. [*Exit.*

Mar. Alack that Leonine was so slack, so slow! He should have struck, not spoke; or that these pirates, Not enough barbarous, had not o'erboard thrown me For to seek my mother! 60

Bawd. Why lament you, pretty one?

Mar. That I am pretty.

Bawd. Come, the gods have done their part in you.

Mar. I accuse them not.

Bawd. You are light into my hands, where you are like to live. 65

Mar. The more my fault,

47. *Boult.* *I*] First Pirate. *I* Malone conj. *Boult.* *It* Dyce conj.

50. [*Exeunt...*] Malone. om. Qq F₃F₄.

52. *her age*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *age* The rest.

56. [*Exit.*] Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₆. After line 57 in Q₅. Omitted in F₃F₄.

57—60. *Alack...mother!*] Arranged as by Malone (1790). Prose in Q₁Q₂Q₃. Four lines, ending *slow:...spoke,... barbarous,...mother*, in the rest. The lines end *slow!...pirates,...over-board ...mother!* in Malone (1780).

58. *struck*] F₃F₄. *strooke* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *strucke* Q₄Q₅Q₆.

59. *Not*] *Now* Jackson conj.

had not] *Had* Rowe (ed. 2). *had but* Malone (1780).

had...thrown] *did...throw* Ma-

lone conj.

o'erboard] *over-board* Malone.

(1780).

60. *For to*] *to* Malone (1780). *forth*, *to* Jackson conj., arranging as Malone (1780).

61. *lament*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *weepe* or *weep* The rest.

65, 66. *You...live*] Prose in Q₁Q₂Q₃. Two lines in the rest.

65. *light*] *lit* Malone.

67, 68. *The...die*] Divided as by Malone (1790). Prose in Q₁Q₂Q₃. Two lines, the first ending *hands*, in the rest. Malone (1780) ends the first line *I*.

67. *more*] Qq. *more's* F₃F₄.

more my fault,] *worse my fate*,

Collier conj.

To 'scape his hands where I was like to die.

Bawd. Ay, and you shall live in pleasure.

Mar. No.

70

Bawd. Yes, indeed shall you, and taste gentlemen of all fashions: you shall fare well; you shall have the difference of all complexions. What! do you stop your ears?

Mar. Are you a woman?

Bawd. What would you have me be, an I be not a woman? 75

Mar. An honest woman, or not a woman.

Bawd. Marry, whip thee, gosling: I think I shall have something to do with you. Come, you're a young foolish sapling, and must be bowed as I would have you. 80

Mar. The gods defend me!

Bawd. If it please the gods to defend you by men, then men must comfort you, men must feed you, men must stir you up. Boul't's returned.

Re-enter BOULT.

Now, sir, hast thou cried her through the market? 85

Boult. I have cried her almost to the number of her hairs; I have drawn her picture with my voice.

Bawd. And I prithee tell me, how dost thou find the inclination of the people, especially of the younger sort?

Boult. Faith, they listened to me as they would have hearkened to their father's testament. There was a Spaniard's mouth so watered, that he went to bed to her very description. 90

Bawd. We shall have him here to-morrow with his best ruff on. 95

68. *like*] om. Q₁Q₂Q₃.

73. *do you*] *doe you* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *de'*
ye The rest. *d' ye* Rowe (ed. 2).

75. *an*] Malone. *and* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *if*
The rest.

78. *thee,*] F₃F₄. *thee* Q₄Q₅Q₆. *the*
Q₁Q₂Q₃.

have] om. Q₄Q₆.

79. *you're*] *you'r* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *y'are*
Q₄Q₅F₃F₄. *ye'are* Q₆.

80. *you.*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *ye.* The rest.

83. *must stir*] Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. *stir*
Q₁Q₂Q₃.

84. *Re-enter Boul't.*] Collier. *En-*
ter Boul't. Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. Omitted in
Q₁Q₂Q₃.

88. *And I prithee*] *And I prethee*
Q₁Q₂Q₃. *And prethee* Q₄Q₆. *I prethy*
Q₅. *And prithee* F₃F₄.

92. *so watered, that*] *watred, and*
Q₁Q₂Q₃.

Boult. To-night, to-night. But, mistress, do you know the French knight that cowers i' the hams?

Bawd. Who, Monsieur Veroles?

Boult. Ay, he: he offered to cut a caper at the proclamation; but he made a groan at it, and swore he would 100 see her to-morrow.

Bawd. Well, well; as for him, he brought his disease hither: here he does but repair it. I know he will come in our shadow, to scatter his crowns in the sun.

Boult. Well, if we had of every nation a traveller, we 105 should lodge them with this sign.

Bawd. Pray you, come hither awhile. You have fortunes coming upon you. Mark me: you must seem to do that fearfully which you commit willingly, despise profit where you have most gain. To weep that you live as ye do 110 makes pity in your lovers: seldom but that pity begets you a good opinion, and that opinion a mere profit.

Mar. I understand you not.

Boult. O, take her home, mistress, take her home: these blushes of hers must be quenched with some present prac- 115 tice.

Bawd. Thou sayest true, i' faith, so they must; for your bride goes to that with shame which is her way to go with warrant.

Boult. Faith, some do, and some do not. But, mistress, 120 if I have bargained for the joint,—

Bawd. Thou mayst cut a morsel off the spit.

Boult. I may so.

97. *cowers i' the*] *cowres ethe* Q₁Q₂
Q₃. *cowres i' th* Q₄Q₆F₃. *cowtes! 'th*
Q₅. *coures i' th'* F₄.

98. *Veroles*] Malone. *Verollu* Q₅.
Verollus The rest.

99. *Ay, he: he*] Edd. (Globe ed.).
I, he, he Q₁Q₂Q₃. *I, he* Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃
F₄.

103, 104. *in our shadow*] *on our shadow* Mason conj.

104. *in the sun*] *of the sun* S.
Walker conj.

109. *despise*] *to despise* Malone.

110. *as ye*] Q₂Q₃. *as yee* Q₁. *as you* The rest.

111. *lovers: seldom*] Malone. *lovers seldome*, Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₆F₃. *lovers sildome*, Q₄Q₅. *lovers seldom*, F₄.

112. *mere*] *more* Collier conj.

117. *Bawd.*] F₄. *Baud.* F₃. *Mari.* Qq.

121. *joint,—*] Malone. A comma in Q₄Q₅; a full stop in the rest.

Bawd. Who should deny it? Come, young one, I like the manner of your garments well. 125

Boult. Ay, by my faith, they shall not be changed yet.

Bawd. Boult, spend thou that in the town: report what a sojourner we have; you'll lose nothing by custom. When nature framed this piece, she meant thee a good turn; therefore say what a paragon she is, and thou hast the harvest 130 out of thine own report.

Boult. I warrant you, mistress, thunder shall not so awake the beds of eels as my giving out her beauty stir up the lewdly-inclined. I'll bring home some to-night.

Bawd. Come your ways; follow me. 135

Mar. If fires be hot, knives sharp, or waters deep, Untied I still my virgin knot will keep. Diana, aid my purpose!

Bawd. What have we to do with Diana? Pray you, will you go with us? [Exeunt. 140

SCENE III. *Tarsus. A room in the Governor's house.*

Enter CLEON and DIONYZA.

Dion. Why, are you foolish? Can it be undone?

Cle. O Dionyza, such a piece of slaughter The sun and moon ne'er look'd upon!

Dion. I think You'll turn a child again.

Cle. Were I chief lord of all this spacious world, 5 I'd give it to undo the deed. O lady, Much less in blood than virtue, yet a princess

124. *Who...it?*] As in Malone.

A separate line in QqF₃F₄.

128. *lose*] *loose* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

133. *stir*] Malone. *stirs* QqF₃F₄.

139. *Diana?*] *Diana*, Q₁Q₂Q₃.

140. *will you go*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *go* The rest.

us?] Q₁. *us*. The rest.

SCENE III.] Dyce. SCENE IV. Malone.

Tarsus...house.] Malone sub-

stantially.

1. *Why,*] Malone. *Why* QqF₃F₄. *are*] *ere* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

3, 4. *I.....again.*] Divided as by Steevens. One line in QqF₃F₄.

4. *child*] *chidle* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

5—46. *Were...done?*] Arranged as by Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

5. *Were.....world,*] Verse first in Rowe.

7. *princess*] *princes* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

To equal any single crown o' the earth
 I' the justice of compare! O villain Leonine!
 Whom thou hast poison'd too;
 If thou hadst drunk to him, 't had been a kindness
 Becoming well thy fact: what canst thou say
 When noble Pericles shall demand his child?

10

Dion. That she is dead. Nurses are not the fates,
 To foster it, nor ever to preserve.
 She died at night; I'll say so. Who can cross it?
 Unless you play the pious innocent,
 And for an honest attribute cry out
 'She died by foul play.'

15

Cle. O, go to. Well, well,
 Of all the faults beneath the heavens, the gods
 Do like this worst.

20

Dion. Be one of those that think
 The petty wrens of Tarsus will fly hence
 And open this to Pericles. I do shame
 To think of what a noble strain you are
 And of how coward a spirit.

Cle. To such proceeding
 Who ever but his approbation added,
 Though not his prime consent, he did not flow
 From honourable sources.

25

Dion. Be it so, then:

8. o' the] *ath* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *of the* The rest.

8, 9. earth I' the] *earth-ith* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *earth, in the* The rest.

10. poison'd] *poisoned* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *poisoned* The rest.

11. 't had] Dyce. *tad* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *it had* The rest.

12. fact] Singer, ed. 2 (Dyce). *face* Q₁F₃F₄. *feat* Steevens (Mason conj.).

13. child?] *child.* Q₂Q₃.

15. preserve] *preser* Q₃.

16. at night] *by night* Steevens.

16, 17. it?...innocent,] Pointed as by Malone. *it...innocent,* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

it,...innocent, The rest. *it,...innocent?* Rowe.

17. you play] *you pray* Q₅.

pious] Collier (Mason conj. and Wilkins' Novel). *impious* Q₁Q₂Q₃. The rest omit.

21. think] Malone. *thinkes* Q₁. *thinks* F₃F₄.

22. petty] *pettie* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *pretty* The rest.

25. coward] *cow'd* Steevens.

27. prime consent] Dyce. *prince consent* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *whole consent* The rest. *pre-consent* Malone (Steevens).

28. sources] Dyce. *courses* Q₁F₃F₄.

Yet none does know, but you, how she came dead,
 Nor none can know, Leonine being gone. 30
 She did distain my child, and stood between
 Her and her fortunes: none would look on her,
 But cast their gazes on Marina's face;
 Whilst ours was blurted at, and held a malkin,
 Not worth the time of day. It pierced me thorough; 35
 And though you call my course unnatural,
 You not your child well loving, yet I find
 It greets me as an enterprise of kindness
 Perform'd to your sole daughter.

Cle. Heavens forgive it!

Dion. And as for Pericles, 40
 What should he say? We wept after her hearse,
 And yet we mourn: her monument
 Is almost finish'd, and her epitaphs
 In glittering golden characters express
 A general praise to her, and care in us 45
 At whose expense 'tis done.

Cle. Thou art like the harpy,
 Which, to betray, dost, with thine angel's face,
 Seize with thine eagle's talons.

29. *does*] $Q_1Q_2Q_3$. *doth* The rest.
 30. *know*] *know now* S. Walker conj. *finish'd*] Malone. *finished* Qq
 31. *distain*] Singer (Steevens conj.). *disdain* F_3F_4 .
 33. *Marina's*] *Marianas* Q_1 .
 34. *blurted*] $Q_1Q_2Q_3$. *blurred* Q_4
Q_6F_3F_4. *blorred* Q_5 .
malkin] Malone. *mowkin* Q_3 .
mawkin The rest.
 38, 39. *It.....daughter.*] Malone suspects this passage to be corrupt.
 39. *your*] *our* S. Walker conj.
 40—46. *And.....done.*] Six lines, ending *say?.. mourn:...epitaph...express...us,...done*, in Rowe.
 41. *say?*] *say*, $Q_1Q_2Q_3$.
 42. *yet*] *even* Malone.
 43. *Is*] *is* Qq . om. F_3F_4 .
epitaphs] $Q_1Q_2Q_3$. *epitaph* The rest.
 44. *glittering*] *glitterind* Q_3 .
 46—48. *Thou.....talons.*] Divided as in $Q_4Q_5Q_6F_3F_4$. *Thou.....harpie* as one line, the rest prose, in $Q_1Q_2Q_3$.
 47, 48. *dost...Seize*] *dost wear thine angel's face; Seize* Malone conj. *dost with thine angel's face Hang out fair shews of love, that thou may'st surer Seize* Steevens conj. (withdrawn). *doth wear an angel's face, Seize* Steevens.
 47. *thine*] $Q_1Q_2Q_3$. *thy* The rest.
 48. *Seize*] F_4 . *ceaze* The rest.
thine] *an* Steevens.
talons] Rowe. *talents* QqF_3
 F_4 .

Dion. You are like one that superstitiously
Doth swear to the gods that winter kills the flies: 50
But yet I know you'll do as I advise. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE IV.

Enter GOWER, before the monument of Marina at Tarsus.

Gow. Thus time we waste, and longest leagues
make short;
Sail seas in cockles, have an wish but for't;
Making, to take our imagination,
From bourn to bourn, region to region.
By you being pardon'd, we commit no crime 5
To use one language in each several clime
Where our scenes seem to live. I do beseech you
To learn of me, who stand i' the gaps to teach you
The stages of our story. Pericles
Is now again thwarting the wayward seas, 10
Attended on by many a lord and knight,

49. *You are]* *Yere* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *superstitiously]* *superciliously* to...imagination] Put in parentheses by Malone.
Mason conj. (withdrawn). *take]* *task* Malone conj.
50, 51. *Doth...advise.]* As in Q₄ *our]* QqF₃F₄. *your* Malone.
Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. Three lines, ending *kills* 5. *pardon'd]* *pardoned* Q₁Q₂Q₃.
...youle...advise in Q₁Q₂Q₃. *pard'ned* Q₄Q₅Q₆.
50. *Doth]* *Doe* Q₁Q₂Q₃. 7, 8. *Where.....teach you]* Four
swear to] *swear* Anon. conj. lines, ending *live,...you,...gappes...*
51. *advise]* *advise you* S. Walker you, in Q₁Q₂Q₃.
conj., ending the previous lines *one...* 7. *seem]* F₃F₄. *seemes* Q₁Q₂Q₃.
gods...know. *seeme* Q₄Q₅Q₆.
51. [*Exeunt.*] Rowe. Exit. Q₄Q₅ 7, 8. *you...you]* *ye...ye* So quoted
Q₆F₃F₄. om. Q₁Q₂Q₃. by Steevens.
SCENE IV. Enter Gower...] Malone. 8. *stand i' the]* Malone (Steevens).
Enter Gower. Qq. Actus *stand with* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *stands in* The
Quartus. Enter Gower. F₃F₄. ACT rest.
IV. SCENE I. Enter Gower. Rowe. 8, 9. *you The]* F₄. *you. The* The
2. *an]* Dyce. *and* QqF₃F₄. rest.
for't] F₃F₄. *fort* Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄ 9. *story. Pericles]* Malone. *story,*
Q₆. *for* Q₅. *Pericles* F₄. *storie (or story)* Pericles
3. *Making,*] Malone (1780). The rest.
Making QqF₃F₄. 10. *the]* *thy* Q₁.

To see his daughter, all his life's delight.
 Old Escanes, whom Helicanus late
 Advanced in time to great and high estate,
 Is left to govern. Bear you it in mind, 15
 Old Helicanus goes along behind.
 Well-sailing ships and bounteous winds have brought
 This king to Tarsus,—think his pilot thought;
 So with his steerage shall your thoughts grow on,—
 To fetch his daughter home, who first is gone. 20
 Like motes and shadows see them move awhile;
 Your ears unto your eyes I'll reconcile.

DUMB SHOW.

Enter PERICLES at one door, with all his train; CLEON and DIONYZA at the other. CLEON shows PERICLES the tomb; whereat PERICLES makes lamentation, puts on sackcloth, and in a mighty passion departs. Then exeunt CLEON DIONYZA, and the rest.

See how belief may suffer by foul show!
 This borrow'd passion stands for true old woe;
 And Pericles, in sorrow all devour'd, 25
 With sighs shot through and biggest tears o'ershower'd,
 Leaves Tarsus and again embarks. He swears
 Never to wash his face, nor cut his hairs:
 He puts on sackcloth, and to sea. He bears

12. *life's*] Rowe. *lives* QqF₃F₄.
 13—16. *Old...behind.*] Arranged as
 by Malone (Steevens). See note (XIII).

15. *govern. Bear you it*] Malone.
govern. Bear it you Steevens conj.
governe it, you beare Q₁Q₂Q₃. *governe*
it: you beare The rest.

16. *Old*] Good S. Walker conj.

17. *have brought*] In a separate
 line in Q₁Q₂Q₃.

18. *his pilot*] Malone. *this Pilat*
 Q₁Q₂Q₃. *this Pilate* The rest.

his pilot thought] *his pilot*
wrought Steevens conj. *this pilot-*
thought Singer (Mason conj.).

19. *shall your thoughts*] *and your*
thoughts shall Steevens conj.

grow on] Malone. *grone* QqF₃
 F₄. *go on* Malone conj. (withdrawn).

21. *motes*] F₄. *moates* Q₆. *moats*
 The rest.

move awhile] In a separate
 line in Q₁Q₂Q₃.

22. DUMB SHOW.] Malone. om.
 QqF₃F₄.

Enter...departs.] QqF₃F₄.
Then.....rest.] Edd. Then
 Cleon and Dionyza retire. Malone
 (1790). om. QqF₃F₄.

23. *See*] Gowr. *See* Q₁ Q₂ Q₃.
 Gower. *See* The rest.

24. *borrow'd*] Rowe. *borrowed* Qq
 F₃F₄.

true old] *true told* Steevens
 conj. *rue-told* Jackson conj. *true-*
owed Anon. conj.

29. *puts*] Malone. *put* QqF₃F₄.
sea. He] Malone. *sea he* QqFf.

A tempest, which his mortal vessel tears,
And yet he rides it out. Now please you wit
The epitaph is for Marina writ
By wicked Dionyza.

30

[*Reads the inscription on Marina's monument.*

'The fairest, sweet'st and best, lies here,
Who wither'd in her spring of year.
She was of Tyrus the king's daughter,
On whom foul death hath made this slaughter;
Marina was she call'd; and at her birth,
Thetis, being proud, swallow'd some part o' the earth:
Therefore the earth, fearing to be o'erflow'd,
Hath Thetis' birth-child on the heavens bestow'd:
Wherefore she does, and swears she'll never stint,
Make raging battery upon shores of flint.'

35

40

No visor does become black villany
So well as soft and tender flattery.
Let Pericles believe his daughter's dead,
And bear his courses to be ordered
By Lady Fortune; while our scene must play
His daughter's woe and heavy well-a-day
In her unholy service. Patience, then,
And think you now are all in Mytilene.

45

50

[*Exit.*

31—33. *Now...Dionyza.*] *Now...
Dioniza.* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *Now take we our
way To the Epitaph for Marina,
writ by Dionizia.* Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄.
(*write* Q₆).

32, 33. *The.....Dionyza.*] As in
Malone. One line in Q₁Q₂Q₃.

33. [*Reads...*] Malone. om. Qq
F₃F₄.

34. *sweet'st and*] *sweet'st, and*
Steevens (Malone conj.). *sweetest,
and* QqF₃F₄. *sweetest*, Malone, 1780
(Steevens conj.).

35. *wither'd*] Rowe. *withered* Qq
F₃F₄.

38—42. See note (XIV).

39. *Thetis*] Q₁. *That is* The rest.
swallow'd] F₃F₄. *swallowed* Qq.

o'the] Malone. *æth'* Q₁. *ath*
Q₂Q₃. *of th'* The rest.

40, 41. *o'erflow'd...bestow'd*] *ore-
flowed...bestowed* Qq (*best owed* Q₂).

47. *ordered*] *ordered*; Q₁Q₂Q₃.

48. *scene must play*] Malone (1790).
Stear must play QqF₃F₄ (*stteare* Q₂
Q₃. *stear* F₄). *tears must play* Ma-
lone, 1780 (Steevens conj.). *stage
must play* Malone conj. *scenes dis-
play* Steevens.

49. *daughter's*] *daughters* Q₁.
daughter The rest.

well-a-day] *well a-day*, F₄. A
full stop in the rest.

51. *Mytilene*] *Mittelin* Q₁. *Meta-
line* The rest. *Mitylen* Steevens.

[*Exit.*] Qq. om. F₃F₄.

SCENE V. *Mytilene. A street before the brothel.**Enter, from the brothel, two Gentlemen.**First Gent.* Did you ever hear the like?*Sec. Gent.* No, nor never shall do in such a place as this, she being once gone.*First Gent.* But to have divinity preached there! did you ever dream of such a thing? 5*Sec. Gent.* No, no. Come, I am for no more bawdy-houses: shall's go hear the vestals sing?*First Gent.* I'll do any thing now that is virtuous; but I am out of the road of rutting for ever. [Exeunt.]SCENE VI. *The same. A room in the brothel.**Enter Pandar, Bawd, and BOULT.**Pand.* Well, I had rather than twice the worth of her she had ne'er come here.*Bawd.* Fie, fie upon her! she's able to freeze the god Priapus, and undo a whole generation. We must either get her ravished or be rid of her. When she should do for clients her fitment and do me the kindness of our profession, she has me her quirks, her reasons, her master reasons, her prayers, her knees; that she would make a puritan of the devil, if he should cheapen a kiss of her. 5*Boult.* Faith, I must ravish her, or she'll disfurnish us of all our cavaliers and make all our swearers priests. 10

SCENE V.] Malone. SCENE IV. Dyce.

*Mytilene...brothel.] Malone.**Enter.....] Malone. Enter two Gentlemen. QqF₃F₄.*7. *shall's]* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *shall we* The rest.9. [Exeunt.] F₃F₄. Exit. Qq.

SCENE VI.] Malone. SCENE V. Dyce.

*The same...] Malone.**Enter...] Malone. Enter Bawdes 3. Q₁Q₂Q₃. Enter the three Bawds. Q₄Q₅Q₆. Enter the three Bawdes. F₃. Enter the three Bawds. F₄.*7. *master reasons]* Q₁. *maisters reasons* Q₂Q₃. Hyphened in Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄.8. *she]* hee Q₃.11. *cavaliers]* F₂. *caualereea* Q₁. *caualeres* Q₂. *caualers* Q₃. *caualeers* Q₄Q₅. *cavalcers* Q₆F₃.

Pand. Now, the pox upon her green-sickness for me!

Bawd. Faith, there's no way to be rid on't but by the way to the pox. Here comes the Lord Lysimachus disguised.

15

Boult. We should have both lord and lown, if the peevish baggage would but give way to customers.

Enter LYSIMACHUS.

Lys. How now! How a dozen of virginities?

Bawd. Now, the gods to-bless your honour!

Boult. I am glad to see your honour in good health. 20

Lys. You may so; 'tis the better for you that your resorters stand upon sound legs. How now, wholesome iniquity have you that a man may deal withal, and defy the surgeon?

Bawd. We have here one, sir, if she would—but there never came her like in Mytilene. 25

Lys. If she'd do the deed of darkness, thou wouldst say.

Bawd. Your honour knows what 'tis to say well enough.

Lys. Well, call forth, call forth. 30

Boult. For flesh and blood, sir, white and red, you shall see a rose; and she were a rose indeed, if she had but—

Lys. What, prithee?

Boult. O, sir, I can be modest.

Lys. That dignifies the renown of a bawd, no less than it 35

13. *on't*] $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *of it* The rest.

19. *to-bless*] Hyphened by Malone (Tyrwhitt conj.). *blesse* Q_5 .

21. *may so* ;] *may, so* $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *may so*, The rest.

22, 23. *iniquity have you that*] *iniquitie have you, that* $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *impunity have you, that* The rest. *iniquity? Have you that* Malone. See note (xv).

23. *withal*] *with all* Q_3 .

24. *surgeon*] *chirurgion* Q_6 .

25. *here one*] $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *one heere* $Q_4 Q_5$. *one here* $Q_6 F_3 F_4$.

would—but] Malone. *would*,

but $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *would—but* The rest, reading 25, 26 as two lines, the first ending *would*.

27. *deed*] *deede* $Q_5 Q_6$. *deedes* $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *deeds* $Q_4 F_3 F_4$.

30. [Exit Boult. Grant White.

31—34. Boult....Boult.] Bawd.... Bawd. Grant White.

32. *but—*] $Q_4 Q_5 Q_6 F_3 F_4$. *but*. $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$.

33. *prithee*] *prithi* $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *prethee* The rest.

35. *dignifies*] *dignities* $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *dignity is* Malone conj.

gives a good report to a number to be chaste. [*Exit Boult.*

Bawd. Here comes that which grows to the stalk;
never plucked yet, I can assure you.

Re-enter BOULT with MARINA.

Is she not a fair creature?

Lys. Faith, she would serve after a long voyage at sea. 40
Well, there's for you: leave us.

Bawd. I beseech your honour, give me leave: a word,
and I'll have done presently.

Lys. I beseech you, do.

Bawd. [*To Marina*] First, I would have you note, this 45
is an honourable man.

Mar. I desire to find him so, that I may worthily note
him.

Bawd. Next, he's the governor of this country, and a 50
man whom I am bound to.

Mar. If he govern the country, you are bound to him
indeed; but how honourable he is in that, I know not.

Bawd. Pray you, without any more virginal fencing, will
you use him kindly? He will line your apron with gold.

Mar. What he will do graciously, I will thankfully 55
receive.

Lys. Ha' you done?

Bawd. My lord, she's not paced yet: you must take
some pains to work her to your manage. Come, we will
leave his honour and her together. Go thy ways. 60

[*Exeunt Bawd, Pandar, and Boult.*

36. *a number*] Malone supposes
this to be corrupt. *a nun here* Jack-
son conj. *an anchor* Singer. *a mur-
derer* S. Walker conj. *a lecher* Anon.
conj. *a maiden* Anon. conj.

to be chaste] of the chaste Col-
lier (ed. 2).

[*Exit Boult.*] Dyce. om. Qq
F₃F₄.

37—42. *Here...presently.*] Irregul-
ar lines in QqF₃F₄. Prose in Malone.

38. *Re-enter.....*] Dyce. Enter
Marina. QqF₃F₄, after *chaste*, line 36.

42. *leave: a word,*] Malone. *leave*

a word, QqF₃F₄.

45. [*To Marina*] To Marina, whom
she takes aside. Malone.

53. *any*] and Q₅.

57. *Ha'*] *Ha* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *Have* The
rest.

58. *paced*] *pac'ste* Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₆.
paste Q₅. *pace't* F₃. *pac't* F₄.

60. *Go thy ways.*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. Omit-
ted in the rest. Given to Lysimachus
by Malone.

[*Exeunt...*] Malone. Exit Baud
Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. om. Q₁Q₂Q₃.

Lys. Now, pretty one, how long have you been at this trade?

Mar. What trade, sir?

Lys. Why, I cannot name't but I shall offend.

Mar. I cannot be offended with my trade. Please you 65
to name it.

Lys. How long have you been of this profession?

Mar. E'er since I can remember.

Lys. Did you go to't so young? Were you a gamester 70
at five or at seven?

Mar. Earlier too, sir, if now I be one.

Lys. Why, the house you dwell in proclaims you to be
a creature of sale.

Mar. Do you know this house to be a place of such
resort, and will come into't? I hear say you are of honour- 75
able parts and are the governor of this place.

Lys. Why, hath your principal made known unto you
who I am?

Mar. Who is my principal?

Lys. Why, your herb-woman; she that sets seeds and 80
roots of shame and iniquity. O, you have heard something
of my power, and so stand aloof for more serious wooing.
But I protest to thee, pretty one, my authority shall not see
thee, or else look friendly upon thee. Come, bring me to
some private place: come, come. 85

Mar. If you were born to honour, show it now;
If put upon you, make the judgement good
That thought you worthy of it.

Lys. How's this? how's this? Some more; be sage.

62. *trade?*] *trade.* Q₃.

64. *Why, I cannot name't*] *What*
I cannot name Malone (Steevens).
name't] F₃F₄. *name* Qq.

67, 66. *I...it.*] Prose in QqF₃F₄.
Two lines, the first ending *trade*, in
Rowe.

72. *Why, the*] Malone. *Why?*
the Q₁Q₂Q₃. *Why the* The rest.

75. *into't*] *intoo't* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *into*

it The rest.

76. *are*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. Omitted in the
rest.

77. *Why,*] Qq. *Why?* F₃F₄.

82. *aloof*] Rowe. *aloft* QqF₃F₄.

86—88. *If...of it.*] Verse first by
Rowe. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

89. *more; be sage.*] *more, beseech.*
Collier conj.

sage.] *sage*—Rowe.

Mar. For me
That am a maid, though most ungentle fortune 90
Have placed me in this sty, where, since I came,
Diseases have been sold dearer than physic,
O, that the gods
Would set me free from this unhallow'd place,
Though they did change me to the meanest bird 95
That flies i' the purer air!

Lys. I did not think
Thou couldst have spoke so well; ne'er dream'd thou couldst.
Had I brought hither a corrupted mind,
Thy speech had alter'd it. Hold, here's gold for thee:
Persever in that clear way thou goest, 100
And the gods strengthen thee!

Mar. The good gods preserve you!

Lys. For me, be you thoughten
That I came with no ill intent; for to me
The very doors and windows savour vilely.
Fare thee well. Thou art a piece of virtue, and 105
I doubt not but thy training hath been noble.
Hold, here's more gold for thee.
A curse upon him, die he like a thief,
That robs thee of thy goodness! If thou dost
Hear from me, it shall be for thy good. 110

89—96. *For...air!]* Arranged as by Steevens. Prose in QqF₃F₄. Seven lines, ending *ungentle...stie, ...sold... gods ...place, ...bird...air*, in Rowe and Malone (1780). Seven, ending *me, ...fortune...came, ...physick...this... to...air*, in Malone (1790).

91. *sty]* *lothsome stie* Malone (1780).

93. *O, that the gods]* *O that the gods* Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. *that the gods* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *O that the good gods* Malone (1780).

94. *unhallow'd]* F₃F₄. *vnhallowd* Q₄Q₅. *vnhalowed* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *unhalowed* Q₆.

96—101. *I did....thee!]* Arranged as by Rowe. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

97. *ne'er]* *nere* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *I nere* Q₄Q₅Q₆. *I ne're* F₃F₄.

dream'd] F₃F₄. *dremp't* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *dreampt* Q₄Q₅Q₆.

99. *alter'd]* Rowe. *altered* QqF₃F₄.

100. *Persever]* *persevere* Q₆F₄.

102—110. *For...good.]* As in Malone, except line 109. Prose in QqF₃F₄. Rowe, reading with F₃F₄, ends the lines *me...vilely...well, ...not ...noble; ...thee;...thief...me, ...good*.

102, 103. *For...That I]* *For me be you thoughten, that I* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *For my part, I* The rest.

109—110. *If...me,]* As in Dyce. *If thou hear'st From me* Malone (1780), ending the line *hear'st*. The first line ends *goodness* in Malone (1790). Steevens, reading with Malone, ends the line *me*.

Re-enter BOULT.

Boult. I beseech your honour, one piece for me.

Lys. Avaunt, thou damned door-keeper!
Your house, but for this virgin that doth prop it,
Would sink, and overwhelm you. Away! [*Exit.*

Boult. How's this? We must take another course with 115
you. If your peevish chastity, which is not worth a break-
fast in the cheapest country under the cope, shall undo a
whole household, let me be gelded like a spaniel. Come
your ways.

Mar. Whither would you have me? 120

Boult. I must have your maidenhead taken off, or the
common hangman shall execute it. Come your ways. We'll
have no more gentlemen driven away. Come your ways,
I say.

Re-enter Bawd.

Bawd. How now! what's the matter? 125

Boult. Worse and worse, mistress; she has here spoken
holy words to the Lord Lysimachus.

Bawd. O abominable!

Boult. She makes our profession as it were to stink
afore the face of the gods. 130

Bawd. Marry, hang her up for ever!

Boult. The nobleman would have dealt with her like a
nobleman, and she sent him away as cold as a snowball,
saying his prayers too.

Bawd. Boult, take her away; use her at thy pleasure: 135
crack the glass of her virginity, and make the rest malleable.

Re-enter Boult.] Dyce. As Lysima-
chus is putting up his purse, Boult
enters. Malone. om. QqF₃F₄.

112—114. *Avaunt...away!]* Verse
first in Rowe. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

112. *damned]* *damn'd* F₄.

114. *you. Away! [Exit.] you.*
Away. [Exit. Rowe. you. Away.
QqF₃F₄ (*away. F₃*). *you all. Away!*
[Exit Lysimachus. Steevens. *you.*
[Away. Anon. conj.

116. *you.] Malone. you? QqF₃F₄.*

117. *cope]* *coop* Q₁Q₂F₃F₄. *coape*
Q₃Q₄Q₅Q₆.

122. *ways]* Dyce. *way* QqF₃F₄.

124. *Re-enter...]* Malone. Enter
Bawd. Rowe. Enter Bawdes. QqF₃
F₄.

126. *has]* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *hath* The rest.

129. *She]* Rowe. *He* QqF₃F₄.

130. *afore]* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *before* The rest.

136. *malleable]* F₄. *maliabile* Q₁
Q₂Q₃. *male-able* Q₄Q₆. *male-abse*
Q₅. *maleable* F₃.

Boult. An if she were a thornier piece of ground than she is, she shall be ploughed.

Mar. Hark, hark, you gods!

Bawd. She conjures: away with her! Would she had 140
never come within my doors! Marry, hang you! She's
born to undo us. Will you not go the way of women-kind?
Marry, come up, my dish of chastity with rosemary and
bays! [Exit.

Boult. Come, mistress; come your ways with me. 145

Mar. Whither wilt thou have me?

Boult. To take from you the jewel you hold so dear.

Mar. Prithee, tell me one thing first.

Boult. Come now, your one thing.

Mar. What canst thou wish thine enemy to be? 150

Boult. Why, I could wish him to be my master, or
rather, my mistress.

Mar. Neither of these are so bad as thou art,
Since they do better thee in their command.
Thou hold'st a place, for which the pained'st fiend 155
Of hell would not in reputation change:
Thou art the damned doorkeeper to every
Coistrel that comes inquiring for his Tib;
To the cholerick fisting of every rogue
Thy ear is liable; thy food is such 160
As hath been belch'd on by infected lungs.

137. *An if*] Malone (1780). *And if* QqF₃F₄.

138. *ploughed.*] *plowed.* Q₁Q₂.
blowed Q₃.

144. *bays*] *baies* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *bayse*
The rest.

[Exit.] om. Q₁Q₂Q₃.

145. *ways*] F₄. *wayes* F₃. *way* Qq.

146. *wilt thou*] *would you* F₃F₄.

149. *thing.*] *thing?* F₄.

150. *be?*] *be.* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

153—156. *Neither...change:]* Arranged as by Rowe. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

153. *are*] *are yet* Rowe.

156. *Of*] *of* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *in* The rest.

157—161. *Thou...lungs.]* Arranged

as by Malone (1780). Prose in QqF₃F₄. Four lines, ending *comes...rogue...such...lungs*, in Rowe. Five lines, ending *coystrel,...tib;...rogue...such...lungs*, in Malone (1790). Five lines, ending *coystrel....tib;....ear....such....lungs*, in Steevens.

157. *damned*] *damn'd* Rowe.

158. *Coistrel*] *coyst'rel* Malone.
custrell Q₁Q₂Q₃. *cusherell* Q₄Q₅Q₆.
cusherel F₃F₄.

comes] *hither comes* Steevens.

159. *every*] *each* Steevens.

160. *food*] *very food* Steevens.

161. *infected*] Qq. *infectious* F₃F₄.

Boult. What would you have me do? go to the wars, would you? where a man may serve seven years for the loss of a leg, and have not money enough in the end to buy him a wooden one?

165

Mar. Do any thing but this thou doest. Empty
Old receptacles, or common shores, of filth;
Serve by indenture to the common hangman:
Any of these ways are yet better than this;
For what thou professest, a baboon, could he speak, 170
Would own a name too dear. O, that the gods
Would safely deliver me from this place!
Here, here's gold for thee.
If that thy master would gain by me,
Proclaim that I can sing, weave, sew, and dance, 175
With other virtues, which I'll keep from boast;
And I will undertake all these to teach.
I doubt not but this populous city will
Yield many scholars.

Boult. But can you teach all this you speak of? 180

Mar. Prove that I cannot, take me home again,

163. *where a man may*] *wher a man may* Q₁. *where a m māy* Q₂. *where a mā may* Q₃.

166—169. *Do...this;*] Arranged as by Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄. Four lines, ending *dost...filth;.....hangman...this*, in Rowe.

166—171. *Do...dear.*] S. Walker would end the lines *thing...receptacles, ...indenture....ways.....thou.....speak...dear*.

166. *doest*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *dost* The rest.

167. *or common*] *common* Steevens. *common shores*] Hyphened in F₃F₄. *common sewers* Malone.

169. *yet better*] *better yet* Malone.

170—173. *For...thee.*] Arranged as by Malone (1790). Prose in QqF₃F₄. Four lines, ending *he...gods...me!...thee*, in Malone (1780). Four, ending *baboon, ...dear ...place ...thee*, in Steevens. The lines end *speak, ...gods me!...thee* in Boswell. Three lines,

ending *speak, ...safely...thee*, in Knight.

170—179. *For...scholars.*] Eight irregular lines in Rowe.

170. *what*] *that which* Steevens.

what thou professest] *that which thou professest here* S. Walker conj.

speak] *but speak* Steevens.

171. *O, that*] *that* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *That* Malone.

172. *deliver.....place!*] *from this place deliver me!* Malone (1780) and Steevens.

173. *here's*] *here is* Steevens.

174—179. *If that....scholars*] Divided as by Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

174. *gain*] *gain aught* Malone (1780). *get gain* Anon. conj.

177. *I will*] Rowe. *will* QqF₃F₄.

180. *of*] *off* F₃.

181—183. *Prove.....house.*] As in Rowe. Prose in Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. *Prove*

And prostitute me to the basest groom
That doth frequent your house.

Boult. Well, I will see what I can do for thee: if I can
place thee, I will. 185

Mar. But amongst honest women.

Boult. Faith, my acquaintance lies little amongst them.
But since my master and mistress have bought you, there's
no going but by their consent: therefore I will make them
acquainted with your purpose, and I doubt not but I shall 190
find them tractable enough. Come, I'll do for thee what I
can; come your ways. [*Exeunt.*]

ACT -V.

Enter GOWER.

Gow. Marina thus the brothel 'scapes, and chances
Into an honest house, our story says.
She sings like one immortal, and she dances
As goddess-like to her admired lays;
Deep clerks she dumbs, and with her needle composes 5
Nature's own shape, of bud, bird, branch, or berry,
That even her art sisters the natural roses;
Her inkle, silk, twin with the rubied cherry:
That pupils lacks she none of noble race,
Who pour their bounty on her, and her gain 10
She gives the cursed bawd. Here we her place;
And to her father turn our thoughts again,
Where we left him, on the sea. We there him lost:

...again as one line, *And...house*
prose in $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$.

186. *women.*] *woman.* $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$.
women? Malone.

187. *amongst*] Q_1 . *among* The rest.

188. *have*] F_4 . *hath* The rest.

ACT v.] Malone.

2. *honest house*] *Honest-house* (in
italics) $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$.

5. *dumbs*] *dumb's* $Q_1 Q_2$.

needle] *neele* $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *neeld*
Malone.

7. *art sisters*] $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *art, sisters*
The rest.

8. *twin with*] Malone. *Twine,*
with $Q_1 F_3 F_4$.

9. *pupils*] $F_3 F_4$. *puples* Q_1 .

11. *Here we*] *here we* $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$.
Leave we The rest.

12. *turn*] *turn'd* Q_5 .

13. *on the sea. We...lost:*] Malone.
on the sea, wee there him left, $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$.
at sea, tumbled and tost, The rest (*sea*
tumbled Q_5). See note (xvi).

Whence, driven before the winds, he is arrived
 Here where his daughter dwells; and on this coast 15
 Suppose him now at anchor. The city strived
 God Neptune's annual feast to keep: from whence
 Lysimachus our Tyrian ship espies,
 His banners sable, trimm'd with rich expense;
 And to him in his barge with fervour hies. 20
 In your supposing once more put your sight
 Of heavy Pericles; think this his bark:
 Where what is done in action, more, if might,
 Shall be discover'd; please you, sit, and hark. [Exit.

SCENE I. *On board Pericles' ship, off Mytilene. A pavilion on deck, with a curtain before it; PERICLES within it, reclined on a couch. A barge lying beside the Tyrian vessel.*

Enter two Sailors, one belonging to the Tyrian vessel, the other to the barge; to them HELICANUS.

Tyr. Sail. [To the Sailor of Mytilene] Where is Lord Helicanus? he can resolve you.

14. *Whence,*] Steevens. *Where* Q₁
 Q₂Q₃. *And* The rest.

winds] *windes* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *winde*
 Q₄Q₅Q₆. *wind* F₃F₄.

16. *city strived*] *city's hiv'd* Singer,
 ed. 2 (Steevens conj.).

17. *Neptune's*] F₄. *Neptunes* Q₁
 Q₆F₃. *Neptune* The rest.

19. *His*] *Her* S. Walker conj.

20. *fervour*] *former* Q₁.

20—22. *hies. In...Pericles;] hies,*
In your supposing.—Once more put
your sight On heavy Pericles; Malone
 conj.

21, 22. *sight Of heavy Pericles;]*
sight Of heavy Pericles, Q₄Q₅Q₆.
sight, Of heavy Pericles, Q₁Q₂Q₃.
sight On heavy Pericles, F₃F₄. *sight*
Our heavy Pericles, Rowe. *sight; Of*
heavy Pericles Malone.

22. *heavy*] *heave* Q₃.
his] *the* Malone.

23, 24. *what is...Shall*] *of what's*
...Should Steevens conj.

23. *more, if might*] *more if might*
 Qq. *more of might* F₃F₄.

24. *discover'd*] *discoverd* Q₁. *dis-*
covered The rest.

SCENE I.] Malone.

On board...vessel.] Malone.

Enter...Helicanus.] Malone. *Enter*
Helicanus, to him 2. Saylers. Q₁Q₂.
Enter 2. Sayler. Q₃. *Enter Hellicanus*
with two Saylers. Q₅. *Enter Helli-*
canus, to him two Saylers. The rest.

1, 11. *Tyr. Sail.*] Malone. 1. Say.
 QqF₃F₄.

1. *Where is Lord*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *Where*
is the Lord The rest. *Where's the*
Lord Steevens.

Helicanus] *Helicane* Staunton
 (S. Walker conj.).

1—5. *Where...will?*] As in Stee-
 vens. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

O, here he is.

Sir, there is a barge put off from Mytilene,
And in it is Lysimachus the governor,

Who craves to come aboard. What is your will? 5

Hel. That he have his. Call up some gentlemen.

Tyr. Sail. Ho, gentlemen! my lord calls.

Enter two or three Gentlemen.

First Gent. Doth your lordship call?

Hel. Gentlemen, there is some of worth would come
aboard; I pray, greet him fairly. 10

*[The Gentlemen and the two Sailors descend, and
go on board the barge.]*

*Enter from thence, LYSIMACHUS, and Lords ; with the Gentlemen
and the two Sailors.*

Tyr. Sail. Sir,
This is the man that can, in aught you would,
Resolve you.

Lys. Hail, reverend sir! the gods preserve you!

Hel. And you, sir, to outlive the age I am,
And die as I would do. 15

Lys. You wish me well.
Being on shore, honouring of Neptune's triumphs,
Seeing this goodly vessel ride before us,

2. [Enter Helicanus. Staunton.
2, 3. *is. Sir,*] Rowe. *is, Sir,* F₃
F₄. *is sir,* Qq.

3. *there is*] *there's* Steevens.

7. *Tyr. Sail.*] Malone. 2. Say.
Q₁Q₂Q₃. 2. Sayl. The rest.

two or three...] two... Malone.

First Gent. *Doth.....call?*

Omitted in Ff.

9, 10. *Gentlemen....fairly.*] Prose
in QqF₃F₄. Verse first by Steevens.

9. *some*] *some one* Malone (1780).

10. *pray, greet*] *pray you greet*
Q₆. *pray thee greet* F₃F₄. *pray ye*
greet Rowe. *pray you, To greet* Stee-
vens.

him] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *them* The rest.

Enter.....] Malone, substantially.

Enter Lysimachus. QqF₃F₄.

[The Gentlemen...barge.] Ma-

lone. om. QqF₃F₄.

11—13. *Sir...you.*] Divided as by
Malone (1790). Prose in QqF₃F₄.

14. *reverend*] Rowe. *reverent* Qq
F₃F₄.

15, 16. *And....do.*] Divided as by
Malone (1790). Prose in QqF₃F₄.
Malone (1780) ends line 15 *am, and.*

15. *sir,*] Malone (1790). om. Qq
F₃F₄.

16—19. *You...are.*] Divided as by
Rowe. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

I made to it, to know of whence you are.

Hel. First, what is your place?

Lys.

I am the governor

20

Of this place you lie before.

Hel. Sir,

Our vessel is of Tyre, in it the king;

A man who for this three months hath not spoken

To any one, nor taken sustenance

25

But to prorogue his grief.

Lys. Upon what ground is his distemperature?

Hel. 'Twould be too tedious to repeat;

But the main grief springs from the loss

Of a beloved daughter and a wife.

30

Lys. May we not see him?

Hel. You may;

But bootless is your sight; he will not speak

To any.

Lys. Yet let me obtain my wish.

Hel. Behold him. [*Pericles discovered*] This was a
goodly person,

35

Till the disaster that, one mortal night,

20. *First,*] *First, sir,* Steevens.
First, say Anon. conj.

20, 21. *I...before.*] Divided as by
Dyce. One line in QqF₃F₄. Malone
ends line 20 *I am*.

20. *the*] om. Steevens.

22—26. *Sir....grief.*] Divided as
by Steevens. Prose in QqF₃F₄. Four
lines in Rowe.

23. *vessel is*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *vessel's* The
rest.

26. *prorogue*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *prolong*
The rest.

27. *his*] Q₁F₃F₄. *this* The rest.
distemperature] Q₁Q₂. *dis-*
temperance The rest.

28. *'Twould*] *Twould* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *It*
would The rest. *Sir, it would* Malone.

28—30. *'Twould...wife.*] The lines
end as in Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

28. *too*] *too too* Collier conj., read-
ing *It would*.

29. *grief*] *grief of all* Malone.

31. *him?*] *him then?* Steevens.

32—34. *You...any.*] As in Collier.
Prose in QqF₃F₄. Two lines, the
first ending *bootless*, in Malone.

32. *may*] *may indeed, sir* Stee-
vens.

33. *bootless is*] *bootlesse*. Is Q₁Q₂Q₃.
sight; he will] *sight see, will*
Q₁. *sight, hee will* Q₂. *sight, he will*
The rest.

34. *Lys.*] See note (XVII).

Yet let] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *Let* The rest.

35—37. *Behold...this.*] The lines
end as in Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

35. *him.*] *him, sir*. Malone.

[*Pericles discovered*] Malone.
om. QqF₃F₄.

36. *that....night*] *that on mortals*
wait Jackson conj.

night] Malone. *weight* Q₆.
wight The rest.

Drove him to this.

Lys. Sir king, all hail! the gods preserve you!
Hail, royal sir!

Hel. It is in vain; he will not speak to you. 40

First Lord. Sir,
We have a maid in Mytilene, I durst wager,
Would win some words of him.

Lys. 'Tis well bethought.
She, questionless, with her sweet harmony
And other chosen attractions, would allure, 45
And make a battery through his deafen'd parts,
Which now are midway stopp'd:
She is all happy as the fairest of all,
And with her fellow maids is now upon
The leafy shelter that abuts against
The island's side. 50

[*Whispers a Lord, who goes off in
the barge of Lysimachus.*]

Hel. Sure, all's effectless; yet nothing we'll omit
That bears recovery's name. But, since your kindness
We have stretch'd thus far, let us beseech you

38, 39. *Sir...sir !]* Prose in QqF₃
F₄. The first line ends *hail*, in
Malone.

39. *Hail,]* *hail, Hail*, Steevens,
dividing as Malone.

41. *First Lord.]* 1. *Lord*. Steevens.
Lord. QqF₃F₄.

41—43. *Sir...him.]* As in Dyce.
Two lines in Malone (1790). Prose
in QqF₃F₄.

43. *of him]* Qq. *from him* F₃F₄.

43—62. *'Tis...sorrow.]* Divided as
by Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

45. *chosen]* *choice* Steevens.

46. *deafen'd]* Malone. *defend* Q₁.
defended The rest. *defenc'd* Steevens
conj. (withdrawn).

parts] *part* Q₅. *ports* Steevens
conj.

48. *She...of all]* *She, all as happy
as of all the fairest* Steevens. *She is
as hardy as the fairest opal* Jackson

conj.

49. *And with her]* Malone. *and
her* QqF₃F₄.

And...upon] *Is, with her fel-
low maidens, now within* Steevens.

is] Malone. om. QqF₃F₄.

upon] *about* Mason conj.

50. *The leafy shelter that]* *The
levisell that close* Steevens conj. (with-
drawn).

leafy] *leauie* Q₁ Q₂ Q₃. *leuie*

Q₄Q₅. *levie* The rest.

shelter] *shelver* Malone conj.

51. *island's]* *island* F₃F₄.

[*Whispers Lysimachus.]*
Malone, substantially. om. QqF₃F₄.

52. *all's]* Malone. *all* QqF₃F₄.

53, 54. *That.....you]* Three lines,
ending *name...far,...you* in Collier.

54. *thus]* *this* Q₅.

you] *you further* Steevens.

That for our gold we may provision have,
Wherein we are not destitute for want,
But weary for the staleness.

55

Lys. O, sir, a courtesy
Which if we should deny, the most just gods
For every graff would send a caterpillar,
And so inflict our province. Yet once more
Let me entreat to know at large the cause
Of your king's sorrow.

60

Hel. Sit, sir, I will recount it to you.
But, see, I am prevented.

Re-enter, from the barge, Lord, with MARINA, and a young Lady.

Lys. O, here is
The lady that I sent for. Welcome, fair one!—
Is't not a goodly presence?

Hel. She's a gallant lady.

65

Lys. She's such a one, that, were I well assured
Came of a gentle kind and noble stock,
I'd wish no better choice, and think me rarely wed.
Fair one, all goodness that consists in bounty

55. *provision have*] $Q_1Q_2Q_3$. *have provision* The rest.

58. *gods*] Dyce, and S. Walker conj. *God* QqF_3F_4 .

60. *inflict*] *afflict* Singer, ed. 2 (Malone conj.).

62, 63. *Sit....prevented.*] Divided as by Collier. Prose in QqF_3F_4 . Malone ends line 62 *see*.

62. *to you*] om. Steevens.

63. *Re-enter....*] Dyce. Enter.... Malone, substantially. Enter Marina. QqF_3F_4 .

63—65. *O...presence?*] Divided as by Steevens. Two lines, the first ending *for*, in QqF_3F_4 . Three, ending *lady.....not.....presence?* in Malone.

63. *here is*] Steevens. *hee's* Q_1 . *heer's* Q_2Q_3 . *heere's* Q_4Q_5 . *hee's* Q_6 . *here's* F_3F_4 .

64, 65. *one!—Is't*] *one: Is't* F_3F_4 . *one, ist* $Q_1Q_2Q_3$. *one: Ist* $Q_4Q_5Q_6$.

65. *presence*] Malone. *present* QqF_3F_4 .

She's a] A Steevens.

66—68. *She's...wed.*] Divided as in $Q_4Q_5Q_6F_3F_4$. The lines end *asurde...wish...wed*, in $Q_1Q_2Q_3$.

66, 67. *such a one...Came*] *such...she came* Steevens, ending lines 66, 67 *came...wish*.

68. *I'd*] *Ide* $Q_4Q_5Q_6$. *I'd* F_3F_4 . *I do* $Q_1Q_2Q_3$.

wed] *to wed* $Q_1Q_2Q_3$.

69. *Fair one, all*] Malone. *Faire on all* $Q_1Q_2Q_3$. *Faire & all* Q_4 . *Faire and all* Q_5Q_6 . *Fair and all* F_3F_4 .

bounty] Malone (Steevens). *beautie* $Q_1Q_2Q_3$. *beauty* The rest.

Expect even here, where is a kingly patient:
 If that thy prosperous and artificial feat
 Can draw him but to answer thee in aught,
 Thy sacred physic shall receive such pay
 As thy desires can wish.

70

Mar. Sir, I will use
 My utmost skill in his recovery, provided
 That none but I and my companion maid
 Be suffer'd to come near him.

75

Lys. Come, let us leave her;
 And the gods make her prosperous! [*Marina sings.*]

Lys. Mark'd he your music?

Mar. No, nor look'd on us.

Lys. See, she will speak to him.

80

Mar. Hail, sir! my lord, lend ear.

Per. Hum, ha!

Mar. I am a maid,
 My lord, that ne'er before invited eyes,
 But have been gazed on like a comet: she speaks
 My lord, that, may be, hath endured a grief
 Might equal yours, if both were justly weigh'd.
 Though wayward fortune did malign my state,
 My derivation was from ancestors

85

71. *prosperous*] *properous* Q₄Q₆.
prosperous and artificial] *pro-*
sperous-artificial Steevens.

prosperous.....feat] *prosperous*
artifice and fate Mason conj.

feat] Steevens (Percy conj.).
fate QqF₃F₄.

74—77. *Sir...him.*] Divided as by
 Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

75. *My*] om. Q₃.
utmost] Q₁Q₂. *uttermost* The
 rest.

recovery] *recure* S. Walker conj.
provided] Put in a separate
 line by Dyce.

75, 76. *provided...maid*] *Provided*
none but I and my companion Steevens.

76. *maid*] *maids* Malone conj.

77. *suffer'd*] Malone. *suffered* Qq

F₃F₄.

77, 78. *Come...prosperous*] Divided
 as by Steevens. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

78. [*Marina sings.*] Malone. The
 Song. QqFf.

79. *Mark'd*] *Markt* Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄.
Marke Q₁Q₂Q₃.

music?] *musick*: F₃F₄.

Mar.] *Maid*. or *Lady*. Anon.
 conj.

nor] *not* Q₅.

82. [*Striking her*. Anon. conj.
 from Wilkins' Novel. Pushing her
 back. Edd. conj.

83—95. *I am.....speak.*] Divided
 as by Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

85. *like a comet*] *comet-like* Steevens.

87. *weigh'd*] *wayde* Q₁Q₂Q₃.
weighed The rest.

Who stood equivalent with mighty kings:
 But time hath rooted out my parentage,
 And to the world and awkward casualties
 Bound me in servitude. [*Aside*] I will desist;
 But there is something glows upon my cheek,
 And whispers in mine ear 'Go not till he speak.'

90

95

Per. My fortunes—parentage—good parentage—
 To equal mine!—was it not thus? what say you?

Mar. I said, my lord, if you did know my parentage,
 You would not do me violence.

Per. I do think so. Pray you, turn your eyes upon me. 100
 You are like something that—What countrywoman?
 Here of these shores?

Mar. No, nor of any shores:
 Yet I was mortally brought forth, and am
 No other than I appear.

Per. I am great with woe, and shall deliver weeping. 105
 My dearest wife was like this maid, and such a one
 My daughter might have been: my queen's square brows;
 Her stature to an inch; as wand-like straight,
 As silver-voiced; her eyes as jewel-like
 And cased as richly; in pace another Juno; 110
 Who starves the ears she feeds, and makes them hungry,
 The more she gives them speech. Where do you live?

90. *equivalent*] F₄. *equivolent* The rest.

92. *awkward*] *augward* Q₁.

93. [*Aside*] Malone. om. QqF₃F₄.

95. *in*] om. Steevens.

96—99. *My...violence.*] As in Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

96, 97. *fortunes...To*] Malone. *fortunes, parentage, good parentage, to* Q₁ Q₂Q₃. *fortunes, parentage, good parentage to* Q₄Q₆F₃F₄. *fortunes parentage, good parentage to* Q₅.

100—102. *I do.....shores?*] As in Dyce. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

100. *I do*] Put in a separate line by Malone.

Pray...upon] *I pray...again upon* Steevens (Malone conj.), ending

the previous line so.

101. *You are*] Malone. *your* Q₁ Q₂Q₃. *y'are* The rest.

101, 102. *that—What.....shores?*] Malone (Charlemont conj.). *that, what countrey women heare of these shewes?* QqF₃F₄ (*countrey-woman* Q₆).

102—131. *No...open'd.*] Divided as by Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

102. *shores*] Malone (Charlemont conj.). *shews* Q₅F₃F₄. *shewes* The rest.

106. *dearest wife was*] *dear'st wife Methinks was* S. Walker conj., ending the two previous lines *woe...wife*.

110. *cased*] *cas'd* Malone. *caste* Q₁. *cast* The rest.

Mar. Where I am but a stranger: from the deck
You may discern the place.

Per. Where were you bred?
And how achieved you these endowments, which 115
You make more rich to owe?

Mar. If I should tell my history, it would seem
Like lies disdain'd in the reporting.

Per. Prithee, speak:
Falseness cannot come from thee; for thou look'st
Modest as Justice, and thou seem'st a palace 120
For the crown'd Truth to dwell in: I will believe thee,
And make my senses credit thy relation
To points that seem impossible; for thou look'st
Like one I loved indeed. What were thy friends?
Didst thou not say, when I did push thee back— 125
Which was when I perceived thee—that thou camest
From good descending?

Mar. So indeed I did.

Per. Report thy parentage. I think thou said'st
Thou hadst been toss'd from wrong to injury,
And that thou thought'st thy griefs might equal mine, 130
If both were open'd.

Mar. Some such thing

113. *stranger: from the deck]*
stranger, from the decke Q₆F₃F₄.
straunger from the decke, The rest.

117. *If I should]* Should I Stee-
vens, ending the line *history*.
it would seem] 'Twould seem
Steevens. 't would seem to you Dyce
conj., ending the lines *tell...lies...re-*
porting.

119. *look'st]* Malone. *lookest* Qq
F₃F₄.

120. *palace]* Malone. *Pallas* (in
italics) QqF₃F₄.

121. *crown'd]* *crownd* Qq. *crowned*
F₃F₄.

I will] I'll Malone.

122. *my]* om. Q₁Q₂Q₃.

123. *look'st]* *lookest* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

125. *say]* Malone. *stay* QqF₃F₄.

126. *when]* *ere* Anon. conj.

thee—that] *thee)* *that* Malone.

thee that QqF₃F₄.

127. *descending?]* Malone. *dis-*
cending. Q₁Q₂Q₃. *discent*. Q₄Q₅Q₆.
descent. F₃F₄.

130. *thought'st]* F₃F₄. *thoughts*
Qq.

131. *open'd]* Malone. *opened* Qq
F₃F₄.

131—133. *Some...likely.]* Divided
as by Collier. Prose in QqF₃F₄.
Two lines, the first ending *more*, in
Malone (1780). Three, ending *indeed*
...thoughts...likely, in Malone (1790).

131. *thing]* *thing indeed* Malone.
thing, my lord Anon. conj.

I said, and said no more but what my thoughts
Did warrant me was likely.

Per. Tell thy story;
If thine consider'd prove the thousandth part
Of my endurance, thou art a man, and I 135
Have suffer'd like a girl: yet thou dost look
Like Patience gazing on kings' graves and smiling
Extremity out of act. What were thy friends?
How lost thou them? Thy name, my most kind virgin?
Recount, I do beseech thee: come, sit by me. 140

Mar. My name is Marina.

Per. O, I am mock'd,
And thou by some incensed god sent hither
To make the world to laugh at me.

Mar. Patience, good sir,
Or here I'll cease.

Per. Nay, I'll be patient.
Thou little know'st how thou dost startle me, 145
To call thyself Marina.

Mar. The name
Was given me by one that had some power,
My father, and a king.

Per. How! a king's daughter?
And call'd Marina?

Mar. You said you would believe me;

132. *and said]* *and sed* Q₁. *and fed* Q₂Q₃.

133—143. *Tell...me.]* Divided as by Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

134. *consider'd]* Malone. *considered* QqF₃F₄.

thousandth] Malone. *thousand* QqF₃F₄.

136. *suffer'd]* Malone. *suffered* QqF₃F₄.

139. *thou them? Thy]* Malone. *thou thy name,* QqF₃F₄.

141. *name]* *name, sir,* Steevens.

143. *to laugh]* *laugh* Steevens.

at] om. Q₄Q₅Q₆.

143, 144. *Patience...cease.]* Divided as by Steevens. One line in QqF₃F₄.

144—149. *Nay,...Marina?]* Divided, substantially, as by Steevens. Prose in QqF₃F₄. Five lines, ending *knowest...thyself...one...king...Marina?* in Malone.

146, 147. *To call...me]* One line, S. Walker conj.

146. *name]* *name Marina* Steevens.

149. *call'd]* F₃F₄. *clad* Q₃. *cald* The rest.

said] *sed* Q₁. *seed* Q₂Q₃.

149—151. *You...here.]* Divided as by Malone (1780). Two lines, the first ending *to be,* in Malone (1790). Prose in QqF₃F₄.

But, not to be a troubler of your peace,
I will end here.

150

Per. But are you flesh and blood?
Have you a working pulse? and are no fairy?
Motion! Well; speak on. Where were you born?
And wherefore call'd Marina?

Mar. Call'd Marina
For I was born at sea.

Per. At sea! what mother? 155

Mar. My mother was the daughter of a king;
Who died the minute I was born,
As my good nurse Lychorida hath oft
Deliver'd weeping.

Per. O, stop there a little!
[*Aside*] This is the rarest dream that e'er dull sleep 160
Did mock sad fools withal: this cannot be:
My daughter's buried.—Well: where were you bred?
I'll hear you more, to the bottom of your story,
And never interrupt you.

Mar. You scorn: believe me, 'twere best I did give o'er. 165

150. *troubler*] Q_1Q_2 . *trouble* The rest.

152, 153. *fairy? Motion! Well; speak*] Dyce. *Fairy? Motion? well, speak* F_3F_4 . *Fairie? Motion well, speake* $Q_1Q_2Q_3$. *Fary? Motion well speake* Q_4Q_6 . *Fary? Motion will speake* Q_5 . *fairy? No motion?—Well; speak* Steevens. *fairy-motion? Well; speak* Knight (Mason conj.). *fairy? Motion well, speak* Jackson conj. *fairy Motion?—Well; speak* Collier. See note (XVIII).

154—159. *Call'd...weeping.*] Divided as by Malone (1780). Prose in QqF_3F_4 .

155. *sea! what*] *sea, what* $Q_1Q_2Q_3$. *sea! who was thy* Q_4Q_6 . *sea who! was thy* Q_5 . *sea? who was thy* F_3F_4 and Malone. *sea? thy* Steevens.

157. *Who*] *She* Steevens conj. *minute*] *very minute* Malone. *minute after* Anon. conj.

158. *Lychorida*] *Licherida* $Q_1Q_2Q_3$.

159. *Deliver'd*] Malone. *delivered* QqF_3F_4 .

159—161. *O, stop...withal:*] As in Malone. Two lines, the first ending *dream*, in QqF_3F_4 .

160. [*Aside*] First marked by Malone.

dull] *duld* $Q_1Q_2Q_3$.

161—168. *this...bred?*] Arranged as by Malone. Prose in QqF_3F_4 .

161. *withal*] *with all* Q_2Q_3 .

161, 162. *be: My daughter's buried.*] *be. My daughter's buried.* Steevens. *be my daughter, buried,* Qq . *be my daughter; buried!* F_3F_4 .

164, 165. *And.....me,*] One line, S. Walker conj.

165. *You scorn: believe me,*] *You scorne, beleeve me* Qq . *You scorn, believe me* F_3F_4 . *You'll scarce believe me;* Malone. *You scorn believing me:* Steevens conj. (withdrawn). *You scorn belief;* Jackson conj. *You scorn to believe me;* Staunton.

Per. I will believe you by the syllable
Of what you shall deliver. Yet, give me leave:
How came you in these parts? where were you bred?

Mar. The king my father did in Tarsus leave me;
Till cruel Cleon, with his wicked wife, 170
Did seek to murder me: and having woo'd
A villain to attempt it, who having drawn to do t,
A crew of pirates came and rescued me;
Brought me to Mytilene. But, good sir,
Whither will you have me? Why do you weep? It may
be, 175
You think me an impostor: no, good faith;
I am the daughter to King Pericles,
If good King Pericles be.

Per. Ho, Helicanus!

Hel. Calls my lord? 180

Per. Thou art a grave and noble counsellor,
Most wise in general: tell me, if thou canst,
What this maid is, or what is like to be,
That thus hath made me weep?

Hel. I know not; but
Here is the regent, sir, of Mytilene 185
Speaks nobly of her.

Lys. She never would tell
Her parentage; being demanded that,

171, 172. *Did...do't,*] Divided as
by Malone. Two lines, the first end-
ing *villaine*, in QqF₃F₄.

171. *woo'd*] Malone. *woood* Qq
F₃F₄.

172. *who having*] *who being* Ma-
lone (1780). *whom having* Malone
(1790).

to do't] om. Steevens.

174—178. *But...be.*] Arranged as
by Steevens. Prose in QqF₃F₄. Ma-
lone ends the first line *whither*.

174. *good*] *now good* Steevens.

175. *Whither*] *whither* Q₁Q₂Q₃.
whether The rest.

176. *impostor*] F₄. *imposture* The
rest.

180. *lord?*] *gracious lord?* Steevens.

182—184. *Most...weep?*] Arranged
as by Malone. Prose in Q₁Q₂Q₃.
Two lines, the first ending *is*, in the
rest.

184—186. *I know...her.*] Arranged
as by Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

185. *Here is*] Malone. *here's* F₃
F₄. *heres* Qq.

186—188. *She...weep.*] Arranged
as by Malone. Two lines, the first
ending *parentage*, in QqF₃F₄.

186. *never would*] *would never*
Steevens.

187. *demanded that,*] Q₄Q₆F₃F₄.
demanded that Q₅. *demaunded, that*
Q₁Q₂Q₃.

She would sit still and weep.

Per. O Helicanus, strike me, honour'd sir ;
Give me a gash, put me to present pain ; 190
Lest this great sea of joys rushing upon me
O'erbear the shores of my mortality,
And drown me with their sweetness. O, come hither,
Thou that beget'st him that did thee beget ;
Thou that wast born at sea, buried at Tarsus, 195
And found at sea again ! O Helicanus,
Down on thy knees ; thank the holy gods as loud
As thunder threatens us : this is Marina.
What was thy mother's name ? tell me but that,
For truth can never be confirm'd enough, 200
Though doubts did ever sleep.

Mar. First, sir, I pray, what is your title ?

Per. I

Am Pericles of Tyre : but tell me now
My drown'd queen's name, as in the rest you said
Thou hast been godlike perfect, the heir of kingdoms, 205
And another like to Pericles thy father.

Mar. Is it no more to be your daughter than
To say my mother's name was Thaisa ?
Thaisa was my mother, who did end
The minute I began. 210

Per. Now, blessing on thee ! rise ; thou art my child.

189—193. *O...hither,*] As in Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

189. *honour'd sir*] Malone. *honored* in QqF₃. *honoured, sir* F₄.

193. *sweetness*] *surges* Bailey conj.

196. *Helicanus*] *Helicane* Staunton.

199. *that,*] om. Q₂Q₃.

201, 202. *Though.....pray,*] One line in Steevens.

202—204. *I...My*] As in Malone. One line in QqF₃F₄.

203—205. *now...heir*] *now* (As in the rest thou hast been godlike perfect) *My drown'd queen's name, thou art the heir* Steevens.

205, 206. *Thou hast...father.*] As

in QqF₃F₄. Three lines, ending *perfect, ...like...father*, in Globe ed. See note (XIX).

205. *Thou hast*] *Thou'st* Dyce.

the] *thou'rt* Mason conj. *thou'rt the* Dyce.

207—210. *Is it...began.*] Arranged as by Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

207. *no*] *not* F₃F₄.

no more] *not more* F₃F₄.

208. *name was Thaisa?*] Q₄Q₆. *name was Thaisa*, Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₅. *name is Thaisa?* F₃F₄. *name? It was Thaisa* : Anon. conj.

208. *was*] Qq. *is* F₃F₄.

211. *thou art*] *th'art* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

Give me fresh garments. Mine own, Helicanus:
 She is not dead at Tarsus, as she should have been,
 By savage Cleon: she shall tell thee all;
 When thou shalt kneel, and justify in knowledge 215
 She is thy very princess. Who is this?

Hel. Sir, 'tis the governor of Mytilene,
 Who, hearing of your melancholy state,
 Did come to see you.

Per. I embrace you. 220
 Give me my robes. I am wild in my beholding.
 O heavens bless my girl! But, hark, what music?
 Tell Helicanus, my Marina, tell him
 O'er, point by point, for yet he seems to doubt,
 How sure you are my daughter. But, what music? 225

Hel. My lord, I hear none.

Per. None!

The music of the spheres! List, my Marina.

Lys. It is not good to cross him; give him way.

Per. Rarest sounds! Do ye not hear?

Lys. My lord, I hear. 230
 [Music.]

Per. Most heavenly music!

212—219. *Give.....see you.*] Arranged as by Malone. Prose in Qq F₃F₄.

212. *own,*] Pointed as by Steevens. No stop in QqF₃F₄.

Helicanus] *Helicane* Staunton.

212, 213. *Helicanus: She is not*] *Helicanus, she is; Not* Knight.

213. *She is not*] *Not* Steevens.

216. *princess*] F₄. *princes* The rest.

217. *the*] *thee* F₃.

218. *state*] Q₁ Q₂ Q₃. The rest omit.

220—225. *I...music?*] Divided as by Malone (1790). Five lines, ending *robes....girle,....Marina,....doat....musicke?* in QqF₃F₄. Malone (1780) ends line 220 at *Give me*.

220. *you*] *you, sir* Steevens.

222. *heavens*] Q₁ Q₂ Q₃. *heaven*

The rest.

222, 223. *music? Tell*] Steevens. *musicke!—Tell* Malone (1790). *musicke tell*, Q₁Q₂Q₃. *musicks this* Q₄Q₅Q₆. *musicke's this* F₃. *musicks this*, F₄.

223. *Helicanus,*] Q₂Q₃. *Hellicanus?* Q₄Q₆F₃F₄. *Hellicanus* Q₁. *Hellicanus*, Q₅.

224. *doubt*] Malone. *doat* Q₁Q₂ Q₃F₃F₄. *dote* Q₄Q₅Q₆.

225. *what*] Q₁. *where's this* The rest.

227. *None!*] Put in a separate line by Malone.

None!] *None*, Q₁Q₂Q₃. *None?*

The rest.

228. *spheres*] *sphere* Rowe (ed. 2).

230. *Rarest*] *Rar'st* S. Walker conj.

My lord, I hear. [Music.]

See note (xx).

It nips me unto listening, and thick slumber
Hangs upon mine eyes: let me rest. [Sleeps.

Lys. A pillow for his head:
So, leave him all. Well, my companion friends, 235
If this but answer to my just belief,
I'll well remember you. [Exeunt all but Pericles.

DIANA appears to Pericles in a vision.

Dia. My temple stands in Ephesus: hie thee thither,
And do upon mine altar sacrifice.
There, when my maiden priests are met together, 240
Before the people all,
Reveal how thou at sea didst lose thy wife:
To mourn thy crosses, with thy daughter's, call,
And give them repetition to the life.
Or perform my bidding, or thou livest in woe; 245
Do it, and happy; by my silver bow!

232. *nips*] *raps* (i.e. *rapt*s) Collier conj.

233. *upon mine eyes*] *on mine eyes* Malone (1780). *on mine eye-lids* Steevens.

[Sleeps.] He sleeps. Malone. om. QqF₃F₄.

234. *Lys.*] Mar. Singer (ed. 2).

234, 235. *A...all.*] Divided as by Steevens. One line in QqF₃F₄.

234. *head:*] *head*; [The Curtain before the Pavilion of Pericles is closed. Steevens.

235—237. *Well...you.*] Divided as by Steevens. Prose in QqF₃F₄. Malone ends the lines *all... answer to... you*. Spoken by Marina, Malone conj.

235. *So, leave*] Steevens. *so leave* QqF₃F₄.

companion friends] Hyphenated by Malone. *companion-friend* Singer, ed. 2 (Malone conj.).

237. [Exeunt...] Exeunt Lysimachus, Helicanus, Marina, and attendant Lady. Malone. om. QqF₃F₄.

Diana...vision.] Edd. (Globe ed.). Diana. Qq. Actus Quintus. Diana. F₃F₄. ACT V. SCENE I. Diana

appearing to Pericles asleep. Rowe. SCENE II. The same. Pericles on deck asleep; Diana appearing to him as in a vision. Malone. Scene continued first by Dyce.

238—247. *My...dream.*] Divided, substantially, as by Rowe. *My... Ephesus*, as one line, the rest prose in QqF₃F₄. See note (XXI).

241, 242. *Before...Reveal*] As in Malone. One line in Rowe.

241. *the people all*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *all the people* The rest.

242. *lose*] *loose* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

243. *daughter's, call*] Malone. *daughters, call* Q₁. *daughters call* The rest.

244. *life*] Malone (Charlemont conj.). *like* QqF₃F₄.

245. *Or perform*] *Perform* Malone.

246. *Do it, and*] Singer, ed. 2 (Dyce). *doo't, and* Qq. *do't, and* F₃F₄. *Do't, and be* Malone.

happy; by...bow!] Dyce. *happy, by...bow*. Steevens. *happie, by...bow*, Q₁Q₂Q₃. *happy by...bow*; Q₄Q₆F₃F₄. *happy by...bow*, Q₅. *happy: by...bow* Malone.

Awake, and tell thy dream.

[*Disappears.*]

Per. Celestial Dian, goddess argentine,
I will obey thee. Helicanus!

Re-enter HELICANUS, LYSIMACHUS, *and* MARINA.

Hel.

Sir?

Per. My purpose was for Tarsus, there to strike 250
The inhospitable Cleon; but I am
For other service first: toward Ephesus
Turn our blown sails; eftsoons I'll tell thee why.
[*To Lysimachus*] Shall we refresh us, sir, upon your shore,
And give you gold for such provision 255
As our intents will need?

Lys. Sir,
With all my heart; and, when you come ashore,
I have another suit.

Per. You shall prevail,
Were it to woo my daughter; for it seems 260
You have been noble towards her.

Lys.

Sir, lend me your arm.

Per. Come, my Marina.

[*Exeunt.*]

247. [*Disappears.*] Diana disappears. Malone. om. QqF₃F₄.

249. *thee. Helicanus!*] *thee: Hellicanus.* Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. *thee Hellicanus.* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

Re-enter...and Marina.] Re-enter...Marina, &c. Dyce. Enter Lysimachus, Helicanus, and Marina. Malone. Enter Lysimachus. Rowe. om. QqF₃F₄.

Hel. Sir?] Dyce. *Hel. Sir.* Qq. Omitted in F₃F₄.

250—256. *My...need?]* Divided as by Malone. *My...sails* as three lines,

the rest prose in QqF₃F₄.

253. *thee]* Q₁Q₂Q₃. om. the rest.

[*To Helicanus.* Malone (1780).

254. [*To Lysimachus]* Malone (1790).

256. *need?]* Rowe (ed. 2). A full stop in QqF₃F₄.

257, 258. *Sir, With...ashore,]* As in Malone. One line in QqF₃F₄.

259. *suit]* Malone. *sleight* QqF₃F₄.

260. *it]* om. Q₃.

259—261. *You...her.]* Divided as by Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

SCENE II.

Enter GOWER, before the temple of DIANA at Ephesus.

Gow. Now our sands are almost run ;
 More a little, and then dumb.
 This, my last boon, give me,
 For such kindness must relieve me,
 That you aptly will suppose 5
 What pageantry, what feats, what shows,
 What minstrelsy and pretty din,
 The regent made in Mytilene,
 To greet the king. So he thrived,
 That he is promised to be wived 10
 To fair Marina; but in no wise
 Till he had done his sacrifice,
 As Dian bade: whereto being bound,
 The interim, pray you, all confound.
 In feather'd briefness sails are fill'd, 15
 And wishes fall out as they're will'd.
 At Ephesus, the temple see,
 Our king and all his company.
 That he can hither come so soon,
 Is by your fancies' thankful doom. [Exit. 20

SCENE II.] Staunton.

Enter...Ephesus.] Malone. Enter

Gower. Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. om. Q₁Q₂Q₃.

Gow.] Gower. Q₁Q₂Q₃. om. Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄.

2. *dumb*] Malone. *dum* QqF₃.
dun F₄. *done* Rowe.

3. *my*] as *my* Malone (Steevens).
then, as my Steevens conj.

give] *deign to give* Dyce conj.
freely give Staunton conj.

6. *feats*] *feasts* S. Walker conj.

7. *and*] Q₁. *what* The rest.

8. *Mytilene*,] A full stop in Q₁Q₂Q₃.

9. *thrived*] QqF₃F₄. *has thriv'd*
 Malone.

12. *sacrifice*,] A full stop in Q₁Q₂Q₃.

14. *pray you*,] Malone. *pray, you*
 QqF₃F₄. *pray you* Rowe (ed. 2).
all] *al* Q₂.

16. *they're*] *they'r* Q₁. *thei'r* Q₂Q₃
 Q₄Q₅Q₆. *their* F₃F₄.

will'd] F₃F₄. *wild* Qq.

20. *fancies'*] Edd. *fancies* QqF₃
 F₄. *fancy's* Rowe.

doom] *boon* Steevens.

[Exit.] om. Q₁Q₂Q₃.

SCENE III. *The temple of Diana at Ephesus; THAISA standing near the altar, as high priestess; a number of Virgins on each side; CERIMON and other Inhabitants of Ephesus attending.*

Enter PERICLES, with his train; LYSIMACHUS, HELICANUS, MARINA, and a Lady.

Per. Hail, Dian! to perform thy just command,
I here confess myself the king of Tyre;
Who, frighted from my country, did wed
At Pentapolis the fair Thaisa.
At sea in childbed died she, but brought forth 5
A maid-child call'd Marina; who, O goddess,
Wears yet thy silver livery. She at Tarsus
Was nursed with Cleon; who at fourteen years
He sought to murder: but her better stars
Brought her to Mytilene; 'gainst whose shore 10
Riding, her fortunes brought the maid aboard us,
Where, by her own most clear remembrance, she
Made known herself my daughter.

Thai. Voice and favour!
You are, you are—O royal Pericles!— [*Faints.*
Per. What means the nun? she dies! help, gentlemen! 15

SCENE III.] Malone. SCENE II.
Dyce.

The...attending.] Malone.

Enter...Lady.] Malone. Omitted
in Q₁Q₂Q₃. *Enter Pericles, Lysima-*
chus, Hellicanus, Marina, and others.
Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. *Enter...Marina, Thaisa,*
Cerymon, and others. Rowe.

3—13. *Who...daughter.]* Divided,
except lines 10, 11, as by Rowe.
Prose in QqF₃F₄.

4. *At...Thaisa.]* *The fair Thaisa,*
at Pentapolis. Malone (1780).

6. *call'd]* Malone (1790). *called*
QqF₃F₄.

Marina] Marnia Q₅.

who] F₄. *whom* The rest.

8. *who]* *whom* Malone.

10, 11. *Brought...Riding]* As in
Malone. One line in Rowe.

10. *'gainst]* *against* Malone (1780).

11. *us]* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *to us* The rest.

13, 14. *Voice...Pericles!]* Divided
as by Malone Prose in QqF₃F₄.

14. [*Faints.*] She faints away.
Rowe. om. QqF₃F₄.

15. *What...gentlemen!]* One line
in Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. Prose in Q₁Q₂Q₃.

the nun?] Collier (ed. 2). *the*
mum? Q₁Q₂Q₃. *the woman?* The
rest. *she? mum!* or *she? hum!* Dyce
conj. See note (XXII).

Cer. Noble sir,
If you have told Diana's altar true,
This is your wife.

Per. Reverend appearer, no ;
I threw her overboard with these very arms.

Cer. Upon this coast, I warrant you.

Per. 'Tis most certain. 20

Cer. Look to the lady. O, she's but overjoy'd.
Early in blustering morn this lady was
Thrown upon this shore. I oped the coffin,
Found there rich jewels; recover'd her, and placed her
Here in Diana's temple.

Per. May we see them? 25

Cer. Great sir, they shall be brought you to my house,
Whither I invite you. Look, Thaisa is
Recovered.

Thai. O, let me look !
If he be none of mine, my sanctity 30
Will to my sense bend no licentious ear,
But curb it, spite of seeing. O, my lord,
Are you not Pericles? Like him you spake,

16—18. *Noble...wife.*] Divided as
by Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄. Rowe
reads *Sir...true*, as one line.

16. *Noble sir,*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *Sir*, The
rest.

18, 19. *Reverend...arms.*] Divided
as by Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

18. *wife.*] *wife?* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

Reverend] *Reverent* Q₁.

19. *overboard*] *o'erboard* Malone.

21—25. *Look.....temple.*] Divided
as by Malone (1790). *Looke...over-
joyde* as one line, the rest prose in Qq
F₃F₄.

21. *Look.....lady.*] Continued to
Pericles, Malone conj.

overjoy'd] *o'erjoy'd* Malone.

22. *in*] *one* Steevens (Malone conj.).

23. *upon*] *on* Malone (1780).

oped] *op't* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *opened*
The rest.

coffin,] *coffin*, and Malone.

(1780).

24. *there*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *these* The rest.

recover'd] Rowe. *recovered*
QqF₃F₄.

placed] *plac'ste* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

26—28. *Great...Recovered.*] Divided
as by Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

27. *Whither*] *whither* Q₁Q₂Q₃F₄.
whether The rest.

28. *Recovered*] *Recover'd* Steevens.

29—35. *O,...death?*] Divided, as
by Malone (1790). Prose in QqF₃F₄.
Six lines in Rowe.

29. *look*] *look upon him* Malone
(1780).

29, 30. *look! If*] Malone. *look; if*
Rowe (ed. 2). *looke if* Qq. *look if* F₃F₄

31. *ear*] *care* Q₂Q₃.

33. *spake*] Q₁. *speake* Q₄Q₅Q₆.
speak Q₂Q₃F₃F₄.

Like him you are: did you not name a tempest,
A birth, and death?

Per. The voice of dead Thaisa!

35

Thai. That Thaisa am I, supposed dead
And drown'd.

Per. Immortal Dian!

Thai. Now I know you better.

When we with tears parted Pentapolis,
The king my father gave you such a ring. [*Shows a ring.* 40

Per. This, this: no more, you gods! your present
kindness

Makes my past miseries sports: you shall do well,
That on the touching of her lips I may
Melt, and no more be seen. O, come, be buried
A second time within these arms.

Mar. My heart

45

Leaps to be gone into my mother's bosom.

[*Kneels to Thaisa.*

Per. Look, who kneels here! Flesh of thy flesh,
Thaisa;

Thy burden at the sea, and call'd Marina
For she was yielded there.

Thai. Blest, and mine own!

Hel. Hail, madam, and my queen!

Thai. I know you not. 50

Per. You have heard me say, when I did fly from Tyre,
I left behind an ancient substitute:
Can you remember what I call'd the man?

36, 37. *That...drown'd.*] Divided
as by Malone (1790). One line in
QqF₃F₄.

dead And drown'd] *drown'd*
And dead Malone (1780).

36. *That Thaisa*] *That Thasia* Q₂.

37. *Immortal*] *I mortall* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

38—40. *Now...ring.*] Divided as
by Rowe. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

40. *you*] *yon* F₃.

[*Shows a ring.*] Malone.

41—45. *This...arms.*] Divided as
by Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄. Rowe

ends the lines *gods,...sport...lips...
seen;...arms.*

41. *This, this: no*] *This no* Q₅.

42. *sports*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *sport* The
rest.

45, 46. *My...bosom.*] Divided as by
Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

46. [*Kneels...*] Malone. om. QqF₃
F₄.

47—59. *Look...miracle.*] Divided
as by Rowe. Prose in QqF₃F₄.

53. *man?*] Rowe. *man*, QqF₃F₄.

I have named him oft.

Thai. 'Twas Helicanus then.

Per. Still confirmation:

Embrace him, dear Thaisa; this is he.

Now do I long to hear how you were found;

How possibly preserved; and who to thank,

Besides the gods, for this great miracle.

Thai. Lord Cerimon, my lord; this man,
Through whom the gods have shown their power; that can
From first to last resolve you.

Per. Reverend sir,
The gods can have no mortal officer
More like a god than you. Will you deliver
How this dead queen re-lives?

Cer. I will, my lord.
Beseech you, first go with me to my house,
Where shall be shown you all was found with her;
How she came placed here in the temple;
No needful thing omitted.

Per. Pure Dian, bless thee for thy vision! I

57. *found;*] Rowe. *found?* QqF₃F₄.

58. *preserved;*] Rowe. *preserved?* QqF₃F₄.

who] *whom* Malone.

59. *miracle.*] Rowe. *myracle?* Q₂Q₃. *miracle?* The rest.

60—62. *Lord...you.*] Divided as by Steevens. Prose in QqF₃F₄. Rowe ends the lines *whom...first...you*.

60. *this man*] *this is the man* S. Walker conj.

61. *that*] *'tis he that* Dyce conj., ending line 60 at *whom*.

62. *Reverend*] F₃F₄. *Reverent* Qq.

62—65. *Reverend...re-lives?*] Divided as by Steevens. Prose in QqF₃F₄. Four lines, ending *Sir...officer...you, ...re-lives?* in Rowe. The lines end *gods...like...how...re-lives?* in Malone.

65. *this*] *his* Q₅.

65—69. *I will...omitted.*] Divided

as by Malone. Prose in QqF₃F₄. Five lines, ending *me...all...her;...temple, ...omitted*, in Rowe.

66. *to*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *unto* The rest.

68. *placed*] *plac'd* F₄. *plac'ste* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *plac'st* The rest. *in*] *within* Steevens.

70—77. *Pure...beautify.*] Arranged as by Dyce. Prose in QqF₃F₄. Eight lines, ending *vision, ...thee...daughter, ...Pentapolis,dismal,form, ...touch'd, ...beautifie*, in Rowe. Malone ends the lines *Diana!...offer...prince, ...shall.....now,dismal,form; ...touch'd, ...beautify*. Steevens ends the third and fourth lines *Thaisa...daughter*, the rest as Malone. Collier ends the first line *vision*. the rest as Dyce.

70. *Pure*] *Puer* Q₅.

Dian] *Diana* Malone.

bless] *I bless* Malone.

I] F₃F₄. *and* Qq.

55

60

65

70

Will offer night-oblations to thee. Thaisa,
This prince, the fair-betrothed of your daughter,
Shall marry her at Pentapolis. And now,
This ornament

Makes me look dismal will I clip to form ; 75
And what this fourteen years no razor touch'd,
To grace thy marriage-day, I'll beautify.

Thai. Lord Cerimon hath letters of good credit, sir,
My father's dead.

Per. Heavens make a star of him ! Yet there, my
queen, 80

We'll celebrate their nuptials, and ourselves
Will in that kingdom spend our following days :
Our son and daughter shall in Tyrus reign.
Lord Cerimon, we do our longing stay
To hear the rest untold: sir, lead's the way. [*Exeunt.* 85

Enter GOWER.

Gow. In Antiochus and his daughter you have heard
Of monstrous lust the due and just reward:
In Pericles, his queen and daughter, seen,
Although assail'd with fortune fierce and keen,
Virtue preserved from fell destruction's blast, 90

71. *night-oblations*] *My night obla-*
tions Steevens.

thee. Thaisa,] *thee; Thaisa* Q₄
Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. *thee Thaisa,* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

72. *fair-betrothed*] Hyphened by
Malone.

73. *her*] om. F₃F₄.

75. *Makes*] *makes* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *that*
makes The rest, followed by Rowe,
Malone, and Steevens.

dismal] *so dismal* Malone.

I] *I, my lov'd Marina,* Ma-
lone.

76. *touch'd*] *touch* Q₅.

78, 79. *Lord...dead.*] Divided as
by Dyce. Prose in Qq Ff. The first
line ends *credit* in Rowe.

sir, My] *Sir, that my*
Malone, ending line 78 at *credit*.

78. *credit, sir,*] *credit. Sir,* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

80—83. *Heavens...reign.*] Verse
first in Rowe. Prose in Qq Ff.

80. *Heavens*] See note (XXIII).

there] Qq. *here* F₃F₄.

85. *lead's*] *lead* Malone.

[*Exeunt.*] *Exeunt omnes.* Q₄

Q₅Q₆F₃F₄. om. Q₁Q₂Q₃.

Enter Gower.] Q₄Q₅Q₆F₃F₄.

Finis. Gower. Q₁Q₂Q₃.

86. *Antiochus*] *Antioch* Malone
(Steevens).

87. *due*] *true* Q₆.

88. *In*] om. Q₅.

89. *Although*] *hough* Q₅.
fortune] *fortunes* F₄.

90. *preserved*] *preserv'd* Malone.

preferd Qq. *preferred* F₃F₄.

from] *for from* Q₃.

Led on by heaven and crown'd with joy at last :
 In Helicanus may you well descry
 A figure of truth, of faith, of loyalty:
 In reverend Cerimon there well appears
 The worth that learned charity aye wears: 95
 For wicked Cleon and his wife, when fame
 Had spread their cursed deed and honour'd name
 Of Pericles, to rage the city turn,
 That him and his they in his palace burn ;
 The gods for murder seemed so content 100
 To punish, although not done, but meant.
 So, on your patience evermore attending,
 New joy wait on you ! Here our play has ending. [*Exit.*

- | | |
|--|--|
| 91. <i>Led</i>] <i>Lead</i> Q ₁ . | Q ₃ . |
| 93. <i>of loyalty</i>] <i>and loyaltie</i> Q ₂ Q ₃ . | <i>so content</i>] <i>to contend</i> Q ₂ Q ₃ . |
| 94. <i>reverend</i>] <i>reverent</i> Q ₂ Q ₃ . | 101. <i>punish</i>] <i>punish them</i> Malone. |
| 97. <i>their</i>] <i>his</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . | <i>punish crime</i> Anon. conj. |
| <i>and</i>] F ₃ F ₄ . <i>the</i> Qq. <i>to th'</i> | 103. <i>has</i>] Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . <i>hath</i> The rest. |
| Collier conj. <i>and the</i> Anon. conj. | [<i>Exit.</i>] <i>Exit</i> Gower. Malone. |
| 100. <i>seemed</i>] <i>seemde</i> Q ₁ . <i>seem'd</i> Q ₂ | om. QqFf. |

NOTES.

NOTE I.

No list of *Dramatis Personæ* is found in any Quarto edition. It is first given after the play in the third Folio and prefixed to it in the fourth. It is called as usual in both 'The Actors names.'

Antiochus is there described as '*a Tyrant of Greece.*' Then follows '*Hesperides Daughter to Antiochus.*' '*Dionyza*' is called *Dionysia*, and '*Mytilene*' '*Metaline.*' Another character is introduced, viz. '*Philoten Daughter to Cleon.*' The errors and omissions were partly corrected by Rowe and partly by Malone in his supplement to Steevens' edition of 1778, published two years afterwards. He also added the words '*SCENE dispersedly in various countries.*'

The list, as given in this and in the Globe edition, is literatim as in Mr Dyce's first edition, except that we have written '*Tarsus*' for '*Tharsus.*'

NOTE II.

ACT. I. The Folios have here *Actus Primus. Scena Prima*; in the rest of the play the Acts are marked, but not the Scenes. There is no indication of either in the Quartos.

NOTE III.

I. I. 6. The first, fourth, fifth and sixth Quartos read thus:

'*Ant.* Musicke bring in our daughter, &c.'

The second and third Quartos have the same reading, only putting a comma after '*Musicke.*'

The Folios read '*Ant.* Musick bring in our daughter, &c.'

Malone corrected the error, making *Musick* a stage direction. Mr Dyce first transferred this stage direction to follow line 11.

NOTE IV.

I. 1. 55—57. The first Quarto, followed substantially by the rest, has here:

'I wayte the sharpest blow (*Antiochus*)
Scorning aduice; read the conclusion then:
Which read &c.'

The Folios:

'I waite the sharpest blow (*Antiochus*)
Scorning advice. Reade the conclusion then.
Ant. Which read &c.'

Malone first made the correction adopted in our text.

Steevens gave the following arrangement:

'I wait the sharpest blow, Antiochus,
Scorning advice.
Ant. Read the conclusion then;
Which read, &c.'

NOTE V.

I. 2. 73. Steevens tells us that he once thought a line was wanting to complete the sense of the passage, and that the deficiency might be supplied as follows:

.... 'A glorious beauty,
From whence an issue I might propagate;
For royal progeny are general blessings,
Bring arms to princes, and to subjects joy.'

In Malone's edition of 1780 the last line in Steevens's note stands as it does in our text.

NOTE VI.

I. 4. 39. We have followed Steevens in adopting Mason's conjecture on account of its agreement with the following passage from Wilkins' Novel: 'The ground of which forced lamentation was, to see the power of change, that this their City, who *not two summers younger*, did so excell in pompe, &c.'

The reading 'Sends word,' II. prol. 22, adopted by Malone and Steevens, and suggested, according to Mr Halliwell, by a MS. note of Theobald's, is also confirmed by the novel. 'Good Helycanus as proudent at home, as his Prince was prosperous abroad, let no occasion slip wherein hee might *send word* to Tharsus of what occurrents soeuer had happened in his absence, &c.' See other instances; II. I. 47, 115, 148; II. 2. 30; II. 4. 10.

NOTE VII.

II. I. 51—54. Steevens conjectures that the dialogue originally ran thus:

'*Per.* Peace be at your labour, honest fishermen;
The day is rough and thwarts your occupation.

2. *Fish.* Honest! good fellow, what's that? If it be *not* a day fits you, *scratch it* out of the calendar, and nobody *will* look after it.'

He inserts in his text 'scratch it' and 'will,' but not the former alterations.

Perhaps, as Malone suggested, Pericles had said: 'Peace be at your labour, honest fishermen! good day.' And the fisherman replies 'Honest! Good! Fellow what's that?'

NOTE VIII.

II. 3. 74. Two leaves, signatures D₂ and D₃, are wanting in the unique copy of the Quarto of 1611, which is now in the British Museum. The part omitted extends from II. 3. 74 to II. 5. 36 inclusive.

NOTE IX.

III. I. 51—54. The first Quarto reads:

'1. Pardon vs, sir; with vs at Sea it hath bin still obserued.
And we are strong in easterne, therefore briefly yeeld'er,
Per. As you thinke meet; for she must ouer board straight:
Most wretched Queene.'

The second and third Quartos omit the colon after 'straight,' and the fourth and sixth put a comma. The second and third have 'yeeld'er,' the rest 'yeeld her.' For 'ouer board,' the fourth has 'ore board' and the sixth 'ore boord.' The fifth Quarto has:

'I. Pardon vs sir; this is a lye with vs at Sea it hath bin still observed And we are strong in easterne, therefore briefly yeeld her.

Per. As you thinke meete, for she must ore board straight, Most wretched Queene.'

The Folios follow as usual the sixth Quarto, reading however, 'still hath bin' (F₃) and 'still hath been' (F₄) instead of 'hath beene still' (Q₆).

They also read 'Eastern' for 'easterne' (Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₅) and 'Easterne' (Q₆).

F₄ reads Pericles' speech as three lines.

Malone was the first who read the whole passage as prose, and transferred the words 'for she must over-board straight' to the Sailor's speech.

For 'eastern' Steevens first adopted Mason's conjecture 'earnest,' and Singer first adopted Boswell's conjecture 'custom.' Steevens himself had guessed 'credence.'

Mr Knight, adopting Jackson's conjecture, reads, 'And we are strong in, astern,' i.e. we are driving strongly in shore astern. Malone, who retained 'Eastern,' supposed the words to mean 'There is a strong Easterly wind.'

Steevens reads '*Be it* as you think meet' for the sake of metre.

NOTE X.

III. 2. 60—65. We have left the arrangement of this passage as it stands in the Quartos and Folios. Various attempts have been made to turn it into verse.

NOTE XI.

III. 3. 30. The conjectures of Steevens and Malone are confirmed by the following from Wilkins' Novel: 'vowing solemnly by othe to himselfe, his head should grow *vnscisserd*, his beard vntrimmed, himselfe in all *vncomely*, since he had lost his Queene, &c.'

NOTE XII.

IV. 1. 57. Steevens makes a violent alteration here, reading:

'That almost burst the deck, and from the ladder-tackle
Wash'd off a canvas-climber
. confusion.

Leon. And when was this?

Mar. It was when I was born:

Never was waves nor wind more violent.

Leon. Come, say your prayers speedily.'

This transposition was suggested to him by Mr M. Mason's note to lines 61 sqq.: "Malone suspects that some line preceding these has been lost, but that I believe is not the case, this being merely a continuation of Marina's description of the storm which was interrupted by Leonine's asking her, *When was that?* and by her answer, *When I was born, never were waves nor wind more violent.* Put this question and answer in a parenthesis, and the description goes on without difficulty:

. 'endur'd a sea
That almost burst the deck,
And from the ladder-tackle washes off, &c.'"

The line which Malone supposed to have dropped out between lines 60 and 61 of the text "may," he says, "perhaps have been of this import:

'O'er the good ship the foaming billow breaks.'"

NOTE XIII.

IV. 4. 13—16. The first Quarto, followed substantially by the rest, arranges this passage as follows:

'Old *Helicanus* goes along behind,
Is left to gouerne it, you beare in mind.
Old *Escenes*, whom *Hellicanus* late
Aduancde in time to great and hie estate.'

NOTE XIV.

IV. 4. 38—42. Steevens proposes to read these lines as follows:

'Marina call'd; and at her birth
Proud Thetis swallow'd part o' the earth:
The earth, fearing to be o'erflow'd,
Hath Thetis' birth on heaven bestow'd:
Wherefore she swears she'll never stint
Make battery upon shores of flint.'

NOTE XV.

IV. 6. 22, 23. Mr Collier suggests that 'impunity,' the reading of some of the early copies, is a misprint for 'impurity.'

NOTE XVI.

v. 13. Malone says that the corresponding rhyme, *coast*, shews that *lest*, in the first edition, was only a misprint for *lost*. The three copies of the first edition with which we are acquainted including that at the Bodleian which once belonged to Malone himself, all read 'left' not 'lest.'

NOTE XVII.

v. 1. 34. There is a confusion in the distribution of the dialogue in the first three Quartos; the first, followed by the other two, reads:

'*Hell.* You may, but bootlesse. Is your sight see, will not speake to any, yet let me obtaine my wish.

Lys. Behold him, this was a goodly person.

Hell. Till the disaster that one mortall wight droue him to this.'

The necessary correction was made in Q₄.

NOTE XVIII.

v. 1. 153. Mr Grant White thinks it "more than probable that 'Motion' is a stage direction which has slipped into the text, and that here *Marina* was to beckon or motion to *Pericles* to cease his rhapsody."

NOTE XIX.

v. 1. 205, 206. The first Quarto, followed substantially by the rest, reads thus:

'Thou hast beene God-like perfit, the heir of kingdoms,
And an other like to *Pericles* thy father.'

Malone suggests, "Perhaps the poet wrote,

'—— As in the rest you said
Thou hast been god-like perfect, *so go on*;
Proceed and tell me but thy mother's name,
The heir of kingdoms, and a mother like
To *Pericles* thy father.'"

In his edition of 1780 he printed substantially the old text. But in 1790 he reads as follows:

'(As in the rest you said,
Thou hast been god-like-perfect;) the heir of kingdoms,
And a mother like to *Pericles*, thy father.'

In this reading he is followed substantially by Boswell.

Steevens says, "I would read,

'I am Pericles of Tyre; but tell me now
My drown'd queen's name: In *all* the rest thou said'st
Thou hast been god-like, *perhaps* the heir of kingdoms,
And another like to Pericles thy father.'"

But in his edition of 1793 he printed the passage thus:

'I am Pericles of Tyre: but tell me now
(As in the rest thou hast been godlike perfect,)
My drown'd queen's name, thou art the heir of kingdoms,
And another life to Pericles thy father.'

Mason proposed,

'Thou 'rt heir of kingdoms,
And another life to Pericles thy father.'

Jackson would read,

'But tell me now
(As in the rest thou hast been god-like perfect,)
My drown'd queen's name, *then thou'rt* the heir of kingdoms.'

Singer, in his first edition, printed the passage thus:

'I am Pericles of Tyre: but tell me now
My drown'd queen's name (as in the rest thou hast
Been godlike perfect), thou'rt the heir of kingdoms,
And another life to Pericles thy father.'

In his second edition he reads,

'I am Pericles of Tyre: but tell me now
My drown'd queen's name (as in the rest you said
Thou hast been godlike perfect), the heir of kingdoms,
And another life to Pericles thy father.'

In this reading he is followed by Mr Collier in his second edition, except that in the third line he reads 'thou heir' for 'the heir.' Mr Staunton also adopts the reading of Singer (ed. 2), but prints 'another-life' for 'another life.' He suggests as another emendation,

'And *mother*-like to Pericles thy father.'

Mr Dyce proposes,

'Thou hast been godlike perfect,—thou art then
The heir of kingdoms, and another life
To Pericles thy father.'

As the passage is so corrupt that it cannot be corrected with any approach to certainty by conjecture, we have left it as it stands in the Quartos and Folios.

NOTE XX.

v. 1. 230. The first three Quartos read,
 ‘*Lys.* Musicke my Lord? I heare.’
 The fourth and fifth have,
 ‘*Lys.* Musicke my Lord, I heare.’
 The sixth,
 ‘*Lys.* Musicke my Lord, I heare?’
 The Folios,
 ‘*Lys.* Musick, my Lord, I hear.
 Malone reads,
 ‘*Lys.* Musick? My lord, I hear—’

Mr Dyce first suggested that ‘Music’ should be printed as a stage direction, and in this he has been followed by Mr Staunton, Mr Grant White, Dr Delius, and, though with some hesitation, by ourselves in the Globe edition. No music is mentioned in Wilkins’ Novel, and any music of earth would be likely to jar with that ‘music of the spheres’ which was already lulling Pericles to sleep. Perhaps the passage might be arranged thus:

 ‘*Lys.* Music, my lord?
 Per. I hear most heavenly music.’

NOTE XXI.

v. 1. 238 sqq. Steevens supposes that Diana’s revelation was originally delivered in rhyme, thus:

‘My temple stands in Ephesus; hie thither
 And do upon mine altar sacrifice.
 There, when my maiden priests are met together,
 Before the people all, in *solemn wise*
 Recount the progress of thy miseries.
 Reveal how thou at sea didst lose thy wife;
 How mourn thy crosses, with thy daughter’s: *go*,
 And give them repetition to the *life*.
 Perform my bidding, or thou liv’st in woe:
 Do’t, and be happy, by my silver bow.’

NOTE XXII.

v. 3. 15. The word ‘nun’ which Mr Collier had conjectured in a note to his first edition, is given by a MS. corrector in Capell’s copy of the first Quarto.

NOTE XXIII.

v. 3. 80. ‘Heavens’ is the reading of all the Quartos and Folios in the text, but in the first three Quartos ‘Heaven’ is the catchword on the previous page.

POEMS.

POEMS.

VENUS AND ADONIS.

Vilia miretur vulgus ; mihi flavus Apollo

Pocula Castalia plena ministret aqua.

TO THE
RIGHT HONOURABLE HENRY WRIOTHESLEY,
EARLE OF SOUTHAMPTON, AND BARON OF TITCHFIELD.

RIGHT HONOURABLE,

I KNOW not how I shall offend in dedicating my unpolisht lines to your Lordship, nor how the worlde will censure me for choosing so strong a proppe to support so weake a burthen, onelye, if your Honour seeme but pleased, I account my selfe highly praised, and vowe to take aduantage of all idle houres, till I have honoured you with some grauer labour. But if the first heire of my inuention proue deformed, I shall be sorie it had so noble a godfather, and never after eare so barren a land, for fear it yeeld me still so bad a haruest, I leaue it to your Honourable survey, and your Honor to¹ your heart's content, which I wish may alwaies answeare your owne wish, and the worlds hopefull expectation.

Your Honors in all dutie,

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE.

¹ The Edinburgh ed. 1627, Q9, has 'in' for 'to'.

VENUS AND ADONIS.

EVEN as the sun with purple-colour'd face
 Had ta'en his last leave of the weeping morn,
 Rose-cheek'd Adonis hied him to the chase;
 Hunting he loved, but love he laugh'd to scorn:
 Sick-thoughted Venus makes amain unto him,
 And like a bold-faced suitor 'gins to woo him.

5

'Thrice fairer than myself,' thus she began,
 'The field's chief flower, sweet above compare,
 Stain to all nymphs, more lovely than a man,
 More white and red than doves or roses are ;
 Nature that made thee, with herself at strife,
 Saith that the world hath ending with thy life.

10

'Vouchsafe, thou wonder, to alight thy steed,
 And rein his proud head to the saddle-bow;
 If thou wilt deign this favour, for thy meed
 A thousand honey secrets shalt thou know:
 Here come and sit, where never serpent hisses,
 And being set, I'll smother thee with kisses ;

15

1. *purple-colour'd*] *purple-colour'd*
 Q₁Q₂Q₃. *purple coloured* The rest.

8. *chief*] *sweet* Sewell.

10. *or roses*] *and roses* Farmer
 conj.

14. *rein*] *reigne* Q₄Q₅Q₆. *raigne*

Q₉. *raine* or *reine* The rest.

17. *sit*] *fit* Q₁₁.

never serpent hisses] *serpents*
never hisses Q₁₁. *serpent never hisses*
 Gildon.

‘And yet not cloy thy lips with loathed satiety,
 But rather famish them amid their plenty, 20
 Making them red and pale with fresh variety;
 Ten kisses short as one, one long as twenty:
 A summer’s day will seem an hour but short,
 Being wasted in such time-beguiling sport.’

With this she seizeth on his sweating palm, 25
 The precedent of pith and livelihood,
 And, trembling in her passion, calls it balm,
 Earth’s sovereign salve to do a goddess good:
 Being so enraged, desire doth lend her force
 Courageously to pluck him from his horse. 30

Over one arm the lusty courser’s rein,
 Under her other was the tender boy,
 Who blush’d and pouted in a dull disdain,
 With leaden appetite, unapt to toy;
 She red and hot as coals of glowing fire, 35
 He red for shame, but frosty in desire.

The studded bridle on a ragged bough
 Nimble she fastens—O, how quick is love!—
 The steed is stalled up, and even now
 To tie the rider she begins to prove: 40
 Backward she push’d him, as she would be thrust,
 And govern’d him in strength, though not in lust.

So soon was she along as he was down,
 Each leaning on their elbows and their hips:
 Now doth she stroke his cheek, now doth he frown, 45
 And ’gins to chide, but soon she stops his lips;
 And kissing speaks, with lustful language broken,
 ‘If thou wilt chide, thy lips shall never open.’

19. *satiety*] *sacietie* Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₉.
 24. *time-beguiling*] *time, beguiling*
 Q₉.
 25. *seizeth*] *ceazeth* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *seiseth*
 Q₅. *seaseth* Q₉.
 26. *precedent*] Malone (Capell

MS.). *president* Qq.
 27. *it*] *its* Sewell (ed. 1).
 32. *her other*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *the other*
 The rest.
 38. *love!*] *love?* Q₁₁.

He burns with bashful shame; she with her tears
 Doth quench the maiden burning of his cheeks; 50
 Then with her windy sighs and golden hairs
 To fan and blow them dry again she seeks:

He saith she is immodest, blames her miss;
 What follows more she murders with a kiss.

Even as an empty eagle, sharp by fast, 55
 Tires with her beak on feathers, flesh and bone,
 Shaking her wings, devouring all in haste,
 Till either gorge be stuff'd or prey be gone;
 Even so she kiss'd his brow, his cheek, his chin,
 And where she ends she doth anew begin. 60

Forced to content, but never to obey,
 Panting he lies and breatheth in her face;
 She feedeth on the steam as on a prey,
 And calls it heavenly moisture, air of grace;
 Wishing her cheeks were gardens full of flowers, 65
 So they were dew'd with such distilling showers.

Look, how a bird lies tangled in a net,
 So fasten'd in her arms Adonis lies;
 Pure shame and awed resistance made him fret,
 Which bred more beauty in his angry eyes: 70
 Rain added to a river that is rank
 Perforce will force it overflow the bank.

Still she entreats, and prettily entreats,
 For to a pretty ear she tunes her tale;
 Still is he sullen, still he lours and frets, 75
 'Twixt crimson shame and anger ashy-pale;

50. *maiden burning*] Hyphened in Lintott.

51. *hairs*] *haire*s Q₁₁. *heares* The rest.

53. *saith*] *sayes* Q₁₁.
miss] *'miss* Malone.

54. *murders*] *murthers* Q₁Q₂Q₃.
smothers The rest.

61. *Forced*] *Forst* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *Forc'd* Q₉. *Forc't* The rest.

content] *consent* Gildon.

62. *breatheth*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *breathing* The rest.

63. *prey*] *pray* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

66. *such distilling*] *such-distilling* S. Walker conj.

74. *ear*] *care* Q₁₁. *air* Malone conj.

75. *is he*] *he is* Q₈Q₁₀Q₁₁.

sullen] *sullein* Q₁Q₂.

he] *she* Q₃.

76. *anger*] *anger*, Malone.

Being red, she loves him best ; and being white,
Her best is better'd with a more delight.

Look how he can, she cannot choose but love ;
And by her fair immortal hand she swears, 80
From his soft bosom never to remove,
Till he take truce with her contending tears,
Which long have rain'd, making her cheeks all wet ;
And one sweet kiss shall pay this countless debt.

Upon this promise did he raise his chin, 85
Like a dive-dapper peering through a wave,
Who, being look'd on, ducks as quickly in ;
So offers he to give what she did crave ;
But when her lips were ready for his pay,
He winks, and turns his lips another way. 90

Never did passenger in summer's heat
More thirst for drink than she for this good turn.
Her help she sees, but help she cannot get ;
She bathes in water, yet her fire must burn :
'O, pity,' 'gan she cry, 'flint-hearted boy ! 95
'Tis but a kiss I beg ; why art thou coy ?

'I have been woo'd, as I entreat thee now,
Even by the stern and direful god of war,
Whose sinewy neck in battle ne'er did bow,
Who conquers where he comes in every jar ; 100
Yet hath he been my captive and my slave,
And begg'd for that which thou unask'd shalt have.

'Over my altars hath he hung his lance,
His batter'd shield, his uncontrolled crest,

78. *Her best*] *Her brest* Q₁₀Q₁₁.
Her breast Lintott and Gildon.

better'd] *betterd* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *bet-
tered* The rest. *fetter'd* Theobald conj.
MS., reading *breast*.

86. *dive-dapper*] *die-dapper* Q₆Q₉.

89. *her lips*] *his lips* Q₈Q₁₀Q₁₁.

90. *winks, and turns*] *winkt, and
turnde* Q₉.

94. *yet her*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *yet in* The
rest.

97. *woo'd*] *woood* Q₁Q₂Q₉.

99. *sinewy*] *sinewie* Q₉. *sinowie*
or *sinowy* The rest.

102. *shalt*] *shall* Q₉.

103. *hung*] *hong* Q₁Q₂.

104. *batter'd*] *battered* Q₉. *battred*
The rest.

And for my sake hath learn'd to sport and dance, 105
To toy, to wanton, dally, smile and jest ;
Scorning his churlish drum and ensign red,
Making my arms his field, his tent my bed.

' Thus he that overruled I overswayed,
Leading him prisoner in a red-rose chain : 110
Strong-temper'd steel his stronger strength obeyed,
Yet was he servile to my coy disdain.

O, be not proud, nor brag not of thy might,
For mastering her that foil'd the god of fight !

' Touch but my lips with those fair lips of thine— 115
Though mine be not so fair, yet are they red—
The kiss shall be thine own as well as mine :

What see'st thou in the ground ? hold up thy head :
Look in mine eyeballs, there thy beauty lies ;
Then why not lips on lips, since eyes in eyes ? 120

' Art thou ashamed to kiss ? then wink again,
And I will wink ; so shall the day seem night ;
Love keeps his revels where there are but twain ;
Be bold to play, our sport is not in sight :
These blue-vein'd violets whereon we lean 125
Never can blab, nor know not what we mean.

' The tender spring upon thy tempting lip
Shews thee unripe ; yet mayst thou well be tasted :
Make use of time, let not advantage slip ;
Beauty within itself should not be wasted : 130

- | | |
|---|--|
| 106. <i>toy</i>] $Q_1 Q_2$. <i>coy</i> The rest. | Sewell. |
| 109. <i>overswayed</i>] <i>over-sway'd</i> Q_{11} . | 119. <i>there</i>] $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. <i>where</i> The rest. |
| 110. <i>red-rose</i>] Hyphened in Q_9 . | 120. <i>in eyes</i>] $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. <i>on eyes</i> |
| 111. <i>Strong-temper'd</i>] Hyphened | The rest. |
| in Q_1 . <i>Strōg tempered</i> $Q_4 Q_5 Q_6$ (<i>Srrog</i> | 123. <i>revels</i>] <i>rivals</i> Q_9 . |
| Q_5). | <i>there are</i>] Q_1 . <i>they bee</i> Q_9 . |
| <i>obeyed</i>] <i>obey'd</i> $Q_8 Q_9 Q_{10} Q_{11}$. | <i>there be</i> The rest. |
| 114. <i>mastering</i>] <i>maistring</i> $Q_1 Q_2$ | 126. <i>know not</i>] $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. <i>know</i> |
| Q_3 . <i>mastring</i> The rest. | <i>they</i> The rest. |
| <i>that</i>] <i>who</i> Q_9 . | 130. <i>should</i>] <i>would</i> Lintott and |
| 116. <i>are they</i>] <i>they are</i> Gildon. | Gildon. |
| 118. <i>in the ground</i>] <i>on the ground</i> | |

Fair flowers that are not gather'd in their prime
Rot and consume themselves in little time.

'Were I hard-favour'd, foul, or wrinkled-old,
Ill-nurtured, crooked, churlish, harsh in voice,
O'erworn, despised, rheumatic and cold, 135
Thick-sighted, barren, lean, and lacking juice,
Then mightst thou pause, for then I were not for thee;
But having no defects, why dost abhor me?

'Thou canst not see one wrinkle in my brow;
Mine eyes are grey and bright and quick in turning; 140
My beauty as the spring doth yearly grow,
My flesh is soft and plump, my marrow burning;
My smooth moist hand, were it with thy hand felt,
Would in thy palm dissolve, or seem to melt.

'Bid me discourse, I will enchant thine ear, 145
Or, like a fairy, trip upon the green,
Or, like a nymph, with long dishevell'd hair,
Dance on the sands, and yet no footing seen:
Love is a spirit all compact of fire,
Not gross to sink, but light, and will aspire. 150

'Witness this primrose bank whereon I lie;
These forceless flowers like sturdy trees support me;
Two strengthless doves will draw me through the sky,
From morn till night, even where I list to sport me:
Is love so light, sweet boy, and may it be 155
That thou shouldst think it heavy unto thee?

131. *gather'd*] *gathred* Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄
Q₅Q₆. *gathered* Q₇Q₈Q₁₀Q₁₁. *gath' red*
Q₉.

133. *hard-favour'd*] *hard favoured*
Q₄Q₆. *hard-favoured* Q₇Q₈Q₁₀Q₁₁.
wrinkled-old] Hyphenated by
Malone.

134. *Ill-nurtured*] *Ill natur'd* Q₅
Q₇. *Ill-natur'd* Q₈Q₁₀Q₁₁.

136. *juice*] *iuyce* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *ioyce*
The rest.

138. *dost*] *doest* Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₉.

142. *is soft*] *as soft* Lintott and
Gildon.

plump] Q₈Q₁₀. *plumpe* Q₁Q₂
Q₃Q₁₁. *plum* The rest.

143. *smooth moist hand*] Hyphenated
in Q₉.

147. *dishevell'd*] *disheveled* Q₁Q₂
Q₃Q₄Q₅Q₆.

hair] *haire* Q₁₀Q₁₁. *heare*
The rest.

152. *These*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *The* The rest.

154. *till*] *to* Boswell.

' Is thine own heart to thine own face affected?
Can thy right hand seize love upon thy left?
Then woo thyself, be of thyself rejected,
Steal thine own freedom, and complain on theft. 160
Narcissus so himself himself forsook,
And died to kiss his shadow in the brook.

' Torches are made to light, jewels to wear,
Dainties to taste, fresh beauty for the use,
Herbs for their smell, and sappy plants to bear; 165
Things growing to themselves are growth's abuse:
Seeds spring from seeds and beauty breedeth beauty;
Thou wast begot; to get it is thy duty.

' Upon the earth's increase why shouldst thou feed,
Unless the earth with thy increase be fed? 170
By law of nature thou art bound to breed,
That thine may live when thou thyself art dead;
And so, in spite of death, thou dost survive,
In that thy likeness still is left alive.'

By this, the love-sick queen began to sweat, 175
For, where they lay, the shadow had forsook them,
And Titan, tired in the mid-day heat,
With burning eye did hotly overlook them,
Wishing Adonis had his team to guide,
So he were like him and by Venus' side. 180

And now Adonis, with a lazy spright,
And with a heavy, dark, disliking eye,
His louring brows o'erwhelming his fair sight,
Like misty vapours when they blot the sky,
Souring his cheeks, cries 'Fie, no more of love! 185
The sun doth burn my face; I must remove.'

158. *seize*] *ceaze* Q₁Q₂Q₃.
160. *on*] Q₁Q₂. *of* The rest.
168. *wast*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *wert* The
rest.
177. *tired*] '*tired* (for *attired*) Col-

lier.
185. *Souring*] *So wring* Q₁.
186. *face*; *I*] *face* I Q₁. *face*, I
The rest.

‘Ay me,’ quoth Venus, ‘young, and so unkind!
 What bare excuses makest thou to be gone!
 I’ll sigh celestial breath, whose gentle wind
 Shall cool the heat of this descending sun: 190
 I’ll make a shadow for thee of my hairs;
 If they burn too, I’ll quench them with my tears.

‘The sun that shines from heaven shines but warm,
 And, lo, I lie between that sun and thee:
 The heat I have from thence doth little harm, 195
 Thine eye darts forth the fire that burneth me;
 And were I not immortal, life were done
 Between this heavenly and earthly sun.

‘Art thou obdurate, flinty, hard as steel?
 Nay, more than flint, for stone at rain relenteth: 200
 Art thou a woman’s son, and canst not feel
 What ’tis to love? how want of love tormenteth?
 O, had thy mother borne so hard a mind,
 She had not brought forth thee, but died unkind.

‘What am I, that thou shouldst contemn me this? 205
 Or what great danger dwells upon my suit?
 What were thy lips the worse for one poor kiss?
 Speak, fair; but speak fair words, or else be mute:
 Give me one kiss, I’ll give it thee again,
 And one for interest, if thou wilt have twain. 210

‘Fie, lifeless picture, cold and senseless stone,
 Well painted idol, image dull and dead,
 Statue contenting but the eye alone,
 Thing like a man, but of no woman bred!

187. *unkind!*] *unkinde*, Q₁Q₂Q₃.
 188. *gone!*] Pointed as in Q₄. A
 note of interrogation in the rest.
 191. *hairs*] *haire*s Q₁₁. *heares*
 The rest.
 194. *that*] *the* Q₁₁.
 198. *and*] *and this* Q₆Q₉.
 200. *Nay, more than*] *Nay more,*
than Gildon.

203. *hard*] Q₁. *bad* The rest.
 205. *this*] *this* Q₉ and Capell MS.
 208. *Speak,*] Pointed as in Q₄Q₅
 Q₆Q₇Q₈Q₁₀. No stop in Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₉
 Q₁₁.
 210. *interest*] Q₉. *intrest* Q₁Q₂
 Q₃. *int’re*st The rest.
 211. *lifeless*] Sewell. *liuelesse* Qq.
 214. *no woman*] *a woman* Q₉.

Thou art no man, though of a man's complexion, 215
For men will kiss even by their own direction.'

This said, impatience chokes her pleading tongue,
And swelling passion doth provoke a pause;
Red cheeks and fiery eyes blaze forth her wrong;
Being judge in love, she cannot right her cause: 220
And now she weeps, and now she fain would speak,
And now her sobs do her intendments break.

Sometimes she shakes her head, and then his hand,
Now gazeth she on him, now on the ground;
Sometimes her arms infold him like a band: 225
She would, he will not in her arms be bound;
And when from thence he struggles to be gone,
She locks her lily fingers one in one.

'Fondling,' she saith, 'since I have hemm'd thee here
Within the circuit of this ivory pale, 230
I'll be a park, and thou shalt be my deer;
Feed where thou wilt, on mountain or in dale:
Graze on my lips, and if those hills be dry,
Stray lower, where the pleasant fountains lie.

'Within this limit is relief enough, 235
Sweet bottom-grass and high delightful plain,
Round rising hillocks, brakes obscure and rough,
To shelter thee from tempest and from rain:
Then be my deer, since I am such a park;
No dog shall rouse thee, though a thousand bark.' 240

At this Adonis smiles as in disdain,
That in each cheek appears a pretty dimple:

- | | |
|---|---|
| 217. <i>chokes</i>] <i>chokes</i> Q ₉ . | 231. <i>a park</i>] <i>a parke</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ . <i>the</i> |
| <i>tongue</i>] <i>tong</i> Q ₃ Q ₄ Q ₅ Q ₆ . | <i>parke</i> The rest. <i>thy park</i> Malone |
| 221. <i>would</i>] <i>wold</i> Q ₃ Q ₄ Q ₅ Q ₈ . | (1790). |
| 222. <i>intendments</i>] <i>intendmens</i> Q ₅ . | 231, 239. <i>deer</i>] <i>deare</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . |
| 225. <i>like a band</i>] <i>as aband</i> Q ₉ . | <i>deere</i> The rest. |
| 226. <i>he will</i>] <i>he would</i> Q ₉ . | 236. <i>Sweet bottom-grass</i>] Malone. |
| 228. <i>her</i>] <i>their</i> Farmer conj. | <i>Sweet-bottome grasse</i> Q ₉ . No hyphen |
| 229. <i>she saith</i>] <i>saith she</i> Lintott | in the rest. |
| and Gildon. <i>said she</i> Ewing. | 242, 346. <i>each</i>] <i>ech</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ . |

Love made those hollows, if himself were slain,
 He might be buried in a tomb so simple;
 Foreknowing well, if there he came to lie, 245
 Why, there Love lived, and there he could not die.

These lovely caves, these round enchanting pits,
 Open'd their mouths to swallow Venus' liking.
 Being mad before, how doth she now for wits?
 Struck dead at first, what needs a second striking? 250
 Poor queen of love, in thine own law forlorn,
 To love a cheek that smiles at thee in scorn!

Now which way shall she turn? what shall she say?
 Her words are done, her woes the more increasing;
 The time is spent, her object will away, 255
 And from her twining arms doth urge releasing.
 'Pity,' she cries, 'some favour, some remorse!'
 Away he springs, and hasteth to his horse.

But, lo, from forth a copse that neighbours by,
 A breeding jennet, lusty, young and proud, 260
 Adonis' trampling courser doth espy,
 And forth she rushes, snorts and neighs aloud:
 The strong-neck'd steed, being tied unto a tree,
 Breaketh his rein and to her straight goes he.

Imperiously he leaps, he neighs, he bounds, 265
 And now his woven girths he breaks asunder;
 The bearing earth with his hard hoof he wounds,
 Whose hollow womb resounds like heaven's thunder;
 The iron bit he crusheth 'tween his teeth,
 Controlling what he was controlled with. 270

247. *lovely*] *loving* Q₇Q₈Q₁₀Q₁₁.
these round] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *those*
round The rest.

248. *Open'd*] Q₉. *Opend* Q₁Q₂
Q₃Q₄Q₆. *Opened* The rest.

249. *mad*] *made* Q₁₁.

252. *in scorn!*] *with scorne!* Q₁₁.

258. *springs*] *spring'th* Q₉.

259. *from forth*] *from thence* Q₉.

261. *doth*] *did* Q₉.

264. *rein*] *reigne* Q₄Q₅Q₆. *raine*
Q₁Q₂Q₉. *reine* The rest.

266. *woven*] *wooven* Q₉.

girths] Q₂Q₃. *girthes* Q₁.
girts The rest.

268. *womb*] Q₂. *wōbe* Q₃. *wōb*
Q₄Q₅Q₆. *wombe* The rest.

269. *crusheth*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *crushes*
The rest.

his] *hir* Q₂.

His ears up-prick'd; his braided hanging mane
Upon his compass'd crest now stand on end;
His nostrils drink the air, and forth again,
As from a furnace, vapours doth he send:

His eye, which scornfully glisters like fire, 275
Shows his hot courage and his high desire.

Sometime he trots, as if he told the steps,
With gentle majesty and modest pride;
Anon he rears upright, curvets and leaps,
As who should say 'Lo, thus my strength is tried; 280
And this I do to captivate the eye
Of the fair breeder that is standing by.'

What recketh he his rider's angry stir,
His flattering 'Holla' or his 'Stand, I say'?
What cares he now for curb or pricking spur? 285
For rich caparisons or trapping gay?
He sees his love, and nothing else he sees,
For nothing else with his proud sight agrees.

Look, when a painter would surpass the life,
In limning out a well proportion'd steed, 290
His art with nature's workmanship at strife,
As if the dead the living should exceed;
So did this horse excel a common one
In shape, in courage, colour, pace and bone.

Round-hoof'd, short-jointed, fetlocks shag and long, 295
Broad breast, full eye, small head and nostril wide,

- | | |
|--|--|
| 271. mane] maine Q ₂ Q ₃ . | times The rest. |
| 272. stand] Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . stands The rest. | 281. this] Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . thus The rest. |
| on end] an end Q ₁₁ . | 283. stir] stur Qq. |
| 274. send] lend Lintott and Gildon. | 286. trapping] tripping Q ₉ . trap-pings Lintott and Gildon. |
| 275. scornfully glisters] glisters scornfully Sewell. | 288. agrees] aggries Q ₉ . |
| like fire] like the fire Q ₉ . | 290. proportion'd] Q ₁₁ . proportiond Q ₈ Q ₁₀ . proportionde Q ₉ . proportioned The rest. |
| 276. hot] hote Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ Q ₉ . | 293. this] his Q ₈ Q ₁₀ Q ₁₁ . |
| hot...high] high...hot Anon. | 294. pace] pase Qq. |
| conj. | 296. eye] Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . eyes The rest. |
| 277. Sometime] Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . Some- | |

High crest, short ears, straight legs and passing strong,
Thin mane, thick tail, broad buttock, tender hide:

Look, what a horse should have he did not lack,
Save a proud rider on so proud a back. 300

Sometime he scuds far off, and there he stares;

Anon he starts at stirring of a feather;

To bid the wind a base he now prepares,

And whether he run or fly they know not whether;

For through his mane and tail the high wind sings, 305

Fanning the hairs, who wave like feather'd wings.

He looks upon his love and neighs unto her;

She answers him, as if she knew his mind:

Being proud, as females are, to see him woo her,

She puts on outward strangeness, seems unkind, 310

Spurns at his love and scorns the heat he feels,

Beating his kind embracements with her heels.

Then, like a melancholy malcontent,

He vails his tail, that, like a falling plume,

Cool shadow to his melting buttock lent: 315

He stamps, and bites the poor flies in his fume.

His love, perceiving how he is enraged,

Grew kinder, and his fury was assuaged.

His testy master goeth about to take him;

When, lo, the unback'd breeder, full of fear, 320

Jealous of catching, swiftly doth forsake him,

With her the horse, and left Adonis there:

301. *Sometime*] *Sometimes* Q₇Q₈
Q₁₀Q₁₁.

302. *starts*] *stares* Q₈Q₉Q₁₁.

303. *a base*] *a bace* Q₅Q₇Q₈Q₁₀
Q₁₁. *abase* Q₉.

304. *And whether*] *And where* Q_q.
And whe'r Malone (Capell MS.).
not whether] *not whither* Se-
well.

306. *who wave*] *which wave* Q₉.
who have Lintott. *which heave* Gildon.

feather'd] Q₁₁. *feath' red* Q₉.
feathered The rest.

311. *and*] om. Lintott.

313. *malcontent*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *male-*
content The rest.

314. *vails*] *veils* Sewell.

315. *buttock*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *buttocks*
The rest.

319. *testy*] *testie* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *teastie*
or *teasty* The rest.

goeth] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *goes* The rest.

As they were mad, unto the wood they hie them,
Out-stripping crows that strive to over-fly them.

All swoln with chafing, down Adonis sits, 325
Banning his boisterous and unruly beast:
And now the happy season once more fits,
That love-sick Love by pleading may be blest;
For lovers say, the heart hath treble wrong
When it is barr'd the aidance of the tongue. 330

An oven that is stopp'd, or river stay'd,
Burneth more hotly, swelleth with more rage:
So of concealed sorrow may be said;
Free vent of words love's fire doth assuage;
But when the heart's attorney once is mute, 335
The client breaks, as desperate in his suit.

He sees her coming, and begins to glow,
Even as a dying coal revives with wind,
And with his bonnet hides his angry brow,
Looks on the dull earth with disturbed mind, 340
Taking no notice that she is so nigh,
For all askance he holds her in his eye.

O, what a sight it was, wistly to view
How she came stealing to the wayward boy!
To note the fighting conflict of her hue, 345
How white and red each other did destroy!
But now her cheek was pale, and by and by
It flash'd forth fire, as lightning from the sky.

Now was she just before him as he sat,
And like a lowly lover down she kneels; 350
With one fair hand she heaveth up his hat,
Her other tender hand his fair cheek feels:

325. *chafing*] *chasing* Q₄Q₆Q₉.
328. *Love*] In capitals in Q₉,
italics in the rest.
334. *fire*] *fier* Q₁Q₂Q₃.
doth] *doth oft* Sewell.

345. *hue*] *hew* or *hiew* Qq.
348. *as*] *and* Q₅Q₇Q₈Q₁₀Q₁₁.
352. *cheek*] *cheeke* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *cheekes*
The rest.

His tenderer cheek receives her soft hand's print,
As apt as new-fall'n snow takes any dint.

O, what a war of looks was then between them! 355
Her eyes petitioners to his eyes suing;
His eyes saw her eyes as they had not seen them;
Her eyes woo'd still, his eyes disdain'd the wooing:
And all this dumb play had his acts made plain
With tears, which chorus-like her eyes did rain. 360

Full gently now she takes him by the hand,
A lily prison'd in a gaol of snow,
Or ivory in an alabaster band;
So white a friend engirts so white a foe:
This beauteous combat, wilful and unwilling, 365
Show'd like two silver doves that sit a-billing.

Once more the engine of her thoughts began:
'O fairest mover on this mortal round,
Would thou wert as I am, and I a man,
My heart all whole as thine, thy heart my wound; 370
For one sweet look thy help I would assure thee,
Though nothing but my body's bane would cure thee.'

'Give me my hand,' saith he; 'why dost thou feel it?'
'Give me my heart,' saith she, 'and thou shalt have it;
O, give it me, lest thy hard heart do steel it, 375
And being steel'd, soft sighs can never grave it:
Then love's deep groans I never shall regard,
Because Adonis' heart hath made mine hard.'

353. *tenderer*] *tendrer* Q₁. *tender*
The rest.

cheek receives] *cheeke, receiues*
Q₁Q₂Q₃. *cheekes reuiues* Q₄Q₆Q₉.
cheeks receiue Q₅. *cheekes receive* Q₇Q₈
Q₁₀Q₁₁.

354. *new-fall'n*] *new falne* Q₁Q₂
Q₃. *new fallen* Q₄Q₅Q₆Q₇Q₉. *new-*
falne Q₈Q₁₀Q₁₁.

358. *woo'd*] Q₅Q₇Q₈Q₉Q₁₀Q₁₁.
woood Q₁Q₂Q₃. *wood* Q₄Q₆.

360. *chorus-like*] No hyphen in Q₉.

362. *gaol*] *gaile* or *Iaile* Qq.

363. *alabaster*] Q₇Q₈Q₉Q₁₀Q₁₁.
allablaster Q₁. *alablaster* The rest.

366. *like two*] Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₅. *like*
to The rest.

371. *thy*] *my* Q₇Q₈Q₁₀Q₁₁.

372. *body's*] *bodies* Qq.

373, 374. *saith...saith*] *said...said*

Q₉.

374. *my heart*] *thy heart* Gildon.

‘For shame,’ he cries, ‘let go, and let me go;
My day’s delight is past, my horse is gone, 380
And ’tis your fault I am bereft him so:
I pray you hence, and leave me here alone;
For all my mind, my thought, my busy care,
Is how to get my palfrey from the mare.’

Thus she replies: ‘Thy palfrey, as he should, 385
Welcomes the warm approach of sweet desire:
Affection is a coal that must be cool’d;
Else, suffer’d, it will set the heart on fire:
The sea hath bounds, but deep desire hath none;
Therefore no marvel though thy horse be gone. 390

‘How like a jade he stood, tied to the tree,
Servilely master’d with a leathern rein!
But when he saw his love, his youth’s fair fee,
He held such petty bondage in disdain;
Throwing the base thong from his bending crest, 395
Enfranchising his mouth, his back, his breast.

‘Who sees his true-love in her naked bed,
Teaching the sheets a whiter hue than white,
But, when his glutton eye so full hath fed,
His other agents aim at like delight? 400
Who is so faint, that dares not be so bold
To touch the fire, the weather being cold?’

‘Let me excuse thy courser, gentle boy;
And learn of him, I heartily beseech thee,
To take advantage on presented joy; 405
Though I were dumb, yet his proceedings teach thee:
O, learn to love; the lesson is but plain,
And once made perfect, never lost again.’

380. *day's*] *dayes* or *daies* Qq.

rest.

384. *from the mare*] *for the mare* Q₉.

392. *rein*] *reign* Gildon.

385. *replies:] replies?* Q₈.

397. *sees*] *seekes* Q₂Q₃.

he] *she* Q₅Q₇Q₈Q₁₀Q₁₁.

true-love] Hyphened in Q₈.

should] *shold* Q₅.

401. *is so*] *so is* Q₉.

388. *suffer'd*] *suffered* Q₉Q₁₁.

dares] *dare* Q₁₁.

391. *the tree*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *a tree* The

402. *fire*] *fier* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

'I know not love,' quoth he, 'nor will not know it,
 Unless it be a boar, and then I chase it; 410
 'Tis much to borrow, and I will not owe it;
 My love to love is love but to disgrace it;
 For I have heard it is a life in death,
 That laughs, and weeps, and all but with a breath.

'Who wears a garment shapeless and unfinish'd? 415
 Who plucks the bud before one leaf put forth?
 If springing things be any jot diminish'd,
 They wither in their prime, prove nothing worth:
 The colt that's back'd and burden'd being young
 Loseth his pride, and never waxeth strong. 420

'You hurt my hand with wringing; let us part,
 And leave this idle theme, this bootless chat:
 Remove your siege from my unyielding heart;
 To love's alarms it will not ope the gate:
 Dismiss your vows, your feigned tears, your flattery; 425
 For where a heart is hard they make no battery.'

'What! canst thou talk?' quoth she, 'hast thou a tongue?
 O, would thou hadst not, or I had no hearing!
 Thy mermaid's voice hath done me double wrong;
 I had my load before, now press'd with bearing: 430
 Melodious discord, heavenly tune harsh-sounding,
 Ear's deep-sweet music, and heart's deep-sore wounding.

'Had I no eyes but ears, my ears would love
 That inward beauty and invisible;
 Or were I deaf, thy outward parts would move 435
 Each part in me that were but sensible:

- | | |
|---|--|
| 409. <i>will not</i>] <i>will I</i> Lintott and Gildon. | The rest. |
| 413. <i>in death</i>] <i>of death</i> Q ₉ . | <i>deep-sweet...deep-sore</i>] Hyphen-
ed by Malone. |
| 414. <i>with</i>] <i>in</i> Sewell. | <i>deep-sweet music</i>] <i>deep sweet-</i>
<i>musick</i> Capell MS. |
| 420. <i>Loseth</i>] <i>Looseth</i> Q _q .
<i>waxeth</i>] <i>wexeth</i> Q ₅ . | <i>deep-sore wounding</i>] <i>deep sore-</i>
<i>wounding</i> Gildon and Capell MS. |
| 424. <i>alarms</i>] Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . <i>alarme</i>
The rest. | 434. <i>invisible</i>] <i>invincible</i> Steevens
conj. |
| 429. <i>mermaid's</i>] <i>marmaites</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ .
<i>marmaites</i> Q ₃ . | 436. <i>in me</i>] <i>of me</i> Gildon. |
| 432. <i>Ear's</i>] <i>Eares</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . <i>Earths</i> | |

Though neither eyes nor ears, to hear nor see,
Yet should I be in love by touching thee.

' Say, that the sense of feeling were bereft me,
And that I could not see, nor hear, nor touch, 440
And nothing but the very smell were left me,
Yet would my love to thee be still as much;
For from the stillitory of thy face excelling
Comes breath perfumed, that breedeth love by smelling.

' But, O, what banquet wert thou to the taste, 445
Being nurse and feeder of the other four !
Would they not wish the feast might ever last,
And bid Suspicion double-lock the door,
Lest Jealousy, that sour unwelcome guest,
Should by his stealing in disturb the feast?' 450

Once more the ruby-colour'd portal open'd,
Which to his speech did honey passage yield ;
Like a red morn, that ever yet betoken'd
Wreck to the seaman, tempest to the field,
Sorrow to shepherds, woe unto the birds, 455
Gusts and foul flaws to herdmen and to herds.

This ill presage advisedly she marketh :
Even as the wind is hush'd before it raineth,
Or as the wolf doth grin before he barketh,
Or as the berry breaks before it staineth, 460
Or like the deadly bullet of a gun,
His meaning struck her ere his words begun.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 439. <i>feeling</i>] Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . <i>reason</i> colloured Q ₉ . | 454. <i>Wreck</i>] <i>Wrack</i> or <i>Wracke</i> |
| The rest. | Q ₉ . |
| 443. <i>stillitory</i>] Q ₅ Q ₁₀ Q ₁₁ . <i>stilli-</i> | <i>seaman</i>] <i>Sea-men</i> Q ₉ . |
| <i>torie</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ Q ₄ Q ₇ Q ₈ . <i>stillatorie</i> Q ₆ | 456. <i>Gusts</i>] Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . <i>Gust</i> The |
| Q ₉ . <i>still'tory</i> Malone. | rest. |
| 447. <i>might</i>] Q ₁ Q ₂ . <i>should</i> The | <i>herdmen</i>] <i>beardmen</i> Q ₅ . <i>beard-</i> |
| rest. | <i>men</i> Q ₉ (hyphenated). |
| 448. <i>double-lock</i>] Hyphenated by | 462. <i>struck</i>] <i>strucke</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . |
| Sewell. | <i>stroake</i> Q ₉ . <i>stroke</i> Q ₁₁ . <i>strooke</i> The |
| 450. <i>stealing in,</i>] <i>stealing</i> ; in Q ₉ . | rest. |
| 451. <i>ruby-colour'd</i>] <i>rubi-coloured</i> | |
| Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . <i>ruby-coloured</i> Q ₄ Q ₅ . <i>ruby-</i> | |

And at his look she flatly falleth down,
 For looks kill love, and love by looks reviveth:
 A smile recures the wounding of a frown;
 But blessed bankrupt, that by love so thriveth! 465
 The silly boy, believing she is dead,
 Claps her pale cheek, till clapping makes it red;
 And all amazed brake off his late intent,
 For sharply he did think to reprehend her, 470
 Which cunning love did wittily prevent:
 Fair fall the wit that can so well defend her!
 For on the grass she lies as she were slain,
 Till his breath breatheth life in her again.
 He wrings her nose, he strikes her on the cheeks, 475
 He bends her fingers, holds her pulses hard,
 He chafes her lips; a thousand ways he seeks
 To mend the hurt that his unkindness marr'd:
 He kisses her; and she, by her good will,
 Will never rise, so he will kiss her still. 480
 The night of sorrow now is turn'd to day:
 Her two blue windows faintly she up-heaveth,
 Like the fair sun, when in his fresh array
 He cheers the morn, and all the earth relieveth:
 And as the bright sun glorifies the sky, 485
 So is her face illumined with her eye;
 Whose beams upon his hairless face are fix'd,
 As if from thence they borrow'd all their shine.
 Were never four such lamps together mix'd,
 Had not his clouded with his brow's repine; 490
 But hers, which through the crystal tears gave light,
 Shone like the moon in water seen by night.

466. *But*] *And* Malone conj. (withdrawn).

bankrupt] *bankrout* Q₁Q₂Q₃.
banckrout Q₁₁. *banquerout* The rest.
love] *loss* S. Walker conj.

469. *all amazed*] *all amaz'd* Q₁Q₂
 Q₃. *in a maze* The rest. *in amaze*
 Lintott and Gildon. *all-amaz'd* Bos-
 well.

472. *Fair fall*] Hyphenated in Q₁
 Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₅Q₆Q₇.

474. *breatheth*] *breathed* Q₉.

480. *Will*] *Would* Gildon.

484. *earth*] Q₁. *world* The rest.
relieveth] *relieve the* Q₉.

488. *borrow'd*] Q₈Q₁₁. *borrowed*
 The rest.

490. *clouded with*] *clouded, with* Q₉.

'O, where am I?' quoth she; 'in earth or heaven,
Or in the ocean drench'd, or in the fire?
What hour is this? or morn or weary even?
Do I delight to die, or life desire?
495

But now I lived, and life was death's annoy;
But now I died, and death was lively joy.

'O, thou didst kill me: kill me once again:
Thy eyes' shrewd tutor, that hard heart of thine,
Hath taught them scornful tricks, and such disdain,
That they have murder'd this poor heart of mine;
And these mine eyes, true leaders to their queen,
But for thy piteous lips no more had seen.
500

'Long may they kiss each other, for this cure!
O, never let their crimson liveries wear!
And as they last, their verdure still endure,
To drive infection from the dangerous year!
That the star-gazers, having writ on death,
May say, the plague is banish'd by thy breath.
505
510

'Pure lips, sweet seals in my soft lips imprinted,
What bargains may I make, still to be sealing?
To sell myself I can be well contented,
So thou wilt buy, and pay, and use good dealing;
Which purchase if thou make, for fear of slips
Set thy seal-manual on my wax-red lips.
515

'A thousand kisses buys my heart from me;
And pay them at thy leisure, one by one.
What is ten hundred touches unto thee?
Are they not quickly told and quickly gone?
520

500. *eyes' shrewd*] Malone. *eyes shrowd* Q₁Q₂. *eyes shrewd* Q₃Q₄Q₅ Q₇. *eyes, shrewd* Q₆Q₈Q₁₀. *eyes, shrewde* Q₉. *eyes, shrew'd* Q₁₁. *eyes, —shrewd* Capell MS.

501. *Hath*] *Have* Gildon. *Has* Sewell.

503. *mine eyes*] *my eyes* Q₉.

506. *liveries*] *liverie* Q₉.

507. *verdure*] *verdour* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

511. *sweet seals...soft lips*] *soft seales ...sweet lips* Q₉.

518. *leisure*] Q₁. *leysure* Q₂Q₃. *leasure* The rest.

519, 522. *hundred*] *hundreth* Q₉.

519. *touches*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *kisses* The rest.

Say, for non-payment that the debt should double,
Is twenty hundred kisses such a trouble ?'

'Fair queen,' quoth he, 'if any love you owe me,
Measure my strangeness with my unripe years:
Before I know myself, seek not to know me; 525
No fisher but the ungrown fry forbears:
The mellow plum doth fall, the green sticks fast,
Or being early pluck'd is sour to taste.

'Look, the world's comforter, with weary gait,
His day's hot task hath ended in the west; 530
The owl, night's herald, shrieks, 'tis very late;
The sheep are gone to fold, birds to their nest;
And coal-black clouds that shadow heaven's light
Do summon us to part, and bid good night.

'Now let me say 'Good night,' and so say you; 535
If you will say so, you shall have a kiss.'
'Good night,' quoth she; and, ere he says 'Adieu,'
The honey fee of parting tender'd is:
Her arms do lend his neck a sweet embrace;
Incorporate then they seem; face grows to face. 540

Till breathless he disjoin'd, and backward drew
The heavenly moisture, that sweet coral mouth,
Whose precious taste her thirsty lips well knew,
Whereon they surfeit, yet complain on drouth:
He with her plenty press'd, she faint with dearth, 545
Their lips together glued, fall to the earth.

Now quick desire hath caught the yielding prey,
And glutton-like she feeds, yet never filleth;

521. *non-payment*] *none-paimēt* Q₂.

522. *hundred*] *thousand* Q₃.

524. *my unripe*] *mine unripe* Q₉.

528. *early*] *yerly* Q₅.

529. *gait*] Malone. *gate* Q₁.

531. *shrieks*] *screaks* Q₉.

533. *And*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *The* The rest.

537. *quoth she*] *quoth hee* Q₉.

ere he] *ere she* Q₉.

538. *tender'd*] *rendred* Q₉. *tendred*

The rest.

541. *disjoin'd*] *disioyne* Q₆Q₉.

544. *drouth*] *drought* Malone.

546. *fall*] *fell* Q₉.

547. *the*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *her* The rest.

prey] *pray* Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₇.

Her lips are conquerors, his lips obey,
 Paying what ransom the insulter willeth; 550
 Whose vulture thought doth pitch the price so high,
 That she will draw his lips' rich treasure dry.

And having felt the sweetness of the spoil,
 With blindfold fury she begins to forage;
 Her face doth reek and smoke, her blood doth boil, 555
 And careless lust stirs up a desperate courage,
 Planting oblivion, beating reason back,
 Forgetting shame's pure blush and honour's wrack.

Hot, faint and weary, with her hard embracing,
 Like a wild bird being tamed with too much handling, 560
 Or as the fleet-foot roe that's tired with chasing,
 Or like the froward infant still'd with dandling,
 He now obeys, and now no more resisteth,
 While she takes all she can, not all she listeth.

What wax so frozen but dissolves with tempering, 565
 And yields at last to every light impression?
 Things out of hope are compass'd oft with venturing,
 Chiefly in love, whose leave exceeds commission:
 Affection faints not like a pale-faced coward,
 But then woos best when most his choice is froward. 570

When he did frown, O, had she then gave over,
 Such nectar from his lips she had not suck'd.
 Foul words and frowns must not repel a lover;
 What though the rose have prickles, yet 'tis pluck'd:
 Were beauty under twenty locks kept fast, 575
 Yet love breaks through, and picks them all at last.

For pity now she can no more detain him;
 The poor fool prays her that he may depart:

- | | |
|--|--|
| 552. <i>That she</i>] <i>That he</i> Q ₉ . | 567. <i>venturing</i>] <i>ventring</i> Qq. |
| 553. <i>felt</i>] <i>found</i> Q ₉ . | 574. <i>prickles</i>] Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . <i>pricks</i> The |
| 560. <i>with</i>] <i>by</i> Q ₆ Q ₉ . | rest. |
| <i>too</i>] Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ Q ₉ Q ₁₁ . <i>to</i> The | <i>'tis</i>] <i>tis</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . <i>is it</i> The |
| rest. | rest. <i>it is</i> Lintott and Gildon. |

She is resolved no longer to restrain him;
 Bids him farewell, and look well to her heart, 580
 The which, by Cupid's bow she doth protest,
 He carries thence incaged in his breast.
 'Sweet boy,' she says, 'this night I'll waste in sorrow,
 For my sick heart commands mine eyes to watch.
 Tell me, love's master, shall we meet to-morrow? 585
 Say, shall we? shall we? wilt thou make the match?'
 He tells her, no; to-morrow he intends
 To hunt the boar with certain of his friends.
 'The boar!' quoth she; whereat a sudden pale,
 Like lawn being spread upon the blushing rose, 590
 Usurps her cheek; she trembles at his tale,
 And on his neck her yoking arms she throws:
 She sinketh down, still hanging by his neck,
 He on her belly falls, she on her back.
 Now is she in the very lists of love, 595
 Her champion mounted for the hot encounter:
 All is imaginary she doth prove,
 He will not manage her, although he mount her;
 That worse than Tantalus' is her annoy,
 To clip Elysium, and to lack her joy. 600
 Even as poor birds, deceived with painted grapes,
 Do surfeit by the eye and pine the maw,
 Even so she languisheth in her mishaps
 As those poor birds that helpless berries saw.
 The warm effects which she in him finds missing 605
 She seeks to kindle with continual kissing.
 But all in vain; good queen, it will not be:
 She hath assay'd as much as may be proved;
 Her pleading hath deserved a greater fee;
 She's Love, she loves, and yet she is not loved. 610

582. *incaged*] *engaged* Lintott. *incaged* Gildon.

587. *intends*] *entends* Q₉.

591. *cheek*] *cheeke* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *cheeks* or *cheekes* The rest.

593. *hanging by*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *hanging on* The rest.

599. *Tantalus'*] Malone. *Tantalus* Qq.

602. *the maw*] *i' the maw* Anon. conj.

603, 604. *mishaps* *As...saw.*] *mishaps*; *As...saw*, S. Walker conj.

605. *effects*] *affects* Steevens conj.

'Fie, fie,' he says, 'you crush me; let me go;
You have no reason to withhold me so.'

'Thou hadst been gone,' quoth she, 'sweet boy, ere this,
But that thou told'st me thou wouldst hunt the boar.

O, be advised: thou know'st not what it is 615
With javelin's point a churlish swine to gore,
Whose tushes never sheathed he whetteth still,
Like to a mortal butcher, bent to kill.

'On his bow-back he hath a battle set
Of bristly pikes, that ever threat his foes; 620
His eyes, like glow-worms, shine when he doth fret;
His snout digs sepulchres where'er he goes;
Being moved, he strikes whate'er is in his way,
And whom he strikes his crooked tushes slay.

'His brawny sides, with hairy bristles armed, 625
Are better proof than thy spear's point can enter;
His short thick neck cannot be easily harmed;
Being ireful, on the lion he will venture:
The thorny brambles and embracing bushes,
As fearful of him, part; through whom he rushes. 630

'Alas, he nought esteems that face of thine,
To which Love's eyes pay tributary gazes;
Not thy soft hands, sweet lips and crystal eyne,
Whose full perfection all the world amazes;
But having thee at vantage—wondrous dread!— 635
Would root these beauties as he roots the mead.

'O, let him keep his loathsome cabin still;
Beauty hath nought to do with such foul fiends:

- | | |
|--|--|
| 614. <i>wouldst</i>] <i>woldst</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . | <i>eyes pay</i>] Malone (1790). <i>eyes</i> |
| 615. <i>know'st</i>] <i>knowest</i> Q ₄ Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . | <i>paies</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ . <i>eyes payes</i> Q ₃ . <i>ie paies</i> |
| 624. <i>crooked</i>] Qq. <i>cruel</i> Boswell. | Q ₄ Q ₆ Q ₇ . <i>eye payes</i> Q ₅ Q ₈ Q ₉ Q ₁₀ Q ₁₁ . |
| <i>tushes slay</i>] <i>tusks doth slay</i> Q ₉ . | 633. <i>hands</i>] <i>hand</i> Lintott and |
| 625—627. <i>armed...harmed</i>] Qq. | Gildon. |
| <i>arm'd...harm'd</i> Malone (1790). | 636. <i>Would</i>] <i>Wold</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₄ Q ₅ Q ₆ . |
| 631. <i>nought</i>] <i>naught</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . | 638. <i>nought</i>] Q ₅ Q ₇ Q ₈ Q ₉ Q ₁₀ . |
| 632. <i>Love's eyes</i>] <i>Loves-eye</i> Q ₉ . | <i>naught</i> The rest. |

Come not within his danger by thy will;
 They that thrive well take counsel of their friends. 640
 When thou didst name the boar, not to dissemble,
 I fear'd thy fortune, and my joints did tremble.

'Didst thou not mark my face? was it not white?
 Saw'st thou not signs of fear lurk in mine eye?
 Grew I not faint? and fell I not downright? 645
 Within my bosom, whereon thou dost lie,
 My boding heart pants, beats, and takes no rest,
 But, like an earthquake, shakes thee on my breast.

'For where Love reigns, disturbing Jealousy
 Doth call himself Affection's sentinel; 650
 Gives false alarms, suggesteth mutiny,
 And in a peaceful hour doth cry 'Kill, kill!'
 Distempering gentle Love in his desire,
 As air and water do abate the fire.

'This sour informer, this bate-breeding spy, 655
 This canker that eats up Love's tender spring,
 This carry-tale, dissentious Jealousy,
 That sometime true news, sometime false doth bring,
 Knocks at my heart, and whispers in mine ear,
 That if I love thee, I thy death should fear: 660

'And more than so, presenteth to mine eye
 The picture of an angry-chafing boar,
 Under whose sharp fangs on his back doth lie
 An image like thyself, all stain'd with gore;

641. *dissemble*] *deslẽble* Q₄. *dessẽ-* all but Q₈.
ble Q₆. 657. *carry-tale*] Hyphened in all
643. *my face*] *his face* Q₆. *this* but Q₁₁.
face Anon. conj. MS. *dissentious*] *dissensions* Q₈.
644. *Saw'st*] Q₈Q₉Q₁₀Q₁₁. *Sawest* *dissentions* Q₁₁.
The rest. 658. *That sometime*] *That sometimes*
645. *downright*] Lintott. *downe* Q₃Q₅. *That sõtims* Q₄Q₆. *That*
right Q₉. *sometimes* Q₉.
651. *Gives*] *Giue* Q₅. *sometime false*] *sometimes false* Q₉.
653. *in*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *with* The rest. 660. *should*] *shall* Q₉.
654. *do*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *doth* The rest. 662. *angry-chafing*] Hyphened by
655. *bate-breeding*] Hyphened in Malone. *angrie chasing* Q₉.

Whose blood upon the fresh flowers being shed 665
Doth make them droop with grief and hang the head.

‘What should I do, seeing thee so indeed,
That tremble at the imagination?
The thought of it doth make my faint heart bleed,
And fear doth teach it divination: 670
I prophesy thy death, my living sorrow,
If thou encounter with the boar to-morrow.

‘But if thou needs wilt hunt, be ruled by me;
Uncouple at the timorous flying hare,
Or at the fox which lives by subtlety, 675
Or at the roe which no encounter dare:
Pursue these fearful creatures o’er the downs,
And on thy well-breath’d horse keep with thy hounds.

‘And when thou hast on foot the purblind hare,
Mark the poor wretch, to overshoot his troubles, 680
How he outruns the wind, and with what care
He cranks and crosses with a thousand doubles:
The many musits through the which he goes
Are like a labyrinth to amaze his foes.

‘Sometime he runs among a flock of sheep, 685
To make the cunning hounds mistake their smell,
And sometime where earth-delving conies keep,
To stop the loud pursuers in their yell;
And sometime sorteth with a herd of deer:
Danger deviseth shifts; wit waits on fear: 690

666. *them*] *'em* Gildon.
droop] *Qq. drop* Lintott and
Gildon.

668. *tremble*] *Q₁ Q₂. trembling*
The rest.

673. *wilt*] *will* Gildon.

677. *o'er*] *ou'r* *Q₉*.

680. *overshoot*] Dyce (Steevens
conj.). *ouer-shut* *Q₁ Q₂ Q₃. ouershut*
The rest.

683. *musits*] *umfits* Lintott. *umsits*
Gildon.

684. *amaze*] *maze* Capell MS.

685. *among a*] *Q₁ Q₂ Q₃. among*
the The rest.

a flock] *the flocks* *Q₉*.

687. *sometime*] *sometimes* *Q₉*.

689. *herd*] *heard* *Qq*.

deer] *deare* *Q₁ Q₂ Q₃ Q₅ Q₉*.
deere The rest.

‘For there his smell with others being mingled,
 The hot scent-snuffing hounds are driven to doubt,
 Ceasing their clamorous cry till they have singled
 With much ado the cold fault cleanly out;
 Then do they spend their mouths: Echo replies, 695
 As if another chase were in the skies.

‘By this, poor Wat, far off upon a hill,
 Stands on his hinder legs with listening ear,
 To hearken if his foes pursue him still:
 Anon their loud alarums he doth hear; 700
 And now his grief may be compared well
 To one sore sick that hears the passing-bell.

‘Then shalt thou see the dew-bedabbled wretch
 Turn, and return, indenting with the way;
 Each envious brier his weary legs doth scratch, 705
 Each shadow makes him stop, each murmur stay:
 For misery is trodden on by many,
 And being low never relieved by any.

‘Lie quietly, and hear a little more;
 Nay, do not struggle, for thou shalt not rise: 710
 To make thee hate the hunting of the boar,
 Unlike myself thou hear’st me moralize,
 Applying this to that, and so to so;
 For love can comment upon every woe.

‘Where did I leave?’ ‘No matter where,’ quoth he; 715
 ‘Leave me, and then the story aptly ends:
 The night is spent.’ ‘Why, what of that?’ quoth she.
 ‘I am,’ quoth he, ‘expected of my friends;
 And now ’tis dark, and going I shall fall.’
 ‘In night,’ quoth she, ‘desire sees best of all. 720

692. *hot scent-snuffing*] *hot-sent* all but Q₉.
snuffing Q₉. *hot sent-snuffing* The
 rest. *hot-scent-snuffing* Lintott. 705. *doth*] *do* Q₁Q₂Q₃.
 695. *mouths*] *mouth's* Q₁Q₂Q₃. 707. *trodden*] *troden* Q₅Q₆Q₉.
 703. *dew-bedabbled*] Hyphened in 712. *myself*] *thy selfe* Q₃Q₄Q₆Q₉.

‘ But if thou fall, O, then imagine this,
 The earth, in love with thee, thy footing trips,
 And all is but to rob thee of a kiss.
 Rich preys make true men thieves; so do thy lips
 Make modest Dian cloudy and forlorn,
 Lest she should steal a kiss, and die forsworn.

725

‘ Now of this dark night I perceive the reason:
 Cynthia for shame obscures her silver shine,
 Till forging Nature be condemn’d of treason,
 For stealing moulds from heaven that were divine;
 Wherein she framed thee, in high heaven’s despite,
 To shame the sun by day and her by night.

730

‘ And therefore hath she bribed the Destinies
 To cross the curious workmanship of nature,
 To mingle beauty with infirmities
 And pure perfection with impure defeature;
 Making it subject to the tyranny
 Of mad mischances and much misery;

735

‘ As burning fevers, agues pale and faint,
 Life-poisoning pestilence and frenzies wood,
 The marrow-eating sickness, whose attaint
 Disorder breeds by heating of the blood:
 Surfeits, imposthumes, grief and damn’d despair,
 Swear Nature’s death for framing thee so fair.

740

‘ And not the least of all these maladies
 But in one minute’s fight brings beauty under:
 Both favour, savour, hue and qualities,
 Whereat the impartial gazer late did wonder,

745

724. *preys*] *prayer* Q₁Q₂.
true men thieves] *true-men*
thieves Q₁Q₂. *rich-men theeve* Q₃. *rich*
men thieves The rest.

725. *Dian*] *Diana* Gildon.

728. *shine*] *shrine* Sewell.

738. *mad*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *sad* The rest.

739. *fevers*] *fever* Sewell.

740. *Life-poisoning*] Hyphen omit-

ted in Q₅Q₈.

frenzies] *frendzies* Q₁Q₂Q₃.
frensies Q₉.

742. *heating*] *beating* Lintott and
 Gildon.

744. *Swear*] *Sweares* Q₉.

746. *fight*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *sight* The rest.

748. *impartial*] *impartiall* Q₁Q₂

Q₃. *imperiall* The rest.

Are on the sudden wasted, thaw'd and done,
As mountain snow melts with the midday sun.

750

'Therefore, despite of fruitless chastity,
Love-lacking vestals and self-loving nuns,
That on the earth would breed a scarcity
And barren dearth of daughters and of sons,
Be prodigal: the lamp that burns by night
Dries up his oil to lend the world his light.

755

'What is thy body but a swallowing grave,
Seeming to bury that posterity
Which by the rights of time thou needs must have,
If thou destroy them not in dark obscurity?
If so, the world will hold thee in disdain,
Sith in thy pride so fair a hope is slain.

760

'So in thyself thyself art made away;
A mischief worse than civil home-bred strife,
Or theirs whose desperate hands themselves do slay,
Or butcher-sire that reaves his son of life.
Foul-cankering rust the hidden treasure frets,
But gold that's put to use more gold begets.'

765

'Nay, then,' quoth Adon, 'you will fall again
Into your idle over-handled theme:
The kiss I gave you is bestow'd in vain,
And all in vain you strive against the stream;
For, by this black-faced night, desire's foul nurse,
Your treatise makes me like you worse and worse.

770

'If love have lent you twenty thousand tongues,
And every tongue more moving than your own,
Bewitching like the wanton mermaid's songs,
Yet from mine ear the tempting tune is blown;

775

749. *thaw'd]* *thawed* Q₁Q₂.
753. *That]* *Thus* Sewell (ed. 1).
760. *dark]* *darke* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *their*
The rest.
766. *butcher-sire]* *butcher sire* Q₁
Q₂Q₃. *boutchers fire* Q₉. *butchers*
sire The rest.

767. *Foul-cankering]* Hyphened in
Dyce (1857).
774. *like]* *likes* Q₆.
you worse] *you, worse* Q₁Q₂Q₃.
775. *have]* *hath* Q₉Q₁₁.
777. *mermaid's]* *Marmaids* Q₁Q₂
Q₃.

For know, my heart stands armed in mine ear,
And will not let a false sound enter there ; 780

‘ Lest the deceiving harmony should run
Into the quiet closure of my breast ;
And then my little heart were quite undone,
In his bedchamber to be barr’d of rest.

No, lady, no ; my heart longs not to groan, 785
But soundly sleeps, while now it sleeps alone.

‘ What have you urged that I cannot reprove ?
The path is smooth that leadeth on to danger :
I hate not love, but your device in love
That lends embracements unto every stranger. 790

You do it for increase : O strange excuse,
When reason is the bawd to lust’s abuse !

‘ Call it not love, for Love to heaven is fled
Since sweating Lust on earth usurp’d his name ;
Under whose simple semblance he hath fed 795
Upon fresh beauty, blotting it with blame ;
Which the hot tyrant stains and soon bereaves,
As caterpillars do the tender leaves.

‘ Love comforteth like sunshine after rain,
But Lust’s effect is tempest after sun ; 800
Love’s gentle spring doth always fresh remain,
Lust’s winter comes ere summer half be done ;
Love surfeits not, Lust like a glutton dies ;
Love is all truth, Lust full of forged lies.

‘ More I could tell, but more I dare not say ; 805
The text is old, the orator too green.
Therefore, in sadness, now I will away ;
My face is full of shame, my heart of teen :

779. *in mine*] Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₉. *in my* The rest.
The rest.

781. *run*] *ronne* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

784. *bedchamber*] *bed-chalmer* Q₉.

788. *on to*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *unto* The rest.

789. *device*] Q₇Q₈Q₁₀Q₁₁. *devise*

794. *usurp’d*] *usurps* Lintott and Gildon.

801. *always*] *alway* Q₉.

803. *Lust*] *lusts* Q₁₁.

804. *truth*] *trueth* Q₉.

Mine ears, that to your wanton talk attended,
Do burn themselves for having so offended.'

810

With this, he breaketh from the sweet embrace
Of those fair arms which bound him to her breast,
And homeward through the dark lawnd runs apace;
Leaves Love upon her back deeply distress'd.

Look, how a bright star shooteth from the sky,
So glides he in the night from Venus' eye:

815

Which after him she darts, as one on shore
Gazing upon a late-embarked friend,
Till the wild waves will have him seen no more,
Whose ridges with the meeting clouds contend:
So did the merciless and pitchy night
Fold in the object that did feed her sight.

820

Whereat amazed, as one that unaware
Hath dropp'd a precious jewel in the flood,
Or 'stonish'd as night-wanderers often are,
Their light blown out in some mistrustful wood;
Even so confounded in the dark she lay,
Having lost the fair discovery of her way.

825

And now she beats her heart, whereat it groans,
That all the neighbour caves, as seeming troubled,
Make verbal repetition of her moans;
Passion on passion deeply is redoubled:

830

'Ay me!' she cries, and twenty times, 'Woe, woe!'
And twenty echoes twenty times cry so.

She, marking them, begins a wailing note,
And sings extemporally a woeful ditty;

835

809. *talk*] *calls* Lintott and Gildon.
813. *lawnd*] $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *lawnes* The
rest. *lanes* Lintott and Gildon.

815. *Look, how*] *Looke how* Q_9 .
sky,] *skye*; $Q_1 Q_2$. A comma
in the rest.

818. *Gazing*] *Gazeth* Capell MS.
late-embarked] Hyphened by
Malone (Capell MS.).

822. *Fold in*] Hyphened in all but Q_9 .

823. *amazed*] *amas'd* $Q_1 Q_2$.

828. *discovery*] *discoverer* Steevens
conj.

830. *neighbour caves*] Hyphened
in Lintott.

832. *deeply*] *doubly* Anon. conj.

836. *extemporally*] $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *ex-*
temp'rally The rest.

How love makes young men thrall, and old men dote;
How love is wise in folly, foolish-witty:

Her heavy anthem still concludes in woe,
And still the choir of echoes answer so.

840

Her song was tedious, and outwore the night,
For lovers' hours are long, though seeming short:
If pleased themselves, others, they think, delight
In such-like circumstance, with such-like sport:

Their copious stories, oftentimes begun,
End without audience, and are never done.

845

For who hath she to spend the night withal,
But idle sounds resembling parasites;
Like shrill-tongued tapsters answering every call,
Soothing the humour of fantastic wits?

850

She says 'Tis so:' they answer all 'Tis so;
And would say after her, if she said 'No.'

Lo, here the gentle lark, weary of rest,
From his moist cabinet mounts up on high,
And wakes the morning, from whose silver breast
The sun ariseth in his majesty;

855

Who doth the world so gloriously behold,
That cedar-tops and hills seem burnish'd gold.

Venus salutes him with this fair good-morrow:
'O thou clear god, and patron of all light,
From whom each lamp and shining star doth borrow
The beauteous influence that makes him bright,

860

There lives a son, that suck'd an earthly mother,
May lend thee light, as thou dost lend to other.'

838. *foolish-witty*] Hyphened by
Malone.

840. *choir*] *quier* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *quire*
The rest.

answer] *answere* Q₆Q₉. *an-*
swers Q₁₁.

843. *If*] *It* Lintott.

others] *other* Q₉.

848. *idle sounds resembling*] *idle*,
sounds-resembling, Staunton.

parasites] *parasits* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

850. *wits*] *wights* Theobald conj.

851. *says*] *said* Q₈Q₉Q₁₁.

858. *That*] *The* Lintott and Gildon.

cedar-tops] Hyphened by Se-
well. *Ceader tops* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *Cedar*
tops The rest.

859. *this*] *his* Q₉.

862. *beauteous*] *beauties* Lintott.

864. *dost*] *doest* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

This said, she hasteth to a myrtle grove, 865
 Musing the morning is so much o'erworn,
 And yet she hears no tidings of her love:
 She hearkens for his hounds and for his horn:
 Anon she hears them chant it lustily,
 And all in haste she coasteth to the cry. 870

And as she runs, the bushes in the way
 Some catch her by the neck, some kiss her face,
 Some twine about her thigh to make her stay:
 She wildly breaketh from their strict embrace,
 Like a milch doe, whose swelling dugs do ache, 875
 Hasting to feed her fawn hid in some brake.

By this she hears the hounds are at a bay;
 Whereat she starts, like one that spies an adder
 Wreathed up in fatal folds just in his way,
 The fear whereof doth make him shake and shudder; 880
 Even so the timorous yelping of the hounds
 Appals her senses and her spirit confounds.

For now she knows it is no gentle chase,
 But the blunt boar, rough bear, or lion proud,
 Because the cry remaineth in one place, 885
 Where fearfully the dogs exclaim aloud:
 Finding their enemy to be so curst,
 They all strain courtesy who shall cope him first.

This dismal cry rings sadly in her ear,
 Through which it enters to surprise her heart; 890
 Who, overcome by doubt and bloodless fear,
 With cold-pale weakness numbs each feeling part:
 Like soldiers, when their captain once doth yield,
 They basely fly, and dare not stay the field.

866. *morning...o'erworn*] *morne...overworne* Q₉.

867. *tidings*] *tithings* Q₉.

870. *coasteth*] *posteth* Q₉.

872. *her by.....kiss*] *her neck, and some doe kisse* Q₉.

873. *twine*] *twin'd* Q₁Q₂. *twind* Q₃.

879. *folds*] *fold* Q₉.

882. *spirit*] *spirits* Q₉.

888. *courtesy*] *court'sie* Q₉. *curt'sie* The rest.

892. *cold-pale*] Hyphened in all but Q₁₁.

894. *They*] *Tey* Q₈.

Thus stands she in a trembling ecstasy ; 895
 Till, cheering up her senses all dismay'd,
 She tells them 'tis a causeless fantasy,
 And childish error, that they are afraid;
 Bids them leave quaking, bids them fear no more:
 And with that word she spied the hunted boar; 900

Whose frothy mouth, bepainted all with red,
 Like milk and blood being mingled both together,
 A second fear through all her sinews spread,
 Which madly hurries her she knows not whither:
 This way she runs, and now she will no further, 905
 But back retires to rate the boar for murther.

A thousand spleens bear her a thousand ways;
 She treads the path that she untreads again;
 Her more than haste is mated with delays,
 Like the proceedings of a drunken brain, 910
 Full of respects, yet nought at all respecting:
 In hand with all things, nought at all effecting.

Here kennell'd in a brake she finds a hound,
 And asks the weary caitiff for his master;
 And there another licking of his wound, 915
 'Gainst venom'd sores the only sovereign plaster;
 And here she meets another sadly scowling,
 To whom she speaks, and he replies with howling.

When he hath ceased his ill-resounding noise,
 Another flap-mouth'd mourner, black and grim, 920

896. *all*] *Q*₁*Q*₂. *sore* The rest.
 899. *bids*] *Q*₁*Q*₂*Q*₃*Q*₄*Q*₆*Q*₉. *will's*
*Q*₅*Q*₇*Q*₈*Q*₁₀*Q*₁₁.

902. *together*] *together* *Q*₅.

906. *retires*] *retiers* *Q*₉.
murther] *murder* *Q*₁₁.

908. *path*] *paths* *Q*₁₁.

909. *mated*] *marred* *Q*₈*Q*₁₀*Q*₁₁.

911. *respects*] *Q*₁*Q*₂. *respect* The rest.

911, 912. *nought*] *naught* *Q*₁*Q*₂*Q*₃.
not Gildon.

912. *In hand*] *In hands* *Q*₉.

effecting] *affecting* *Q*₁₁.

913. *a hound*] *an hound* *Q*₉*Q*₁₁.

914. *the*] *rhe* *Q*₂.

916. *venom'd*] *Q*₉*Q*₁₁. *venimd* *Q*₁
*Q*₂*Q*₃. *venim'd* The rest.

917. *scowling*] *scolding* Lintott and Gildon.

919. *hath*] *Q*₁*Q*₂*Q*₃. *had* The rest.
ill-resounding] Hyphened in

*Q*₉.

Against the welkin volleys out his voice;
 Another and another answer him,
 Clapping their proud tails to the ground below,
 Shaking their scratch'd ears, bleeding as they go.

Look, how the world's poor people are amazed 925
 At apparitions, signs and prodigies,
 Whereon with fearful eyes they long have gazed,
 Infusing them with dreadful prophecies;
 So she at these sad signs draws up her breath,
 And, sighing it again, exclaims on Death. 930

'Hard-favour'd tyrant, ugly, meagre, lean,
 Hateful divorce of love,'—thus chides she Death,—
 'Grim-grinning ghost, earth's worm, what dost thou mean
 To stifle beauty and to steal his breath,
 Who when he lived, his breath and beauty set 935
 Gloss on the rose, smell to the violet?

'If he be dead,—O no, it cannot be,
 Seeing his beauty, thou shouldst strike at it;—
 O yes, it may; thou hast no eyes to see,
 But hatefully at random dost thou hit. 940
 Thy mark is feeble age; but thy false dart
 Mistakes that aim, and cleaves an infant's heart.

'Hadst thou but bid beware, then he had spoke,
 And, hearing him, thy power had lost his power.
 The Destinies will curse thee for this stroke; 945
 They bid thee crop a weed, thou pluck'st a flower:
 Love's golden arrow at him should have fled,
 And not Death's ebon dart, to strike him dead.

921. *volleys*] *volies* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *vollies*
 The rest.

925. *Look, how the*] *Looke how, the*
 Q₁Q₂. *Looke how the* The rest.
 amazed] *amaz'd* Sewell (ed. 2).

927. *gazed*] *gaz'd* Sewell (ed. 2).

929. *these*] *the* Q₉.

931. *Hard-favour'd*] *Hard favourd*
 Q₁Q₂Q₃. *Hard favour'd* Q₉. *Hard-*
favoured or *Hard fauoured* The rest.

933. *Grim-grinning*] Hyphened
 in all but Q₉.

935. *set*] *set*, Q₉.

943. *he had*] *had he* Q₉.

946. *pluck'st*] *pluckst* Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₉.
plucktst The rest. *pluckest* Lintott.

947. *fled*] *sped* Anon. conj.

948. *ebon dart*] Hyphened by Se-
 well (ed. 1).

'Dost thou drink tears, that thou provokest such weeping?
What may a heavy groan advantage thee? 950
Why hast thou cast into eternal sleeping
Those eyes that taught all other eyes to see?
Now Nature cares not for thy mortal vigour,
Since her best work is ruin'd with thy rigour.'

Here overcome, as one full of despair, 955
She vail'd her eyelids, who, like sluices, stopp'd
The crystal tide that from her two cheeks fair
In the sweet channel of her bosom dropp'd;
But through the flood-gates breaks the silver rain,
And with his strong course opens them again. 960

O, how her eyes and tears did lend and borrow!
Her eyes seen in the tears, tears in her eye;
Both crystals, where they view'd each other's sorrow,
Sorrow that friendly sighs sought still to dry;
But like a stormy day, now wind, now rain, 965
Sighs dry her cheeks, tears make them wet again.

Variable passions throng her constant woe,
As striving who should best become her grief;
All entertain'd, each passion labours so
That every present sorrow seemeth chief, 970
But none is best: then join they all together,
Like many clouds consulting for foul weather.

By this, far off she hears some huntsman holloa;
A nurse's song ne'er pleased her babe so well:
The dire imagination she did follow 975
This sound of hope doth labour to expel;

949. *Dost*] *Q*₁*Q*₃*Q*₉*Q*₁₀*Q*₁₁. *Doest*
*Q*₂*Q*₄*Q*₆. *Doost* *Q*₅*Q*₇*Q*₈.

956. *vail'd*] *veil'd* Lintott and
Gildon.

who] *which* Gildon.

962. *the tears*] *the teares* *Q*₁*Q*₂*Q*₃.
her teares The rest.

967. *throng*] *through* *Q*₉.

968. *who*] *Q*₁*Q*₂*Q*₃. *which* The
rest.

970. *present*] *ptesent* *Q*₉.

971. *all together*] *altogether* *Q*₉.

973. *holloa*] *hallow* *Q*₁*Q*₂*Q*₃. *hol-*
low The rest.

975. *dire*] *Q*₃*Q*₅*Q*₇*Q*₈*Q*₁₀*Q*₁₁. *dyre*
*Q*₁*Q*₂. *dry* *Q*₄*Q*₆. *drie* *Q*₉.

For now reviving joy bids her rejoice,
And flatters her it is Adonis' voice.

Whereat her tears began to turn their tide,
Being prison'd in her eye like pearls in glass: 980
Yet sometimes falls an orient drop beside,
Which her cheek melts, as scorning it should pass
To wash the foul face of the sluttish ground,
Who is but drunken when she seemeth drown'd.

O hard-believing love, how strange it seems 985
Not to believe, and yet too credulous!
Thy weal and woe are both of them extremes;
Despair, and hope, makes thee ridiculous:
The one doth flatter thee in thoughts unlikely,
In likely thoughts the other kills thee quickly. 990

Now she unweaves the web that she hath wrought;
Adonis lives, and Death is not to blame;
It was not she that call'd him all to nought:
Now she adds honours to his hateful name;
She clepes him king of graves, and grave for kings, 995
Imperious supreme of all mortal things.

'No, no,' quoth she, 'sweet Death, I did but jest;
Yet pardon me, I felt a kind of fear
When as I met the boar, that bloody beast,
Which knows no pity, but is still severe; 1000

978. *Adonis'*] Sewell. *Adonis* Qq.
980. *eye like.....glass:] eye: like... glasse, Q₁Q₂Q₃. eye, like.....glasse:*
The rest.

981. *sometimes]* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *sometime*
The rest.

982. *pass]* *passe, Q₃. passe: Q₉.*
No stop in the rest.

985. *hard-believing]* Hyphened in
Q₅Q₇Q₈.

seems] *seems,—* Capell MS.

988. *makes]* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *make* The
rest.

989. *in thoughts]* *in thought* Q₉.

990. *In likely]* Q₁Q₂. *The likely*

Q₃. *With likely* The rest.

991. *hath]* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *had* The rest.

992. *to blame]* Q₉Q₁₁. *too blame*
The rest.

993. *all to nought]* Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₁₁.
all to naught Q₄Q₅Q₆Q₇Q₈Q₉Q₁₀.
all-to naught Dyce (1832). *all to-*
naught Dyce (1857). *all-to-naught*
Delius.

994. *honours]* Q₁. *honors* Q₂Q₃.
honour The rest.

996. *Imperious]* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *Impe-*
rial Q₄Q₆. *Imperiall* The rest.

999. *When as]* Qq. *Whenas* Dyce.

Then, gentle shadow,—truth I must confess,—
I rail'd on thee, fearing my love's decease.

'Tis not my fault: the boar provoked my tongue;
Be wreak'd on him, invisible commander;
'Tis he, foul creature, that hath done thee wrong;
I did but act, he's author of thy slander: 1005
Grief hath two tongues; and never woman yet
Could rule them both without ten women's wit.'

Thus hoping that Adonis is alive,
Her rash suspect she doth extenuate; 1010
And that his beauty may the better thrive,
With Death she humbly doth insinuate;
Tells him of trophies, statues, tombs, and stories
His victories, his triumphs and his glories.

'O Jove,' quoth she, 'how much a fool was I 1015
To be of such a weak and silly mind
To wail his death who lives and must not die
Till mutual overthrow of mortal kind!
For he being dead, with him is beauty slain,
And, beauty dead, black chaos comes again. 1020

'Fie, fie, fond love, thou art so full of fear
As one with treasure laden, hemm'd with thieves;
Trifles unwitnessed with eye or ear
Thy coward heart with false bethinking grieves.'
Even at this word she hears a merry horn, 1025
Whereat she leaps that was but late forlorn.

As falcons to the lure, away she flies;
The grass stoops not, she treads on it so light;
And in her haste unfortunately spies
The foul boar's conquest on her fair delight; 1030

1002. *decease*] Q₅Q₇Q₈Q₁₀Q₁₁. *de-*
cesse Q₁Q₂Q₃. *deceass* Q₄Q₆. *deceasse*
Q₉.

1003. *fault: the*] *fault the* Q₉.

1013. *tombs*] *domes* Theobald conj.

1013, 1014. *stories His*] Malone
(Theobald conj.). *stories, His* Qq.

1019. *with him*] *with hith him* Q₃.

1027. *falcons*] *faulcons* Q₁Q₂Q₃.

falcon Q₉Q₁₁. *faulcon* The rest.

Which seen, her eyes, as murder'd with the view,
Like stars ashamed of day, themselves withdrew;

Or, as the snail, whose tender horns being hit,
Shrinks backward in his shelly cave with pain,
And there all smother'd up in shade doth sit,
Long after fearing to creep forth again;

1035

So, at his bloody view, her eyes are fled
Into the deep-dark cabins of her head:

Where they resign their office and their light
To the disposing of her troubled brain;
Who bids them still consort with ugly night,
And never wound the heart with looks again;
Who, like a king perplexed in his throne,
By their suggestion gives a deadly groan,

1040

Whereat each tributary subject quakes;
As when the wind, imprison'd in the ground,
Struggling for passage, earth's foundation shakes,
Which with cold terror doth men's minds confound.

1045

This mutiny each part doth so surprise,
That from their dark beds once more leap her eyes;

1050

And being open'd threw unwilling light
Upon the wide wound that the boar had trench'd
In his soft flank; whose wonted lily white
With purple tears, that his wound wept, was drench'd:

1031. *as murder'd*] *as mured* Q₃
Q₄Q₅Q₆Q₇Q₈Q₁₀Q₁₁. *are mured*
Q₁Q₂Q₉.

1033. *the snail*] *a snaile* Q₉.

1035. *smother'd*] *smothred* Q₉.
smothred Q₁Q₂Q₃. *smothered* The
rest.

up in shade] *up, in shade*
Lintott and Gildon.

1037. *his*] *this* S. Walker conj.

1038. *deep-dark*] Hyphened in Q₁
Q₂Q₃.

cabins] Q₅Q₇Q₈Q₁₀Q₁₁. *ca-*
bines Q₉. *cabbins* The rest.

1039. *resign*] *resign'd* Lintott and
Gildon.

1040. *her*] *their* Q₉.

1041. *ugly*] *ougly* Q₁.

1044. *suggestion*] *suggestions* Q₈Q₁₀
Q₁₁.

1046. *imprison'd*] *imprisond* Q₁Q₂

Q₃. *imprisoned* The rest.

1047. *foundation*] *fundation* Q₉.

1048. *terror*] *terrors* Lintott.
minds] *mind* Lintott.

1051. *open'd*] *opend* Q₁Q₂Q₃.
opened The rest.

light] Q₁Q₂. *night* Q₃. *sight*
The rest.

1052. *trench'd*] *drencht* Q₃. *trencht*

The rest.

1054. *was*] *had* Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₉.

No flower was nigh, no grass, herb, leaf or weed, 1055
But stole his blood and seem'd with him to bleed.

This solemn sympathy poor Venus noteth;
Over one shoulder doth she hang her head;
Dumbly she passions, frantically she doteth;
She thinks he could not die, he is not dead: 1060
Her voice is stopp'd, her joints forget to bow;
Her eyes are mad that they have wept till now.

Upon his hurt she looks so steadfastly
That her sight dazzling makes the wound seem three;
And then she reprehends her mangling eye, 1065
That makes more gashes where no breach should be:
His face seems twain, each several limb is doubled;
For oft the eye mistakes, the brain being troubled.

'My tongue cannot express my grief for one,
And yet,' quoth she, 'behold two Adons dead! 1070
My sighs are blown away, my salt tears gone,
Mine eyes are turn'd to fire, my heart to lead:
Heavy heart's lead, melt at mine eyes' red fire!
So shall I die by drops of hot desire.

'Alas, poor world, what treasure hast thou lost! 1075
What face remains alive that's worth the viewing?
Whose tongue is music now? what canst thou boast
Of things long since, or any thing ensuing?
The flowers are sweet, their colours fresh and trim;
But true-sweet beauty lived and died with him. 1080

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1062. <i>wept</i>] <i>weept</i> Q ₉ . | Q ₁ Q ₂ . <i>eyes red as fire</i> , Q ₃ . <i>eyes, as</i> |
| 1066. <i>more gashes</i>] <i>no gashes</i> Q ₉ . | <i>fire</i> , Q ₉ . <i>eyes, as fire</i> : The rest. |
| <i>should</i>] <i>shuld</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ . <i>shold</i> | 1077. <i>tongue</i>] <i>tong</i> Q ₂ Q ₃ . |
| Q ₃ Q ₄ Q ₆ . | 1078. <i>any thing</i>] <i>any things</i> Q ₉ . |
| 1067. <i>limb</i>] <i>lim</i> Qq. | 1079. <i>The flowers</i>] <i>Thy flowers</i> |
| 1073. <i>heart's lead</i>] Hyphened by | Malone conj. |
| Sewell. | 1080. <i>true-sweet</i>] Hyphened by |
| <i>lead, melt</i>] Pointed as by | Malone. |
| Malone, 1790 (Capell MS.). <i>lead melt</i> | <i>with him</i>] Q ₁ Q ₂ . <i>in him</i> |
| Qq. | The rest. |
| <i>eyes' red fire!</i>] <i>eyes red fire</i> , | |

‘Bonnet nor veil henceforth no creature wear!
 Nor sun nor wind will ever strive to kiss you:
 Having no fair to lose, you need not fear;
 The sun doth scorn you, and the wind doth hiss you:
 But when Adonis lived, sun and sharp air 1085
 Lurk’d like two thieves, to rob him of his fair.

‘And therefore would he put his bonnet on,
 Under whose brim the gaudy sun would peep;
 The wind would blow it off, and, being gone,
 Play with his locks: then would Adonis weep; 1090
 And straight, in pity of his tender years,
 They both would strive who first should dry his tears.

‘To see his face the lion walk’d along
 Behind some hedge, because he would not fear him;
 To recreate himself when he hath sung, 1095
 The tiger would be tame and gently hear him;
 If he had spoke, the wolf would leave his prey,
 And never fright the silly lamb that day.

‘When he beheld his shadow in the brook,
 The fishes spread on it their golden gills; 1100
 When he was by, the birds such pleasure took,
 That some would sing, some other in their bills
 Would bring him mulberries and ripe-red cherries;
 He fed them with his sight, they him with berries.

‘But this foul, grim, and urchin-snouted boar, 1105
 Whose downward eye still looketh for a grave,
 Ne’er saw the beauteous livery that he wore;
 Witness the entertainment that he gave:
 If he did see his face, why then I know
 He thought to kiss him, and hath kill’d him so. 1110

1081. *nor*] $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. or The rest.
henceforth] *hencefoorth* Q_2 .
hencefooth Q_3 .

1083. *lose*] $Q_1 Q_5 Q_7 Q_8 Q_{10} Q_{11}$. *loose*
 $Q_2 Q_3 Q_4 Q_6 Q_9$.
you] *ye* Q_9 .

1090. *locks*] *lokes* $Q_4 Q_5$.

1093. *walk’d*] *walks* Lintott and
 Gildon.

1095. *sung*] Q_{11} . *song* The rest.

1097. *wolf*] *woffe* Q_2 .

prey] $Q_7 Q_8 Q_9 Q_{10} Q_{11}$. *praie*
 $Q_1 Q_2$. *pray* $Q_3 Q_4 Q_5 Q_6$.

1099. *in the*] *in a* $Q_5 Q_7 Q_8 Q_{10} Q_{11}$.

1100. *The*] *There* $Q_8 Q_{10}$. *Their*

Q_{11} .

1103. *ripe-red*] Hyphened in Q_1
 $Q_2 Q_3$.

'Tis true, 'tis true; thus was Adonis slain:
He ran upon the boar with his sharp spear,
Who did not whet his teeth at him again,
But by a kiss thought to persuade him there;
And nuzzling in his flank, the loving swine
Sheathed unaware the tusk in his soft groin. 1115

'Had I been tooth'd like him, I must confess,
With kissing him I should have kill'd him first;
But he is dead, and never did he bless
My youth with his; the more am I accurst.' 1120
With this, she falleth in the place she stood,
And stains her face with his congealed blood.

She looks upon his lips, and they are pale;
She takes him by the hand, and that is cold;
She whispers in his ears a heavy tale, 1125
As if they heard the woeful words she told;
She lifts the coffer-lids that close his eyes,
Where, lo, two lamps, burnt out, in darkness lies;

Two glasses, where herself herself beheld
A thousand times, and now no more reflect; 1130
Their virtue lost, wherein they late excell'd,
And every beauty robb'd of his effect:
'Wonder of time,' quoth she, 'this is my spite,
That, thou being dead, the day should yet be light.

'Since thou art dead, lo, here I prophesy, 1135
Sorrow on love hereafter shall attend:
It shall be waited on with jealousy,
Find sweet beginning but unsavoury end;

1111. 'Tis true, 'tis true] *Tis true, true, true* Q₈Q₁₀Q₁₁.

1113. *did*] Q₁. *would* The rest.

1115. *nuzzling*] *nousling* Qq.

1120. *My youth*] *My mouth* Q₁₁.
am I] Q₁Q₂. *I am* The rest.

1122. *congealed*] *congealed* Gildon.

1125. *ears*] *eaes* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *eare* The rest.

1126. *they*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *he* The rest.

1130. *times, and now*] *times and more*, Theobald conj.

1134. *thou*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *you* The rest.
should] *shold* Q₅.

Ne'er settled equally, but high or low,
That all love's pleasure shall not match his woe. 1140

'It shall be fickle, false and full of fraud;
Bud, and be blasted, in a breathing while;
The bottom poison, and the top o'erstraw'd
With sweets that shall the truest sight beguile:
The strongest body shall it make most weak, 1145
Strike the wise dumb, and teach the fool to speak.

'It shall be sparing and too full of riot,
Teaching decrepit age to tread the measures;
The staring ruffian shall it keep in quiet,
Pluck down the rich, enrich the poor with treasures; 1150
It shall be raging-mad, and silly-mild,
Make the young old, the old become a child.

'It shall suspect where is no cause of fear;
It shall not fear where it should most mistrust;
It shall be merciful and too severe, 1155
And most deceiving when it seems most just;
Perverse it shall be where it shows most toward,
Put fear to valour, courage to the coward.

'It shall be cause of war and dire events,
And set dissension 'twixt the son and sire; 1160
Subject and servile to all discontents,
As dry combustious matter is to fire:
Sith in his prime death doth my love destroy,
They that love best their loves shall not enjoy.'

1139. *but high*] $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *too high*
The rest. *to high* Gildon.

1140. *pleasure*] *pleasures* Lintott
and Gildon.

1142. *Bud, and be*] $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *And*
shall be The rest (*bee* Q_9).

1144. *truest*] $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *sharpest*
The rest.

1146. *dumb*] *dūbe* Q_1 .

1151. *raging-mad*] Hyphened by
Malone.

silly-mild] Hyphened by

Malone.

1155. *severe*] *seueare* $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$.

1157. *where*] *when* Lintott and
Gildon.

shows] *showes* $Q_1 Q_2$. *shewes*
 Q_3 . *seems* or *seemes* The rest.

1159. *cause*] *the cause* Sewell (ed. 1).

1161. *servile*] *seruill* $Q_1 Q_2$.

1162. *combustious*] *combustuous*

Lintott and Gildon.

1164. *loves*] $Q_1 Q_2 Q_3$. *love* The

rest.

By this the boy that by her side lay kill'd 1165
 Was melted like a vapour from her sight,
 And in his blood, that on the ground lay spill'd,
 A purple flower sprung up, chequer'd with white,
 Resembling well his pale cheeks and the blood
 Which in round drops upon their whiteness stood. 1170

She bows her head, the new-sprung flower to smell,
 Comparing it to her Adonis' breath;
 And says, within her bosom it shall dwell,
 Since he himself is reft from her by death:
 She crops the stalk, and in the breach appears 1175
 Green-dropping sap, which she compares to tears.

'Poor flower,' quoth she, 'this was thy father's guise—
 Sweet issue of a more sweet-smelling sire—
 For every little grief to wet his eyes:
 To grow unto himself was his desire, 1180
 And so 'tis thine; but know, it is as good
 To wither in my breast as in his blood.

'Here was thy father's bed, here in my breast;
 Thou art the next of blood, and 'tis thy right:
 Lo, in this hollow cradle take thy rest; 1185
 My throbbing heart shall rock thee day and night:
 There shall not be one minute in an hour
 Wherein I will not kiss my sweet love's flower.'

Thus weary of the world, away she hies,
 And yokes her silver doves; by whose swift aid 1190
 Their mistress, mounted, through the empty skies
 In her light chariot quickly is convey'd;
 Holding their course to Paphos, where their queen
 Means to immure herself and not be seen.

1168. *sprung*] *sproong* Q₁.
chequer'd] *checkred* Qq.
 1171. *new-sprung*] Q₇Q₈Q₁₀Q₁₁.
new-sproong The rest.
 1176. *Green-dropping*] Hyphened
 in all but Q₆Q₉.

1183. *here in*] Q₁Q₂. *here is* The
 rest.
 1185. *Lo, in*] *Low in* Sewell (ed. 1).
 1187. *in*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *of* The rest.
 1192. *convey'd*] *conveyed* Gildon.

100

0-1

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

THE RABBIT OF LUCK.

THE ARGUMENT.

TO THE

RIGHT HONOURABLE, HENRY WRIOTHESLEY,

EARLE OF SOUTHAMPTON, AND BARON OF TITCHFIELD.

THE loue I dedicate to your Lordship is without end: wherof this Pamphlet without beginning is but a superfluous Moity. The warrant I haue of your Honourable disposition, not the worth of my vntutord Lines makes it assured of acceptance. What I haue done is yours, what I haue to doe is yours, being part in all I haue, deuoted yours. Were my worth greater, my duety would¹ shew greater, meane time, as it is, it is bound to your Lordship; To whom I wish long life still lengthned with all happinesse.

Your Lordships in all duety.

William Shakespeare.

¹ would] Q₁Q₂Q₃. should The rest.

THE ARGUMENT.

LUCIUS TARQUINIUS, for his excessive pride surnamed Superbus, after he had caused his own father-in-law Servius Tullius to be cruelly murdered, and, contrary to the Roman laws and customs, not requiring or staying for the people's suffrages, had possessed himself of the kingdom, went, accompanied with his sons and other noblemen of Rome, to besiege Ardea. During which siege the principal men of the army meeting one evening at the tent of Sextus Tarquinius, the king's son, in their discourses after supper every one commended the virtues of his own wife; among whom Collatinus extolled the incomparable chastity of his wife Lucretia. In that pleasant humour they all posted to Rome; and intending, by their secret and sudden arrival, to make trial of that which every one had before avouched, only Collatinus finds his wife, though it were late in the night, spinning amongst her maids: the other ladies were all found dancing and revelling, or in several disports. Whereupon the noblemen yielded Collatinus the victory, and his wife the fame. At that time Sextus Tarquinius being inflamed with Lucrece's beauty, yet smothering his passions for the present, departed with the rest back to the camp; from whence he shortly after privily withdrew himself, and was, according to his estate, royally entertained and lodged by Lucrece at Collatium. The same night he treacherously stealeth into her chamber, violently ravished her, and early in the morning speedeth away. Lucrece, in this lamentable plight, hastily dispatcheth messengers, one to Rome for her father, another to the camp for Collatine. They came, the one accompanied with Junius Brutus, the other with Publius Valerius; and finding Lucrece attired in mourning habit, demanded the cause of her sorrow. She, first taking an oath of them for her revenge, revealed the actor and whole manner of his dealing, and withal suddenly stabbed herself. Which done, with one consent they all vowed to root out the whole hated family of the Tarquins; and bearing the dead body to Rome, Brutus acquainted the people with the doer and manner of the vile deed, with a bitter invective against the tyranny of the king: wherewith the people were so moved, that with one consent and a general acclamation the Tarquins were all exiled, and the state government changed from kings to consuls.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

FROM the besieged Ardea all in post,
 Borne by the trustless wings of false desire,
 Lust-breathed Tarquin leaves the Roman host,
 And to Collatium bears the lightless fire
 Which, in pale embers hid, lurks to aspire
 And girdle with embracing flames the waist
 Of Collatine's fair love, Lucrece the chaste.

5

Haply that name of 'chaste' unhappily set
 This bateless edge on his keen appetite;
 When Collatine unwisely did not let
 To praise the clear unmatched red and white
 Which triumph'd in that sky of his delight,
 Where mortal stars, as bright as heaven's beauties,
 With pure aspects did him peculiar duties.

10

For he the night before, in Tarquin's tent,
 Unlock'd the treasure of his happy state;
 What priceless wealth the heavens had him lent
 In the possession of his beauteous mate;
 Reckoning his fortune at such high-proud rate,
 That kings might be espoused to more fame,
 But king nor peer to such a peerless dame.

15

20

1. *besieged*] *besieg'd* Q₇.
3. *Lust-breathed*] *Lust breathed*
Q₇. *Lust-breathing* Gildon.
8. *unhappily*] *vnhap'ly* Q₁Q₂Q₃.
vnhaply Q₄Q₅Q₆. *unhappy* Q₇.
13. *stars*] *star* Q₅Q₆Q₇.

17. *priceless*] *prizeless* Gildon.
heavens] *heaven* Q₃.
19. *such high-proud*] Malone. *such*
high proud Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄. *so high a* Q₅
Q₆Q₇.
21. *peer*] *peere* Q₁. *prince* The rest.

O happiness enjoy'd but of a few !
 And, if possess'd, as soon decay'd and done
 As is the morning's silver-melting dew
 Against the golden splendour of the sun ! 25
 An expired date, cancell'd ere well begun :
 Honour and beauty, in the owner's arms,
 Are weakly fortress'd from a world of harms.

Beauty itself doth of itself persuade
 The eyes of men without an orator ; 30
 What needeth then apologies be made,
 To set forth that which is so singular ?
 Or why is Collatine the publisher
 Of that rich jewel he should keep unknown
 From thievish ears, because it is his own ? 35

Perchance his boast of Lucrece' sovereignty
 Suggested this proud issue of a king ;
 For by our ears our hearts oft tainted be :
 Perchance that envy of so rich a thing,
 Braving compare, disdainfully did sting 40
 His high-pitch'd thoughts, that meaner men should vaunt
 That golden hap which their superiors want.

But some untimely thought did instigate
 His all-too-timeless speed, if none of those :
 His honour, his affairs, his friends, his state, 45
 Neglected all, with swift intent he goes
 To quench the coal which in his liver glows.
 O rash-false heat, wrapp'd in repentant cold,
 Thy hasty spring still blasts, and ne'er grows old !

- | | |
|--|---|
| 22. <i>enjoy'd</i>] <i>enjoyed</i> Q ₇ . | 35. <i>ears</i>] <i>cares</i> Gildon. <i>carls</i> |
| 23. <i>decay'd</i>] <i>decayde</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . <i>de-</i>
<i>cayed</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ Q ₄ . | Theobald conj. (withdrawn). |
| 24. <i>is</i>] <i>in</i> Q ₃ . <i>if</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ .
<i>morning's</i>] <i>morning</i> Q ₁ (Bodl. 1).
<i>silver-melting</i>] Hyphened by
Malone. <i>siluer melted</i> Q ₃ . | 36. <i>Lucrece</i>] <i>Lucrece's</i> Gildon.
42. <i>That</i>] <i>The</i> Q ₆ Q ₇ .
44. <i>all-too-timeless</i>] Hyphened by
Malone. |
| 26. <i>An...well</i>] <i>A date expir'd: and</i>
<i>canceld ere</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . | 47. <i>his</i>] <i>the</i> Q ₃ .
<i>glows</i>] <i>growes</i> Q ₇ . |
| 31. <i>needeth</i>] <i>needed</i> Gildon. | 48. <i>rash-false</i>] Hyphened by Ma-
lone. |
| <i>apologies</i>] <i>appologie</i> Q ₁ (Bodl. 1). | <i>repentant</i>] <i>repentance</i> Q ₃ . |

When at Collatium this false lord arrived, 50
 Well was he welcomed by the Roman dame,
 Within whose face beauty and virtue strived
 Which of them both should underprop her fame:
 When virtue bragg'd, beauty would blush for shame;

When beauty boasted blushes, in despite 55
 Virtue would stain that o'er with silver white.

But beauty, in that white intituled,
 From Venus' doves doth challenge that fair field:
 Then virtue claims from beauty beauty's red,
 Which virtue gave the golden age to gild 60
 Their silver cheeks, and call'd it then their shield;
 Teaching them thus to use it in the fight,
 When shame assail'd, the red should fence the white.

This heraldry in Lucrece' face was seen,
 Argued by beauty's red and virtue's white: 65
 Of either's colour was the other queen,
 Proving from world's minority their right:
 Yet their ambition makes them still to fight;
 The sovereignty of either being so great,
 That oft they interchange each other's seat. 70

This silent war of lilies and of roses,
 Which Tarquin view'd in her fair face's field,
 In their pure ranks his traitor eye encloses;
 Where, lest between them both it should be kill'd,
 The coward captive vanquished doth yield 75
 To those two armies, that would let him go
 Rather than triumph in so false a foe.

Now thinks he that her husband's shallow tongue,
 The niggard prodigal that praised her so,

50. *Collatium*] *Colatium* Q₁ (Bodl.
 1). *Colatia* Q₁ (Mus. Sion Coll. Dev.
 and Bodl. 2) Q₂ Q₃ Q₄ Q₅ Q₆. *Golatia* Q₇.
arrived] Qq. *arriv'd* Gildon.

52. *strived*] Qq. *striv'd* Gildon.

56. *o'er*] Gildon. *ore* Q₁ Q₂ Q₃.
or'e Q₄. *o're* Q₅ Q₆ Q₇. *or* (i. e. *gold*)
 Malone (1780).

61. *Their...their*] *Her...their* Gil-

don. *Her...her* Sewell.

62. *it*] om. Q₆.

65. *beauty's.....virtue's*] Sewell.
beauties...vertues Qq.

71. *war*] *band* Malone conj. (with-
 drawn).

76. *armies*] *armes* Q₇.

77. *in*] *o're* Sewell.

78. *husband's*] *husband* Q₇.

In that high task hath done her beauty wrong, 80
Which far exceeds his barren skill to show :
Therefore that praise which Collatine doth owe
Enchanted Tarquin answers with surmise,
In silent wonder of still-gazing eyes.

This earthly saint, adored by this devil, 85
Little suspecteth the false worshipper;
For unstain'd thoughts do seldom dream on evil;
Birds never limed no secret bushes fear:
So guiltless she securely gives good cheer
And reverend welcome to her princely guest, 90
Whose inward ill no outward harm express'd:

For that he colour'd with his high estate,
Hiding base sin in plaits of majesty;
That nothing in him seem'd inordinate,
Save sometime too much wonder of his eye, 95
Which, having all, all could not satisfy;
But, poorly rich, so wanteth in his store,
That, cloy'd with much, he pineth still for more.

But she, that never coped with stranger eyes,
Could pick no meaning from their parling looks, 100
Nor read the subtle-shining secrecies
Writ in the glassy margents of such books:
She touch'd no unknown baits, nor fear'd no hooks;
Nor could she moralize his wanton sight,
More than his eyes were open'd to the light. 105

He stories to her ears her husband's fame,
Won in the fields of fruitful Italy;

84. *still-gazing*] Hyphened by Malone.

86. *suspecteth*] *suspected* Gildon.

87. *unstain'd thoughts*] *unstain'd thoughts* Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄. *thoughts unstain'd* Q₅Q₆Q₇.
on] of Gildon.

88. *limed*] *lim'd* Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₇. *limb'd* Q₄Q₅Q₆.

91. *ill*] *ile* Q₅Q₆.

92. *colour'd*] *coloured* Q₇.

93. *plaits*] Ewing. *pleats* Qq.

95. *sometime*] *something* Q₇. *sometimes* Sewell (ed. 2).

99. *coped*] *cop't* Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₇. *copt* Q₄. *copte* Q₅Q₆.

stranger eyes] Hyphened by Gildon.

101. *subtle-shining*] Hyphened by Malone. *subtle shining* Q₁. *subtill shining* Q₃. *subtile shining* The rest.

105. *open'd*] *open* Q₃.

And decks with praises Collatine's high name,
 Made glorious by his manly chivalry
 With bruised arms and wreaths of victory: 110

Her joy with heaved-up hand she doth express,
 And wordless so greets heaven for his success.

Far from the purpose of his coming hither,
 He makes excuses for his being there:
 No cloudy show of stormy blustering weather 115

Doth yet in his fair welkin once appear;
 Till sable Night, mother of dread and fear,
 Upon the world dim darkness doth display,
 And in her vaulty prison stows the day.

For then is Tarquin brought unto his bed, 120
 Intending weariness with heavy spright;
 For after supper long he questioned
 With modest Lucrece, and wore out the night:
 Now leaden slumber with life's strength doth fight;
 And every one to rest themselves betake, 125
 Save thieves and cares and troubled minds that wake.

As one of which doth Tarquin lie revolving
 The sundry dangers of his will's obtaining;
 Yet ever to obtain his will resolving,
 Though weak-built hopes persuade him to abstaining: 130
 Despair to gain doth traffic oft for gaining,
 And when great treasure is the meed proposed,
 Though death be adjunct, there's no death supposed.

Those that much covet are with gain so fond
 That what they have not, that which they possess, 135

110. *With...victory:]* Printed in italics by Gildon.

112. *wordless] worldlesse* Q₇.

117. *mother]* Q₁ Q₂ Q₃ Q₄. *sad* source Q₅Q₆Q₇.

119. *stows] shuts* Q₅Q₆Q₇.

121. *spright] sprite* Qq.

122. *questioned] question'd* Gildon.

124. *life's] lifes* Q₃. *lives* The rest.

125. *themselves betake] himselfe betakes* Q₁ (Bodl. 1).

126. *wake] wakes* Q₁ (Bodl. 1).

132. *proposed] Qq. propos'd* Gildon.

133. *supposed] Qq. suppos'd* Gildon.

134. *with] of* Gildon.

135. *That what] Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄. That oft* Q₅Q₆Q₇. *Of what* Anon. MS. in Capell's copy of Q₂. *For what* Capell MS. and Staunton conj.

not, that...possess,] not, that...possesse, Q₁Q₂Q₄. not that...possesse Q₃. *not that...possesse, Q₅Q₆Q₇.*

They scatter and unloose it from their bond,
 And so, by hoping more, they have but less;
 Or, gaining more, the profit of excess
 Is but to surfeit, and such griefs sustain,
 That they prove bankrupt in this poor-rich gain.

140

The aim of all is but to nurse the life
 With honour, wealth and ease, in waning age;
 And in this aim there is such thwarting strife
 That one for all or all for one we gage;
 As life for honour in fell battle's rage;
 Honour for wealth; and oft that wealth doth cost
 The death of all, and all together lost.

145

So that in venturing ill we leave to be
 The things we are for that which we expect;
 And this ambitious foul infirmity,
 In having much, torments us with defect
 Of that we have: so then we do neglect
 The thing we have, and, all for want of wit,
 Make something nothing by augmenting it.

150

Such hazard now must doting Tarquin make,
 Pawning his honour to obtain his lust;
 And for himself himself he must forsake:
 Then where is truth, if there be no self-trust?
 When shall he think to find a stranger just,
 When he himself himself confounds, betrays
 To slanderous tongues and wretched hateful days?

155

160

Now stole upon the time the dead of night,
 When heavy sleep had closed up mortal eyes:

136. *their*] *the* Q₇.140. *bankrupt*] Gildon. *bäckrout*
Q₁. *banckrout* Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₅Q₆. *bank-*
rout Q₇.*poor-rich*] Hyphened by Ma-
lone.143. *in*] om. Q₆.147. *all together*] Q₇. *altogether*
The rest.148. *ill*] *all* Lintott and Gildon.150. *ambitious foul*] *ambitious-foul*
S. Walker conj.156. *honour*] *konor* Q₇.158. *no*] *not* Q₇.161. *and*] om. Q₆Q₇. *the* Lintott
and Gildon.*days*] *lays* Lintott and Gildon.163. *eyes*] *eye* Q₅Q₆Q₇.

No comfortable star did lend his light,
 No noise but owls' and wolves' death-boding cries; 165
 Now serves the season that they may surprise
 The silly lambs: pure thoughts are dead and still,
 While lust and murder wakes to stain and kill.

And now this lustful lord leap'd from his bed,
 Throwing his mantle rudely o'er his arm; 170
 Is madly toss'd between desire and dread;
 Th' one sweetly flatters, th' other feareth harm;
 But honest fear, bewitch'd with lust's foul charm,
 Doth too too oft betake him to retire,
 Beaten away by brain-sick rude desire. 175

His falchion on a flint he softly smiteth,
 That from the cold stone sparks of fire do fly;
 Whereat a waxen torch forthwith he lighteth,
 Which must be lode-star to his lustful eye;
 And to the flame thus speaks advisedly: 180
 'As from this cold flint I enforced this fire,
 So Lucrece must I force to my desire.'

Here pale with fear he doth premeditate
 The dangers of his loathsome enterprise,
 And in his inward mind he doth debate 185
 What following sorrow may on this arise:
 Then looking scornfully he doth despise
 His naked armour of still-slaughter'd lust,
 And justly thus controls his thoughts unjust:

'Fair torch, burn out thy light, and lend it not 190
 To darken her whose light excelleth thine:
 And die, unhallow'd thoughts, before you blot
 With your uncleanness that which is divine:
 Offer pure incense to so pure a shrine:

165. *owls'...wolves']* Apostrophes inserted by Malone.

168. *While] Whilst* Gildon.
wakes] Qq. wake Malone (Capell MS.).

174. *too too] Qq. too-too* Dyce (1857).

177. *do] doth* Q₅Q₆Q₇.

181. *enforced] enforce* Q₇.

183. *premeditate] premeditate* Q₆.

188. *still-slaughter'd] Malone* (Capell MS.). *still slaughtered* Qq.

192. *unhallow'd] Gildon. unhal-
 lowed* Qq.

Let fair humanity abhor the deed 195
That spots and stains love's modest snow-white weed.

'O shame to knighthood and to shining arms!
O foul dishonour to my household's grave!
O impious act, including all foul harms!
A martial man to be soft fancy's slave! 200
True valour still a true respect should have;
Then my digression is so vile, so base,
That it will live engraven in my face.

'Yea, though I die, the scandal will survive,
And be an eye-sore in my golden coat; 205
Some loathsome dash the herald will contrive,
To cipher me how fondly I did dote;
That my posterity, shamed with the note,
Shall curse my bones, and hold it for no sin
To wish that I their father had not bin. 210

'What win I, if I gain the thing I seek?
A dream, a breath, a froth of fleeting joy.
Who buys a minute's mirth to wail a week?
Or sells eternity to get a toy?
For one sweet grape who will the vine destroy? 215
Or what fond beggar, but to touch the crown,
Would with the sceptre straight be stricken down?

'If Collatinus dream of my intent,
Will he not wake, and in a desperate rage
Post hither, this vile purpose to prevent? 220
This siege that hath engirt his marriage,
This blur to youth, this sorrow to the sage,
This dying virtue, this surviving shame,
Whose crime will bear an ever-during blame?

'O what excuse can my invention make, 225
When thou shalt charge me with so black a deed?

204. *Yea*] *Yes* Q₆Q₇.

210. *bin*] Q₃. *beene* or *been* The
rest.

217. *strucken*] Q₆Q₇. *stroke* Q₁.

stroken The rest.

down?] *down* Q₆. *down*. Q₇.

Will not my tongue be mute, my frail joints shake,
 Mine eyes forego their light, my false heart bleed?
 The guilt being great, the fear doth still exceed;
 And extreme fear can neither fight nor fly, 230
 But coward-like with trembling terror die.

'Had Collatinus kill'd my son or sire,
 Or lain in ambush to betray my life,
 Or were he not my dear friend, this desire
 Might have excuse to work upon his wife, 235
 As in revenge or quittal of such strife:
 But as he is my kinsman, my dear friend,
 The shame and fault finds no excuse nor end.

'Shameful it is; ay, if the fact be known:
 Hateful it is; there is no hate in loving: 240
 I'll beg her love; but she is not her own:
 The worst is but denial and reproving:
 My will is strong, past reason's weak removing.
 Who fears a sentence or an old man's saw
 Shall by a painted cloth be kept in awe.' 245

Thus graceless holds he disputation
 'Tween frozen conscience and hot-burning will,
 And with good thoughts makes dispensation,
 Urging the worser sense for vantage still;
 Which in a moment doth confound and kill 250
 All pure effects, and doth so far proceed
 That what is vile shows like a virtuous deed.

Quoth he, 'She took me kindly by the hand,
 And gazed for tidings in my eager eyes,
 Fearing some hard news from the warlike band, 255
 Where her beloved Collatinus lies.
 O, how her fear did make her colour rise!
 First red as roses that on lawn we lay,
 Then white as lawn, the roses took away.

239. *Shameful it is;*] Printed in italics by Malone.

ay, if] Malone. *I, if* Q₁Q₂

Q₃Q₄. *if once* Q₅Q₆Q₇.

240. *Hateful it is;*] Printed in

241. *but she is not her own:*] Printed in italics by Malone.

251. *effects*] *affects* Steevens conj.

255. *hard*] *had* Q₆. *bad* Q₇.

‘ And how her hand, in my hand being lock’d, 260
 Forced it to tremble with her loyal fear !
 Which struck her sad, and then it faster rock’d,
 Until her husband’s welfare she did hear ;
 Whereat she smiled with so sweet a cheer
 That had Narcissus seen her as she stood 265
 Self-love had never drown’d him in the flood.

‘ Why hunt I then for colour or excuses ?
 All orators are dumb when beauty pleadeth ;
 Poor wretches have remorse in poor abuses ;
 Love thrives not in the heart that shadows dreadeth : 270
 Affection is my captain, and he leadeth ;
 And when his gaudy banner is display’d,
 The coward fights, and will not be dismay’d.

‘ Then, childish fear avaunt ! debating die !
 Respect and reason wait on wrinkled age ! 275
 My heart shall never countermand mine eye :
 Sad pause and deep regard beseems the sage ;
 My part is youth, and beats these from the stage :
 Desire my pilot is, beauty my prize ;
 Then who fears sinking where such treasure lies ?’ 280

As corn o’ergrown by weeds, so heedful fear
 Is almost choked by unresisted lust.
 Away he steals with open listening ear,
 Full of foul hope and full of fond mistrust ;
 Both which, as servitors to the unjust, 285
 So cross him with their opposite persuasion,
 That now he vows a league, and now invasion.

- | | |
|---|--|
| 260. <i>how</i>] <i>now</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . | 274. <i>fear</i>] <i>fear</i> , Malone (1790). |
| 262. <i>struck</i>] Ewing. <i>strooke</i> Qq. | <i>debating</i>] Qq. <i>debating</i> , Ma- |
| 266. <i>Self-love</i>] Hyphen omitted in | lone (1790). |
| Q ₂ Q ₄ . | 275. <i>reason</i>] Qq. <i>reason</i> , Malone. |
| 268. <i>pleadeth</i>] <i>pleads</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . | 276. <i>mine</i>] <i>my</i> Q ₃ . |
| 270. <i>dreadeth</i>] <i>dreads</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . | 277. <i>beseems</i>] <i>beseem</i> Malone. |
| 271. <i>leadeth</i>] <i>leades</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . | 282. <i>choked</i>] <i>cloakt</i> Lintott. <i>cloak’d</i> |
| 272. <i>his</i>] Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . <i>this</i> Q ₄ Q ₅ Q ₆ | Gildon. |
| Q ₇ . | |

Within his thought her heavenly image sits,
 And in the self-same seat sits Collatine:
 That eye which looks on her confounds his wits; 290
 That eye which him beholds, as more divine,
 Unto a view so false will not incline;
 But with a pure appeal seeks to the heart,
 Which once corrupted takes the worser part;

And therein heartens up his servile powers, 295
 Who, flatter'd by their leader's jocund show,
 Stuff up his lust, as minutes fill up hours;
 And as their captain, so their pride doth grow,
 Paying more slavish tribute than they owe.
 By reprobate desire thus madly led, 300
 The Roman lord marcheth to Lucrece' bed.

The locks between her chamber and his will,
 Each one by him enforced, retires his ward;
 But, as they open, they all rate his ill,
 Which drives the creeping thief to some regard: 305
 The threshold grates the door to have him heard;
 Night-wandering weasels shriek to see him there;
 They fright him, yet he still pursues his fear.

As each unwilling portal yields him way,
 Through little vents and crannies of the place 310
 The wind wars with his torch to make him stay,
 And blows the smoke of it into his face,
 Extinguishing his conduct in this case;
 But his hot heart, which fond desire doth scorch,
 Puffs forth another wind that fires the torch: 315

And being lighted, by the light he spies
 Lucretia's glove, wherein her needle sticks:

- | | |
|--|---|
| 295. <i>heartens</i>] <i>hartens</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ . | in Q ₃ Q ₄ Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . |
| 296. <i>flatter'd</i>] <i>flattred</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₄ . | 308. <i>he still pursues his</i>] <i>still pur-</i> |
| <i>flattered</i> Q ₃ Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . | <i>sues him</i> Q ₃ . |
| 301. <i>marcheth</i>] Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ Q ₄ . <i>doth</i> | 310. <i>crannies</i>] <i>cranies</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ . |
| <i>march</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . | 316. <i>lighted, by the light he</i>] <i>lighted</i> |
| <i>Lucrece</i>] <i>Lucrece's</i> Gildon. | <i>by the light, he</i> Q ₃ . |
| 303. <i>retires</i>] <i>recites</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . | 317. <i>her</i>] <i>he</i> Q ₆ . <i>the</i> Gildon. |
| 307. <i>Night-wandering</i>] Hyphenated | |

He takes it from the rushes where it lies,
 And griping it, the needle his finger pricks;
 As who should say 'This glove to wanton tricks 320
 Is not inured; return again in haste;
 Thou see'st our mistress' ornaments are chaste.'

But all these poor forbiddings could not stay him;
 He in the worst sense construes their denial:
 The doors, the wind, the glove, that did delay him, 325
 He takes for accidental things of trial;
 Or as those bars which stop the hourly dial,
 Who with a lingering stay his course doth let,
 Till every minute pays the hour his debt.

'So, so,' quoth he, 'these lets attend the time, 330
 Like little frosts that sometime threat the spring,
 To add a more rejoicing to the prime,
 And give the sneaped birds more cause to sing.
 Pain pays the income of each precious thing;
 Huge rocks, high winds, strong pirates, shelves and
 sands, 335
 The merchant fears, ere rich at home he lands.'

Now is he come unto the chamber door,
 That shuts him from the heaven of his thought,
 Which with a yielding latch, and with no more,
 Hath barr'd him from the blessed thing he sought. 340
 So from himself impiety hath wrought,
 That for his prey to pray he doth begin,
 As if the heavens should countenance his sin.

But in the midst of his unfruitful prayer,
 Having solicited the eternal power 345
 That his foul thoughts might compass his fair fair,
 And they would stand auspicious to the hour,
 Even there he starts: quoth he 'I must deflower:

319. *needle*] *neeld* Malone.321. *not*] *nor* Q₅Q₆.*inured*] *iniur'd* Q₄.324. *construes*] *consters* Q₁Q₂.325. *doors*] *dooes* Q₇.331. *sometime*] *sometimes* Q₃.342. *prey*] *pray* Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄.347. *they*] *he* Steevens conj.

The powers to whom I pray abhor this fact;
How can they then assist me in the act? 350

'Then Love and Fortune be my gods, my guide!
My will is back'd with resolution:
Thoughts are but dreams till their effects be tried;
The blackest sin is clear'd with absolution;
Against love's fire fear's frost hath dissolution. 355
The eye of heaven is out, and misty night
Covers the shame that follows sweet delight.'

This said, his guilty hand pluck'd up the latch,
And with his knee the door he opens wide.
The dove sleeps fast that this night-owl will catch: 360
Thus treason works ere traitors be espied.
Who sees the lurking serpent steps aside;
But she, sound sleeping, fearing no such thing,
Lies at the mercy of his mortal sting.

Into the chamber wickedly he stalks 365
And gazeth on her yet unstained bed.
The curtains being close, about he walks,
Rolling his greedy eyeballs in his head:
By their high treason is his heart misled;
Which gives the watch-word to his hand full soon 370
To draw the cloud that hides the silver moon.

Look, as the fair and fiery-pointed sun,
Rushing from forth a cloud, bereaves our sight;
Even so, the curtain drawn, his eyes begun
To wink, being blinded with a greater light: 375
Whether it is that she reflects so bright,

- | | |
|---|--|
| 351. <i>my guide]</i> <i>and guide</i> Q ₇ . | 363. <i>sound sleeping]</i> Hyphened by |
| 352. <i>resolution]</i> <i>dauntless resolution</i> | Sewell. |
| Capell MS. | 368. <i>eyeballs]</i> <i>eye-ball</i> Q ₃ . |
| 354. <i>The blackest]</i> <i>Blacke</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ . | 369. <i>misled]</i> <i>misfed</i> Q ₇ . |
| <i>Black</i> Q ₇ and Gildon. | 370. <i>full]</i> <i>too</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . |
| <i>clear'd]</i> <i>cleared</i> Sewell (ed. 1). | 372. <i>fiery-pointed]</i> Hyphened by |
| 358. <i>his]</i> <i>the</i> Gildon. | Malone. <i>fieriè pointed</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₄ . <i>fiery</i> |
| 361. <i>treason]</i> <i>reason</i> Q ₇ . | <i>pointed</i> Q ₃ Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . <i>fire-y-pointed</i> Stee- |
| 362. <i>aside]</i> <i>a side</i> Q ₃ . | vens conj. |

That dazzleth them, or else some shame supposed ;
But blind they are, and keep themselves enclosed.

O, had they in that darksome prison died !
Then had they seen the period of their ill ; 380
Then Collatine again, by Lucrece' side,
In his clear bed might have reposed still:
But they must ope, this blessed league to kill ;
And holy-thoughted Lucrece to their sight
Must sell her joy, her life, her world's delight. 385

Her lily hand her rosy cheek lies under,
Cozening the pillow of a lawful kiss ;
Who, therefore angry, seems to part in sunder,
Swelling on either side to want his bliss ;
Between whose hills her head entombed is : 390
Where, like a virtuous monument, she lies,
To be admired of lewd unhallow'd eyes.

Without the bed her other fair hand was,
On the green coverlet ; whose perfect white
Show'd like an April daisy on the grass, 395
With pearly sweat, resembling dew of night.
Her eyes, like marigolds, had sheathed their light,
And canopied in darkness sweetly lay,
Till they might open to adorn the day.

Her hair, like golden threads, play'd with her breath ; 400
O modest wantons ! wanton modesty !
Showing life's triumph in the map of death,
And death's dim look in life's mortality :
Each in her sleep themselves so beautify

377. *dazzleth*] *dazled* Q₃.
377, 378. *supposed...enclosed*] *sup-*
pos'd...enclos'd Q₇.
386. *cheek*] *cheekes* Q₃Q₅Q₆. *cheeks*
Q₇.
387. *Cozening*] *Coosning* Q₁Q₂Q₃
Q₄. *Coosening* Q₅Q₆. *Couzening* Q₇.
388. *Who*] *Which* Gildon.
390. *head*] *bead* Q₆.

392. *unhallow'd*] Gildon. *unhal-*
lowed Q_q.
395. *Show'd*] Q₇. *Showed* The
rest.
400. *play'd*] om. Q₃.
401. *wantons*] *wanton's* Q₇.
402. *Showing*] *Showring* Q₅Q₆Q₇.
403. *life's*] *lives* Q₆Q₇.

As if between them twain there were no strife,
But that life lived in death and death in life. 405

Her breasts, like ivory globes circled with blue,
A pair of maiden worlds unconquered,
Save of their lord no bearing yoke they knew,
And him by oath they truly honoured. 410
These worlds in Tarquin new ambition bred;
Who, like a foul usurper, went about
From this fair throne to heave the owner out.

What could he see but mightily he noted?
What did he note but strongly he desired? 415
What he beheld, on that he firmly doted,
And in his will his wilful eye he tired.
With more than admiration he admired
Her azure veins, her alabaster skin,
Her coral lips, her snow-white dimpled chin. 420

As the grim lion fawneth o'er his prey,
Sharp hunger by the conquest satisfied,
So o'er this sleeping soul doth Tarquin stay,
His rage of lust by gazing qualified;
Slack'd, not suppress'd; for standing by her side, 425
His eye, which late this mutiny restrains,
Unto a greater uproar tempts his veins:

And they, like straggling slaves for pillage fighting,
Obdurate vassals fell exploits effecting,
In bloody death and ravishment delighting, 430
Nor children's tears nor mothers' groans respecting,
Swell in their pride, the onset still expecting:

- | | |
|---|--|
| 405. <i>were</i>] <i>was</i> Lintott. | ... <i>desire</i> ?, Q ₃ . |
| 406. <i>in death</i>] <i>on earth</i> Q ₇ . | 417. <i>in</i>] <i>on</i> Steevens conj. |
| 408. <i>pair</i>] <i>praire</i> Q ₆ . | 419. <i>alabaster</i>] Q ₆ . <i>alablaster</i> The |
| 413. <i>throne</i>] <i>thorne</i> Q ₇ . | rest. |
| <i>heave</i>] <i>have</i> Q ₆ Q ₇ . | 429. <i>effecting</i>] <i>affecting</i> Steevens |
| 414. <i>mightily</i>] <i>mightely</i> Q ₅ . <i>might-</i> | conj. |
| <i>ly</i> Q ₆ . | 431. <i>mothers'</i>] Malone. <i>mothers</i> |
| 414, 415. <i>noted</i> ?... <i>desired</i> ?] <i>noted</i> , | Qq. <i>mother's</i> Ewing. |

Anon his beating heart, alarum striking,
Gives the hot charge, and bids them do their liking.

His drumming heart cheers up his burning eye, 435
His eye commends the leading to his hand;
His hand, as proud of such a dignity,
Smoking with pride, march'd on to make his stand
On her bare breast, the heart of all her land;
Whose ranks of blue veins, as his hand did scale, 440
Left their round turrets destitute and pale.

They, mustering to the quiet cabinet
Where their dear governess and lady lies,
Do tell her she is dreadfully beset,
And fright her with confusion of their cries: 445
She, much amazed, breaks ope her lock'd-up eyes,
Who, peeping forth this tumult to behold,
Are by his flaming torch dimm'd and controll'd.

Imagine her as one in dead of night
From forth dull sleep by dreadful fancy waking, 450
That thinks she hath beheld some ghastly sprite,
Whose grim aspect sets every joint a-shaking;
What terror 'tis! but she, in worser taking,
From sleep disturbed, heedfully doth view
The sight which makes supposed terror true. 455

Wrapp'd and confounded in a thousand fears,
Like to a new-kill'd bird she trembling lies;
She dares not look; yet, winking, there appears
Quick-shifting antics, ugly in her eyes:
Such shadows are the weak brain's forgeries; 460
Who, angry that the eyes fly from their lights,
In darkness daunts them with more dreadful sights.

433. *alarum*] Q₃Q₄Q₅Q₆. *allarum* Q₁Q₂. *alarm* Q₇.

439. *breast*] *breasts* Q₅Q₆Q₇.
heart] *hart* Q₄.

450. *From forth*] *Forth from*
Sewell.

453. *'tis*] *ist* Q₃.

454. *disturbed*] Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₇. *disturbd* Q₅. *distrubd* Q₆.

455. *true*] *rue* Q₅Q₆Q₇.

458. *appears*] *appear* Gildon.

459. *antics*] *antiques* Qq.

460. *weak brain's*] Hyphened in
Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄.

His hand, that yet remains upon her breast,—
 Rude ram, to batter such an ivory wall!—
 May feel her heart, poor citizen! distress'd,
 Wounding itself to death, rise up and fall,
 Beating her bulk, that his hand shakes withal.

This moves in him more rage and lesser pity,
 To make the breach and enter this sweet city.

First, like a trumpet, doth his tongue begin
 To sound a parley to his heartless foe;
 Who o'er the white sheet peers her whiter chin,
 The reason of this rash alarm to know,
 Which he by dumb demeanour seeks to show;
 But she with vehement prayers urgeth still
 Under what colour he commits this ill.

Thus he replies: 'The colour in thy face,
 That even for anger makes the lily pale
 And the red rose blush at her own disgrace,
 Shall plead for me and tell my loving tale:
 Under that colour am I come to scale

Thy never-conquer'd fort: the fault is thine,
 For those thine eyes betray thee unto mine.

'Thus I forestall thee, if thou mean to chide:
 Thy beauty hath ensnared thee to this night,
 Where thou with patience must my will abide;
 My will that marks thee for my earth's delight,
 Which I to conquer sought with all my might;
 But as reproof and reason beat it dead,
 By thy bright beauty was it newly bred.

'I see what crosses my attempt will bring;
 I know what thorns the growing rose defends;

- | | |
|--|---|
| 469. <i>the breach</i>] <i>his breach</i> Q ₃ . | 482. <i>Thy</i>] <i>They</i> Lintott. |
| 472. <i>Who</i>] <i>When</i> Q ₃ . | <i>never-conquer'd</i>] Gildon. |
| 473. <i>rash alarm</i>] <i>alarum</i> Gildon. | <i>never-conquered</i> Q ₃ Q ₄ . <i>never conquer-</i> |
| 474. <i>dumb</i>] Q ₇ . <i>dum</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ . <i>dumbe</i> | <i>ed</i> The rest. |
| Q ₃ Q ₄ Q ₅ Q ₆ . | 490. <i>was it</i>] Q ₁ Q ₂ . <i>it was</i> Q ₃ Q ₄ |
| 476. <i>ill.</i>] <i>ill?</i> Q ₃ Q ₄ Q ₅ Q ₆ . | Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . |
| 477. <i>thy face</i>] <i>this face</i> Q ₇ . | 491. <i>attempt</i>] Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ Q ₄ . <i>attempts</i> |
| 479. <i>And the</i>] <i>And the the</i> Q ₆ . | Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . |

I think the honey guarded with a sting;
 All this beforehand counsel comprehends:
 But will is deaf and hears no heedful friends; 495
 Only he hath an eye to gaze on beauty,
 And dotes on what he looks, 'gainst law or duty.

'I have debated, even in my soul,
 What wrong, what shame, what sorrow I shall breed;
 But nothing can affection's course control, 500
 Or stop the headlong fury of his speed.
 I know repentant tears ensue the deed,
 Reproach, disdain and deadly enmity;
 Yet strive I to embrace mine infamy.'

This said, he shakes aloft his Roman blade, 505
 Which, like a falcon towering in the skies,
 Coucheth the fowl below with his wings' shade,
 Whose crooked beak threatens if he mount he dies:
 So under his insulting falchion lies
 Harmless Lucretia, marking what he tells 510
 With trembling fear, as fowl hear falcon's bells.

'Lucrece,' quoth he, 'this night I must enjoy thee:
 If thou deny, then force must work my way,
 For in thy bed I purpose to destroy thee:
 That done, some worthless slave of thine I'll slay, 515
 To kill thine honour with thy life's decay;
 And in thy dead arms do I mean to place him,
 Swearing I slew him, seeing thee embrace him.

'So thy surviving husband shall remain
 The scornful mark of every open eye; 520
 Thy kinsmen hang their heads at this disdain,
 Thy issue blurr'd with nameless bastardy:
 And thou, the author of their obloquy,

497. 'gainst] against Q₆.
 503. disdain] disdoine Q₆.
 506. skies,] skies S. Walker conj.
 507. Coucheth] Couchet Q₆ Q₇.
 Cov'reth Steevens conj.
 wings'] Malone. wings Qq.
 wing's Ewing.
 508. crooked] crook Q₇.

509. falchion] fouchion Q₆. fau-
 chion The rest.
 511. fowl] fowls Sewell.
 falcon's] faulcon's Gildon. faul-
 cons' Malone. No apostrophe in Qq.
 516. life's] Gildon. lives Qq.
 521. Thy] The Q₆ Q₇.
 heads] hearts Q₇.

Shalt have thy trespass cited up in rhymes
And sung by children in succeeding times. 525

'But if thou yield, I rest thy secret friend:
The fault unknown is as a thought unacted;
A little harm done to a great good end
For lawful policy remains enacted.
The poisonous simple sometime is compacted 530
In a pure compound; being so applied,
His venom in effect is purified.

'Then, for thy husband and thy children's sake,
Tender my suit: bequeath not to their lot
The shame that from them no device can take, 535
The blemish that will never be forgot;
Worse than a slavish wipe or birth-hour's blot:
For marks descried in men's nativity
Are nature's faults, not their own infamy.'

Here with a cockatrice' dead-killing eye 540
He rouseth up himself, and makes a pause;
While she, the picture of true piety,
Like a white hind under the gripe's sharp claws,
Pleads, in a wilderness where are no laws,
To the rough beast that knows no gentle right, 545
Nor aught obeys but his foul appetite.

But when a black-faced cloud the world doth threat,
In his dim mist the aspiring mountains hiding,

- | | |
|--|---|
| 524. <i>Shalt</i>] <i>Shall</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . | <i>cockatrice</i> Q ₆ . |
| 525. <i>succeeding</i>] <i>succeeding</i> Q ₄ . | <i>dead-killing</i>] Hyphenated in Q ₃ |
| 527. <i>a thought</i>] <i>though</i> Q ₇ . | Q ₄ . |
| 530. <i>sometime</i>] <i>sometimes</i> Q ₆ Q ₇ . | 543. <i>under</i>] <i>beneath</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . |
| 531. <i>a pure compound</i>] <i>purest compounds</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . | <i>gripe's</i>] <i>grypes</i> Q ₁ . <i>gripes</i> The rest. |
| 533. <i>children's</i>] <i>children</i> Lintott. | 544. <i>are</i>] om. Q ₆ . |
| 534. <i>bequeath</i>] <i>bequeath'd</i> Gildon. | 547. <i>But</i>] <i>As</i> Sewell. <i>Look</i> , Malone (Capell MS.). |
| 535. <i>device</i>] Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . <i>devise</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ Q ₄ . | <i>doth</i>] <i>does</i> Gildon. |
| 538. <i>descried</i>] <i>describ'd</i> Gildon. | 548. <i>mountains</i>] <i>mountaine</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . |
| 540. <i>cockatrice</i>] <i>cockatrice</i> Q ₁ . <i>cockatrice</i> Q ₂ Q ₃ Q ₄ Q ₇ . <i>cockatrice</i> Q ₅ . | |

From earth's dark womb some gentle gust doth get,
Which blows these pitchy vapours from their bidding, 550
Hindering their present fall by this dividing;
So his unhallow'd haste her words delays,
And moody Pluto winks while Orpheus plays.

Yet, foul night-waking cat, he doth but dally,
While in his hold-fast foot the weak mouse panteth: 555
Her sad behaviour feeds his vulture folly,
A swallowing gulf that even in plenty wanteth:
His ear her prayers admits, but his heart granteth
No penetrable entrance to her plaining:
Tears harden lust, though marble wear with raining. 560

Her pity-pleading eyes are sadly fixed
In the remorseless wrinkles of his face;
Her modest eloquence with sighs is mixed,
Which to her oratory adds more grace.
She puts the period often from his place, 565
And midst the sentence so her accent breaks
That twice she doth begin ere once she speaks.

She conjures him by high almighty Jove,
By knighthood, gentry, and sweet friendship's oath,
By her untimely tears, her husband's love, 570
By holy human law and common troth,
By heaven and earth, and all the power of both,
That to his borrow'd bed he make retire,
And stoop to honour, not to foul desire.

Quoth she: 'Reward not hospitality 575
With such black payment as thou hast pretended;

549. *dark womb*] Hyphened in Q₁
Q₂Q₃.

doth] *does* Gildon.

550. *blows*] Malone. *blow* Qq.

551. *this*] *his* S. Walker conj.

552. *unhallow'd*] Gildon. *unhol-*
lowed Q₃. *unhallowed* The rest.

554. *night-waking*] Hyphened in
Q₁Q₂Q₃.

557. *even*] *e'en* Gildon.

560. *wear*] *weare* Q₄. *were* Q₁Q₂

Q₃. *weares* Q₅Q₆. *wears* Q₇.

raining] *rainging* Q₄.

561. *fixed*] Qq. *fix'd* Gildon.

563. *mixed*] Qq. *mix'd* Gildon.

572. *power*] *powers* Q₇.

573. *borrow'd*] Gildon. *borrowed*

make] *may* Lintott.

Mud not the fountain that gave drink to thee;
 Mar not the thing that cannot be amended;
 End thy ill aim before thy shoot be ended;
 He is no woodman that doth bend his bow 580
 To strike a poor unseasonable doe.

‘My husband is thy friend; for his sake spare me:
 Thyself art mighty; for thine own sake leave me:
 Myself a weakling; do not then ensnare me:
 Thou look’st not like deceit; do not deceive me. 585
 My sighs, like whirlwinds, labour hence to heave thee:
 If ever man were moved with woman’s moans,
 Be moved with my tears, my sighs, my groans:

‘All which together, like a troubled ocean,
 Beat at thy rocky and wreck-threatening heart, 590
 To soften it with their continual motion;
 For stones dissolved to water do convert.
 O, if no harder than a stone thou art,
 Melt at my tears, and be compassionate!
 Soft pity enters at an iron gate. 595

‘In Tarquin’s likeness I did entertain thee:
 Hast thou put on his shape to do him shame?
 To all the host of heaven I complain me,
 Thou wrong’st his honour, wound’st his princely name.
 Thou art not what thou seem’st; and if the same, 600
 Thou seem’st not what thou art, a god, a king;
 For kings, like gods, should govern every thing.

‘How will thy shame be seeded in thine age,
 When thus thy vices bud before thy spring!
 If in thy hope thou darest do such outrage, 605
 What darest thou not when once thou art a king?
 O, be remember’d, no outrageous thing

579. *shoot*] *suit* Malone conj.

The rest.

583. *thine*] *thy* Gildon.606. *darest*] Q₃. *dar’st* The rest.587. *were*] *was* Q₅Q₇.*once*] om. Q₃.593. *O,*] *Or* Q₇.*king?*] *king*. Q₇.598. *host*] *hosts* Q₇.607. *remember’d*] Malone. *re-*603. *seeded*] *feeded* Q₅Q₆.*membred* Q_q.604. *spring!*] *spring*, Q₇. *spring?*

From vassal actors can be wiped away;
Then kings' misdeeds cannot be hid in clay.

'This deed will make thee only loved for fear; 610

But happy monarchs still are fear'd for love:

With foul offenders thou perforce must bear,

When they in thee the like offences prove:

If but for fear of this, thy will remove;

For princes are the glass, the school, the book, 615

Where subjects' eyes do learn, do read, do look.

'And wilt thou be the school where Lust shall learn?

Must he in thee read lectures of such shame?

Wilt thou be glass wherein it shall discern

Authority for sin, warrant for blame, 620

To privilege dishonour in thy name?

Thou back'st reproach against long-living laud,

And makest fair reputation but a bawd.

'Hast thou command? by him that gave it thee,

From a pure heart command thy rebel will: 625

Draw not thy sword to guard iniquity,

For it was lent thee all that brood to kill.

Thy princely office how canst thou fulfil,

When, pattern'd by thy fault, foul sin may say

He learn'd to sin and thou didst teach the way? 630

'Think but how vile a spectacle it were,

To view thy present trespass in another.

Men's faults do seldom to themselves appear;

Their own transgressions partially they smother:

This guilt would seem death-worthy in thy brother. 635

O, how are they wrapp'd in with infamies

That from their own misdeeds askance their eyes!

610. *will*] *shall* Q₅Q₆Q₇.

thee] *the* Q₃.

613. *like*] *light* Q₃.

614. *thy*] *they* Lintott.

616. *subjects'*] Malone. *subject* Q₃.
subjects The rest.

620, 621. *blame, ...name?*] Malone
(Capell MS.). *blame? ...name.* Q₁.
blame? ...name, Sewell.

622. *back'st*] *black'st* Q₇.

long-living] *long-lived* Malone

(1790).

624. *command?*] *commanded?* Q₆

Q₇.

625. *command*] *commanded* Q₆Q₇.

628—630. *fulfil, ...way?*] *fulfill...*

way? Q₅Q₆Q₇. *fulfill? ...way,* Q₁Q₂

Q₃Q₄.

629. *sin*] *sinne*, Q₇.

637. *their*] *her* Q₇.

'To thee, to thee, my heaved-up hands appeal,
 Not to seducing lust, thy rash relier:
 I sue for exiled majesty's repeal; 640
 Let him return, and flattering thoughts retire:
 His true respect will prison false desire,
 And wipe the dim mist from thy doting eyne,
 That thou shalt see thy state and pity mine.'

'Have done,' quoth he: 'my uncontrolled tide 645
 Turns not, but swells the higher by this let.
 Small lights are soon blown out, huge fires abide,
 And with the wind in greater fury fret:
 The petty streams that pay a daily debt
 To their salt sovereign, with their fresh falls' haste 650
 Add to his flow, but alter not his taste.'

'Thou art,' quoth she, 'a sea, a sovereign king;
 And, lo, there falls into thy boundless flood
 Black lust, dishonour, shame, misgoverning,
 Who seek to stain the ocean of thy blood. 655
 If all these petty ills shall change thy good,
 Thy sea within a puddle's womb is hearsed,
 And not the puddle in thy sea dispersed.

'So shall these slaves be king, and thou their slave;
 Thou nobly base, they basely dignified; 660
 Thou their fair life, and they thy fouler grave:
 Thou loathed in their shame, they in thy pride:
 The lesser thing should not the greater hide;

639. *seducing*] *reducing* Q₃.
lust...relier] *lust...reply* Q₅Q₆
 Q₇. *lust's outrageous fire* Sewell.
 643. *eyne*] *eien* Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄. *eies*
 Q₅Q₆Q₇.
 649. *petty*] *pretty* Q₅Q₆Q₇.
debt] *det* Q₁Q₂Q₃.
 650. *falls'*] *false* Gildon.
 651. *to his*] Q₁Q₂. *to the* Q₃. *to*
this Q₄Q₅Q₆Q₇.
not his] *not the* Q₇.

655. *seek*] *seekes* Q₃.
stain] *straine* Q₇.
 656. *shall*] *should* Gildon.
 657. *puddle's*] *puddle* Q₃Q₅Q₆Q₇.
hearsed] *hersed* Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄.
bersed Q₅Q₆. *persed* Q₇. *burs'd*
 Gildon. *burst* Sewell (ed. 2), reading
puddle.
 658. *puddle*] *puddles* Q₃.
dispersed] Q_q. *dispers'd*
 Gildon.

The cedar stoops not to the base shrub's foot,
But low shrubs wither at the cedar's root.

665

'So let thy thoughts, low vassals to thy state'—
'No more,' quoth he; 'by heaven, I will not hear thee:
Yield to my love; if not, enforced hate,
Instead of love's coy touch, shall rudely tear thee;
That done, despitefully I mean to bear thee
Unto the base bed of some rascal groom,
To be thy partner in this shameful doom.'

670

This said, he sets his foot upon the light,
For light and lust are deadly enemies:
Shame folded up in blind concealing night,
When most unseen, then most doth tyrannize.
The wolf hath seized his prey, the poor lamb cries;
Till with her own white fleece her voice controll'd
Entombs her outcry in her lips' sweet fold:

675

For with the nightly linen that she wears
He pens her piteous clamours in her head,
Cooling his hot face in the chastest tears
That ever modest eyes with sorrow shed.
O, that prone lust should stain so pure a bed!
The spots whereof could weeping purify,
Her tears should drop on them perpetually.

680

685

But she hath lost a dearer thing than life,
And he hath won what he would lose again:
This forced league doth force a further strife;
This momentary joy breeds months of pain;
This hot desire converts to cold disdain:

690

665. *low shrubs*] Hyphenated in Q₁
Q₂.

666. *state—*] Malone. *state.—*
Sewell. *state*, Q₁Q₂Q₅Q₆Q₇. *state*.
Q₃Q₄.

668. *to*] *not* Q₇.
not,] *to* Q₇.

669. *Instead*] Q₇. *In stead* Q₁Q₂
Q₃Q₄. *In stead* Q₅Q₆.

671. *the*] *some* Q₃.

675. *blind concealing*] *blind-con-*
cealing S. Walker conj.

679. *lips'*] Malone. *lips* Qq.

680. *nightly*] *mighty* Q₅Q₆.

684. *prone*] Q₁Q₂Q₄. *proud* Q₃.
foule Q₅Q₆Q₇. *foul* Gildon.

688. *lose*] Q₃Q₇. *loose* The rest.

Pure Chastity is rifled of her store,
And Lust, the thief, far poorer than before.

Look, as the full-fed hound or gorged hawk,
Unapt for tender smell or speedy flight, 695
Make slow pursuit, or altogether balk
The prey wherein by nature they delight,
So surfeit-taking Tarquin fares this night :
His taste delicious, in digestion souring,
Devours his will, that lived by foul devouring. 700

O, deeper sin than bottomless conceit
Can comprehend in still imagination !
Drunken Desire must vomit his receipt,
Ere he can see his own abomination.
While Lust is in his pride, no exclamation 705
Can curb his heat or rein his rash desire,
Till, like a jade, Self-will himself doth tire.

And then with lank and lean discolour'd cheek,
With heavy eye, knit brow, and strengthless pace,
Feeble Desire, all recreant, poor and meek, 710
Like to a bankrupt beggar wails his case:
The flesh being proud, Desire doth fight with Grace,
For there it revels, and when that decays
The guilty rebel for remission prays.

So fares it with this faultful lord of Rome, 715
Who this accomplishment so hotly chased;
For now against himself he sounds this doom,
That through the length of times he stands disgraced:
Besides, his soul's fair temple is defaced,
To whose weak ruins muster troops of cares, 720
To ask the spotted princess how she fares.

696. *balk*] Gildon. *baulk* or *bauke*
Qq.

698. *fares*] *feares* Q₅Q₆.

706. *or rein*] *of reine* Q₅Q₆. *of*
reign Gildon.

708. *discolour'd*] *discoloured* Q₃.

709. *knit brow*] Hyphened in Q₁Q₂.

711. *bankrupt*] Gildon. *banckrout*
Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄. *bankerout* Q₅Q₆Q₇.

case] *cace* Q₁Q₂.

712. *proud*] *prou'd* Q₃.

716. *chased*] *chas'd* Gildon.

718. *disgraced*] *disgrac'd* Gildon.

719. *defaced*] *defac'd* Gildon.

She says, her subjects with foul insurrection
 Have batter'd down her consecrated wall,
 And by their mortal fault brought in subjection
 Her immortality, and made her thrall 725
 To living death and pain perpetual:
 Which in her prescience she controlled still,
 But her foresight could not forestall their will.

Even in this thought through the dark night he stealeth,
 A captive victor that hath lost in gain; 730
 Bearing away the wound that nothing healeth,
 The scar that will, despite of cure, remain;
 Leaving his spoil perplex'd in greater pain.
 She bears the load of lust he left behind,
 And he the burthen of a guilty mind. 735

He like a thievish dog creeps sadly thence;
 She like a wearied lamb lies panting there;
 He scowls, and hates himself for his offence;
 She, desperate, with her nails her flesh doth tear;
 He faintly flies, sweating with guilty fear; 740
 She stays, exclaiming on the direful night;
 He runs, and chides his vanish'd, loathed delight.

He thence departs a heavy convertite;
 She there remains a hopeless cast-away;
 He in his speed looks for the morning light; 745
 She prays she never may behold the day,
 'For day,' quoth she, 'night's 'scapes doth open lay,
 And my true eyes have never practised how
 To cloak offences with a cunning brow.

'They think not but that every eye can see 750
 The same disgrace which they themselves behold;

- | | |
|---|---|
| 722. <i>insurrection</i>] <i>resurrection</i> Q ₇ . | 740. <i>sweating</i>] <i>swearing</i> Q ₇ . |
| 724. <i>subjection</i>] <i>subjection</i> : Q ₇ . | 744. <i>hopeless</i>] <i>hoptlesse</i> Q ₄ . |
| 727. <i>prescience</i>] <i>presence</i> Q ₇ . | 747. <i>night's 'scapes</i>] <i>nights scapes</i> |
| 728. <i>forestall</i>] <i>forest, all</i> Q ₇ . | Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ Q ₄ <i>night scapes</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ <i>night-</i> |
| 729. <i>dark night</i>] Hyphened in Q ₁ | <i>scapes</i> Q ₇ . |
- Q₂Q₃.

And therefore would they still in darkness be,
 To have their unseen sin remain untold;
 For they their guilt with weeping will unfold,
 And grave, like water that doth eat in steel, 755
 Upon my cheeks what helpless shame I feel.'

Here she exclaims against repose and rest,
 And bids her eyes hereafter still be blind.
 She wakes her heart by beating on her breast,
 And bids it leap from thence, where it may find 760
 Some purer chest to close so pure a mind.
 Frantic with grief thus breathes she forth her spite
 Against the unseen secrecy of night:

'O comfort-killing Night, image of hell!
 Dim register and notary of shame! 765
 Black stage for tragedies and murders fell!
 Vast sin-concealing chaos! nurse of blame!
 Blind muffled bawd! dark harbour for defame!
 Grim cave of death! whispering conspirator
 With close-tongued treason and the ravisher! 770

'O hateful, vaporous and foggy Night!
 Since thou art guilty of my cureless crime,
 Muster thy mists to meet the eastern light,
 Make war against proportion'd course of time;
 Or if thou wilt permit the sun to climb 775
 His wonted height, yet ere he go to bed,
 Knit poisonous clouds about his golden head.

'With rotten damp ravish the morning air;
 Let their exhaled unwholesome breaths make sick
 The life of purity, the supreme fair, 780
 Ere he arrive his weary noon-tide prick;
 And let thy misty vapours march so thick

752. *be*] *lie* Q₅Q₆Q₇.Q₃.756. *my...I*] *their...they* Gildon.779. *unwholesome*] *vnholdsome* Q₃.760. *find*] *finde*. Q₃.782. *misty*] Q₇. *mustie* Q₁Q₂.768. *for*] *of* Q₆Q₇.*mystie* Q₃Q₄. *mysty* Q₅Q₆.771. *vaporous*] *vapours* Q₆.*vapours*] *vapour* Q₃.778. *rotten damp*] *rotting damp*

That in their smoky ranks his smother'd light
May set at noon and make perpetual night.

'Were Tarquin Night, as he is but Night's child, 785
The silver-shining queen he would distain;
Her twinkling handmaids too, by him defiled,
Through Night's black bosom should not peep again:
So should I have co-partners in my pain;
And fellowship in woe doth woe assuage, 790
As palmers' chat makes short their pilgrimage.

'Where now I have no one to blush with me,
To cross their arms and hang their heads with mine,
To mask their brows and hide their infamy;
But I alone alone must sit and pine, 795
Seasoning the earth with showers of silver brine,
Mingling my talk with tears, my grief with groans,
Poor wasting monuments of lasting moans.

'O Night, thou furnace of foul-reeking smoke,
Let not the jealous Day behold that face 800
Which underneath thy black all-hiding cloak
Immodestly lies martyr'd with disgrace!
Keep still possession of thy gloomy place,
That all the faults which in thy reign are made
May likewise be sepulchred in thy shade! 805

'Make me not object to the tell-tale Day!
The light will show, character'd in my brow,

783. *ranks*] *rackes* Q₃.
smother'd] Lintott and Gil-
don. *smothred* Q₁Q₂. *smothered* The
rest.

786. *silver-shining*] Hyphened by
Gildon.

he...distain] *he...disdaine* Q₅
Q₆Q₇. *him...disdain* Sewell.

787. *too*] Q₇. *to* The rest.

791. *palmers' chat makes*] Malone.
palmers chat makes Q₁Q₂Q₄. *palmers*
that make Q₃Q₇. *palmers that makers*
Q₅Q₆.

their] *the* Q₃.

792. *Where now I have.....me,*]
Where now? have I...me? Sewell.

799. *foul-reeking*] Hyphened by
Ewing. *foul-recking* Gildon.
reeking] *recking* Q₆.

802. *martyr'd*] *martird* Q₁. *mar-*
tyrd Q₂. *martyred* Q₃Q₄Q₅Q₆Q₇.

807. *will*] *shal* Q₄Q₅Q₆Q₇.
character'd] *charactered* Q₃

Q₄.

my] *thy* Q₄.

The story of sweet chastity's decay,
 The impious breach of holy wedlock vow:
 Yea, the illiterate, that know not how 810
 To cipher what is writ in learned books,
 Will quote my loathsome trespass in my looks.

'The nurse, to still her child, will tell my story,
 And fright her crying babe with Tarquin's name;
 The orator, to deck his oratory, 815
 Will couple my reproach to Tarquin's shame;
 Feast-finding minstrels, tuning my defame,
 Will tie the hearers to attend each line,
 How Tarquin wronged me, I Collatine.

'Let my good name, that senseless reputation, 820
 For Collatine's dear love be kept unspotted:
 If that be made a theme for disputation,
 The branches of another root are rotted,
 And undeserved reproach to him allotted
 That is as clear from this attaint of mine 825
 As I, ere this, was pure to Collatine.

'O unseen shame! invisible disgrace!
 O unfelt sore! crest-wounding, private scar!
 Reproach is stamp'd in Collatinus' face,
 And Tarquin's eye may read the mot afar, 830
 How he in peace is wounded, not in war.
 Alas, how many bear such shameful blows,
 Which not themselves, but he that gives them knows!

'If, Collatine, thine honour lay in me,
 From me by strong assault it is bereft. 835
 My honey lost, and I, a drone-like bee,
 Have no perfection of my summer left,
 But robb'd and ransack'd by injurious theft:

808. *story*] *stories* Q₃.809. *breach*] *breath* Q₃.*wedlock*] *wedlocks* Q₄Q₇. *wel-*
docks Q₃. *wedlockes* Q₅Q₆. *wedlock's*
 Gildon.811. *cipher*] '*cipher* (for *decipher*)
 Malone.812. *quote*] *cote* Q₁Q₂.819. *wronged*] *wrong'd* Q₇.821. *be kept*] *he kept* Q₄.830. *mot*] *mote* Q₇.831. *How...war.*] Printed in italics
 by Malone.832. *many*] *may* Q₇.

In thy weak hive a wandering wasp hath crept,
And suck'd the honey which thy chaste bee kept. 840

'Yet am I guilty of thy honour's wrack;
Yet for thy honour did I entertain him;
Coming from thee, I could not put him back,
For it had been dishonour to disdain him:
Besides, of weariness he did complain him, 845
And talk'd of virtue: O unlook'd-for evil,
When virtue is profaned in such a devil!

'Why should the worm intrude the maiden bud?
Or hateful cuckoos hatch in sparrows' nests?
Or toads infect fair founts with venom mud? 850
Or tyrant folly lurk in gentle breasts?
Or kings be breakers of their own behests?
But no perfection is so absolute
That some impurity doth not pollute.

'The aged man that coffers up his gold 855
Is plagued with cramps and gouts and painful fits,
And scarce hath eyes his treasure to behold,
But like still-pining Tantalus he sits
And useless barns the harvest of his wits,
Having no other pleasure of his gain 860
But torment that it cannot cure his pain.

'So then he hath it when he cannot use it,
And leaves it to be master'd by his young;
Who in their pride do presently abuse it:
Their father was too weak, and they too strong, 865
To hold their cursed-blessed fortune long.

841, 842. *Yet...wrack; Yet for]*
Yet...wreck? No; for Malone conj.

841. *guilty]* *guiltless* Malone.
wrack;] *wracke,* Q₁ Q₂ Q₇.
wrack, Q₃. *wrack,* Q₄. *wracke;* Q₅
Q₆. *wreck?* Sewell.

846. *talk'd]* *talke* Q₃ Q₅ Q₆ Q₇.
unlook'd-for] Hyphened by
Bell.

848. *bud?]* Q₁ Q₂. *bud,* The rest.

854. *impurity]* *iniquity* Q₇.

858. *like still-pining]* *still like*
pinning Sewell.

still-pining] Hyphened by
Malone (Capell MS.).

859. *barns]* *bannes* Q₅ Q₆. *bans*
Q₇.

harvest] *hauest* Q₆.

866. *cursed-blessed]* Hyphen omit-
ted in Q₇.

The sweets we wish for turn to loathed sours
Even in the moment that we call them ours.

'Unruly blasts wait on the tender spring;
Unwholesome weeds take root with precious flowers; 870
The adder hisses where the sweet birds sing;
What virtue breeds iniquity devours:
We have no good that we can say is ours
But ill-annexed Opportunity
Or kills his life or else his quality. 875

'O Opportunity, thy guilt is great!
'Tis thou that executest the traitor's treason;
Thou set'st the wolf where he the lamb may get;
Whoever plots the sin, thou point'st the season;
'Tis thou that spurn'st at right, at law, at reason; 880
And in thy shady cell, where none may spy him,
Sits Sin, to seize the souls that wander by him.

'Thou makest the vestal violate her oath;
Thou blow'st the fire when temperance is thaw'd;
Thou smother'st honesty, thou murder'st troth; 885
Thou foul abettor! thou notorious bawd!
Thou plantest scandal and displacest laud:
Thou ravisher, thou traitor, thou false thief,
Thy honey turns to gall, thy joy to grief!

'Thy secret pleasure turns to open shame, 890
Thy private feasting to a public fast,
Thy smoothing titles to a ragged name,
Thy sugar'd tongue to bitter wormwood taste:
Thy violent vanities can never last.

867. *for*] *oft* Q₇.
871. *hisses*] Q₁Q₂. *hisseth* The rest.
874. *ill-annexed*] Hyphen omitted
in Q₁Q₂.
878. *set'st*] *setst* Q₇. *sets* The rest.
879. *point'st*] *pointst* Q₂Q₃. *pointst*
Q₁. *points* The rest.
880. *spurn'st*] *sprurn'st* Q₃.
881, 882. *him...him*] *her...her* Q₅
Q₆Q₇.

884. *blow'st*] Gildon. *blowst* Lin-
tott. *blowest* Q_q.
885. *smother'st*] *smotherest* Q₆Q₇.
murder'st] *murthrest* Q₁Q₂
Q₄. *murtherst* Q₅Q₆. *murtherest* Q₃Q₇.
886. *abettor*] Q₇. *abbettro* Q₄.
abbettor The rest.
892. *smoothing*] *smothering* Q₅Q₆
Q₇.
893. *bitter*] *a bitter* Q₃.

How comes it then, vile Opportunity,
Being so bad, such numbers seek for thee?

895

'When wilt thou be the humble suppliant's friend,
And bring him where his suit may be obtained?
When wilt thou sort an hour great strifes to end?
Or free that soul which wretchedness hath chained?
Give physic to the sick, ease to the pained?
The poor, lame, blind, halt, creep, cry out for thee;
But they ne'er meet with Opportunity.

900

'The patient dies while the physician sleeps;
The orphan pines while the oppressor feeds;
Justice is feasting while the widow weeps;
Advice is sporting while infection breeds:
Thou grant'st no time for charitable deeds:
Wrath, envy, treason, rape, and murder's rages,
Thy heinous hours wait on them as their pages.

905

910

'When Truth and Virtue have to do with thee,
A thousand crosses keep them from thy aid:
They buy thy help, but Sin ne'er gives a fee;
He gratis comes, and thou art well appaid
As well to hear as grant what he hath said.
My Collatine would else have come to me
When Tarquin did, but he was stay'd by thee.

915

'Guilty thou art of murder and of theft,
Guilty of perjury and subornation,
Guilty of treason, forgery and shift,
Guilty of incest, that abomination;
An accessory by thine inclination

920

- | | |
|--|---|
| 897. <i>suppliant's</i>] <i>supplicants</i> Q7. | Q4. <i>murther</i> Q5Q6Q7. <i>murder</i> Gildon. |
| 898. <i>obtained</i>] Qq. <i>obtain'd</i> Gil- | <i>rages,</i>] <i>rages.</i> Q3. |
| don. | 913. <i>buy thy</i>] <i>buy, they</i> Q7. |
| 899. <i>strifes</i>] <i>strife</i> Q3. | <i>fee</i>] <i>free</i> Q7. |
| <i>end?</i>] <i>end,</i> Q4. | 917. <i>stay'd</i>] <i>staid</i> Q1 Q2. <i>stayd</i> |
| 900. <i>chained</i>] Qq. <i>chain'd</i> Gildon. | Q3. <i>staid</i> The rest. |
| 901. <i>pained</i>] Qq. <i>pain'd</i> Gildon. | 919. <i>subornation</i>] <i>subordination</i> |
| 903. <i>meet</i>] Q1Q2. <i>met</i> The rest. | Q7. |
| 907. <i>Advice</i>] Gildon. <i>Advise</i> Qq. | 922. <i>inclination</i>] <i>inclination.</i> Q1. |
| 909. <i>murder's</i>] <i>murthers</i> Q1Q2Q3 | <i>inclination,</i> Q2. |

To all sins past and all that are to come,
From the creation to the general doom.

‘Mis-shapen Time, copesmate of ugly Night, 925
Swift subtle post, carrier of grisly care,
Eater of youth, false slave to false delight,
Base watch of woes, sin’s pack-horse, virtue’s snare;
Thou nursest all and murder’st all that are:
O, hear me then, injurious, shifting Time! 930
Be guilty of my death, since of my crime.

‘Why hath thy servant Opportunity
Betray’d the hours thou gavest me to repose,
Cancell’d my fortunes and enchained me
To endless date of never-ending woes? 935
Time’s office is to fine the hate of foes,
To eat up errors by opinion bred,
Not spend the dowry of a lawful bed.

‘Time’s glory is to calm contending kings,
To unmask falsehood and bring truth to light, 940
To stamp the seal of time in aged things,
To wake the morn and sentinel the night,
To wrong the wronger till he render right,
To ruinate proud buildings with thy hours
And smear with dust their glittering golden towers ; 945

‘To fill with worm-holes stately monuments,
To feed oblivion with decay of things,
To blot old books and alter their contents,
To pluck the quills from ancient ravens’ wings,
To dry the old oak’s sap and cherish springs, 950

- | | |
|---|---|
| 928. <i>snare</i>] <i>snares</i> Q ₇ . | 939. <i>to calm</i>] <i>too calme</i> Q ₄ . |
| 929. <i>murder’st</i>] <i>murthrest</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ | 941. <i>in aged</i>] <i>inaged</i> Q ₃ . <i>on aged</i> |
| Q ₃ Q ₄ . <i>murtherest</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . <i>murder-</i> | Sewell. |
| <i>est</i> Gildon. | 943. <i>wrong</i>] <i>wring</i> Farmer conj. |
| 930. <i>injurious, shifting</i>] <i>injurious-</i> | 944. <i>thy hours</i>] <i>their bowers</i> Stee- |
| <i>shifting</i> Staunton (S. Walker conj.). | vens conj. <i>his hours</i> Malone conj. |
| 932. <i>servant Opportunity</i>] <i>servant,</i> | (withdrawn). |
| <i>Opportunity</i> , Malone (Capell MS.). | 948. <i>alter</i>] <i>alrer</i> Q ₆ . <i>after</i> Q ₇ . |
| 936. <i>fine</i>] <i>finde</i> Q ₇ . <i>find</i> Lintott | 950. <i>cherish</i>] <i>tarish</i> Warburton |
| and Gildon. | conj. <i>sere its</i> Heath conj. <i>perish</i> |
| 937. <i>errors</i>] <i>errour</i> Q ₃ . <i>error</i> Q ₇ . | Johnson conj. <i>cheerish</i> Becket conj. |

To spoil antiquities of hammer'd steel
And turn the giddy round of Fortune's wheel;

' To show the beldam daughters of her daughter,
To make the child a man, the man a child,
To slay the tiger that doth live by slaughter, 955
To tame the unicorn and lion wild,
To mock the subtle in themselves beguiled,
To cheer the ploughman with increaseful crops,
And waste huge stones with little water-drops.

' Why work'st thou mischief in thy pilgrimage, 960
Unless thou couldst return to make amends?
One poor retiring minute in an age
Would purchase thee a thousand thousand friends,
Lending him wit that to bad debtors lends:
O, this dread night, wouldst thou one hour come back, 965
I could prevent this storm and shun thy wrack!

' Thou ceaseless lackey to eternity,
With some mischance cross Tarquin in his flight:
Devise extremes beyond extremity,
To make him curse this cursed crimeful night: 970
Let ghastly shadows his lewd eyes affright,
And the dire thought of his committed evil
Shape every bush a hideous shapeless devil.

' Disturb his hours of rest with restless trances,
Afflict him in his bed with bedrid groans; 975
Let there bechance him pitiful mischances,
To make him moan; but pity not his moans:
Stone him with harden'd hearts, harder than stones;
And let mild women to him lose their mildness,
Wilder to him than tigers in their wildness. 980

964. *debtors*] Q₇. *dettors* The rest.
966. *shun thy*] *shun this* Q₅Q₆.
shunt his Q₇.

968. *his*] *this* Lintott.

975. *bedrid*] *bedred* Qq.

978. *harden'd*] *hardened* Q₇.
hearts] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *harts* The
rest.

stones] *stone* Q₃Q₄Q₅Q₆.

979. *lose*] Gildon. *loose* Qq.

'Let him have time to tear his curled hair,
 Let him have time against himself to rave,
 Let him have time of time's help to despair,
 Let him have time to live a loathed slave,
 Let him have time a beggar's orts to crave, 985
 And time to see one that by alms doth live
 Disdain to him disdained scraps to give.

'Let him have time to see his friends his foes,
 And merry fools to mock at him resort;
 Let him have time to mark how slow time goes 990
 In time of sorrow, and how swift and short
 His time of folly and his time of sport;
 And ever let his unrecalling crime
 Have time to wail the abusing of his time.

'O Time, thou tutor both to good and bad, 995
 Teach me to curse him that thou taught'st this ill!
 At his own shadow let the thief run mad,
 Himself himself seek every hour to kill!
 Such wretched hands such wretched blood should spill;
 For who so base would such an office have 1000
 As slanderous deathsman to so base a slave?

'The baser is he, coming from a king,
 To shame his hope with deeds degenerate:
 The mightier man, the mightier is the thing
 That makes him honour'd or begets him hate; 1005
 For greatest scandal waits on greatest state.
 The moon being clouded presently is miss'd,
 But little stars may hide them when they list.

'The crow may bathe his coal-black wings in mire,
 And unperceived fly with the filth away; 1010
 But if the like the snow-white swan desire,
 The stain upon his silver down will stay.
 Poor grooms are sightless night, kings glorious day:

986. *doth*] *do* Q₆. *does* Sewell.993. *crime*] *time* Q₄Q₅Q₆Q₇.996. *taught'st*] *taughts* Q₄Q₅Q₆.1001. *slave?*] *slave*. Q₁Q₂.1006. *greatest state*] *greater state*Q₃.1011. *snow-white*] Hyphen omitted
in Q₇.

Gnats are unnoted wheresoe'er they fly,
But eagles gazed upon with every eye.

1015

'Out, idle words, servants to shallow fools!
Unprofitable sounds, weak arbitrators!
Busy yourselves in skill-contending schools;
Debate where leisure serves with dull debaters;
To trembling clients be you mediators:

1020

For me, I force not argument a straw,
Since that my case is past the help of law.

'In vain I rail at Opportunity,
At Time, at Tarquin, and uncheerful Night;
In vain I cavil with mine infamy,
In vain I spurn at my confirm'd despite:
This helpless smoke of words doth me no right.
The remedy indeed to do me good
Is to let forth my foul-defiled blood.

1025

'Poor hand, why quiver'st thou at this decree?
Honour thyself to rid me of this shame;
For if I die, my honour lives in thee,
But if I live, thou livest in my defame:
Since thou couldst not defend thy loyal dame
And wast afeard to scratch her wicked foe,
Kill both thyself and her for yielding so.'

1030

1035

This said, from her be-tumbled couch she starteth,
To find some desperate instrument of death:
But this no slaughterhouse no tool imparteth
To make more vent for passage of her breath;
Which, thronging through her lips, so vanisheth

1040

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1015. <i>eagles</i>] <i>eagle</i> Q ₇ . | Dyce (1857). |
| 1016. <i>Out,</i>] <i>Out</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . <i>Our</i> | 1030. <i>quiver'st</i>] <i>quiverest</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . |
| The rest. <i>Oh!</i> Gildon. | 1035. <i>afeard</i>] <i>afraid</i> Gildon. |
| 1018. <i>yourselves</i>] <i>our selves</i> Q ₇ . | 1037. <i>be-tumbled</i>] <i>betombed</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ . |
| <i>skill-contending</i>] Hyphened | <i>betumbled</i> The rest. |
| in Q ₃ Q ₅ Q ₆ . | <i>couch</i>] <i>coach</i> Sewell. |
| 1020. <i>you</i>] <i>their</i> Gildon. | <i>starteth</i>] <i>starts</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . |
| 1022. <i>the</i>] om. Q ₆ . <i>all</i> Gildon. | 1039. <i>no slaughterhouse</i>] <i>no-slaugh-</i> |
| 1024. <i>uncheerful</i>] <i>unsearchfull</i> Q ₄ | <i>ter-house</i> Delius. |
| Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . | <i>imparteth</i>] <i>imparts</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . |
| 1028. <i>indeed</i>] <i>in deede</i> Q ₂ . | 1041. <i>thronging</i>] <i>thrungring</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ . |
| 1029. <i>foul-defiled</i>] Hyphened by | |

As smoke from Ætna that in air consumes,
Or that which from discharged cannon fumes.

‘In vain,’ quoth she, ‘I live, and seek in vain
Some happy mean to end a hapless life. 1045

I fear’d by Tarquin’s falchion to be slain,
Yet for the self-same purpose seek a knife:
But when I fear’d I was a loyal wife:

So am I now: O no, that cannot be;
Of that true type hath Tarquin rifled me. 1050

‘O, that is gone for which I sought to live,
And therefore now I need not fear to die.
To clear this spot by death, at least I give
A badge of fame to slander’s livery,
A dying life to living infamy: 1055

Poor helpless help, the treasure stol’n away,
To burn the guiltless casket where it lay!

‘Well, well, dear Collatine, thou shalt not know
The stained taste of violated troth;
I will not wrong thy true affection so, 1060
To flatter thee with an infringed oath;
This bastard graff shall never come to growth:
He shall not boast who did thy stock pollute
That thou art doting father of his fruit.

‘Nor shall he smile at thee in secret thought, 1065
Nor laugh with his companions at thy state;
But thou shalt know thy interest was not bought
Basely with gold, but stol’n from forth thy gate.
For me, I am the mistress of my fate,
And with my trespass never will dispense, 1070
Till life to death acquit my forced offence.

‘I will not poison thee with my attaint,
Nor fold my fault in cleanly-coin’d excuses;

1043. *cannon*] *canon* Q₅Q₆Q₇.

1046. *Tarquin’s*] *Tarquin* Q₃.

1062. *graff*] *graffe* Q₁Q₂. *grasse*
Q₃Q₄Q₅Q₆Q₇. *grass* Sewell. *graft*
Theobald conj.

1065. *thought*] *thoughts* Q₇.

1071. *forced*] *forse* Q₃. *frost*. Q₆.
first Gildon.

1073. *cleanly-coin’d*] Hyphenated
by Malone.

My sable ground of sin I will not paint,
 To hide the truth of this false night's abuses: 1075
 My tongue shall utter all; mine eyes, like sluices,
 As from a mountain-spring that feeds a dale,
 Shall gush pure streams to purge my impure tale.'

By this, lamenting Philomel had ended
 The well tuned warble of her nightly sorrow, 1080
 And solemn night with slow-sad gait descended
 To ugly hell; when, lo, the blushing morrow
 Lends light to all fair eyes that light will borrow:
 But cloudy Lucrece shames herself to see,
 And therefore still in night would cloister'd be. 1085

Revealing day through every cranny spies,
 And seems to point her out where she sits weeping;
 To whom she sobbing speaks: 'O eye of eyes,
 Why pry'st thou through my window? leave thy peeping:
 Mock with thy tickling beams eyes that are sleeping: 1090
 Brand not my forehead with thy piercing light,
 For day hath nought to do what's done by night.'

Thus cavils she with every thing she sees:
 True grief is fond and testy as a child,
 Who wayward once, his mood with nought agrees: 1095
 Old woes, not infant sorrows, bear them mild;
 Continuance tames the one; the other wild,
 Like an unpractised swimmer plunging still
 With too much labour drowns for want of skill.

So she, deep-drenched in a sea of care, 1100
 Holds disputation with each thing she views,
 And to herself all sorrow doth compare;
 No object but her passion's strength renews,
 And as one shifts, another straight ensues:

1074. *of*] *with* Q₇.
 1075. *false*] *falle* Q₄.
 1081. *slow-sad*] Hyphened by Malone.
 gait] Malone. *gate* Q_q.
 1082. *ugly*] *ouglie* Q₁. *ougly* Q₂
 Q₃Q₄Q₅.

1083. *will*] *would* Q₄Q₅Q₆Q₇.
 1085. *cloister'd be*] Q₇. *cloistered*
 Q₄. *cloistred be* The rest.
 1095. *nought*] *naught* Q₁.
 1100. *deep-drenched*] *deep trenched*
 Gildon.

Sometime her grief is dumb and hath no words; 1105
Sometime 'tis mad and too much talk affords.

The little birds that tune their morning's joy
Make her moans mad with their sweet melody:
For mirth doth search the bottom of annoy;
Sad souls are slain in merry company; 1110
Grief best is pleased with grief's society:
True sorrow then is feelingly sufficed
When with like semblance it is sympathized.

'Tis double death to drown in ken of shore;
He ten times pines that pines beholding food; 1115
To see the salve doth make the wound ache more;
Great grief grieves most at that would do it good;
Deep woes roll forward like a gentle flood,
Who, being stopp'd, the bounding banks o'erflows;
Grief dallied with nor law nor limit knows. 1120

'You mocking birds,' quoth she, 'your tunes entomb
Within your hollow-swelling feather'd breasts,
And in my hearing be you mute and dumb:
My restless discord loves no stops nor rests;
A woeful hostess brooks not merry guests: 1125
Relish your nimble notes to pleasing ears;
Distress likes dumps when time is kept with tears.

'Come, Philomel, that sing'st of ravishment,
Make thy sad grove in my dishevell'd hair:
As the dank earth weeps at thy languishment, 1130
So I at each sad strain will strain a tear,
And with deep groans the diapason bear;

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1105. <i>Sometime her</i>] <i>Q₁ Q₂ Q₃</i> by Malone. | |
| <i>Sometimes her</i> The rest. | <i>feather'd</i>] Gildon. <i>feathered</i> |
| 1106. <i>Sometime 'tis</i>] <i>Sometimes 'tis</i> <i>Q₁ Q₇</i> . <i>feathred</i> The rest. | |
| Sewell (ed. 2). | 1123. <i>mute and</i>] <i>ever</i> <i>Q₅ Q₆ Q₇</i> . |
| 1112. <i>sufficed</i>] <i>suffiz'd</i> <i>Qq.</i> <i>sur-</i> | 1126. <i>Relish</i>] <i>Q₃ Q₅ Q₆ Q₇</i> . <i>Ralish</i> |
| <i>priz'd</i> Gildon. | <i>Q₁ Q₂ Q₄</i> . |
| 1117. <i>would</i>] <i>will</i> Gildon. | 1127. <i>likes</i>] <i>like</i> <i>Q₇</i> . |
| 1119. <i>Who</i>] <i>Which</i> Gildon. | 1129. <i>grove</i>] <i>grone</i> <i>Q₄</i> . |
| <i>banks</i>] <i>bauks</i> <i>Q₆</i> . | 1131. <i>a tear</i>] <i>my tear</i> Gildon. |
| 1122. <i>hollow-swelling</i>] Hyphened | |

For burden-wise I'll hum on Tarquin still.
While thou on Tereus descant'st better skill.

'And whiles against a thorn thou bear'st thy part, 1135
To keep thy sharp woes waking, wretched I,
To imitate thee well, against my heart
Will fix a sharp knife, to affright mine eye;
Who, if it wink, shall thereon fall and die.

These means, as frets upon an instrument, 1140
Shall tune our heart-strings to true languishment.

'And for, poor bird, thou sing'st not in the day,
As shaming any eye should thee behold,
Some dark deep desert, seated from the way,
That knows not parching heat nor freezing cold, 1145
Will we find out; and there we will unfold
To creatures stern sad tunes, to change their kinds:
Since men prove beasts, let beasts bear gentle minds.'

As the poor frightened deer, that stands at gaze,
Wildly determining which way to fly, 1150
Or one encompass'd with a winding maze,
That cannot tread the way out readily;
So with herself is she in mutiny,
To live or die, which of the twain were better,
When life is shamed and death reproach's debtor. 1155

'To kill myself,' quoth she, 'alack, what were it,
But with my body my poor soul's pollution?
They that lose half with greater patience bear it

1133, 1134. *Tarquin still...Tereus*
...skill] *Tarquin's ill...Tereus'...still*
Steevens conj.

1134. *on Tereus] ou Iereus* Q₄.
descant'st] Sewell (ed. 1).
descants Q₉.

1135. *whiles]* *while* Gildon.

1141. *tune]* *turn* Q₇.

true] *giue* Q₃.

1144. *dark deep]* Hyphened by

Dyce (1857).

1145. *not]* *nor* Q₅Q₆Q₇.

1146. *Will we]* *We will* Gildon.

1148. *men]* *mē* Q₁Q₂. *me* Q₃.

1151. *encompass'd]* *in compass* Q₃.

1155. *reproach's]* Dyce (Capell
MS.). *reproches* Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₅Q₆.
reproaches Q₇.

1157. *pollution]* *pollusion* Q₁.

Than they whose whole is swallow'd in confusion.
 That mother tries a merciless conclusion 1160
 Who, having two sweet babes, when death takes one,
 Will slay the other and be nurse to none.

'My body or my soul, which was the dearer,
 When the one pure, the other made divine?
 Whose love of either to myself was nearer, 1165
 When both were kept for heaven and Collatine?
 Ay me! the bark peel'd from the lofty pine,
 His leaves will wither and his sap decay;
 So must my soul, her bark being peel'd away.

'Her house is sack'd, her quiet interrupted, 1170
 Her mansion batter'd by the enemy;
 Her sacred temple spotted, spoil'd, corrupted,
 Grossly engirt with daring infamy:
 Then let it not be call'd impiety,
 If in this blemish'd fort I make some hole 1175
 Through which I may convey this troubled soul.

'Yet die I will not till my Collatine
 Have heard the cause of my untimely death;
 That he may vow, in that sad hour of mine,
 Revenge on him that made me stop my breath. 1180
 My stained blood to Tarquin I'll bequeath,
 Which by him tainted shall for him be spent,
 And as his due writ in my testament.

'My honour I'll bequeath unto the knife
 That wounds my body so dishonoured. 1185

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1158. <i>lose</i>] Q ₇ . <i>loose</i> The rest. | rest. |
| 1159. <i>swallow'd</i>] Malone (Capell MS.). <i>swallowed</i> Q _q . | <i>peel'd</i>] Lintott. <i>pill'd</i> Q ₇ . |
| 1163. <i>my soul</i>] <i>soul</i> Lintott. | <i>pild</i> The rest. <i>peal'd</i> Gildon. |
| <i>which</i>] or <i>which</i> Q ₆ . | 1171. <i>batter'd</i>] <i>battered</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ Q ₄ . |
| 1166. <i>for</i>] <i>from</i> Sewell. | <i>battered</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . |
| 1167. <i>peel'd</i>] Lintott. <i>pil'd</i> Q ₇ . | 1172. <i>temple</i>] <i>table</i> Boswell. |
| <i>pild</i> The rest. <i>peal'd</i> Gildon. | 1175. <i>fort</i>] <i>part</i> Q ₇ . |
| 1169. <i>bark</i>] <i>barque</i> Q ₇ . <i>barke</i> The | 1182. <i>by</i>] <i>for</i> Q ₁ (Bodl. 1 and Bodl. 2). |

'Tis honour to deprive dishonour'd life;
 The one will live, the other being dead:
 So of shame's ashes shall my fame be bred;
 For in my death I murder shameful scorn:
 My shame so dead, mine honour is new-born.

1190

'Dear lord of that dear jewel I have lost,
 What legacy shall I bequeath to thee?
 My resolution, love, shall be thy boast,
 By whose example thou revenged mayst be.
 How Tarquin must be used, read it in me:
 Myself, thy friend, will kill myself, thy foe,
 And, for my sake, serve thou false Tarquin so.

1195

'This brief abridgement of my will I make:
 My soul and body to the skies and ground;
 My resolution, husband, do thou take;
 Mine honour be the knife's that makes my wound;
 My shame be his that did my fame confound;
 And all my fame that lives disbursed be
 To those that live and think no shame of me.

1200

'Thou, Collatine, shalt oversee this will;
 How was I overseen that thou shalt see it!
 My blood shall wash the slander of mine ill;
 My life's foul deed, my life's fair end shall free it.
 Faint not, faint heart, but stoutly say 'So be it:'
 Yield to my hand; my hand shall conquer thee:
 Thou dead, both die and both shall victors be.'

1205

1210

This plot of death when sadly she had laid,
 And wiped the brinish pearl from her bright eyes,

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1186. dishonour'd] dishonord Q ₁ | rest. When Sewell. |
| Q ₂ Q ₃ Q ₄ . dishonored Q ₅ Q ₆ . disho-
noured Q ₇ . | shalt] shall Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ , and
Gildon. |
| 1190. mine] Q ₁ Q ₂ . my The rest. | 1207. ill;] ill? Q ₃ Q ₄ . |
| 1200. thou] Q ₁ Q ₂ . you The rest. | 1208. life's.....life's] Q ₇ . lives... |
| 1201. knife's] knife Q ₇ . knives | lives Q ₁ . lifes...lifes The rest. |
| The rest. | 1210. my hand shall] shall Q ₆ . |
| makes] make Q ₅ Q ₆ . | and it shall Q ₇ . and that shall Gildon. |
| 1205. Thou] Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . Then The | 1211. both die] that dies Gildon, |

With untuned tongue she hoarsely calls her maid,
Whose swift obedience to her mistress hies; 1215
For fleet-wing'd duty with thought's feathers flies.

Poor Lucrece' cheeks unto her maid seem so
As winter meads when sun doth melt their snow.

Her mistress she doth give demure good-morrow,
With soft-slow tongue, true mark of modesty, 1220
And sorts a sad look to her lady's sorrow,
For why her face wore sorrow's livery,
But durst not ask of her audaciously

Why her two suns were cloud-eclipsed so,
Nor why her fair cheeks over-wash'd with woe. 1225

But as the earth doth weep, the sun being set,
Each flower moisten'd like a melting eye,
Even so the maid with swelling drops 'gan wet
Her circled eyne, enforced by sympathy
Of those fair suns set in her mistress' sky, 1230
Who in a salt-waved ocean quench their light,
Which makes the maid weep like the dewy night.

A pretty while these pretty creatures stand,
Like ivory conduits coral cisterns filling:
One justly weeps; the other takes in hand 1235
No cause, but company, of her drops spilling:
Their gentle sex to weep are often willing,
Grieving themselves to guess at others' smarts,
And then they drown their eyes or break their hearts.

1214. *calls*] *cals* Q₁. *calds* Q₂.
cald Q₃Q₄. *calld* Q₅Q₆. *call'd* Q₇.

1218. *doth*] *do's* Gildon. *does* Sewell.

1220. *soft-slow tongue*] Malone.
soft slow-tongue Q₁Q₂. *soft slow tongue*
The rest.

mark] *marke* Q₁Q₂. *markes*
The rest.

1221. *sorts*] *soars* Lintott.

1222. *For why her...livery,*] (*For*
why, her...livery) Sewell. (*For why?*

her...livery;) Malone.

1224. *cloud-eclipsed*] Hyphened in
Q₃Q₄Q₅Q₆Q₇.

1229. *eyne, enforced*] *eyn, enforc'd*
Q₇. *eien inforst*, Q₁Q₂. *eyen inforc'd*
Q₃. *eyn inforc'd*, Q₄. *eyne enforc'd*,
Q₅Q₆.

1231. *salt-waved*] Hyphened in
Q₃Q₄Q₅Q₆Q₇.

1238. *others*] *other* Q₅Q₆. *others*
The rest.

For men have marble, women waxen, minds, 1240
 And therefore are they form'd as marble will;
 The weak oppress'd, the impression of strange kinds
 Is form'd in them by force, by fraud, or skill:
 Then call them not the authors of their ill,
 No more than wax shall be accounted evil 1245
 Wherein is stamp'd the semblance of a devil.

Their smoothness, like a goodly champaign plain,
 Lays open all the little worms that creep;
 In men, as in a rough-grown grove, remain
 Cave-keeping evils that obscurely sleep: 1250
 Through crystal walls each little mote will peep:
 Though men can cover crimes with bold stern looks,
 Poor women's faces are their own faults' books.

No man inveigh against the wither'd flower,
 But chide rough winter that the flower hath kill'd: 1255
 Not that devour'd, but that which doth devour,
 Is worthy blame. O, let it not be hild
 Poor women's faults, that they are so fulfill'd
 With men's abuses: those proud lords to blame
 Make weak-made women tenants to their shame. 1260

The precedent whereof in Lucrece view,
 Assail'd by night with circumstances strong
 Of present death, and shame that might ensue
 By that her death, to do her husband wrong:
 Such danger to resistance did belong, 1265

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1241. <i>are they]</i> <i>they are</i> Gildon. | <i>against]</i> <i>againsts</i> Q ₂ . |
| 1243. <i>form'd]</i> <i>form'</i> Q ₆ . | <i>with'er'd]</i> Gildon. <i>withered</i> |
| <i>or skill]</i> <i>and skill</i> Q ₃ . | Qq. |
| 1245. <i>be]</i> <i>he</i> Q ₆ . | 1255. <i>chide]</i> <i>chides</i> Q ₃ Q ₇ . |
| 1247. <i>smoothness]</i> <i>smoothlesse</i> Q ₄ . | <i>hath]</i> <i>has</i> Gildon. |
| <i>like a goodly]</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ . <i>like a</i> | 1256. <i>Not that]</i> <i>Not that's</i> Gildon. |
| <i>goodlyi</i> Q ₄ . <i>like a</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ . <i>like unto a</i> | 1257. <i>hild]</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ Q ₄ . <i>held</i> Q ₅ |
| Q ₇ . <i>like an even</i> Sewell. | Q ₆ Q ₇ . |
| 1249. <i>as in]</i> <i>even as</i> Q ₇ . <i>as</i> Lin- | 1260. <i>weak-made]</i> <i>weak-mad</i> Gildon. |
| tott and Gildon. | 1261. <i>precedent]</i> Gildon. <i>president</i> |
| 1250. <i>Cave-keeping]</i> <i>Caue, keeping</i> | Qq. |
| Q ₆ . | <i>in Lucrece view]</i> <i>in Lucrece'</i> |
| 1254. <i>inveigh]</i> Q ₁ . <i>inveighs</i> The rest. | <i>view</i> Staunton. |

That dying fear through all her body spread;
And who cannot abuse a body dead?

By this, mild patience bid fair Lucrece speak
To the poor counterfeit of her complaining:

‘My girl,’ quoth she, ‘on what occasion break 1270
Those tears from thee, that down thy cheeks are raining?
If thou dost weep for grief of my sustaining,
Know, gentle wench, it small avails my mood:
If tears could help, mine own would do me good.

‘But tell me, girl, when went’—and there she stay’d 1275
Till after a deep groan—‘Tarquin from hence?’
‘Madam, ere I was up,’ replied the maid,
‘The more to blame my sluggard negligence:
Yet with the fault I thus far can dispense;
Myself was stirring ere the break of day, 1280
And ere I rose was Tarquin gone away.

‘But, lady, if your maid may be so bold,
She would request to know your heaviness.’
‘O, peace!’ quoth Lucrece: ‘if it should be told,
The repetition cannot make it less, 1285
For more it is than I can well express:
And that deep torture may be call’d a hell
When more is felt than one hath power to tell.

‘Go, get me hither paper, ink and pen:
Yet save that labour, for I have them here. 1290
What should I say? One of my husband’s men
Bid thou be ready by and by to bear
A letter to my lord, my love, my dear:
Bid him with speed prepare to carry it;
The cause craves haste and it will soon be writ.’ 1295

Her maid is gone, and she prepares to write,
First hovering o’er the paper with her quill:

1266. *That*] *Q*₁*Q*₂*Q*₃. *Thy* *Q*₄

The *Q*₅*Q*₆*Q*₇.

1268. *bid*] *did* *Q*₃*Q*₇.

1271. *raining*] *raigning* *Q*₁.

1274. *mine*] *my* *Q*₃.

1278. *sluggard*] *sluggish* *Q*₃.

1290. *here*] *Q*₇. *heare* The rest.

Conceit and grief an eager combat fight;
 What wit sets down is blotted straight with will;
 This is too curious-good, this blunt and ill:
 Much like a press of people at a door,
 Throng her inventions, which shall go before.

1300

At last she thus begins: 'Thou worthy lord
 Of that unworthy wife that greeteth thee,
 Health to thy person! next vouchsafe t' afford—
 If ever, love, thy Lucrece thou wilt see—
 Some present speed to come and visit me.
 So, I commend me from our house in grief:
 My woes are tedious, though my words are brief.'

1305

Here folds she up the tenour of her woe,
 Her certain sorrow writ uncertainly.
 By this short schedule Collatine may know
 Her grief, but not her grief's true quality:
 She dares not thereof make discovery,
 Lest he should hold it her own gross abuse,
 Ere she with blood had stain'd her stain'd excuse.

1310

1315

Besides, the life and feeling of her passion
 She hoards, to spend when he is by to hear her,
 When sighs and groans and tears may grace the fashion
 Of her disgrace, the better so to clear her
 From that suspicion which the world might bear her.
 To shun this blot, she would not blot the letter
 With words, till action might become them better.

1320

To see sad sights moves more than hear them told;
 For then the eye interprets to the ear

1325

1298. *eager*] *egar* Q₄.
 1299. *straight*] Q₁Q₂. *stil* Q₄.
still The rest.
 1300. *curious-good*] Hyphened by
 Malone (Capell MS.).
 1302. *Throng*] *Through* Q₇.
 1306. *love*] *Liue* Anon. MS. in
 Bodl. copy of Q₃.

1310. *tenour*] *tenor* Q₅Q₆Q₇. *tenure*
 The rest.
 1312. *schedule*] Q₇. *cedule* Q₁Q₂.
shedule Q₃. *sedule* The rest.
 1314. *thereof*] *therefore* Gildon.
 1316. *stain'd excuse*] *strain'd ex-*
cuse Sewell.
 1322. *not*] *nor* Q₇.

The heavy motion that it doth behold,
 When every part a part of woe doth bear.
 'Tis but a part of sorrow that we hear:
 Deep sounds make lesser noise than shallow fords,
 And sorrow ebbs, being blown with wind of words. 1330

Her letter now is seal'd and on it writ
 'At Ardea to my lord with more than haste.'
 The post attends, and she delivers it,
 Charging the sour-faced groom to hie as fast
 As lagging fowls before the northern blast: 1335
 Speed more than speed but dull and slow she deems:
 Extremity still urgeth such extremes.

The homely villain court'sies to her low,
 And blushing on her, with a steadfast eye
 Receives the scroll without or yea or no, 1340
 And forth with bashful innocence doth hie.
 But they whose guilt within their bosoms lie
 Imagine every eye beholds their blame;
 For Lucrece thought he blush'd to see her shame:

When, silly groom! God wot, it was defect 1345
 Of spirit, life and bold audacity.
 Such harmless creatures have a true respect
 To talk in deeds, while others saucily
 Promise more speed but do it leisurely:
 Even so this pattern of the worn-out age 1350
 Pawn'd honest looks, but laid no words to gage.

His kindled duty kindled her mistrust,
 That two red fires in both their faces blazed;

1329. *sounds*] *floods* Malone conj.

1331. *seal'd*] *sealed* Q₇.

1334. *hie*] Q₇. *high* The rest.

1335. *fowls*] *fowles* Q₁Q₂. *foules*
 Q₃Q₄Q₅. *soules* Q₆Q₇. *souls* Gildon.
blast] *blasts* Q₁ (Sion Coll.
 Bodl. 1 and Bodl. 2).

1338. *villain*] *villein* Malone.

court'sies] *cursies* Qq. *curt-*
sies Sewell.

1341. *And forth with*] Q₁Q₂. *And*
forthwith The rest. *For outward*
 Sewell.

hie] Q₁Q₂. *hye* Q₃. *lie* Q₄
 Q₅Q₆. *flie* Q₇ and Sewell.

1342. *bosoms*] *bosome* Q₇.

1348. *others*] *other* Q₇.

saucily] *saucily*. Q₆.

1350. *this...the*] *the...this* Q₁ (Dev.).

1353. *blazed*] Qq. *blaz'd* Gildon.

She thought he blush'd, as knowing Tarquin's lust,
 And blushing with him, wistly on him gazed; 1355
 Her earnest eye did make him more amazed:

The more she saw the blood his cheeks replenish,
 The more she thought he spied in her some blemish.

But long she thinks till he return again,
 And yet the duteous vassal scarce is gone. 1360
 The weary time she cannot entertain,
 For now 'tis stale to sigh, to weep and groan:
 So woe hath wearied woe, moan tired moan,
 That she her complaints a little while doth stay,
 Pausing for means to mourn some newer way. 1365

At last she calls to mind where hangs a piece
 Of skilful painting, made for Priam's Troy;
 Before the which is drawn the power of Greece,
 For Helen's rape the city to destroy,
 Threatening cloud-kissing Ilion with annoy; 1370
 Which the conceited painter drew so proud,
 As heaven, it seem'd, to kiss the turrets bow'd.

A thousand lamentable objects there,
 In scorn of nature, art gave lifeless life:
 Many a dry drop seem'd a weeping tear, 1375
 Shed for the slaughter'd husband by the wife:
 The red blood reek'd, to show the painter's strife;
 And dying eyes gleam'd forth their ashy lights,
 Like dying coals burnt out in tedious nights.

There might you see the labouring pioner 1380
 Begrimed with sweat and smeared all with dust;

1355. *gazed*] Qq. *gaz'd* Gildon.
 1356. *amazed*] Qq. *amaz'd* Gil-
 don.
 1358. *some*] *sōe* Q₃.
 1360. *the*] om. Q₆.
 1363. *wearied*] *wearied* Q₇.
tired] *tryed* Q₇.

1374. *lifeless*] Gildon. *livelesse* Qq.
 1375. *dry*] Q₁. *drie* Q₂Q₃. *dire*
 The rest.
 1376. *the wife*] *a wife* Q₇.
 1380. *pioner*] Q₇. *pyoner* The
 rest. *pioneer* Lintott and Gildon.

And from the towers of Troy there would appear
The very eyes of men through loop-holes thrust,
Gazing upon the Greeks with little lust:

Such sweet observance in this work was had 1385
That one might see those far-off eyes look sad.

In great commanders grace and majesty
You might behold, triumphing in their faces;
In youth, quick bearing and dexterity;
And here and there the painter interlaces 1390
Pale cowards, marching on with trembling paces,
Which heartless peasants did so well resemble
That one would swear he saw them quake and tremble.

In Ajax and Ulysses, O, what art
Of physiognomy might one behold! 1395
The face of either cipher'd either's heart;
Their face their manners most expressly told:
In Ajax' eyes blunt rage and rigour roll'd;
But the mild glance that sly Ulysses lent
Show'd deep regard and smiling government. 1400

There pleading might you see grave Nestor stand,
As 'twere encouraging the Greeks to fight,
Making such sober action with his hand
That it beguiled attention, charm'd the sight:
In speech, it seem'd, his beard all silver white 1405
Wagg'd up and down, and from his lips did fly
Thin winding breath which purl'd up to the sky.

About him were a press of gaping faces,
Which seem'd to swallow up his sound advice;
All jointly listening, but with several graces, 1410
As if some mermaid did their ears entice,
Some high, some low, the painter was so nice;

1383. *thrust*] *thurst* Q₄.
1386. *far-off*] *farre of* Q₁Q₂. *farr*
off Q₃. *farre off* The rest.
1389. *quick bearing*] Hyphened in
Qq.
1395. *Of*] *Or* Q₇.
1396. *cipher'd*] *'cipher'd* Malone.

1398. *Ajax'*] Sewell. *Ajax* Qq.
1399. *sly*] *she* Q₃Q₇.
1400. *Show'd*] *Shewed* Q₁Q₂.
Shew'd The rest.
1407. *purl'd*] *curl'd* Steevens conj.
1411. *mermaid*] Q₅Q₆Q₇. *mar-*
maide Q₁Q₂. *marmaid* Q₃Q₄.

The scalps of many, almost hid behind,
To jump up higher seem'd, to mock the mind.

Here one man's hand lean'd on another's head, 1415
His nose being shadow'd by his neighbour's ear;
Here one being throng'd bears back, all boll'n and red;
Another smother'd seems to pelt and swear;
And in their rage such signs of rage they bear
As, but for loss of Nestor's golden words, 1420
It seem'd they would debate with angry swords.

For much imaginary work was there;
Conceit deceitful, so compact, so kind,
That for Achilles' image stood his spear
Griped in an armed hand; himself behind 1425
Was left unseen, save to the eye of mind:
A hand, a foot, a face, a leg, a head,
Stood for the whole to be imagined.

And from the walls of strong-besieged Troy
When their brave hope, bold Hector, march'd to field, 1430
Stood many Trojan mothers sharing joy
To see their youthful sons bright weapons wield;
And to their hope they such odd action yield
That through their light joy seemed to appear,
Like bright things stain'd, a kind of heavy fear. 1435

And from the strand of Dardan, where they fought,
To Simois' reedy banks the red blood ran,
Whose waves to imitate the battle sought
With swelling ridges; and their ranks began
To break upon the galled shore, and than 1440

1414. *seem'd, to*] Malone. *seem'd*
to Qq.

1416. *shadow'd*] Gildon. *shadowed*
Qq.

1417. *boll'n*] *boln* Qq. *swoln*
Gildon. *blown* Malone (1780).

1418. *smother'd*] *smothered* Q7.

1419. *such...bear*] Put in paren-
theses by Sewell.

1425. *Griped*] *Grip'd* Q7. *Grip't*
Q1Q2. *Gripte* Q3. *Gript* The rest.

1429. *And from*] *Upon* Capell MS.
strong-besieged] Hyphened
by Sewell (ed. 1).

1431. *Trojan*] Q7. *Troian* Q1Q6.
Trojan Q2. *Troiane* Q3Q4Q5.

1436. *strand*] Ewing. *strond* Qq.

1440. *than*] *then* Q7.

Retire again, till meeting greater ranks
They join and shoot their foam at Simois' banks.

To this well-painted piece is Lucrece come,
To find a face where all distress is stell'd.
Many she sees where cares have carved some, 1445
But none where all distress and dolour dwell'd,
Till she despairing Hecuba beheld,
Staring on Priam's wounds with her old eyes,
Which bleeding under Pyrrhus' proud foot lies.

In her the painter had anatomized 1450
Time's ruin, beauty's wreck, and grim care's reign:
Her cheeks with chaps and wrinkles were disguised;
Of what she was no semblance did remain:
Her blue blood changed to black in every vein,
Wanting the spring that those shrunk pipes had fed, 1455
Show'd life imprison'd in a body dead.

On this sad shadow Lucrece spends her eyes,
And shapes her sorrow to the beldam's woes,
Who nothing wants to answer her but cries,
And bitter words to ban her cruel foes: 1460
The painter was no god to lend her those;
And therefore Lucrece swears he did her wrong,
To give her so much grief and not a tongue.

'Poor instrument,' quoth she, 'without a sound,
I'll tune thy woes with my lamenting tongue, 1465
And drop sweet balm in Priam's painted wound,
And rail on Pyrrhus that hath done him wrong,
And with my tears quench Troy that burns so long,
And with my knife scratch out the angry eyes
Of all the Greeks that are thine enemies. 1470

'Show me the strumpet that began this stir,
That with my nails her beauty I may tear.

1444. *stell'd*] Gildon. *steld* Qq. *anathomiz'd* Q₁Q₃Q₄. *anathomizd* Q₂.
stél'd Malone. *spell'd* Malone conj. *annotimiz'd* Q₅. *annotamiz'd* Q₆.

1449. *Which*] *Who* Gildon.

1451. *reign*] *raine* Q₃.

1450. *anatomized*] *anatomiz'd* Q₇.

1452. *chaps*] Q₇. *chops* The rest.

Thy heat of lust, fond Paris, did incur
 This load of wrath that burning Troy doth bear:
 Thy eye kindled the fire that burneth here; 1475
 And here in Troy, for trespass of thine eye,
 The sire, the son, the dame and daughter die.

‘Why should the private pleasure of some one
 Become the public plague of many moe?
 Let sin, alone committed, light alone 1480
 Upon his head that hath transgressed so;
 Let guiltless souls be freed from guilty woe:
 For one’s offence why should so many fall,
 To plague a private sin in general?’

‘Lo, here weeps Hecuba, here Priam dies, 1485
 Here manly Hector faints, here Troilus swoonds,
 Here friend by friend in bloody channel lies,
 And friend to friend gives unadvised wounds,
 And one man’s lust these many lives confounds:
 Had doting Priam check’d his son’s desire, 1490
 Troy had been bright with fame and not with fire.’

Here feelingly she weeps Troy’s painted woes:
 For sorrow, like a heavy-hanging bell
 Once set on ringing, with his own weight goes;
 Then little strength rings out the doleful knell: 1495
 So Lucrece, set a-work, sad tales doth tell
 To pencill’d pensiveness and colour’d sorrow;
 She lends them words, and she their looks doth borrow.

She throws her eyes about the painting round,
 And who she finds forlorn she doth lament. 1500
 At last she sees a wretched image bound,
 That piteous looks to Phrygian shepherds lent:
 His face, though full of cares, yet show’d content;

1486. *swoonds*] Malone. *sounds*

Qq.

1493. *heavy-hanging*] Hyphened
in Q₇.1494. *on ringing*] *a ringing* Gildon.1496. *a-work*] *atwork* Q₇. *a worke*

The rest.

1499. *painting*] Q₁Q₂. *painted*

The rest.

1500. *who*] Qq. *whom* Gildon.

Onward to Troy with the blunt swains he goes,
So mild that Patience seem'd to scorn his woes. 1505

In him the painter labour'd with his skill
To hide deceit and give the harmless show
An humble gait, calm looks, eyes wailing still,
A brow unbent, that seem'd to welcome woe;
Cheeks neither red nor pale, but mingled so 1510
That blushing red no guilty instance gave,
Nor ashy pale the fear that false hearts have.

But, like a constant and confirmed devil,
He entertain'd a show so seeming just,
And therein so ensconced his secret evil, 1515
That jealousy itself could not mistrust
False-creeping craft and perjury should thrust
Into so bright a day such black-faced storms,
Or blot with hell-born sin such saint-like forms.

The well-skill'd workman this mild image drew 1520
For perjured Sinon, whose enchanting story
The credulous old Priam after slew;
Whose words, like wildfire, burnt the shining glory
Of rich-built Ilion, that the skies were sorry,
And little stars shot from their fixed places, 1525
When their glass fell wherein they view'd their faces.

This picture she advisedly perused,
And chid the painter for his wondrous skill,
Saying, some shape in Sinon's was abused;
So fair a form lodged not a mind so ill: 1530
And still on him she gazed, and gazing still

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1504. <i>the blunt</i>] <i>these blunt</i> Q ₅ Q ₆ | by Malone. |
| Q ₇ . | 1520. <i>workman</i>] <i>worman</i> Q ₆ . <i>wo-</i> |
| 1507. <i>show</i>] <i>show</i> ; Collier. | <i>man</i> Gildon. |
| 1508. <i>gait</i>] Ewing (Capell MS.). | <i>mild</i>] <i>wild</i> Gildon. |
| gate Q _q . | 1524. <i>rich-built</i>] Hyphened in Q ₁ |
| <i>wailing</i>] <i>vailing</i> Anon. conj. | Q ₂ . |
| 1514. <i>seeming just</i>] Hyphened by | <i>were</i>] <i>was</i> Q ₃ . |
| Delius. | 1529. <i>Sinon's</i>] <i>Sinon</i> Q ₃ . |
| 1515. <i>his</i>] Q ₁ Q ₂ . <i>this</i> The rest. | 1531. <i>on him she</i>] <i>she on him</i> |
| 1517. <i>False-creeping</i>] Hyphened | Lintott. |

Such signs of truth in his plain face she spied
That she concludes the picture was belied.

'It cannot be,' quoth she, 'that so much guile'—
She would have said 'can lurk in such a look;' 1535
But Tarquin's shape came in her mind the while,
And from her tongue 'can lurk' from 'cannot' took:
'It cannot be' she in that sense forsook,
And turn'd it thus, 'It cannot be, I find,
But such a face should bear a wicked mind: 1540

'For even as subtle Sinon here is painted,
So sober-sad, so weary and so mild,
As if with grief or travail he had fainted,
To me came Tarquin armed; so beguiled
With outward honesty, but yet defiled 1545
With inward vice: as Priam him did cherish,
So did I Tarquin; so my Troy did perish.

'Look, look, how listening Priam wets his eyes,
To see those borrow'd tears that Sinon sheds!
Priam, why art thou old and yet not wise? 1550
For every tear he falls a Trojan bleeds:
His eye drops fire, no water thence proceeds;
Those round clear pearls of his that move thy pity
Are balls of quenchless fire to burn thy city.

'Such devils steal effects from lightless hell; 1555
For Sinon in his fire doth quake with cold,
And in that cold hot-burning fire doth dwell;
These contraries such unity do hold,
Only to flatter fools and make them bold:

1542. *sober-sad*] Hyphened by Qq.
Malone (Capell MS.).

1544. *Tarquin.....beguiled*] *Tarquin; armed to beguile* Capell MS.

armed; so beguiled] Pointed as by Malone. *armed so beguile* Gildon. *armed, so beguil'd* Sewell. *armed to beguile* Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₅Q₆. *armed to beguil'd* Q₇. *armed; too beguil'd* Collier.

1547. *I*] om. Q₂.

1549. *borrow'd*] Gildon. *borrowed*

sheds] Q₃Q₅Q₆Q₇. *sheeds*

The rest.

1551. *he*] *be* Q₃.

Trojan] Q₇. *Troian* Q₁.
Trojan The rest.

1552. *eye drops*] *eyes drops* Q₅Q₆.
eyes drop Q₇.

1554. *thy*] *the* Q₇.

1557. *hot-burning*] Hyphened by Gildon.

So Priam's trust false Sinon's tears doth flatter, 1560
That he finds means to burn his Troy with water.'

Here, all enraged, such passion her assails,
That patience is quite beaten from her breast.
She tears the senseless Sinon with her nails,
Comparing him to that unhappy guest 1565
Whose deed hath made herself herself detest:
At last she smilingly with this gives o'er;
'Fool, fool!' quoth she, 'his wounds will not be sore.'

Thus ebbs and flows the current of her sorrow,
And time doth weary time with her complaining. 1570
She looks for night, and then she longs for morrow,
And both she thinks too long with her remaining:
Short time seems long in sorrow's sharp sustaining:
Though woe be heavy, yet it seldom sleeps,
And they that watch see time how slow it creeps. 1575

Which all this time hath overslipp'd her thought,
That she with painted images hath spent;
Being from the feeling of her own grief brought
By deep surmise of others' detriment,
Losing her woes in shows of discontent. 1580
It easeth some, though none it ever cured,
To think their dolour others have endured.

But now the mindful messenger come back
Brings home his lord and other company;
Who finds his Lucrece clad in mourning black: 1585
And round about her tear-distained eye
Blue circles stream'd, like rainbows in the sky:
These water-galls in her dim element
Foretell new storms to those already spent.

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1565. <i>Comparing</i>] <i>Compairing</i> Q ₄ . | Qq. |
| 1567. <i>gives</i>] <i>give</i> Q ₇ . | 1581. <i>it</i>] <i>is</i> Q ₇ . |
| 1569. <i>current</i>] Q ₇ . <i>currant</i> The | <i>cured</i>] Qq. <i>cur'd</i> Gildon. |
| rest. | 1582. <i>endured</i>] Qq. <i>endur'd</i> Gil- |
| 1573. <i>sorrow's</i>] Ewing. <i>sorrowes</i> | don. |
| or <i>sorrowes</i> Qq. | 1583. <i>come</i>] Q ₁ Q ₂ . <i>comes</i> The rest. |
| 1580. <i>Losing</i>] Malone. <i>Loosing</i> | 1588. <i>element</i>] <i>elements</i> Q ₃ . |

Which when her sad-beholding husband saw, 1590
 Amazedly in her sad face he stares:
 Her eyes, though sod in tears, look'd red and raw,
 Her lively colour kill'd with deadly cares.
 He hath no power to ask her how she fares:
 Both stood, like old acquaintance in a trance, 1595
 Met far from home, wondering each other's chance.

At last he takes her by the bloodless hand,
 And thus begins: 'What uncouth ill event
 Hath thee befall'n, that thou dost trembling stand?
 Sweet love, what spite hath thy fair colour spent? 1600
 Why art thou thus attired in discontent?
 Unmask, dear dear, this moody heaviness,
 And tell thy grief, that we may give redress.'

Three times with sighs she gives her sorrow fire,
 Ere once she can discharge one word of woe: 1605
 At length address'd to answer his desire,
 She modestly prepares to let them know
 Her honour is ta'en prisoner by the foe;
 While Collatine and his consorted lords
 With sad attention long to hear her words. 1610

And now this pale swan in her watery nest
 Begins the sad dirge of her certain ending:
 'Few words,' quoth she, 'shall fit the trespass best,
 Where no excuse can give the fault amending:
 In me moe woes than words are now depending; 1615
 And my laments would be drawn out too long,
 To tell them all with one poor tired tongue.

'Then be this all the task it hath to say:
 Dear husband, in the interest of thy bed

1590. *sad-beholding*] Hyphened by Sewell (ed. 1).

1592. *look'd*] *look* Gildon.

1594. *hath*] *has* Gildon.

1595. *Both*] *But* Q₅Q₆Q₇.

1612. *sad*] om. Q₇.

1615. *moe*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *more* The rest.

1616. *too*] *to* Q₄.

A stranger came, and on that pillow lay 1620
 Where thou wast wont to rest thy weary head;
 And what wrong else may be imagined
 By foul enforcement might be done to me,
 From that, alas, thy Lucrece is not free.

‘For in the dreadful dead of dark midnight, 1625
 With shining falchion in my chamber came
 A creeping creature, with a flaming light,
 And softly cried “Awake, thou Roman dame,
 And entertain my love; else lasting shame
 On thee and thine this night I will inflict, 1630
 If thou my love’s desire do contradict.

“For some hard-favour’d groom of thine,” quoth he,
 “Unless thou yoke thy liking to my will,
 I’ll murder straight, and then I’ll slaughter thee,
 And swear I found you where you did fulfil 1635
 The loathsome act of lust, and so did kill
 The lechers in their deed: this act will be
 My fame, and thy perpetual infamy.”

‘With this, I did begin to start and cry;
 And then against my heart he set his sword, 1640
 Swearing, unless I took all patiently,
 I should not live to speak another word;
 So should my shame still rest upon record,
 And never be forgot in mighty Rome
 The adulterate death of Lucrece and her groom. 1645

‘Mine enemy was strong, my poor self weak,
 And far the weaker with so strong a fear:
 My bloody judge forbade my tongue to speak;
 No rightful plea might plead for justice there:
 His scarlet lust came evidence to swear 1650
 That my poor beauty had purloin’d his eyes;
 And when the judge is robb’d, the prisoner dies.

1621. *wast*] *was* Q₃.1622. *what*] *that* Q₆.1629. *love*] *loves* Q₇.1640. *set*] Q₁. *sets* The rest.1648. *forbade*] *forbod* Q₁Q₂. *for-*
bad The rest.

‘O, teach me how to make mine own excuse!
 Or, at the least, this refuge let me find;
 Though my gross blood be stain’d with this abuse, 1655
 Immaculate and spotless is my mind;
 That was not forced; that never was inclined
 To accessory yieldings, but still pure
 Doth in her poison’d closet yet endure.’

Lo, here, the hopeless merchant of this loss, 1660
 With head declined, and voice damm’d up with woe,
 With sad-set eyes and wretched arms across,
 From lips new-waxen pale begins to blow
 The grief away that stops his answer so:
 But, wretched as he is, he strives in vain; 1665
 What he breathes out his breath drinks up again.

As through an arch the violent roaring tide
 Outruns the eye that doth behold his haste,
 Yet in the eddy boundeth in his pride
 Back to the strait that forced him on so fast, 1670
 In rage sent out, recall’d in rage, being past:
 Even so his sighs, his sorrows, make a saw,
 To push grief on and back the same grief draw.

Which speechless woe of his poor she attendeth
 And his untimely frenzy thus awaketh: 1675
 ‘Dear lord, thy sorrow to my sorrow lendeth
 Another power; no flood by raining slaketh.
 My woe too sensible thy passion maketh
 More feeling-painful: let it then suffice
 To drown one woe, one pair of weeping eyes. 1680

‘And for my sake, when I might charm thee so,
 For she that was thy Lucrece, now attend me:

1660. *here*] *heare* Q₁Q₂.
 1661. *declined*] *declin’d* Q₁. *in-*
clin’d The rest.
 1662. *sad-set*] Hyphened by Ma-
 lone.
wretched] *wreathed* S. Walk-
 er conj.
 1671. *recall’d in rage, being*] *re-*
call’d, the rage being Farmer conj.

1677. *by*] *my* Gildon.
slaketh] *slacketh* Gildon.
 1679. *feeling-painful*] Hyphened
 by Sewell (ed. 1).
 1680. *one woe*] Q₃Q₄Q₅Q₆Q₇. *on*
woe Q₁Q₂. *in woe* Malone conj.
of] *or* Q₆.
 1682. *she*] *her* Anon. conj.
Lucrece,] *Lucrece*— Gildon.

Be suddenly revenged on my foe,
 Thine, mine, his own: suppose thou dost defend me
 From what is past: the help that thou shalt lend me 1685
 Comes all too late, yet let the traitor die;
 For sparing justice feeds iniquity.

‘But ere I name him, you fair lords,’ quoth she,
 Speaking to those that came with Collatine,
 ‘Shall plight your honourable faiths to me, 1690
 With swift pursuit to venge this wrong of mine;
 For ’tis a meritorious fair design
 To chase injustice with revengeful arms:
 Knights, by their oaths, should right poor ladies’ harms.’

At this request, with noble disposition 1695
 Each present lord began to promise aid,
 As bound in knighthood to her imposition,
 Longing to hear the hateful foe bewray’d.
 But she, that yet her sad task hath not said,
 The protestation stops. ‘O, speak,’ quoth she, 1700
 ‘How may this forced stain be wiped from me?’

‘What is the quality of my offence,
 Being constrain’d with dreadful circumstance?
 May my pure mind with the foul act dispense,
 My low-declined honour to advance? 1705
 May any terms acquit me from this chance?
 The poison’d fountain clears itself again;
 And why not I from this compelled stain?’

With this, they all at once began to say,
 Her body’s stain her mind untainted clears; 1710
 While with a joyless smile she turns away
 The face, that map which deep impression bears
 Of hard misfortune, carved in it with tears.

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1685. <i>From</i>] <i>For</i> Q ₇ . | 1707. <i>poison'd</i>] Gildon. <i>poysoned</i> Qq. |
| 1689. <i>with</i>] <i>to</i> Q ₇ . | 1710. <i>her mind</i>] Q ₁ Q ₂ . <i>he mind</i> |
| 1702. <i>my</i>] Q ₁ Q ₂ . <i>mine</i> The rest. | Q ₃ . <i>the mind</i> The rest. |
| 1703. <i>circumstance</i>] <i>circumstances</i> | 1712. <i>which</i>] <i>with</i> Q ₃ Q ₄ Q ₇ . |
| Q ₅ Q ₆ Q ₇ . | 1713. <i>Of</i>] <i>Off</i> Q ₇ . |
| 1705. <i>low-declined</i>] Hyphened by | <i>in it</i>] Malone (Capell MS.). |
| Malone. | <i>it in</i> Q ₁ Q ₂ Q ₃ Q ₄ Q ₅ Q ₆ . <i>in</i> Q ₇ . |

'No, no,' quoth she, 'no dame hereafter living
By my excuse shall claim excuse's giving.'

1715

Here with a sigh, as if her heart would break,
She throws forth Tarquin's name: 'He, he,' she says,
But more than 'he' her poor tongue could not speak;
Till after many accents and delays,
Untimely breathings, sick and short assays,
She utters this: 'He, he, fair lords, 'tis he,
That guides this hand to give this wound to me.'

1720

Even here she sheathed in her harmless breast
A harmful knife, that thence her soul unsheathed:
That blow did bail it from the deep unrest
Of that polluted prison where it breathed:
Her contrite sighs unto the clouds bequeathed
Her winged spright, and through her wounds doth fly
Life's lasting date from cancell'd destiny.

1725

Stone-still, astonish'd with this deadly deed,
Stood Collatine and all his lordly crew;
Till Lucrece' father, that beholds her bleed,
Himself on her self-slaughter'd body threw;
And from the purple fountain Brutus drew
The murderous knife, and, as it left the place,
Her blood, in poor revenge, held it in chase;

1730

1735

And bubbling from her breast, it doth divide
In two slow rivers, that the crimson blood

1715. *excuse's*] Malone. *excuses*
Qq.

1718. *could*] *would* Q₄.

1721. *lords*] Q₁. *lordes* Q₂. *lord*
The rest.

1723. *she*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. The rest omit.
sheathed] *sheath'd* Q₅Q₆Q₇.

1724. *unsheathed*] Qq. *unsheath'd*
Malone (1790).

1726. *breathed*] Qq. *breath'd* Ma-
lone (1790).

1727. *bequeathed*] Qq. *bequeath'd*
Malone (1790).

1728. *spright*] *sprite* Q₁Q₂Q₃Q₄.

1729. *Life's*] *Lives* Q₁Q₂.

1730. *Stone-still*] Hyphened in Q₇.

1733. *her*] *here* Q₇.

self-slaughter'd] *selfe-slaugh-*
tred Q₁Q₂. *self-slaughtred* Q₃Q₄. *self-*
slaughtered Q₅Q₆. *self slaughtered* Q₇.

1736. *poor*] *pure* Gildon.

Circles her body in on every side,
 Who, like a late-sack'd island, vastly stood 1740
 Bare and unpeopled in this fearful flood.

Some of her blood still pure and red remain'd,
 And some look'd black, and that false Tarquin stain'd.

About the mourning and congealed face
 Of that black blood a watery rigol goes, 1745
 Which seems to weep upon the tainted place:
 And ever since, as pitying Lucrece' woes,
 Corrupted blood some watery token shows;
 And blood untainted still doth red abide,
 Blushing at that which is so putrified. 1750

'Daughter, dear daughter,' old Lucretius cries,
 'That life was mine which thou hast here deprived.
 If in the child the father's image lies,
 Where shall I live now Lucrece is unlived?
 Thou wast not to this end from me derived. 1755
 If children pre-decease progenitors,
 We are their offspring, and they none of ours.

'Poor broken glass, I often did behold
 In thy sweet semblance my old age new born;
 But now that fair fresh mirror, dim and old, 1760
 Shows me a bare-boned death by time outworn:
 O, from thy cheeks my image thou hast torn,
 And shiver'd all the beauty of my glass,
 That I no more can see what once I was.

'O time, cease thou thy course and last no longer, 1765
 If they surcease to be that should survive.

1745. *rigol*] *rigall* Q₇. *rigoll* The rest.

1747. *as*] *a* Q₆Q₇.

1752. *deprived*] *depriv'd* Q₇.

1754. *unlived*] *unliv'd* Q₇.

1755. *derived*] *deriv'd* Q₇.

1760. *fair fresh*] *fresh fair* Dyce
 (1857). *fair-fresh* Staunton.

old] *cold* Gildon.

1762. *thy*] Q₁Q₂. *my* The rest.

1763. *of*] Q₁Q₂. *from* Q₃Q₄Q₅
 Q₆Q₇.

1765. *last*] Q₁Q₂. *hast* Q₃Q₄Q₅
 Q₆Q₇. *haste* Gildon.

1766. *they*] Q₁Q₂. *thou* The rest.

Shall rotten death make conquest of the stronger,
And leave the faltering feeble souls alive?

The old bees die, the young possess their hive:

Then live, sweet Lucrece, live again, and see

1770

Thy father die, and not thy father thee!

By this, starts Collatine as from a dream,

And bids Lucretius give his sorrow place;

And then in key-cold Lucrece' bleeding stream

He falls, and bathes the pale fear in his face,

1775

And counterfeits to die with her a space;

Till manly shame bids him possess his breath,

And live to be revenged on her death.

The deep vexation of his inward soul

Hath served a dumb arrest upon his tongue;

1780

Who, mad that sorrow should his use control

Or keep him from heart-easing words so long,

Begins to talk; but through his lips do throng

Weak words, so thick come in his poor heart's aid

That no man could distinguish what he said.

1785

Yet sometime 'Tarquin' was pronounced plain,

But through his teeth, as if the name he tore.

This windy tempest, till it blow up rain,

Held back his sorrow's tide, to make it more;

At last it rains, and busy winds give o'er:

1790

Then son and father weep with equal strife

Who should weep most, for daughter or for wife.

The one doth call her his, the other his,

Yet neither may possess the claim they lay.

The father says 'She's mine.' 'O, mine she is,'

1795

Replies her husband: 'do not take away

My sorrow's interest; let no mourner say

1768. *faltering*] *foultring* Qq.

alive] *a liue* Q₃Q₄Q₅.

1774. *key-cold*] *clay-cold* Sewell.

1781. *mad*] Q₁. *made* The rest.

1783. *Begins*] *He 'gins* Sewell.

1784. *words, so thick come*] *words*

so thick, come Staunton.

come] *comes* Q₃.

1787. *the name*] Q₁Q₂. *his name*

The rest.

1788. *blow*] *blew* Q₇.

He weeps for her, for she was only mine,
And only must be wail'd by Collatine.'

'O,' quoth Lucretius, 'I did give that life
Which she too early and too late hath spill'd.' 1800

'Woe, woe,' quoth Collatine, 'she was my wife;
I owed her, and 'tis mine that she hath kill'd.'

'My daughter' and 'my wife' with clamours fill'd
The dispersed air, who, holding Lucrece' life, 1805
Answer'd their cries, 'my daughter' and 'my wife.'

Brutus, who pluck'd the knife from Lucrece' side,
Seeing such emulation in their woe,
Began to clothe his wit in state and pride,
Burying in Lucrece' wound his folly's show. 1810

He with the Romans was esteemed so
As silly-jeering idiots are with kings,
For sportive words and uttering foolish things:

But now he throws that shallow habit by
Wherein deep policy did him disguise, 1815
And arm'd his long-hid wits advisedly
To check the tears in Collatinus' eyes.

'Thou wronged lord of Rome,' quoth he, 'arise:
Let my unsounded self, supposed a fool,
Now set thy long-experienced wit to school. 1820

'Why, Collatine, is woe the cure for woe?
Do wounds help wounds, or grief help grievous deeds?
Is it revenge to give thyself a blow
For his foul act by whom thy fair wife bleeds?
Such childish humour from weak minds proceeds: 1825
Thy wretched wife mistook the matter so,
To slay herself, that should have slain her foe.

1801. *too...too*] *to...too* Q₁Q₂. *to* Malone. *seelie ieering* Q₁Q₂Q₃. *selie*
...to Q₃. *ieering* Q₄Q₅. *seely ieering* Q₆. *silly*

1803. *owed*] *ow'd* Q₇. *own'd* *leering* Q₇. *silly jeering* Gildon.
Lintott and Gildon.

1806. *Answer'd*] *Answered* Q₅Q₆ Sewell.

Q₇. 1822. *wounds help*] *wounds heal*

1810. *folly's*] Malone (Capell MS.). S. Walker conj. *wounds salve* Staun-
follies Qq. ton conj.

1812. *silly-jeering*] Hyphened by

‘Courageous Roman, do not steep thy heart
 In such relenting dew of lamentations,
 But kneel with me and help to bear thy part 1830
 To rouse our Roman gods with invocations
 That they will suffer these abominations,
 Since Rome herself in them doth stand disgraced,
 By our strong arms from forth her fair streets chased.

‘Now, by the Capitol that we adore, 1835
 And by this chaste blood so unjustly stained,
 By heaven’s fair sun that breeds the fat earth’s store,
 By all our country rights in Rome maintained,
 And by chaste Lucrece’ soul that late complained
 Her wrongs to us, and by this bloody knife, 1840
 We will revenge the death of this true wife!’

This said, he struck his hand upon his breast,
 And kiss’d the fatal knife, to end his vow,
 And to his protestation urged the rest,
 Who, wondering at him, did his words allow: 1845
 Then jointly to the ground their knees they bow;
 And that deep vow, which Brutus made before,
 He doth again repeat, and that they swore.

When they had sworn to this advised doom,
 They did conclude to bear dead Lucrece thence, 1850
 To show her bleeding body thorough Rome,
 And so to publish Tarquin’s foul offence:
 Which being done with speedy diligence,
 The Romans plausibly did give consent
 To Tarquin’s everlasting banishment. 1855

1829. *relenting*] *lamenting* Q₅Q₆
 Q₇.

1833. *disgraced*] Q₁. *disgrac’d*
 Gildon.

1834. *her fair streets*] *her streets*
be Capell MS.

chased] *chaced* Q₁. *chas’d*
 Gildon.

1836. *stained*] *stain’d* Q₇.

1838. *rights*] Q₁Q₂. *rites* The rest.
maintained] *maintain’d* Q₇.

1839. *Lucrece*] *Lucrece’s* Q₇.

complained] *complain’d* Q₇.

1842. *struck*] *strooke* Q₁Q₂Q₆.
stroke Q₃Q₄Q₅. *strook* Q₇.

his hand] *this hand* Ewing.

1851. *her*] Q₁Q₂Q₃. *the* The rest.
thorough] *through out* Q₅.

throughout Q₇.

1854. *plausibly*] *pausible* Q₂. *plau-*
sively Capell MS.

SONNETS.

TO . THE . ONLIE . BEGETTER . OF .
THESE . INSVING . SONNETS .
M^r W. H. ALL . HAPPINESSE .
AND . THAT . ETERNITIE .
PROMISED .
BY .
OVR . EVER-LIVING . POET .
WISHETH .
THE . WELL-WISHING .
ADVENTVRER . IN .
SETTING .
FORTH .

T. T.

SONNETS.

I.

FROM fairest creatures we desire increase,
 That thereby beauty's rose might never die,
 But as the ripper should by time decease,
 His tender heir might bear his memory:
 But thou, contracted to thine own bright eyes,
 Feed'st thy light's flame with self-substantial fuel,
 Making a famine where abundance lies,
 Thyself thy foe, to thy sweet self too cruel.
 Thou that art now the world's fresh ornament
 And only herald to the gaudy spring,
 Within thine own bud buriest thy content
 And, tender churl, makest waste in niggarding.
 Pity the world, or else this glutton be,
 To eat the world's due, by the grave and thee.

5

10

II.

When forty winters shall besiege thy brow
 And dig deep trenches in thy beauty's field,
 Thy youth's proud livery, so gazed on now,
 Will be a tatter'd weed, of small worth held:

1. 2. *rose*] *Rose* Q (in italics).
 might] *may* Gildon.

6. *self-substantial*] Hyphened by
 Sewell.

12. *churl*] Ewing. *chorle* Q. *churle*
 Gildon.

14. *by the*] *be thy* Steevens conj.

11. 4. *tatter'd*] Gildon. *totter'd* Q.

Then being ask'd where all thy beauty lies,
 Where all the treasure of thy lusty days,
 To say, within thine own deep-sunken eyes,
 Were an all-eating shame and thriftless praise.
 How much more praise deserved thy beauty's use,
 If thou couldst answer 'This fair child of mine
 Shall sum my count and make my old excuse,'
 Proving his beauty by succession thine!

5

This were to be new made when thou art old,
 And see thy blood warm when thou feel'st it cold.

10

III.

Look in thy glass, and tell the face thou viewest
 Now is the time that face should form another;
 Whose fresh repair if now thou not renewest,
 Thou dost beguile the world, unbless some mother.
 For where is she so fair whose unear'd womb
 Disdains the tillage of thy husbandry?
 Or who is he so fond will be the tomb
 Of his self-love, to stop posterity?
 Thou art thy mother's glass, and she in thee
 Calls back the lovely April of her prime:
 So thou through windows of thine age shalt see,
 Despite of wrinkles, this thy golden time.
 But if thou live, remember'd not to be,
 Die single, and thine image dies with thee.

5

10

IV.

Unthrifty loveliness, why dost thou spend
 Upon thyself thy beauty's legacy?

7. *own*] *one* Sewell.
deep-sunken] Hyphened by
 Sewell.
 10, 11. 'This...excuse'] First marked
 as a quotation by Malone (Capell MS.).
 11. *old*] *whole* Hazlitt.
excuse,] *excuse* Q. *excuse.* ed.
 1640.
 12. *thine!*] Knight. *thine.* Q.

- thine?* Ewing.
 III. 3. *repair*] *repaine* ed. 1640.
 8. *self-love*] Hyphened in Ewing.
 12. *golden*] *goulden* Q. *goulded*
 ed. 1640.
 13. *live,*] *live* Q. *love* Capell MS.
remember'd] *remembred* Q.
remember ed. 1640.

Nature's bequest gives nothing, but doth lend,
 And being frank, she lends to those are free.
 Then, beauteous niggard, why dost thou abuse 5
 The bounteous largess given thee to give?
 Profitless usurer, why dost thou use
 So great a sum of sums, yet canst not live?
 For having traffic with thyself alone,
 Thou of thyself thy sweet self dost deceive. 10
 Then how, when nature calls thee to be gone,
 What acceptable audit canst thou leave?
 Thy unused beauty must be tomb'd with thee,
 Which, used, lives th' executor to be.

V.

Those hours that with gentle work did frame
 The lovely gaze where every eye doth dwell,
 Will play the tyrants to the very same
 And that unfair which fairly doth excel:
 For never-resting time leads summer on 5
 To hideous winter and confounds him there;
 Sap check'd with frost and lusty leaves quite gone,
 Beauty o'ersnow'd and bareness every where:
 Then, were not summer's distillation left,
 A liquid prisoner pent in walls of glass, 10
 Beauty's effect with beauty were bereft,
 Nor it, nor no remembrance what it was:
 But flowers distill'd, though they with winter meet,
 Leese but their show; their substance still lives sweet.

VI.

Then let not winter's ragged hand deface
 In thee thy summer, ere thou be distill'd:

- | | |
|---|--|
| IV. 12. <i>audit</i>] <i>Audit</i> Q (in italics). | Sewell. |
| 14. <i>used</i>] <i>us'd</i> Dyce (1832), reading with Malone. | 7. <i>leaves</i>] <i>leau's</i> Q. |
| <i>th' executor</i>] <i>thy executor</i> | 8. <i>bareness</i>] <i>barrenness</i> Sewell (ed. 2). |
| Malone (Capell MS.). | 14. <i>Leese</i>] <i>Lose</i> Sewell. |
| V. 1. <i>hours</i>] <i>howers</i> Q. | VI. 1. <i>ragged</i>] Gildon. <i>wragged</i> Q. |
| 5. <i>never-resting</i>] Hyphened by | <i>ragged</i> Capell MS. |

Make sweet some vial; treasure thou some place
 With beauty's treasure, ere it be self-kill'd.
 That use is not forbidden usury,
 Which happies those that pay the willing loan;
 That's for thyself to breed another thee,
 Or ten times happier, be it ten for one;
 Ten times thyself were happier than thou art,
 If ten of thine ten times refigured thee:
 Then what could death do, if thou shouldst depart,
 Leaving thee living in posterity?
 Be not self-will'd, for thou art much too fair
 To be death's conquest and make worms thine heir.

5

10

VII.

Lo, in the orient when the gracious light
 Lifts up his burning head, each under eye
 Doth homage to his new-appearing sight,
 Serving with looks his sacred majesty;
 And having climb'd the steep-up heavenly hill,
 Resembling strong youth in his middle age,
 Yet mortal looks adore his beauty still,
 Attending on his golden pilgrimage;
 But when from highmost pitch, with weary car,
 Like feeble age, he reeleth from the day,
 The eyes, 'fore duteous, now converted are
 From his low tract, and look another way:
 So thou, thyself out-going in thy noon,
 Unlook'd on diest, unless thou get a son.

5

10

4. *beauty's*] Sewell. *beautits* Q.
beauties ed. 1640.

self-kill'd] Hyphened by Gildon.

13. *self-will'd*] Gildon. *selfe-wild*
 Q. *self-kill'd* Delius conj.

VII. 3. *new-appearing*] Hyphened
 by Malone (Capell MS.).

5. *steep-up*] Hyphened by Gildon.

9. *pitch*] *pich* Q.

weary] *wery* Q.

car] *care* ed. 1640 and Gildon.

car Lintott.

11. *'fore duteous*] Ewing (Capell
 MS.). *fore dutious* Q. *fore-dutious*
 Sewell.

12. *tract*] *track* Sewell (ed. 2).

14. *Unlook'd*] Gildon. *Unlok'd* Q.

VIII.

Music to hear, why hear'st thou music sadly?
 Sweets with sweets war not, joy delights in joy.
 Why lovest thou that which thou receivest not gladly,
 Or else receivest with pleasure thine annoy?
 If the true concord of well tuned sounds, 5
 By unions married, do offend thine ear,
 They do but sweetly chide thee, who confounds
 In singleness the parts that thou shouldst bear.
 Mark how one string, sweet husband to another,
 Strikes each in each by mutual ordering; 10
 Resembling sire and child and happy mother,
 Who, all in one, one pleasing note do sing:
 Whose speechless song, being many, seeming one,
 Sings this to thee: 'Thou single wilt prove none.'

IX.

Is it for fear to wet a widow's eye
 That thou consumest thyself in single life?
 Ah! if thou issueless shalt hap to die,
 The world will wail thee, like a makeless wife;
 The world will be thy widow, and still weep 5
 That thou no form of thee hast left behind,
 When every private widow well may keep
 By children's eyes her husband's shape in mind.
 Look, what an unthrift in the world doth spend
 Shifts but his place, for still the world enjoys it; 10
 But beauty's waste hath in the world an end,
 And kept unused, the user so destroys it.
 No love toward others in that bosom sits
 That on himself such murderous shame commits.

VIII. 1. *hear]* *ear* Malone conj.
sadly?] Gildon. *sadly*, Q.

11. *sire]* *sier* Q.

14. 'Thou...none'] Marked as a

quotation first by Malone.

IX. 1. *Is it]* *It is* ed. 1640.

12. *user]* *us'rer* Sewell.

13. *toward]* *towards* Gildon.

X.

For shame! deny that thou bear'st love to any,
 Who for thyself art so unprovident.
 Grant, if thou wilt, thou art beloved of many,
 But that thou none lovest is most evident;
 For thou art so possess'd with murderous hate
 That 'gainst thyself thou stick'st not to conspire,
 Seeking that beauteous roof to ruinate
 Which to repair should be thy chief desire.
 O, change thy thought, that I may change my mind!
 Shall hate be fairer lodged than gentle love?
 Be, as thy presence is, gracious and kind,
 Or to thyself at least kind-hearted prove:
 Make thee another self, for love of me,
 That beauty still may live in thine or thee.

5

10

XI.

As fast as thou shalt wane, so fast thou grow'st
 In one of thine, from that which thou departest;
 And that fresh blood which youngly thou bestow'st
 Thou mayst call thine when thou from youth convertest.
 Herein lives wisdom, beauty and increase;
 Without this, folly, age and cold decay:
 If all were minded so, the times should cease
 And threescore year would make the world away.
 Let those whom Nature hath not made for store,
 Harsh, featureless and rude, barrenly perish:
 Look, whom she best endow'd she gave the more;
 Which bounteous gift thou shouldst in bounty cherish:
 She carved thee for her seal, and meant thereby
 Thou shouldst print more, not let that copy die.

5

10

x. 1. *shame! deny*] Sewell. *shame* Q.
deny Q.

cold] ed. 1640. *could* Q.

12. *kind-hearted*] *kindhearted*
 Sewell. *kind harted* Q.

8. *year*] *yeare* Q. *yeares* ed. 1640.

11. *the more*] *thee more* Sewell (ed.

x1. 1, 3. *grow'st.....bestow'st*] Q.
growest...bestowest Collier.

1) and Malone.

13. *meant*] Sewell (ed. 2). *ment* Q.

6. *this, folly,*] Sewell. *this follie,*

XII.

When I do count the clock that tells the time,
 And see the brave day sunk in hideous night;
 When I behold the violet past prime,
 And sable curls all silver'd o'er with white;
 When lofty trees I see barren of leaves, 5
 Which erst from heat did canopy the herd,
 And summer's green all girded up in sheaves,
 Borne on the bier with white and bristly beard,
 Then of thy beauty do I question make,
 That thou among the wastes of time must go, 10
 Since sweets and beauties do themselves forsake
 And die as fast as they see others grow;
 And nothing 'gainst Time's scythe can make defence
 Save breed, to brave him when he takes thee hence.

XIII.

O, that you were yourself! but, love, you are
 No longer yours than you yourself here live:
 Against this coming end you should prepare,
 And your sweet semblance to some other give.
 So should that beauty which you hold in lease 5
 Find no determination; then you were
 Yourself again, after yourself's decease,
 When your sweet issue your sweet form should bear.
 Who lets so fair a house fall to decay,
 Which husbandry in honour might uphold 10
 Against the stormy gusts of winter's day
 And barren rage of death's eternal cold?
 O, none but unthrifths: dear my love, you know
 You had a father; let your son say so.

XII. 4. *And...all*] Malone. *And*
...or Q. *And...are* Sewell. *In...or*
 Capell MS.

curls] *curl'd* Capell MS.
 (erased).

all silver'd o'er] *or siluer'd*
ore Q. *o'er-silvered* Anon. conj.

8. *bier*] Ewing. *beare* Q.

13. *scythe*] *sieth* Q.

14. *takes*] *take* Lintott.

XIII. 1. *but, love, you*] Gildon. *but*
love you Q.

7. *Yourself*] *Your selfe* ed. 1640.
You selfe Q.

13. *dear*] *deare* Q. *dare* ed. 1640.

XIV.

Not from the stars do I my judgement pluck;
 And yet methinks I have astronomy,
 But not to tell of good or evil luck,
 Of plagues, of dearths, or seasons' quality;
 Nor can I fortune to brief minutes tell, 5
 Pointing to each his thunder, rain and wind,
 Or say with princes if it shall go well,
 By oft predict that I in heaven find:
 But from thine eyes my knowledge I derive,
 And, constant stars, in them I read such art, 10
 As truth and beauty shall together thrive,
 If from thyself to store thou wouldst convert;
 Or else of thee this I prognosticate:
 Thy end is truth's and beauty's doom and date.

XV.

When I consider every thing that grows
 Holds in perfection but a little moment,
 That this huge stage presenteth nought but shows
 Whereon the stars in secret influence comment;
 When I perceive that men as plants increase, 5
 Cheered and check'd even by the self-same sky,
 Vaunt in their youthful sap, at height decrease,
 And wear their brave state out of memory;
 Then the conceit of this inconstant stay
 Sets you most rich in youth before my sight, 10
 Where wasteful Time debateth with Decay,
 To change your day of youth to sullied night;
 And all in war with Time for love of you,
 As he takes from you, I engraft you new.

- | | |
|--|--|
| XIV. 4. <i>seasons'</i>] Malone. <i>seasons</i> | <i>stant stars in Q. And constant stars ;</i> |
| Q. <i>season's</i> Dyce (1832). | <i>in Sewell.</i> |
| 5. <i>minutes</i>] <i>mynuits</i> Q. | XV. 3. <i>stage</i>] <i>state</i> Malone. |
| 8. <i>oft</i>] <i>ought</i> Sewell (ed. 2). | 6. <i>Cheered...even</i>] <i>Chear'd...ev'n</i> |
| 10. <i>And, constant stars, in</i>] <i>And</i> | Sewell (ed. 2). |
| <i>(constant stars) in</i> Malone. <i>And con-</i> | 8. <i>wear</i>] Gildon. <i>were</i> Q. |

XVI.

But wherefore do not you a mightier way
 Make war upon this bloody tyrant, Time?
 And fortify yourself in your decay
 With means more blessed than my barren rhyme?
 Now stand you on the top of happy hours, 5
 And many maiden gardens, yet unset,
 With virtuous wish would bear your living flowers
 Much liker than your painted counterfeit:
 So should the lines of life that life repair,
 Which this, Time's pencil, or my pupil pen, 10
 Neither in inward worth nor outward fair,
 Can make you live yourself in eyes of men.
 To give away yourself keeps yourself still;
 And you must live, drawn by your own sweet skill.

XVII.

Who will believe my verse in time to come,
 If it were fill'd with your most high deserts?
 Though yet, heaven knows, it is but as a tomb
 Which hides your life and shows not half your parts.
 If I could write the beauty of your eyes 5
 And in fresh numbers number all your graces,
 The age to come would say 'This poet lies;
 Such heavenly touches ne'er touch'd earthly faces.'
 So should my papers, yellowed with their age,
 Be scorn'd, like old men of less truth than tongue, 10
 And your true rights be term'd a poet's rage
 And stretched metre of an antique song:
 But were some child of yours alive that time,
 You should live twice, in it and in my rhyme.

XVI. 7. *bear your*] *bear you* Lintott and Gildon.

9. *lines*] *lives* Malone conj.

10. *this, ... pen,*] *this* (*Times pensel* or *my pupill pen*) Q. *this time's pencil,* or *my pupil pen*, Massey conj.

XVII. 2. *fill'd*] Gildon. *fild* Q.

7, 8. '*This...faces.*'] Marked as a

quotation first by Collier.

9. *yellowed*] *yellow'd* Gildon.

12. *metre*] Gildon. *miter* Q.

antique] Q. *antick* Gildon.

14. *twice, in it*] *twice;—in it*, Malone. *twice,—in it*, Capell MS. *twice in it*, Q. *twice in it*, Lintott and Gildon.

XVIII.

Shall I compare thee to a summer's day?
 Thou art more lovely and more temperate:
 Rough winds do shake the darling buds of May,
 And summer's lease hath all too short a date:
 Sometime too hot the eye of heaven shines,
 And often is his gold complexion dimm'd;
 And every fair from fair sometime declines,
 By chance or nature's changing course untrimm'd;
 But thy eternal summer shall not fade,
 Nor lose possession of that fair thou owest;
 Nor shall Death brag thou wander'st in his shade,
 When in eternal lines to time thou grow'st:
 So long as men can breathe, or eyes can see,
 So long lives this, and this gives life to thee.

5

10

XIX.

Devouring Time, blunt thou the lion's paws,
 And make the earth devour her own sweet brood;
 Pluck the keen teeth from the fierce tiger's jaws,
 And burn the long-lived phoenix in her blood;
 Make glad and sorry seasons as thou fleet'st,
 And do whate'er thou wilt, swift-footed Time,
 To the wide world and all her fading sweets;
 But I forbid thee one most heinous crime:
 O, carve not with thy hours my love's fair brow,
 Nor draw no lines there with thine antique pen;
 Him in thy course untainted do allow
 For beauty's pattern to succeeding men.
 Yet do thy worst, old Time: despite thy wrong,
 My love shall in my verse ever live young.

5

10

XVIII. 3. *May*] *Maie* Q. *Male* Lintott.

10. *lose*] Malone (Capell MS.).
loose Q.

10—12. *owest.....grow'st*] *ow'st...*
grow'st Q. *owest...growest* Malone.

13. *breathe*] Malone. *breath* Q.

XIX. 1. *Devouring*] *Destroying* S.
 Walker conj.

3. *jaws*] Malone (Capell MS.).
yawes Q.

4. *long-lived*] Hyphenated by Ma-
 lone (Capell MS.).

5. *fleet'st*] Q. *fleets* Dyce.

13. *Time: despite*] Malone. *Time*
dispiht Q. *Time; despight* Capell
 MS. *Time, despite* Delius.

XX.

A woman's face with Nature's own hand painted
 Hast thou, the master-mistress of my passion;
 A woman's gentle heart, but not acquainted
 With shifting change, as is false women's fashion;
 An eye more bright than theirs, less false in rolling, 5
 Gilding the object whereupon it gazeth;
 A man in hue, all 'hues' in his controlling,
 Which steals men's eyes and women's souls amazeth.
 And for a woman wert thou first created;
 Till Nature, as she wrought thee, fell a-doting, 10
 And by addition me of thee defeated,
 By adding one thing to my purpose nothing.
 But since she prick'd thee out for women's pleasure,
 Mine be thy love, and thy love's use their treasure.

XXI.

So is it not with me as with that Muse
 Stirr'd by a painted beauty to his verse,
 Who heaven itself for ornament doth use
 And every fair with his fair doth rehearse,
 Making a couplement of proud compare, 5
 With sun and moon, with earth and sea's rich gems,
 With April's first-born flowers, and all things rare
 That heaven's air in this huge rondure hems.
 O, let me, true in love, but truly write,
 And then believe me, my love is as fair 10
 As any mother's child, though not so bright
 As those gold candles fix'd in heaven's air:
 Let them say more that like of hearsay well;
 I will not praise that purpose not to sell.

XX. 2. *Hast*] ed. 1640. *Haste* Q.
master-mistress] Hyphenated
 by Malone (Capell MS.). *Master*
Mistress Q. *Master, Mistress* Gildon.
 7. *hue, all 'hues'*] *hew all Hew*
 Q (*Hews* in italics). *hue all Hue*
 Sewell (ed. 2).

9. *wert*] *went* ed. 1640.

XXI. 1. *is it*] *it is* Malone (1790).
 4. *rehearse*] *reherse* Q.
 5. *couplement*] Malone (Capell
 MS.). *coopelment* Q. *complement*
 Gildon. *compliment* Sewell (ed. 2).
 6. *sea's*] Ewing (Capell MS.). *seas*
 Q.
 8, 12. *air...air*] *ayre...ayer* Q.

XXII.

My glass shall not persuade me I am old,
 So long as youth and thou are of one date;
 But when in thee time's furrows I behold,
 Then look I death my days should expiate.
 For all that beauty that doth cover thee
 Is but the seemly raiment of my heart,
 Which in thy breast doth live, as thine in me:
 How can I then be elder than thou art?
 O, therefore, love, be of thyself so wary
 As I, not for myself, but for thee will;
 Bearing thy heart, which I will keep so chary
 As tender nurse her babe from faring ill.
 Presume not on thy heart when mine is slain;
 Thou gavest me thine, not to give back again.

5

10

XXIII.

As an imperfect actor on the stage,
 Who with his fear is put besides his part,
 Or some fierce thing replete with too much rage,
 Whose strength's abundance weakens his own heart;
 So I, for fear of trust, forget to say
 The perfect ceremony of love's rite,
 And in mine own love's strength seem to decay,
 O'ercharged with burthen of mine own love's might.
 O, let my books be then the eloquence
 And dumb presagers of my speaking breast;
 Who plead for love, and look for recompense,
 More than that tongue that more hath more express'd.
 O, learn to read what silent love hath writ:
 To hear with eyes belongs to love's fine wit.

5

10

XXII. 3. *furrows*] Malone (Capell MS.). *forrowes* Q. *forrowes* ed. 1640. *sorrows* Gildon.

4. *expiate*] *expire* Steevens conj.

9. *therefore, love, be*] Sewell. *therefore love be* Q.

XXIII. 2. *put*] *but* Lintott.

besides] *beside* Malone

(Capell MS.).

4. *strength's abundance*] *strengths abundance* Q. *strength abundance* Gildon. *strength abundant* Sewell.

6. *rite*] Malone. *right* Q.

9. *books*] *looks* Sewell.

14. *with eyes*] ed. 1640. *wit eies* Q.

wit] ed. 1640. *wiht* Q.

XXIV.

Mine eye hath play'd the painter and hath stell'd
 Thy beauty's form in table of my heart;
 My body is the frame wherein 'tis held,
 And perspective it is best painter's art.
 For through the painter must you see his skill,
 To find where your true image pictured lies;
 Which in my bosom's shop is hanging still,
 That hath his windows glazed with thine eyes.
 Now see what good turns eyes for eyes have done:
 Mine eyes have drawn thy shape, and thine for me 10
 Are windows to my breast, where-through the sun
 Delights to peep, to gaze therein on thee;
 Yet eyes this cunning want to grace their art,
 They draw but what they see, know not the heart.

XXV.

Let those who are in favour with their stars
 Of public honour and proud titles boast,
 Whilst I, whom fortune of such triumph bars,
 Unlook'd for joy in that I honour most.
 Great princes' favourites their fair leaves spread 5
 But as the marigold at the sun's eye,
 And in themselves their pride lies buried,
 For at a frown they in their glory die.
 The painful warrior famoused for fight,
 After a thousand victories once foil'd, 10
 Is from the book of honour razed quite,
 And all the rest forgot for which he toil'd:
 Then happy I, that love and am beloved
 Where I may not remove nor be removed.

XXIV. 1. *stell'd*] Dyce (Capell *razed quite*] for *worth famoused...quite*
 MS.). *steeld* Q. *razed* Steevens conj.

9. *good turns*] *good-turnes* Q.

fight...quite] Malone

11. *where-through*] Q. *where through*
 ed. 1640.

(Theobald conj.). *worth.....quite* Q.
worth...forth Theobald conj. *might...*

XXV. 9—11. *famoused for fight...*

quite Capell MS.

XXVI.

Lord of my love, to whom in vassalage
 Thy merit hath my duty strongly knit,
 To thee I send this written ambassage,
 To witness duty, not to show my wit:
 Duty so great, which wit so poor as mine
 May make seem bare, in wanting words to show it,
 But that I hope some good conceit of thine
 In thy soul's thought, all naked, will bestow it;
 Till whatsoever star that guides my moving,
 Points on me graciously with fair aspect,
 And puts apparel on my tatter'd loving,
 To show me worthy of thy sweet respect:
 Then may I dare to boast how I do love thee;
 Till then not show my head where thou mayst prove me.

XXVII.

Weary with toil, I haste me to my bed,
 The dear repose for limbs with travel tired;
 But then begins a journey in my head,
 To work my mind, when body's work's expired:
 For then my thoughts, from far where I abide,
 Intend a zealous pilgrimage to thee,
 And keep my drooping eyelids open wide,
 Looking on darkness which the blind do see:
 Save that my soul's imaginary sight
 Presents thy shadow to my sightless view,
 Which, like a jewel hung in ghastly night,
 Makes black night beauteous and her old face new.
 Lo, thus, by day my limbs, by night my mind,
 For thee and for myself no quiet find.

XXVI. 3. *ambassage*] Q. *embassage* Ewing.

5. *which*] *with* Sewell.

8. *thy*] *my* Sewell.

11. *tatter'd*] Sewell (ed. 2). *tattered* Q. *tattered* Sewell (ed. 1). *tatter'd* Capell MS.

12. *thy*] Malone (Capell MS.). *their* Q.

XXVII. 2. *travel*] Ewing (Capell MS.). *travaill* Q. *travaile* ed. 1640.

2—4. *tired...expired*] Q. *tir'd...expir'd* Malone (1790).

5. *from far*] *far from* Malone conj.

10. *thy*] Malone (Capell MS.). *their* Q.

shadow] *shaddoe* Q.

XXVIII.

How can I then return in happy plight,
 That am debarr'd the benefit of rest?
 When day's oppression is not eased by night,
 But day by night, and night by day, oppress'd?
 And each, though enemies to either's reign, 5
 Do in consent shake hands to torture me;
 The one by toil, the other to complain
 How far I toil, still farther off from thee.
 I tell the day, to please him thou art bright,
 And dost him grace when clouds do blot the heaven: 10
 So flatter I the swart-complexion'd night;
 When sparkling stars twire not thou gild'st the even.
 But day doth daily draw my sorrows longer,
 And night doth nightly make grief's strength seem
 stronger.

XXIX.

When, in disgrace with fortune and men's eyes,
 I all alone bewEEP my outcast state,
 And trouble deaf heaven with my bootless cries,
 And look upon myself, and curse my fate,
 Wishing me like to one more rich in hope, 5
 Featured like him, like him with friends possess'd,
 Desiring this man's art and that man's scope,
 With what I most enjoy contented least;
 Yet in these thoughts myself almost despising,
 Haply I think on thee, and then my state, 10

XXVIII. 4. *oppress'd?*] Pointed as in Gildon. *oprest.* Q.

5. *enemies to either's*] Malone. *enemies to ethers* Q. *enemies to others* ed. 1640.

11. *swart-complexion'd*] Hyphened in Gildon.

12. *twire not*] Q. *twire, not* ed. 1640. *tweer out* Gildon. *twirl not* Malone conj. *twink not* Steevens conj. *tire not* Massey conj.

gild'st the even] *guil'st th' eaven*

Q. *guild'st the even* Sewell.

13, 14. *longer.....strength seem stronger*] Dyce, 1857 (Capell MS. and Collier). *longer...length seeme stronger* Q. *stronger...length seem longer* Anon. apud Malone conj.

XXIX. 10—12. *state, Like...earth,*] Pointed as in Ewing. *state— Like... earth,—* Capell MS. *state (Like... arising) From sullen earth* Q.

Like to the lark at break of day arising
 From sullen earth, sings hymns at heaven's gate;
 For thy sweet love remember'd such wealth brings
 That then I scorn to change my state with kings.

XXX.

When to the sessions of sweet silent thought
 I summon up remembrance of things past,
 I sigh the lack of many a thing I sought,
 And with old woes new wail my dear time's waste:
 Then can I drown an eye, unused to flow,
 For precious friends hid in death's dateless night,
 And weep afresh love's long since cancell'd woe,
 And moan the expense of many a vanish'd sight:
 Then can I grieve at grievances foregone,
 And heavily from woe to woe tell o'er
 The sad account of fore-bemoaned moan,
 Which I new pay as if not paid before.

5

10

But if the while I think on thee, dear friend,
 All losses are restored and sorrows end.

XXXI.

Thy bosom is endeared with all hearts,
 Which I by lacking have supposed dead;
 And there reigns love, and all love's loving parts,
 And all those friends which I thought buried.
 How many a holy and obsequious tear
 Hath dear religious love stol'n from mine eye,
 As interest of the dead, which now appear
 But things removed that hidden in thee lie!
 Thou art the grave where buried love doth live,
 Hung with the trophies of my lovers gone,
 Who all their parts of me to thee did give;
 That due of many now is thine alone:

5

10

Their images I loved I view in thee,
 And thou, all they, hast all the all of me.

12. *earth*] *earths* Gildon.xxx. 7. *afresh*] Sewell. *a fresh* Q.8. *sight*] *sigh* Malone conj.xxxI. 8. *thee*] Gildon. *there* Q.10. *trophies*] *tropheis* Q.

XXXII.

If thou survive my well-contented day,
 When that churl Death my bones with dust shall cover,
 And shalt by fortune once more re-survey
 These poor rude lines of thy deceased lover,
 Compare them with the bettering of the time, 5
 And though they be outstripp'd by every pen,
 Reserve them for my love, not for their rhyme,
 Exceeded by the height of happier men.
 O, then vouchsafe me but this loving thought:
 'Had my friend's Muse grown with this growing age, 10
 A dearer birth than this his love had brought,
 To march in ranks of better equipage:
 But since he died, and poets better prove,
 Theirs for their style I'll read, his for his love.'

XXXIII.

Full many a glorious morning have I seen
 Flatter the mountain-tops with sovereign eye,
 Kissing with golden face the meadows green,
 Gilding pale streams with heavenly alchemy;
 Anon permit the basest clouds to ride 5
 With ugly rack on his celestial face,
 And from the forlorn world his visage hide,
 Stealing unseen to west with this disgrace:
 Even so my sun one early morn did shine
 With all-triumphant splendour on my brow; 10
 But, out, alack! he was but one hour mine,
 The region cloud hath mask'd him from me now.
 Yet him for this my love no whit disdaineth;
 Suns of the world may stain when heaven's sun staineth.

XXXII. 3. *re-survey*] Gildon. *re-* (erased).
survay Lintott. *re-survay*: Q.

4. *poor rude*] *poor-rude* S. Walker
 conj.

9. *vouchsafe*] ed. 1640. *voutsafe* Q.

10—14. '*Had...love.*'] Printed as
 a quotation first by Malone.

10. *with this*] *with his* Capell MS.

XXXIII. 4. *alchemy*] *alcumy* Q.

8. *west*] *rest* Steevens conj.

10. *all-triumphant*] Hyphenated by
 Dyce (1857).

12. *region*] *regent* Bell (Anon. conj.).

14. *staineth*] *stainteth* Q.

XXXIV.

Why didst thou promise such a beauteous day,
 And make me travel forth without my cloak,
 To let base clouds o'ertake me in my way,
 Hiding thy bravery in their rotten smoke?
 'Tis not enough that through the cloud thou break,
 To dry the rain on my storm-beaten face,
 For no man well of such a salve can speak
 That heals the wound and cures not the disgrace:
 Nor can thy shame give physic to my grief;
 Though thou repent, yet I have still the loss:
 The offender's sorrow lends but weak relief
 To him that bears the strong offence's cross.

5

10

Ah, but those tears are pearl which thy love sheds,
 And they are rich and ransom all ill deeds.

XXXV.

No more be grieved at that which thou hast done:
 Roses have thorns, and silver fountains mud;
 Clouds and eclipses stain both moon and sun,
 And loathsome canker lives in sweetest bud.
 All men make faults, and even I in this,
 Authorizing thy trespass with compare,
 Myself corrupting, salving thy amiss,
 Excusing thy sins more than thy sins are;
 For to thy sensual fault I bring in sense—
 Thy adverse party is thy advocate—
 And 'gainst myself a lawful plea commence:
 Such civil war is in my love and hate,
 That I an accessory needs must be
 To that sweet thief which sourly robs from me.

5

10

- | | |
|---|--|
| XXXIV. 4. <i>thy</i>] <i>my</i> Capell MS. | <i>rupt in salving</i> Capell MS. |
| <i>smoke?</i>] Sewell. <i>smoke</i> . Q. | 8. <i>thy...thy</i>] Malone (Capell MS.). |
| 10—12. <i>loss...cross</i>] Malone (Capell MS.). <i>losse.....losse</i> Q. <i>cross...cross</i> Ewing. | <i>their...their</i> Q. |
| 12. <i>bears the</i>] <i>bears</i> Gildon. <i>beareth</i> Sewell. | 9. <i>thy sensual</i>] <i>my sensual</i> Gildon. <i>in sense</i>] Gildon. <i>in sence</i> Q. <i>incense</i> Ewing. |
| 13. <i>sheds</i>] Gildon. <i>sheeds</i> Q. | 10. <i>Thy...advocate</i>] Put in parentheses by Malone. |
| XXXV. 7. <i>corrupting, salving</i>] <i>cor-</i> | 14. <i>sourly</i>] <i>sorely</i> Gildon. |

XXXVI.

Let me confess that we two must be twain,
 Although our undivided loves are one :
 So shall those blots that do with me remain,
 Without thy help, by me be borne alone.
 In our two loves there is but one respect, 5
 Though in our lives a separable spite,
 Which though it alter not love's sole effect,
 Yet doth it steal sweet hours from love's delight.
 I may not evermore acknowledge thee,
 Lest my bewailed guilt should do thee shame, 10
 Nor thou with public kindness honour me,
 Unless thou take that honour from thy name:
 But do not so; I love thee in such sort,
 As thou being mine, mine is thy good report.

XXXVII.

As a decrepit father takes delight
 To see his active child do deeds of youth,
 So I, made lame by fortune's dearest spite,
 Take all my comfort of thy worth and truth;
 For whether beauty, birth, or wealth, or wit, 5
 Or any of these all, or all, or more,
 Entitled in thy parts do crowned sit,
 I make my love engrafted to this store:
 So then I am not lame, poor, nor despised,
 Whilst that this shadow doth such substance give 10
 That I in thy abundance am sufficed
 And by a part of all thy glory live.
 Look, what is best, that best I wish in thee:
 This wish I have; then ten times happy me!

XXXVI. 9. *evermore*] *ever more* S.
Walker conj.

XXXVII. 7. *thy*] Malone (Capell
MS.). *their* Q.

10. *this*] *thy* Caldecott conj. MS.

11. *am*] *an* ed. 1640.

14. *me*] *be* Ewing.

XXXVIII.

How can my Muse want subject to invent,
 While thou dost breathe, that pour'st into my verse
 Thine own sweet argument, too excellent
 For every vulgar paper to rehearse?
 O, give thyself the thanks, if aught in me
 Worthy perusal stand against thy sight;
 For who's so dumb that cannot write to thee,
 When thou thyself dost give invention light?
 Be thou the tenth Muse, ten times more in worth
 Than those old nine which rhymers invoke;
 And he that calls on thee, let him bring forth
 Eternal numbers to outlive long date.

5

10

If my slight Muse do please these curious days,
 The pain be mine, but thine shall be the praise.

XXXIX.

O, how thy worth with manners may I sing,
 When thou art all the better part of me?
 What can mine own praise to mine own self bring?
 And what is't but mine own when I praise thee?
 Even for this let us divided live,
 And our dear love lose name of single one,
 That by this separation I may give
 That due to thee which thou deservest alone.
 O absence, what a torment wouldst thou prove,
 Were it not thy sour leisure gave sweet leave
 To entertain the time with thoughts of love,
 Which time and thoughts so sweetly doth deceive,
 And that thou teachest how to make one twain,
 By praising him here who doth hence remain!

XXXVIII. 2. *breathe, that*] Ewing.
breath, that Sewell. *breath that* Q.

pour'st] Gildon. *poor'st*
 Q. *power'st* ed. 1640.

3. *too*] ed. 1640. *to* Q.

4. *rehearse?*] Ewing (Capell MS.).
rehearse: Q.

XXXIX. 3. *bring?*] Gildon. *bring;* Q.

4. *thee?*] Lintott and Gildon.
thee, Q.

6. *lose*] Gildon. *loose* Q.

7. *give*] Lintott. *giue:* Q.

12. *doth*] Malone. *dost* Q. *do* Ca-
 pell MS.

XL.

Take all my loves, my love, yea, take them all;
 What hast thou then more than thou hadst before?
 No love, my love, that thou mayst true love call;
 All mine was thine before thou hadst this more.

Then, if for my love thou my love receivest,
 I cannot blame thee for my love thou usest;
 But yet be blamed, if thou thyself deceivest
 By wilful taste of what thyself refusest.

I do forgive thy robbery, gentle thief,
 Although thou steal thee all my poverty;
 And yet, love knows, it is a greater grief
 To bear love's wrong than hate's known injury.

Lascivious grace, in whom all ill well shows,
 Kill me with spites; yet we must not be foes.

5

10

XLI.

Those pretty wrongs that liberty commits,
 When I am sometime absent from thy heart,
 Thy beauty and thy years full well befits,
 For still temptation follows where thou art.

Gentle thou art, and therefore to be won,
 Beauteous thou art, therefore to be assailed;

And when a woman woos, what woman's son
 Will sourly leave her till she have prevailed?
 Ay me! but yet thou mightst my seat forbear,
 And chide thy beauty and thy straying youth,
 Who lead thee in their riot even there

Where thou art forced to break a twofold truth,

Hers, by thy beauty tempting her to thee,

Thine, by thy beauty being false to me.

5

10

XL. 7. *thyself*] *thy self* Gildon.
this selfe Q.

XLI. 1. *pretty*] Q. *petty* Bell.

2. *sometime*] *sometimes* ed. 1640.

6. *therefore*] *and therefore* Gildon.

6—8. *assailed...prevailed*] Q. *as-*
sail'd...prevail'd Malone.

7. *woos*] Sewell. *wooes* ed. 1640.
woes Q.

8. *she have*] Malone (Tyrwhitt
 conj.). *he have* Q. *he has* Ewing.

prevailed?] Gildon. *prevailed*.

Q. *prevail'd*. Malone.

9. *Ay*] *Aye* Q. *Ah* Ewing.

mightst my seat] *mightst my*
seate Q. *might'st, my sweet*, Malone.

mightst my state Delius conj.

XLII.

That thou hast her, it is not all my grief,
 And yet it may be said I loved her dearly ;
 That she hath thee, is of my wailing chief,
 A loss in love that touches me more nearly.
 Loving offenders, thus I will excuse ye :
 Thou dost love her, because thou know'st I love her ;
 And for my sake even so doth she abuse me,
 Suffering my friend for my sake to approve her.
 If I lose thee, my loss is my love's gain,
 And losing her, my friend hath found that loss ;
 Both find each other, and I lose both twain,
 And both for my sake lay on me this cross :
 But here's the joy ; my friend and I are one ;
 Sweet flattery ! then she loves but me alone.

5

10

XLIII.

When most I wink, then do mine eyes best see,
 For all the day they view things unrespected ;
 But when I sleep, in dreams they look on thee,
 And, darkly bright, are bright in dark directed.
 Then thou, whose shadow shadows doth make bright,
 How would thy shadow's form form happy show
 To the clear day with thy much clearer light,
 When to unseeing eyes thy shade shines so !
 How would, I say, mine eyes be blessed made
 By looking on thee in the living day,
 When in dead night thy fair imperfect shade
 Through heavy sleep on sightless eyes doth stay !
 All days are nights to see till I see thee,
 And nights bright days when dreams do show thee me.

5

10

- XLII. 6. *know'st*] *knew'st* Boswell. *perfect* S. Walker conj.
 9, 11. *lose*] Gildon. *loose* Q. 13. *to see*] *to me* Malone conj.
 10. *losing*] Gildon. *loosing* Q. 13, 14. *I see thee...thee me*] *I thee*
 XLIII. 11. *thy*] Malone (Capell *see...me thee* Taylor conj. MS. *thee I*
 MS.). *their* Q. *see...me thee* Lettsom conj., reading to
 fair imperfect] *fair-im-* *me* in line 13.

XLIV.

If the dull substance of my flesh were thought,
 Injurious distance should not stop my way;
 For then, despite of space, I would be brought,
 From limits far remote, where thou dost stay.
 No matter then although my foot did stand 5
 Upon the farthest earth removed from thee;
 For nimble thought can jump both sea and land,
 As soon as think the place where he would be.
 But, ah, thought kills me, that I am not thought,
 To leap large lengths of miles when thou art gone, 10
 But that, so much of earth and water wrought,
 I must attend time's leisure with my moan;
 Receiving nought by elements so slow
 But heavy tears, badges of either's woe.

XLV.

The other two, slight air and purging fire,
 Are both with thee, wherever I abide;
 The first my thought, the other my desire,
 These present-absent with swift motion slide.
 For when these quicker elements are gone 5
 In tender embassy of love to thee,
 My life, being made of four, with two alone
 Sinks down to death, oppress'd with melancholy;
 Until life's composition be recured
 By those swift messengers return'd from thee, 10
 Who even but now come back again, assured
 Of thy fair health, recounting it to me:
 This told, I joy; but then no longer glad,
 I send them back again, and straight grow sad.

XLIV. 4. *From*] *To* Gildon.

12. *attend*] Lintott. *attend*, Q.

13. *nought*] Sewell. *naught* Gildon. *naughts* Q.

XLV. 4. *present-absent*] Hyphened by Malone. *present absent* Q. *present, absent*, Sewell. *present, absent* Massey conj.

8. *oppress'd*] *press'd* Capell.

9. *life's*] Sewell. *lines* Q. *live's* Gildon.

9—11. *recured...assured*] Q. *recur'd...assur'd* Malone (1790).

12. *thy*] Malone (Capell MS.). *their* Q.

XLVI.

Mine eye and heart are at a mortal war,
 How to divide the conquest of thy sight;
 Mine eye my heart thy picture's sight would bar,
 My heart mine eye the freedom of that right.
 My heart doth plead that thou in him dost lie, 5
 A closet never pierced with crystal eyes,
 But the defendant doth that plea deny,
 And says in him thy fair appearance lies.
 To 'cide this title is impanneled
 A quest of thoughts, all tenants to the heart; 10
 And by their verdict is determined
 The clear eye's moiety and the dear heart's part:
 As thus; mine eye's due is thine outward part,
 And my heart's right thine inward love of heart.

XLVII.

Betwixt mine eye and heart a league is took,
 And each doth good turns now unto the other:
 When that mine eye is famish'd for a look,
 Or heart in love with sighs himself doth smother,
 With my love's picture then my eye doth feast 5
 And to the painted banquet bids my heart;
 Another time mine eye is my heart's guest
 And in his thoughts of love doth share a part:
 So, either by thy picture or my love,
 Thyself away art present still with me; 10
 For thou not farther than my thoughts canst move,
 And I am still with them and they with thee;
 Or, if they sleep, thy picture in my sight
 Awakes my heart to heart's and eye's delight.

XLVI. 3, 8. *thy*] Malone (Capell MS.). *their* Q.

9. 'cide] Sewell (ed. 2). *side* Q.

12. *moiety*] *moyitie* Q.

13, 14. *thine...thine*] Malone (1790).
thy...thy Malone, 1780 (Capell MS.).
their...their Q.

XLVII. 1. *took*] *strook* Capell MS.

9. *thy picture or*] *the picture or*
 Lintott. *the picture of* Gildon.

10. *art*] Malone (Capell MS.).
are Q.

11. *not*] ed. 1640. *nor* Q. *no*
 Capell MS.

XLVIII.

How careful was I, when I took my way,
 Each trifle under truest bars to thrust,
 That to my use it might unused stay
 From hands of falsehood, in sure wards of trust!
 But thou, to whom my jewels trifles are, 5
 Most worthy comfort, now my greatest grief,
 Thou, best of dearest and mine only care,
 Art left the prey of every vulgar thief.
 Thee have I not lock'd up in any chest,
 Save where thou art not, though I feel thou art, 10
 Within the gentle closure of my breast,
 From whence at pleasure thou mayst come and part;
 And even thence thou wilt be stol'n, I fear,
 For truth proves thievish for a prize so dear.

XLIX.

Against that time, if ever that time come,
 When I shall see thee frown on my defects,
 When as thy love hath cast his utmost sum,
 Call'd to that audit by advised respects;
 Against that time when thou shalt strangely pass, 5
 And scarcely greet me with that sun, thine eye,
 When love, converted from the thing it was,
 Shall reasons find of settled gravity;
 Against that time do I ensconce me here
 Within the knowledge of mine own desert, 10
 And this my hand against myself uprear,
 To guard the lawful reasons on thy part:
 To leave poor me thou hast the strength of laws,
 Since why to love I can allege no cause.

XLIX. 1. *come*] *comes* Ewing.3. *When as*] Q. *Whenas* Sewell
(ed. 2).4. *Call'd*] *Could* Q.10. *desert*] Gildon. *desart* Q.

L.

How heavy do I journey on the way,
 When what I seek, my weary travel's end,
 Doth teach that ease and that repose to say,
 'Thus far the miles are measured from thy friend!'
 The beast that bears me, tired with my woe,
 Plods dully on, to bear that weight in me,
 As if by some instinct the wretch did know
 His rider loved not speed, being made from thee:
 The bloody spur cannot provoke him on
 That sometimes anger thrusts into his hide;
 Which heavily he answers with a groan,
 More sharp to me than spurring to his side;
 For that same groan doth put this in my mind;
 My grief lies onward, and my joy behind.

5

10

LI.

Thus can my love excuse the slow offence
 Of my dull bearer when from thee I speed:
 From where thou art why should I haste me thence?
 Till I return, of posting is no need.
 O, what excuse will my poor beast then find,
 When swift extremity can seem but slow?
 Then should I spur, though mounted on the wind,
 In winged speed no motion shall I know:
 Then can no horse with my desire keep pace;
 Therefore desire, of perfect'st love being made,
 Shall neigh—no dull flesh—in his fiery race;
 But love, for love, thus shall excuse my jade;
 Since from thee going he went wilful-slow,
 Towards thee I'll run and give him leave to go.

5

10

L. 4. 'Thus...friend!'] Marked as a quotation first by Malone.

6. dully] ed. 1640. duly Q.

LI. 3. thence?] Gildon. thence, Q.

6. slow?] Gildon. slow, Q.

10. perfect'st] Dyce (1857). perfects Q. perfect Gildon.

11. neigh—no dull flesh—] neigh (no dull flesh) Malone. naigh noe dull flesh Q. neigh to dull flesh, Malone conj. Staunton conjectures that neigh is corrupt.

13. wilful-slow] Hyphened by Malone (1790).

LII.

So am I as the rich, whose blessed key
 Can bring him to his sweet up-locked treasure,
 The which he will not every hour survey,
 For blunting the fine point of seldom pleasure.
 Therefore are feasts so solemn and so rare, 5
 Since, seldom coming, in the long year set,
 Like stones of worth they thinly placed are,
 Or captain jewels in the carcanet.
 So is the time that keeps you as my chest,
 Or as the wardrobe which the robe doth hide, 10
 To make some special instant special blest,
 By new unfolding his imprison'd pride.
 Blessed are you, whose worthiness gives scope,
 Being had, to triumph, being lack'd, to hope.

LIII.

What is your substance, whereof are you made,
 That millions of strange shadows on you tend?
 Since every one hath, every one, one shade,
 And you, but one, can every shadow lend.
 Describe Adonis, and the counterfeit 5
 Is poorly imitated after you;
 On Helen's cheek all art of beauty set,
 And you in Grecian tires are painted new:
 Speak of the spring and foison of the year,
 The one doth shadow of your beauty show, 10
 The other as your bounty doth appear;
 And you in every blessed shape we know.
 In all external grace you have some part,
 But you like none, none you, for constant heart.

LII. 4. *fine*] *fair* Ewing.8. *carcanet*] *carconet* Q.II. *special blest*] Hyphenated by Malone.

LIV.

O, how much more doth beauty beauteous seem
 By that sweet ornament which truth doth give!
 The rose looks fair, but fairer we it deem
 For that sweet odour which doth in it live.
 The canker-blooms have full as deep a dye
 As the perfumed tincture of the roses,
 Hang on such thorns, and play as wantonly
 When summer's breath their masked buds discloses:
 But, for their virtue only is their show,
 They live unwoo'd and unrespected fade;
 Die to themselves. Sweet roses do not so;
 Of their sweet deaths are sweetest odours made:
 And so of you, beauteous and lovely youth,
 When that shall vade, by verse distills your truth.

5

10

LV.

Not marble, nor the gilded monuments
 Of princes, shall outlive this powerful rhyme;
 But you shall shine more bright in these contents
 Than unswept stone, besmear'd with sluttish time.
 When wasteful war shall statues overturn,
 And broils root out the work of masonry,
 Nor Mars his sword nor war's quick fire shall burn
 The living record of your memory.
 'Gainst death and all-oblivious enmity
 Shall you pace forth; your praise shall still find room
 Even in the eyes of all posterity
 That wear this world out to the ending doom.
 So, till the judgement that yourself arise,
 You live in this, and dwell in lovers' eyes.

5

10

- | | |
|---|---|
| LIV. 8. <i>masked</i>] <i>mask'd</i> Ewing. | <i>ment</i> Q. |
| 9. <i>virtue only is</i>] Q. <i>vertue onely</i>
in ed. 1640. <i>vertue's only</i> in Gildon. | 7. <i>Mars his</i>] Q. <i>Mars's</i> Sewell
(ed. 2). <i>Marsis</i> Malone (1780). |
| 10. <i>unwoo'd</i>] <i>unmoov'd</i> ed. 1640.
<i>unmov'd</i> Gildon. | 7, 8. <i>burn The</i>] Gildon. <i>burne:</i>
<i>The</i> Q. |
| 14. <i>vade</i>] Q. <i>fade</i> Gildon.
<i>by</i>] <i>my</i> Malone (Capell MS.). | 9. <i>all-oblivious</i>] Hyphened by Ma-
lone. |
| LV. 1. <i>monuments</i>] Malone. <i>monu-</i> | 12. <i>wear</i>] <i>weare</i> Q. <i>were</i> ed. 1640. |

LVI.

Sweet love, renew thy force; be it not said
 Thy edge should blunter be than appetite,
 Which but to-day by feeding is allay'd,
 To-morrow sharpen'd in his former might :
 So, love, be thou; although to-day thou fill 5
 Thy hungry eyes even till they wink with fullness,
 To-morrow see again, and do not kill
 The spirit of love with a perpetual dullness.
 Let this sad interim like the ocean be
 Which parts the shore, where two contracted new 10
 Come daily to the banks, that, when they see
 Return of love, more blest may be the view;
 Or call it winter, which, being full of care,
 Makes summer's welcome thrice more wish'd, more rare.

LVII.

Being your slave, what should I do but tend
 Upon the hours and times of your desire?
 I have no precious time at all to spend,
 Nor services to do, till you require.
 Nor dare I chide the world-without-end hour 5
 Whilst I, my sovereign, watch the clock for you,
 Nor think the bitterness of absence sour
 When you have bid your servant once adieu;
 Nor dare I question with my jealous thought
 Where you may be, or your affairs suppose, 10
 But, like a sad slave, stay and think of nought
 Save, where you are how happy you make those.
 So true a fool is love that in your will,
 Though you do any thing, he thinks no ill.

LVI. 3. *to-day*] Malone (Capell MS.). *too daie* Q.

allay'd] Malone (Capell MS.). *alaied* Q.

5. *to-day*] Malone (Capell MS.). *to day* Lintott. *too daie* Q.

7. *To-morrow*] Malone (Capell MS.). *Too morrow* Q.

9. *interim*] Lintott. *Intrim* (in italics) Q.

11. *see*] Malone (Capell MS.). *see*: Q.

13. *Or*] Malone (Tyrwhitt conj. and Capell MS.). *As* Q. *Ah!* Anon. conj. *Else* Anon. conj.

LVII. 5. *world-without-end hour*] Ewing (Capell MS.). *world-without-end-hour* Gildon. No hyphens in Q.

9. *jealous*] ed. 1640. *iealious* Q.

13. *will*] *Will* Q₁. '*Will*' Massey conj.

LVIII.

That god forbid that made me first your slave,
 I should in thought control your times of pleasure,
 Or at your hand the account of hours to crave,
 Being your vassal, bound to stay your leisure!
 O, let me suffer, being at your beck,
 The imprison'd absence of your liberty;
 And patience, tame to sufferance, bide each check,
 Without accusing you of injury.

Be where you list, your charter is so strong
 That you yourself may privilege your time
 To what you will; to you it doth belong
 Yourself to pardon of self-doing crime.

I am to wait, though waiting so be hell,
 Not blame your pleasure, be it ill or well.

5

10

LIX.

If there be nothing new, but that which is
 Hath been before, how are our brains beguiled,
 Which, labouring for invention, bear amiss
 The second burthen of a former child!
 O, that record could with a backward look,
 Even of five hundred courses of the sun,
 Show me your image in some antique book,
 Since mind at first in character was done.
 That I might see what the old world could say
 To this composed wonder of your frame;
 Whether we are mended, or whether better they,
 Or whether revolution be the same.

O, sure I am, the wits of former days
 To subjects worse have given admiring praise.

5

10

LVIII. 1. *god*] *God* Q.

7. *patience, tame to sufferance,*

Ewing. *patience tame, to sufferance*
 Q. *patience tame to sufferance*; Capell
 MS.

10, 11. *time To what*] Q. *time:*
Do what Malone.

LIX. 1. *there*] ed. 1640. *their* Q.

1, 2. *is Hath*] Gildon. *is, Hath* Q.

4. *child!*] *child?* Q.

6. *hundred*] Gildon. *hundreth* Q.

8. *mind*] *minde* Q. *mine* ed. 1640.
character] ed. 1640. *correcter* Q.

11. *or whether*] Edd. (Globe ed.).
or where Q. *or whe'r* Malone (Capell
 MS.).

LX.

Like as the waves make towards the pebbled shore,
 So do our minutes hasten to their end;
 Each changing place with that which goes before,
 In sequent toil all forwards do contend.
 Nativity, once in the main of light, 5
 Crawls to maturity, wherewith being crown'd,
 Crooked eclipses 'gainst his glory fight,
 And Time that gave doth now his gift confound.
 Time doth transfix the flourish set on youth
 And delves the parallels in beauty's brow, 10
 Feeds on the rarities of nature's truth,
 And nothing stands but for his scythe to mow:
 And yet to times in hope my verse shall stand,
 Praising thy worth, despite his cruel hand.

LXI.

Is it thy will thy image should keep open
 My heavy eyelids to the weary night?
 Dost thou desire my slumbers should be broken,
 While shadows like to thee do mock my sight?
 Is it thy spirit that thou send'st from thee 5
 So far from home into my deeds to pry,
 To find out shames and idle hours in me,
 The scope and tenour of thy jealousy?
 O, no! thy love, though much, is not so great:
 It is my love that keeps mine eye awake; 10
 Mine own true love that doth my rest defeat,
 To play the watchman ever for thy sake:
 For thee watch I whilst thou dost wake elsewhere,
 From me far off, with others all too near.

LX. 1. *pebbled*] Ewing. *pibled* Q. (ed. 2). *time's rebuke my* Anon. conj.
 5. *light,*] Gildon. *light.* Q. LXI. 8. *tenour*] Malone (Capell
 12. *scythe*] Ewing (Capell MS.). MS.). *tenure* Q.
sieth Q. *sieth* ed. 1640. 14. *off*] Gildon. *of* Q.
 13. *times in hope my*] *times in* *all too near*] *all too neare* ed.
hope, my Q. *Times, in hope,* Sewell 1640. *all to neere* Q. *all-too-near* Malone.

LXII.

Sin of self-love possesseth all mine eye
 And all my soul and all my every part;
 And for this sin there is no remedy,
 It is so grounded inward in my heart.
 Methinks no face so gracious is as mine,
 No shape so true, no truth of such account;
 And for myself mine own worth do define,
 As I all other in all worths surmount.
 But when my glass shows me myself indeed,
 Beated and chopp'd with tann'd antiquity,
 Mine own self-love quite contrary I read;
 Self so self-loving were iniquity.
 'Tis thee, myself, that for myself I praise,
 Painting my age with beauty of thy days.

5

10

LXIII.

Against my love shall be, as I am now,
 With Time's injurious hand crush'd and o'erworn;
 When hours have drain'd his blood and fill'd his brow
 With lines and wrinkles; when his youthful morn
 Hath travell'd on to age's steepy night,
 And all those beauties whereof now he's king
 Are vanishing or vanish'd out of sight,
 Stealing away the treasure of his spring;
 For such a time do I now fortify
 Against confounding age's cruel knife,
 That he shall never cut from memory
 My sweet love's beauty, though my lover's life:
 His beauty shall in these black lines be seen,
 And they shall live, and he in them still green.

5

10

LXII. 7. *for...do*] *for...so* S. Walker
 conj. *so...do* Lettsom conj.

8. *As I all*] *I do all* Capell MS.

10. *Beated*] *'Bated* Malone (1780).
Batter'd Malone conj. (withdrawn).
Blasted Steevens conj. *Beaten* Collier
 conj.

chopp'd] *chopt* Q. *chapp'd*
 Dyce.

tann'd] *tand* Q.

11. *self-love*] Gildon. *selfe-love* Lin-
 tott. *selfe love* ed. 1640. *felfe loue* Q.

12. *self-loving*] Hyphened by Gildon.

LXIII. 2. *crush'd*] Gildon. *chrusht*
 Q. *frush'd* Steevens conj.

3. *fill'd*] *fild* Q. *fil'd* Anon. conj.

5. *travell'd*] *travel'd* Ewing (Ca-
 pell MS.). *trauaild* Q.

steepy night] *sleepy night* or *steepy*
height Malone conj. (withdrawn).

LXIV.

When I have seen by Time's fell hand defaced
 The rich-proud cost of outworn buried age;
 When sometime lofty towers I see down-razed,
 And brass eternal slave to mortal rage;
 When I have seen the hungry ocean gain
 Advantage on the kingdom of the shore,
 And the firm soil win of the watery main,
 Increasing store with loss and loss with store;
 When I have seen such interchange of state,
 Or state itself confounded to decay;
 Ruin hath taught me thus to ruminare,
 That Time will come and take my love away.

5

10

This thought is as a death, which cannot choose
 But weep to have that which it fears to lose.

LXV.

Since brass, nor stone, nor earth, nor boundless sea,
 But sad mortality o'er-sways their power,
 How with this rage shall beauty hold a plea,
 Whose action is no stronger than a flower?
 O, how shall summer's honey breath hold out
 Against the wreckful siege of battering days,
 When rocks impregnable are not so stout,
 Nor gates of steel so strong, but Time decays?
 O fearful meditation! where, alack,
 Shall Time's best jewel from Time's chest lie hid?
 Or what strong hand can hold his swift foot back?
 Or who his spoil of beauty can forbid?

5

10

O, none, unless this miracle have might,
 That in black ink my love may still shine bright.

LXIV. 1—3. *defaced...razed*] *defaced*
...razed Q. *defac'd...razed* Gildon.
defac'd...raz'd Sewell.

2. *rich-proud*] Hyphened by Malone.

3. *sometime*] *sometimes* Gildon.

down-razed] Hyphened by Malone.

10. *confounded to*] Malone. *confounded, to* Q.

14. *lose*] Ewing (Capell MS.). *loose* Q.

LXV. 3. *this*] *his* Malone conj.

5. *honey*] Malone (Capell MS.).
hunny Q. *hungry* ed. 1640.

6. *wreckful*] Ewing. *wrackfull* Q.

10. *chest*] *quest* Theobald conj.

12. *of*] Malone. *or* Q. *o'er* Capell MS. *on* Gildon.

LXVI.

Tired with all these, for restful death I cry,
 As, to behold desert a beggar born,
 And needy nothing trimm'd in jollity,
 And purest faith unhappily forsworn,
 And gilded honour shamefully misplaced, 5
 And maiden virtue rudely strumpeted,
 And right perfection wrongfully disgraced,
 And strength by limping sway disabled,
 And art made tongue-tied by authority,
 And folly, doctor-like, controlling skill, 10
 And simple truth miscall'd simplicity,
 And captive good attending captain ill:
 Tired with all these, from these would I be gone,
 Save that, to die, I leave my love alone.

LXVII.

Ah, wherefore with infection should he live
 And with his presence grace impiety,
 That sin by him advantage should achieve
 And lace itself with his society?
 Why should false painting imitate his cheek, 5
 And steal dead seeing of his living hue?
 Why should poor beauty indirectly seek
 Roses of shadow, since his rose is true?
 Why should he live, now Nature bankrupt is,
 Beggar'd of blood to blush through lively veins? 10
 For she hath no exchequer now but his,
 And, proud of many, lives upon his gains.
 O, him she stores, to show what wealth she had
 In days long since, before these last so bad.

LXVI. 11. *simple truth*] Gildon.
 Hyphenated in Q.

12. *captive good*] Sewell. Hyphenated in Q.

LXVII. 6. *seeing*] *seeming* Capell

MS. and Farmer conj.

9. *bankrupt*] Gildon. *banckrout* Q.

10—12. *veins? ... gains.*] Gildon.
veines, ... gaines? Q.

12. *proud*] *prov'd* Capell MS.

LXVIII.

Thus is his cheek the map of days outworn,
 When beauty lived and died as flowers do now,
 Before these bastard signs of fair were born,
 Or durst inhabit on a living brow;
 Before the golden tresses of the dead,
 The right of sepulchres, were shorn away,
 To live a second life on second head;
 Ere beauty's dead fleece made another gay:
 In him those holy antique hours are seen,
 Without all ornament, itself and true,
 Making no summer of another's green,
 Robbing no old to dress his beauty new;
 And him as for a map doth Nature store,
 To show false Art what beauty was of yore.

5

10

LXIX.

Those parts of thee that the world's eye doth view
 Want nothing that the thought of hearts can mend;
 All tongues, the voice of souls, give thee that due,
 Uttering bare truth, even so as foes commend.
 Thy outward thus with outward praise is crown'd;
 But those same tongues, that give thee so thine own,
 In other accents do this praise confound
 By seeing farther than the eye hath shown.
 They look into the beauty of thy mind,
 And that, in guess, they measure by thy deeds;
 Then, churls, their thoughts, although their eyes were kind,
 To thy fair flower add the rank smell of weeds:
 But why thy odour matcheth not thy show,
 The soil is this, that thou dost common grow.

5

10

- LXVIII. 3. *born*] Gildon. *borne* Q. *their churl* Sewell (ed. 2).
 10. *itself*] *himself* Malone conj. 13. *why thy*] *why? thy* Sewell.
 14. *false*] ed. 1640. *faulse* Q. *why, thy* Capell MS.
 LXIX. 3. *that due*] Malone (Capell MS. and Tyrwhitt conj.). *that end* Q. *thy due* Sewell (ed. 2). 14. *The soil*] Edd. (Capell MS.).
 5. *Thy*] Malone, 1780 (Capell MS.). *Their* Q. *Thine* Malone (1790). *The solye* Q. *The soyle* ed. 1640. *The*
 10. *thy*] *their* Anon. conj. MS. *toil* Gildon. *The solve* Malone. *The*
 11. *churls, their*] *churls their* Q. *sole* Steevens conj. *The foil* Calde-
dost] Gildon. *doest* Q. *cott* conj. MS. *Th' assoil* Anon. conj.
 See note (1).

LXX.

That thou art blamed shall not be thy defect,
 For slander's mark was ever yet the fair;
 The ornament of beauty is suspect,
 A crow that flies in heaven's sweetest air.
 So thou be good, slander doth but approve 5
 Thy worth the greater, being woo'd of time;
 For canker vice the sweetest buds doth love,
 And thou present'st a pure unstained prime.
 Thou hast pass'd by the ambush of young days,
 Either not assail'd, or victor being charged; 10
 Yet this thy praise cannot be so thy praise,
 To tie up envy evermore enlarged:
 If some suspect of ill mask'd not thy show,
 Then thou alone kingdoms of hearts shouldst owe.

LXXI.

No longer mourn for me when I am dead
 Than you shall hear the surly sullen bell
 Give warning to the world that I am fled
 From this vile world, with vilest worms to dwell:
 Nay, if you read this line, remember not 5
 The hand that writ it; for I love you so,
 That I in your sweet thoughts would be forgot,
 If thinking on me then should make you woe.
 O, if, I say, you look upon this verse
 When I perhaps compounded am with clay, 10
 Do not so much as my poor name rehearse,
 But let your love even with my life decay;
 Lest the wise world should look into your moan,
 And mock you with me after I am gone.

LXX. 1. *art*] ed. 1640. *are* Q.
 6. *Thy*] Malone (Capell MS.).
Their Q.
 woo'd of time] *void of crime*
 Malone conj. (withdrawn). *wood of-*
time Anon. ap. Malone conj. *weigh'd*
of time Delius conj. See note (11).
 8. *unstained*] *unstayined* Q.

10—12. *charged...enlarged*] *charg'd*
...inlarged Q.
 13. *ill mask'd*] *ill maskt* Q. *ill*
maske ed. 1640. *ill mask* Gildon. *ill,*
mask Sewell.
 LXXI. 2. *Than*] Malone. *Then* Q.
When Sewell.
 4. *vilest*] Gildon. *vildest* Q.

LXXII.

O, lest the world should task you to recite
 What merit lived in me, that you should love
 After my death, dear love, forget me quite,
 For you in me can nothing worthy prove;
 Unless you would devise some virtuous lie, 5
 To do more for me than mine own desert,
 And hang more praise upon deceased I
 Than niggard truth would willingly impart:
 O, lest your true love may seem false in this,
 That you for love speak well of me untrue, 10
 My name be buried where my body is,
 And live no more to shame nor me nor you.
 For I am shamed by that which I bring forth,
 And so should you, to love things nothing worth.

LXXIII.

That time of year thou mayst in me behold
 When yellow leaves, or none, or few, do hang
 Upon those boughs which shake against the cold,
 Bare ruin'd choirs, where late the sweet birds sang.
 In me thou see'st the twilight of such day 5
 As after sunset fadeth in the west;
 Which by and by black night doth take away,
 Death's second self, that seals up all in rest.
 In me thou see'st the glowing of such fire,
 That on the ashes of his youth doth lie, 10
 As the death-bed whereon it must expire,
 Consumed with that which it was nourish'd by.
 This thou perceivest, which makes thy love more strong,
 To love that well which thou must leave ere long.

LXXII. 2, 3. *love After my death, dear love,*] *love After my death (deare love)* Q. *love; After my death (dear love)* Gildon. *love After my death,—dear love,* Malone (1790).

9. *false*] *falce* Q.

LXXIII. 4. *Bare ruin'd choirs*] *Bare*

ruin'd quires ed. 1640. *Bare rn'wd quiers* Q. *Barren'wd quiers* Lintott. *Barren'd of quires* Capell MS.

5. *twilight*] *twi-light* Q. *twi-lights* ed. 1640.

13. *This*] *Tis* ed. 1640. *'Tis* Gildon.

LXXIV.

But be contented: when that fell arrest
 Without all bail shall carry me away,
 My life hath in this line some interest,
 Which for memorial still with thee shall stay.
 When thou reviewest this, thou dost review
 The very part was consecrate to thee:
 The earth can have but earth, which is his due;
 My spirit is thine, the better part of me:
 So then thou hast but lost the dregs of life,
 The prey of worms, my body being dead;
 The coward conquest of a wretch's knife,
 Too base of thee to be remembered.

5

10

The worth of that is that which it contains,
 And that is this, and this with thee remains.

LXXV.

So are you to my thoughts as food to life,
 Or as sweet-season'd showers are to the ground;
 And for the peace of you I hold such strife
 As 'twixt a miser and his wealth is found;
 Now proud as an enjoyer, and anon
 Doubting the filching age will steal his treasure;
 Now counting best to be with you alone,
 Then better'd that the world may see my pleasure:
 Sometime all full with feasting on your sight,
 And by and by clean starved for a look;
 Possessing or pursuing no delight,
 Save what is had or must from you be took.

5

10

Thus do I pine and surfeit day by day,
 Or gluttoning on all, or all away.

LXXIV. 1. *contented: when*] Malone.
contented, when Sewell. *contented*
when Q.

10. *prey*] ed. 1640. *pray* Q.

11. *wretch's*] Gildon. *wretches* Q.

12. *Too*] Gildon. *To* Q.

remembered] Sewell (ed. 1).
remembered Q.

LXXV. 2. *sweet-season'd*] Hyphenated
 by Malone.

showers] Lintott. *shewers* Q.

3. *peace*] *price* or *sake* Malone conj.

14. *all away.*] Lintott. *all away,*

Q. *all away!* Steevens conj. *fall*
away. Malone conj. (withdrawn).

LXXVI.

Why is my verse so barren of new pride,
 So far from variation or quick change?
 Why with the time do I not glance aside
 To new-found methods and to compounds strange?
 Why write I still all one, ever the same, 5
 And keep invention in a noted weed,
 That every word doth almost tell my name,
 Showing their birth and where they did proceed?
 O, know, sweet love, I always write of you,
 And you and love are still my argument; 10
 So all my best is dressing old words new,
 Spending again what is already spent:
 For as the sun is daily new and old,
 So is my love still telling what is told.

LXXVII.

Thy glass will show thee how thy beauties wear,
 Thy dial how thy precious minutes waste;
 The vacant leaves thy mind's imprint will bear,
 And of this book this learning mayst thou taste.
 The wrinkles which thy glass will truly show 5
 Of mouthed graves will give thee memory;
 Thou by thy dial's shady stealth mayst know
 Time's thievish progress to eternity.
 Look, what thy memory cannot contain
 Commit to these waste blanks, and thou shalt find 10
 Those children nursed, deliver'd from thy brain,
 To take a new acquaintance of thy mind.
 These offices, so oft as thou wilt look,
 Shall profit thee and much enrich thy book.

LXXVI. 4. *new-found*] Hyphened
 by Malone.

7. *tell*] Malone (Capell MS.). *fel*
 Q. *fell* Lintott.

8. *where*] *whence* Capell MS.

LXXVII. 1. *wear*] Sewell. *were* Q.

2. *minutes*] *mynuits* Q.

3. *The*] *These* Capell MS. and
 Malone conj.

4. *this book*] *thy book* Malone conj.

6. *thee*] *the* ed. 1640.

10. *blanks*] Malone (Theobald conj.
 and Capell MS.). *blacks* Q.

11. *deliver'd*] *deliverd* Q. *delivered*
 ed. 1640.

13, 14. *These...book.*] See note (III).

13. *so oft*] *so soft* Malone, 1780 (a
 misprint).

14. *thy book*] *my book* Capell MS.

LXXVIII.

So oft have I invoked thee for my Muse
 And found such fair assistance in my verse
 As every alien pen hath got my use
 And under thee their poesy disperse.
 Thine eyes, that taught the dumb on high to sing 5
 And heavy ignorance aloft to fly,
 Have added feathers to the learned's wing
 And given grace a double majesty.
 Yet be most proud of that which I compile,
 Whose influence is thine and born of thee: 10
 In others' works thou dost but mend the style,
 And arts with thy sweet graces graced be;
 But thou art all my art, and dost advance
 As high as learning my rude ignorance.

LXXIX.

Whilst I alone did call upon thy aid,
 My verse alone had all thy gentle grace;
 But now my gracious numbers are decay'd,
 And my sick Muse doth give another place.
 I grant, sweet love, thy lovely argument 5
 Deserves the travail of a worthier pen;
 Yet what of thee thy poet doth invent
 He robs thee of, and pays it thee again.
 He lends thee virtue, and he stole that word
 From thy behaviour; beauty doth he give, 10
 And found it in thy cheek: he can afford
 No praise to thee but what in thee doth live.
 Then thank him not for that which he doth say,
 Since what he owes thee thou thyself dost pay.

LXXVIII. 3. *alien*] *Alien* Q (in *travel* Gildon.
italics).

7. *learned's*] Gildon. *learneds* Q.
learnedst Anon. conj.

10. *born*] Gildon. *borne* Q.

LXXIX. 6. *travail*] *travell* ed. 1640

9. *word*] Sewell. *word*, Q. *word*.

ed. 1640.

10. *behaviour*;] Malone. *behaviour*,
 Q. *behaviour*. Gildon.

LXXX.

O, how I faint when I of you do write,
 Knowing a better spirit doth use your name,
 And in the praise thereof spends all his might,
 To make me tongue-tied, speaking of your fame!
 But since your worth, wide as the ocean is,
 The humble as the proudest sail doth bear,
 My saucy bark, inferior far to his,
 On your broad main doth wilfully appear.
 Your shallowest help will hold me up afloat,
 Whilst he upon your soundless deep doth ride;
 Or, being wreck'd, I am a worthless boat,
 He of tall building and of goodly pride:
 Then if he thrive and I be cast away,
 The worst was this; my love was my decay.

5

10

LXXXI.

Or I shall live your epitaph to make,
 Or you survive when I in earth am rotten;
 From hence your memory death cannot take,
 Although in me each part will be forgotten.
 Your name from hence immortal life shall have,
 Though I, once gone, to all the world must die:
 The earth can yield me but a common grave,
 When you entombed in men's eyes shall lie.
 Your monument shall be my gentle verse,
 Which eyes not yet created shall o'er-read;
 And tongues to be your being shall rehearse,
 When all the breathers of this world are dead;
 You still shall live—such virtue hath my pen—
 Where breath most breathes, even in the mouths of men.

5

10

LXXX. 6. *humble*] *humblest* Anon.
 conj.

7. *saucy*] Gildon. *sawsie* Q.

9. *afloat*] *a-float* Sewell. *a floate*
 Q.

11. *wreck'd*] Sewell (ed. 2). *wrackt*
 Q.

boat] *boate* ed. 1640. *bote* Q.

LXXXI. 1, 2. *Or I shall...make,...*
rotten;] *Or shall I...make?...rotten?*
 Gildon.

10—12. *o'er-read;.....rehearse,....*
dead;] *o'er-read,...rehearse;...dead,* S.
 Walker conj.

14. *breathes*] Sewell. *breaths* Q.

LXXXII.

I grant thou wert not married to my Muse,
 And therefore mayst without attaint o'erlook
 The dedicated words which writers use
 Of their fair subject, blessing every book.
 Thou art as fair in knowledge as in hue, 5
 Finding thy worth a limit past my praise;
 And therefore art enforced to seek anew
 Some fresher stamp of the time-bettering days.
 And do so, love; yet when they have devised
 What strained touches rhetoric can lend, 10
 Thou truly fair wert truly sympathized
 In true plain words by thy true-telling friend;
 And their gross painting might be better used
 Where cheeks need blood; in thee it is abused.

LXXXIII.

I never saw that you did painting need,
 And therefore to your fair no painting set;
 I found, or thought I found, you did exceed
 The barren tender of a poet's debt:
 And therefore have I slept in your report, 5
 That you yourself, being extant, well might show
 How far a modern quill doth come too short,
 Speaking of worth, what worth in you doth grow.
 This silence for my sin you did impute,
 Which shall be most my glory, being dumb; 10
 For I impair not beauty being mute,
 When others would give life and bring a tomb.
 There lives more life in one of your fair eyes
 Than both your poets can in praise devise.

LXXXII. 8. *time-bettering*] Hyphen-
 ed by Gildon. *time's bettering* Capell
 MS.

12. *true plain*] *true-plain* S. Walker
 conj.

true telling] Hyphenated by
 Sewell (ed. 1).

LXXXIII. 2. *your fair*] *you fair*

Sewell.

7. *too*] Gildon. *to* Q.

8. *what*] *that* Malone conj. *which*

Massey conj. (withdrawn).

9. *for*] *of* ed. 1640.

13. *There*] *Their* Malone, 1780
 and 1790 (a misprint).

LXXXIV.

Who is it that says most? which can say more
 Than this rich praise, that you alone are you?
 In whose confine immured is the store
 Which should example where your equal grew.
 Lean penury within that pen doth dwell 5
 That to his subject lends not some small glory;
 But he that writes of you, if he can tell
 That you are you, so dignifies his story,
 Let him but copy what in you is writ,
 Not making worse what nature made so clear, 10
 And such a counterpart shall fame his wit,
 Making his style admired every where.
 You to your beauteous blessings add a curse,
 Being fond on praise, which makes your praises worse.

LXXXV.

My tongue-tied Muse in manners holds her still,
 While comments of your praise, richly compiled,
 Reserve their character with golden quill,
 And precious phrase by all the Muses filed.
 I think good thoughts, whilst other write good words, 5
 And, like unletter'd clerk, still cry 'Amen'
 To every hymn that able spirit affords,
 In polish'd form of well refined pen.
 Hearing you praised, I say "'Tis so, 'tis true,'
 And to the most of praise add something more; 10
 But that is in my thought, whose love to you,
 Though words come hindmost, holds his rank before.
 Then others for the breath of words respect,
 Me for my dumb thoughts, speaking in effect.

LXXXIV. 1, 2. *most?.. you?*] Pointed
 as by Malone. *most,...you*, Q. *most*,
...you? Gildon.

2. *are*] *art* ed. 1640.

8. *story*,] Lintott. *story*. Q.

12. *his style*] *his stile* Q. *his still*
 ed. 1640. *him still* Gildon.

admired] *admir'd* Gildon.

13. *beauteous blessings*] *beauteous*
blessing Gildon. *bounteous blessings*

ed. 1806.

14. *on*] *of* Gildon.

LXXXV. 3. *Reserve their*] *Rehearse*
thy or *Rehearse your* Anon. conj. MS.

4. *filed*] *fil'd* Q. *fill'd* Gildon.

5. *other*] *others* Sewell.

6. *unletter'd*] Gildon. *unlettered*
 Q.

7. *hymn*] *Himne* Q. *line* Massey
 conj.

LXXXVI.

Was it the proud full sail of his great verse,
 Bound for the prize of all too precious you,
 That did my ripe thoughts in my brain inhearse,
 Making their tomb the womb wherein they grew?
 Was it his spirit, by spirits taught to write
 Above a mortal pitch, that struck me dead?
 No, neither he, nor his compeers by night
 Giving him aid, my verse astonished.
 He, nor that affable familiar ghost
 Which nightly gulls him with intelligence,
 As victors, of my silence cannot boast;
 I was not sick of any fear from thence:
 But when your countenance fill'd up his line,
 Then lack'd I matter; that enfeebled mine.

5

10

LXXXVII.

Farewell! thou art too dear for my possessing,
 And like enough thou know'st thy estimate:
 The charter of thy worth gives thee releasing;
 My bonds in thee are all determinate.
 For how do I hold thee but by thy granting?
 And for that riches where is my deserving?
 The cause of this fair gift in me is wanting,
 And so my patent back again is swerving.
 Thyself thou gavest, thy own worth then not knowing,
 Or me, to whom thou gavest it, else mistaking;
 So thy great gift, upon misprision growing,
 Comes home again, on better judgement making.
 Thus have I had thee, as a dream doth flatter,
 In sleep a king, but waking no such matter.

5

10

LXXXVI. 1. *proud full*] *proudfull*
 Sewell.

2. *all too precious*] (*all too precious*)
 Q. (*all too precious*) Gildon. (*all-too-*
precious) Ewing.

3. *inhearse*] *inhearce* Q.

7. *compeers*] Gildon. *compiers* Q.

9. *affable familiar*] *affable-familiar*

S. Walker conj.

11. *victors, of*] Sewell (ed. 2).
victors of Q.

13. *fill'd*] Gildon. *fild* Q. *fil'd*
 Malone.

LXXXVII. 8. *patent*] Sewell. *pat-*
tent Q. *patient* Boswell conj.

LXXXVIII.

When thou shalt be disposed to set me light,
 And place my merit in the eye of scorn,
 Upon thy side against myself I'll fight,
 And prove thee virtuous, though thou art forsworn.
 With mine own weakness being best acquainted, 5
 Upon thy part I can set down a story
 Of faults conceal'd, wherein I am attainted;
 That thou in losing me shalt win much glory:
 And I by this will be a gainer too;
 For bending all my loving thoughts on thee, 10
 The injuries that to myself I do,
 Doing thee vantage, double-vantage me.
 Such is my love, to thee I so belong,
 That for thy right myself will bear all wrong.

LXXXIX.

Say that thou didst forsake me for some fault,
 And I will comment upon that offence:
 Speak of my lameness, and I straight will halt,
 Against thy reasons making no defence.
 Thou canst not, love, disgrace me half so ill, 5
 To set a form upon desired change,
 As I'll myself disgrace; knowing thy will,
 I will acquaintance strangle and look strange;
 Be absent from thy walks; and in my tongue
 Thy sweet beloved name no more shall dwell, 10
 Lest I, too much profane, should do it wrong,
 And haply of our old acquaintance tell.
 For thee, against myself I'll vow debate,
 For I must ne'er love him whom thou dost hate.

LXXXVIII. 3. *myself*] *thy selfe* ed.
 1640.

8. *losing*] Sewell. *loosing* Q.
shalt] Sewell. *shall* Q.

12. *double-vantage*] Hyphened by
 Malone (Capell MS.). *duble vantage*
 Q.

LXXXIX. 7. *disgrace;...will,*] Point-
 ed as by Gildon. *disgrace,...wil,* Q.

9. *walks;...tongue*] Pointed as by
 Malone. *walkes and.....tongue,* Q.
walkes,...tongue, Lintott.

10. *sweet beloved*] Hyphened by
 Malone.

XC.

Then hate me when thou wilt ; if ever, now ;
 Now, while the world is bent my deeds to cross,
 Join with the spite of fortune, make me bow,
 And do not drop in for an after-loss :
 Ah, do not, when my heart hath 'scaped this sorrow, 5
 Come in the rearward of a conquer'd woe ;
 Give not a windy night a rainy morrow,
 To linger out a purposed overthrow.
 If thou wilt leave me, do not leave me last,
 When other petty griefs have done their spite, 10
 But in the onset come : so shall I taste
 At first the very worst of fortune's might ;
 And other strains of woe, which now seem woe,
 Compared with loss of thee will not seem so.

XCI.

Some glory in their birth, some in their skill,
 Some in their wealth, some in their body's force ;
 Some in their garments, though new-fangled ill ;
 Some in their hawks and hounds, some in their horse ;
 And every humour hath his adjunct pleasure, 5
 Wherein it finds a joy above the rest :
 But these particulars are not my measure ;
 All these I better in one general best.
 Thy love is better than high birth to me,
 Richer than wealth, prouder than garments' cost, 10
 Of more delight than hawks or horses be ;
 And having thee, of all men's pride I boast :
 Wretched in this alone, that thou mayst take
 All this away and me most wretched make.

XC. 4. *after-loss*] Hyphened by Sewell.

6. *conquer'd*] *conquerd* Q. *conquered* ed. 1640.

11. *shall*] ed. 1640. *stall* Q.

XCI. 2. *body's*] Malone (Capell MS.). *bodies* Q.

9. *is better*] ed. 1640. *is bitter* Q.

XCII.

But do thy worst to steal thyself away,
 For term of life thou art assured mine;
 And life no longer than thy love will stay,
 For it depends upon that love of thine.
 Then need I not to fear the worst of wrongs,
 When in the least of them my life hath end.
 I see a better state to me belongs
 Than that which on thy humour doth depend:
 Thou canst not vex me with inconstant mind,
 Since that my life on thy revolt doth lie.
 O, what a happy title do I find,
 Happy to have thy love, happy to die!
 But what's so blessed-fair that fears no blot?
 Thou mayst be false, and yet I know it not.

5

10

XCIII.

So shall I live, supposing thou art true,
 Like a deceived husband; so love's face
 May still seem love to me, though alter'd new;
 Thy looks with me, thy heart in other place:
 For there can live no hatred in thine eye,
 Therefore in that I cannot know thy change.
 In many's looks the false heart's history
 Is writ in moods and frowns and wrinkles strange,
 But heaven in thy creation did decree
 That in thy face sweet love should ever dwell;
 Whate'er thy thoughts or thy heart's workings be,
 Thy looks should nothing thence but sweetness tell.
 How like Eve's apple doth thy beauty grow,
 If thy sweet virtue answer not thy show!

5

10

XCII. 3, 8. *thy*] *my* ed. 1640.
 13. *what's*] Lintott and Gildon.
whats Q.
blessed-fair] Hyphened by Malone.
blot?] Gildon. *blot*, Q.
 14. *false*] *falce* Q.
not.] *not*: Malone.
 XCIII. 3. *alter'd new*] *alter'd-new* Malone.

5. *there*] Gildon. *their* Q.
 7. *many's*] Malone (Capell MS.).
manies Q. *many* ed. 1806.
false] *falce* Q.
 11. *Whate'er*] Gildon. *What ere* Q. *What are* Lintott.
 13. *Eve's*] Sewell. *Eaues* Q (in italics). *Eves* ed. 1640.
 14. *show!*] Ewing. *show*. Q. *show?* Sewell.

XCIV.

They that have power to hurt and will do none,
 That do not do the thing they most do show,
 Who, moving others, are themselves as stone,
 Unmoved, cold and to temptation slow;
 They rightly do inherit heaven's graces 5
 And husband nature's riches from expense;
 They are the lords and owners of their faces,
 Others but stewards of their excellence.
 The summer's flower is to the summer sweet,
 Though to itself it only live and die, 10
 But if that flower with base infection meet,
 The basest weed outbraves his dignity:
 For sweetest things turn sourest by their deeds;
 Lilies that fester smell far worse than weeds.

XCV.

How sweet and lovely dost thou make the shame
 Which, like a canker in the fragrant rose,
 Doth spot the beauty of thy budding name!
 O, in what sweets dost thou thy sins inclose!
 That tongue that tells the story of thy days, 5
 Making lascivious comments on thy sport,
 Cannot dispraise but in a kind of praise;
 Naming thy name blesses an ill report.
 O, what a mansion have those vices got
 Which for their habitation chose out thee, 10
 Where beauty's veil doth cover every blot
 And all things turn to fair that eyes can see!
 Take heed, dear heart, of this large privilege;
 The hardest knife ill used doth lose his edge.

XCIV. 4. *Unmoved, cold*] *Unmov'd,*
cold, Gildon. Hyphened in Capell
 MS.

cold] ed. 1640. *could* Q.

12. *basest*] *barest* S. Walker conj.

XCV. 3. *name!*] Knight. *name?* Q.

7, 8. *dispraise but...praise;...name*]

Pointed as by Malone. *dispraise,...*
praise,...name, Q. *dispraise;...praise,*
...name, Sewell.

10. *chose*] *choose* ed. 1640. *chuse*

Sewell (ed. 2).

12. *turn*] Sewell. *turnes* Q.

14. *lose*] Gildon. *loose* Q.

XCVI.

Some say, thy fault is youth, some wantonness ;
 Some say, thy grace is youth and gentle sport ;
 Both grace and faults are loved of more and less :
 Thou makest faults graces that to thee resort.

As on the finger of a throned queen
 The basest jewel will be well esteem'd,
 So are those errors that in thee are seen
 To truths translated and for true things deem'd.
 How many lambs might the stern wolf betray,
 If like a lamb he could his looks translate !
 How many gazers mightst thou lead away,
 If thou wouldst use the strength of all thy state !

But do not so ; I love thee in such sort,
 As thou being mine, mine is thy good report.

5

10

XCVII.

How like a winter hath my absence been
 From thee, the pleasure of the fleeting year !
 What freezings have I felt, what dark days seen !
 What old December's bareness every where !
 And yet this time removed was summer's time ;
 The teeming autumn, big with rich increase,
 Bearing the wanton burthen of the prime,
 Like widow'd wombs after their lords' decease :
 Yet this abundant issue seem'd to me
 But hope of orphans and unfather'd fruit ;
 For summer and his pleasures wait on thee,
 And, thou away, the very birds are mute ;

Or, if they sing, 'tis with so dull a cheer
 That leaves look pale, dreading the winter's near.

5

10

XCVI. 10. *translate!*] Malone. *trans-*
late. Q. *translate?* Capell MS.

11. *mightst!*] Lintott. *mighst* Q.

12. *state!*] Malone. *state?* Q.

XCVII. 2. *year!*] Gildon. *yeare?* Q.

3. *seen!*] Dyce. *scene?* Q.

4. *where!*] Malone. *where?* Q.

6. *The!* And Capell MS.

8. *widow'd!*] Gildon. *widdowed* Q.
lords!] Malone (Capell MS.).

lords Q. *lord's* Gildon.

10. *unfather'd!*] *un-father'd* Gildon.
vn-fathered Q.

14. *winter's!*] Sewell (ed. 2). *win-*
ters Q.

XCVIII.

From you have I been absent in the spring,
 When proud-pied April, dress'd in all his trim,
 Hath put a spirit of youth in every thing,
 That heavy Saturn laugh'd and leap'd with him.
 Yet nor the lays of birds, nor the sweet smell
 Of different flowers in odour and in hue,
 Could make me any summer's story tell,
 Or from their proud lap pluck them where they grew:
 Nor did I wonder at the lily's white,
 Nor praise the deep vermillion in the rose;
 They were but sweet, but figures of delight,
 Drawn after you, you pattern of all those.
 Yet seem'd it winter still, and, you away,
 As with your shadow I with these did play.

5

10

XCIX.

The forward violet thus did I chide:
 Sweet thief, whence didst thou steal thy sweet that smells,
 If not from my love's breath? The purple pride
 Which on thy soft cheek for complexion dwells
 In my love's veins thou hast too grossly dyed.
 The lily I condemned for thy hand,
 And buds of marjoram had stol'n thy hair;
 The roses fearfully on thorns did stand,
 One blushing shame, another white despair;
 A third, nor red nor white, had stol'n of both,
 And to his robbery had annex'd thy breath;

5

10

XCVIII. 2. *proud-pied*] Hyphened
 in Ewing.

3. *thing*,] Sewell (ed. 2). *thing*:
 Q.

9. *lily's*] Collier. *lilly's* Capell
 MS. *lillies* Q.

11. *were*] ed. 1640. *weare* Q.
were but sweet,] *were, my sweet*,
 Malone conj.

delight,] Gildon. *delight*: Q.

XCIX. 3. *breath*?] Gildon. *breath*,

Q.

4. *dwells*] Gildon. *dwells?* Q.

5. *dyed*] *dy'd* Gildon. *died* Q.

7. *marjoram*] Sewell. *marierom*
 Q. *marjerom* ed. 1640.

9. *One*] Sewell. *Our* Q.

But, for his theft, in pride of all his growth
 A vengeful canker eat him up to death.
 More flowers I noted, yet I none could see
 But sweet or colour it had stol'n from thee.

C.

Where art thou, Muse, that thou forget'st so long
 To speak of that which gives thee all thy might?
 Spend'st thou thy fury on some worthless song,
 Darkening thy power to lend base subjects light?
 Return, forgetful Muse, and straight redeem 5
 In gentle numbers time so idly spent;
 Sing to the ear that doth thy lays esteem
 And gives thy pen both skill and argument.
 Rise, resty Muse, my love's sweet face survey,
 If Time have any wrinkle graven there; 10
 If any, be a satire to decay,
 And make Time's spoils despised every where.
 Give my love fame faster than Time wastes life;
 So thou prevent'st his scythe and crooked knife.

CI.

O truant Muse, what shall be thy amends
 For thy neglect of truth in beauty dyed?
 Both truth and beauty on my love depends;
 So dost thou too, and therein dignified.
 Make answer, Muse: wilt thou not haply say, 5
 'Truth needs no colour, with his colour fix'd;
 Beauty no pencil, beauty's truth to lay;
 But best is best, if never intermix'd'?

14. *sweet*] *scent* S. Walker conj.
colour] ed. 1640. *culler* Q.
c. 4. *light?*] Gildon. *light*. Q.
8. *gives*] Q. *give* ed. 1640.
9. *resty*] *restive* Malone.
10. *have*] *hath* Gildon.
14. *prevent'st*] Gildon. *prevenst* Q.
scythe] Ewing (Capell MS.).

- scithe* Sewell. *sieth* Q. *sithe* ed. 1640.
ci. 2. *dyed*] *dy'd* Gildon. *di'd* Q.
3. *Both*] *But* ed. 1640.
6—8. 'Truth...*intermix'd*'?] First
printed as a quotation by Malone.
8. *intermix'd?*] Malone. *intermixt*.
Q.

Because he needs no praise, wilt thou be dumb?
 Excuse not silence so, for't lies in thee
 To make him much outlive a gilded tomb
 And to be praised of ages yet to be.
 Then do thy office, Muse; I teach thee how
 To make him seem long hence as he shows now.

10

CII.

My love is strengthen'd, though more weak in seeming;
 I love not less, though less the show appear:
 That love is merchandized whose rich esteeming
 The owner's tongue doth publish every where.
 Our love was new, and then but in the spring,
 When I was wont to greet it with my lays;
 As Philomel in summer's front doth sing,
 And stops her pipe in growth of riper days:
 Not that the summer is less pleasant now
 Than when her mournful hymns did hush the night,
 But that wild music burthens every bough,
 And sweets grown common lose their dear delight.
 Therefore, like her, I sometime hold my tongue,
 Because I would not dull you with my song.

5

10

CIII.

Alack, what poverty my Muse brings forth,
 That having such a scope to show her pride,
 The argument, all bare, is of more worth
 Than when it hath my added praise beside!
 O, blame me not, if I no more can write!
 Look in your glass, and there appears a face
 That over-goes my blunt invention quite,
 Dulling my lines and doing me disgrace.

5

10. *for't*] *for it* Malone.11. *him*] *her* ed. 1640.14. *him...he*] *her...she* ed. 1640.CII. 1. *seeming*;) Gildon. *seeming*3. *merchandized*] *marchandiz'd* Q.8. *her*] Housman. *his* Q.11. *bough*] Gildon. *bow* Q.12. *lose*] Gildon. *loose* Q.

Were it not sinful then, striving to mend,
 To mar the subject that before was well? 10
 For to no other pass my verses tend
 Than of your graces and your gifts to tell;
 And more, much more, than in my verse can sit,
 Your own glass shows you when you look in it.

CIV.

To me, fair friend, you never can be old,
 For as you were when first your eye I eyed,
 Such seems your beauty still. Three winters cold
 Have from the forests shook three summers' pride,
 Three beauteous springs to yellow autumn turn'd 5
 In process of the seasons have I seen,
 Three April perfumes in three hot Junes burn'd,
 Since first I saw you fresh, which yet are green.
 Ah, yet doth beauty, like a dial-hand,
 Steal from his figure, and no pace perceived; 10
 So your sweet hue, which methinks still doth stand,
 Hath motion, and mine eye may be deceived:
 For fear of which, hear this, thou age unbred;
 Ere you were born was beauty's summer dead.

CV.

Let not my love be call'd idolatry,
 Nor my beloved as an idol show,
 Since all alike my songs and praises be
 To one, of one, still such, and ever so.
 Kind is my love to-day, to-morrow kind, 5
 Still constant in a wondrous excellence;
 Therefore my verse to constancy confined,
 One thing expressing, leaves out difference.

CIII. 10. *well?*] Lintott and Gildon. *well*, Q.

13. *sit*] *fit* Delius conj.

CIV. 1. *friend*] Q. *love* ed. 1640.

3, 4. *winters...summers'*] Malone (Capell MS.). *winters...summers* Q. *winters'...summers'* Dyce (1857).

5. *autumn*] *Autumne* Q (in italics).

autumns Anon. conj.

9. *dial-hand*] Hyphened by Gildon.

10. *pace*] *place* ed. 1640.

12. *deceived*] *deceaued* Q.

14. *beauty's*] *beatties* ed. 1640.

CV. 1. *be*] *by* Gildon.

2. *idol*] *Idoll* Q. *idle* ed. 1806.

'Fair, kind, and true,' is all my argument,
 'Fair, kind, and true,' varying to other words; 10
 And in this change is my invention spent,
 Three themes in one, which wondrous scope affords.
 'Fair, kind, and true,' have often lived alone,
 Which three till now never kept seat in one.

CVI.

When in the chronicle of wasted time
 I see descriptions of the fairest wights,
 And beauty making beautiful old rhyme
 In praise of ladies dead and lovely knights,
 Then, in the blazon of sweet beauty's best, 5
 Of hand, of foot, of lip, of eye, of brow,
 I see their antique pen would have express'd
 Even such a beauty as you master now.
 So all their praises are but prophecies
 Of this our time, all you prefiguring; 10
 And, for they look'd but with divining eyes,
 They had not skill enough your worth to sing:
 For we, which now behold these present days,
 Have eyes to wonder, but lack tongues to praise.

CVII.

Not mine own fears, nor the prophetic soul
 Of the wide world dreaming on things to come,
 Can yet the lease of my true love control,
 Supposed as forfeit to a confined doom.
 The mortal moon hath her eclipse endured, 5
 And the sad augurs mock their own presage;
 Incertainties now crown themselves assured,
 And peace proclaims olives of endless age.
 Now with the drops of this most balmy time
 My love looks fresh, and Death to me subscribes, 10

10. *varying*] Gildon. *varrying* Q. CVI. 12. *skill*] Malone (Tyrwhitt
 14. *never kept seat*] *never sate* conj. and Capell MS.). *still* Q.
 Gildon. *have never sate* Sewell.

Since, spite of him, I'll live in this poor rhyme,
 While he insults o'er dull and speechless tribes:
 And thou in this shalt find thy monument,
 When tyrants' crests and tombs of brass are spent.

CVIII.

What's in the brain, that ink may character,
 Which hath not figured to thee my true spirit?
 What's new to speak, what new to register,
 That may express my love, or thy dear merit?
 Nothing, sweet boy; but yet, like prayers divine, 5
 I must each day say o'er the very same;
 Counting no old thing old, thou mine, I thine,
 Even as when first I hallow'd thy fair name.
 So that eternal love in love's fresh case
 Weighs not the dust and injury of age, 10
 Nor gives to necessary wrinkles place,
 But makes antiquity for aye his page;
 Finding the first conceit of love there bred,
 Where time and outward form would show it dead.

CIX.

O, never say that I was false of heart,
 Though absence seem'd my flame to qualify.
 As easy might I from myself depart
 As from my soul, which in thy breast doth lie:
 That is my home of love: if I have ranged, 5
 Like him that travels, I return again;
 Just to the time, not with the time exchanged,
 So that myself bring water for my stain.
 Never believe, though in my nature reign'd
 All frailties that besiege all kinds of blood, 10

CVII. 11. *rhyme*] *rime* Q. *time*
 Lintott.

CVIII. 2. *spirit?*] Gildon. *spirit*, Q.

3. *new...new*] Malone. *new...now*

Q. *now...now* S. Walker conj.

5. *sweet boy*] Q. *sweet-love* ed. 1640.

8. *hallow'd*] Gildon. *hallowed* Q.

10. *injury*] *injuries* ed. 1640.

That it could so preposterously be stain'd,
 To leave for nothing all thy sum of good;
 For nothing this wide universe I call,
 Save thou, my rose; in it thou art my all.

CX.

Alas, 'tis true I have gone here and there,
 And made myself a motley to the view,
 Gored mine own thoughts, sold cheap what is most dear,
 Made old offences of affections new;
 Most true it is that I have look'd on truth 5
 Askance and strangely: but, by all above,
 These blenches gave my heart another youth,
 And worse essays proved thee my best of love,
 Now all is done, have what shall have no end:
 Mine appetite I never more will grind 10
 On newer proof, to try an older friend,
 A god in love, to whom I am confined.
 Then give me welcome, next my heaven the best,
 Even to thy pure and most most loving breast.

CXI.

O, for my sake do you with Fortune chide,
 The guilty goddess of my harmful deeds,
 That did not better for my life provide
 Than public means which public manners breeds.
 Thence comes it that my name receives a brand, 5
 And almost thence my nature is subdued
 To what it works in, like the dyer's hand:
 Pity me then and wish I were renew'd;
 Whilst, like a willing patient, I will drink
 Potions of eisel 'gainst my strong infection; 10

cx. 6. *Askance*] Ewing. *Ascance*
 Sewell. *Asconce* Q.

8. *essays*] *essaies* Q. *assaies* ed.
 1640.

9. *have what*] *save what* Malone
 (Tyrwhitt conj.).

end:] Malone. *end*, Q.

10. *grind*] *grin'de* Q.

CXI. 1. *with*] Gildon. *wish* Q.

2. *harmful*] *harmelesse* ed. 1640.

8. *renew'd*] *renu'de* Q.

10. *eisel*] *Eysell* Q.

No bitterness that I will bitter think,
 Nor double penance, to correct correction.
 Pity me then, dear friend, and I assure ye
 Even that your pity is enough to cure me.

CXII.

Your love and pity doth the impression fill
 Which vulgar scandal stamp'd upon my brow;
 For what care I who calls me well or ill,
 So you o'er-green my bad, my good allow?
 You are my all the world, and I must strive 5
 To know my shames and praises from your tongue;
 None else to me, nor I to none alive,
 That my steel'd sense or changes right or wrong.
 In so profound abysm I throw all care 10
 Of others' voices, that my adder's sense
 To critic and to flatterer stopped are.
 Mark how with my neglect I do dispense:
 You are so strongly in my purpose bred
 That all the world besides methinks are dead.

CXIII.

Since I left you mine eye is in my mind,
 And that which governs me to go about
 Doth part his function and is partly blind,
 Seems seeing, but effectually is out;
 For it no form delivers to the heart 5
 Of bird, of flower, or shape, which it doth latch:

14. *Even*] *E'en* Sewell.

CXII. 4. *o'er-green*] *o'er-skreen*
 Sewell. *o'er-grieve* Steevens conj.

5. *all the world, and*] *all-the-world,*
 and Malone. *all, the world and*
 Gildon.

8, 10. *sense*] *sense'* Dyce (1857).

8. *or changes*] *e'er changes* Malone
 conj. *so changes* Knight conj.

9. *abysm*] *Abysme* Q (in italics).

11. *critic*] *cryttick* Q.

14. *besides methinks are*] Malone,

1780 (Capell MS. and Steevens conj.).

besides me thinks y'are Q. *besides me,*
thinks I'm Sewell. *besides you thinks*
me Malone conj. (withdrawn). *besides,*
methinks, is Steevens conj. (with-
 drawn). *besides methinks they are* Ma-
 lone (1790). *besides methinks they're*
 Dyce (1857).

CXIII. 6. *bird, of*] *birds, or* ed. 1640.
latch] Malone, 1790 (Ca-
 pell MS.). *lack* Q.

Of his quick objects hath the mind no part,
 Nor his own vision holds what it doth catch;
 For if it see the rudest or gentlest sight,
 The most sweet favour or deformed'st creature,
 The mountain or the sea, the day or night,
 The crow or dove, it shapes them to your feature:
 Incapable of more, replete with you,
 My most true mind thus maketh mine untrue.

10

CXIV.

Or whether doth my mind, being crown'd with you,
 Drink up the monarch's plague, this flattery?
 Or whether shall I say, mine eye saith true,
 And that your love taught it this alchemy,
 To make of monsters and things indigest
 Such cherubins as your sweet self resemble,
 Creating every bad a perfect best,
 As fast as objects to his beams assemble?
 O, 'tis the first; 'tis flattery in my seeing,
 And my great mind most kingly drinks it up:
 Mine eye well knows what with his gust is 'greeing,
 And to his palate doth prepare the cup:
 If it be poison'd, 'tis the lesser sin
 That mine eye loves it and doth first begin.

5

10

CXV.

Those lines that I before have writ do lie,
 Even those that said I could not love you dearer:

10. *sweet favour*] *sweet-fauor* Q. *sweet-favour'd* Delius conj.

12. *crow*] ed. 1640. *Croe* Q.

13. *more, replete*] *more, repleat* Gildon. *more repleat*, Q.

14. *My*] *Thy* Malone conj., reading the rest of the line with Q.

maketh mine untrue] Q. *makes mine eye untrue* Capell MS. and Malone conj. *maketh my eyne untrue*

Collier conj. *mak'th mine eye untrue* Lettson conj.

CXIV. 3. *saith*] *seeth* Anon. conj.

4. *alchemy*,] *alchymy* Malone (1790). *alcumy*, Malone (1780). *Alcumie*? Q (in italics). *Alcumie* ed. 1640.

8. *assemble?*] Gildon. *assemble*: Q.

10. *kingly*] Q. *kindly* ed. 1640.

11. *'greeing*] Gildon. *greeing* Q.

CXV. 2. *Even*] *E'en* Sewell.

Yet then my judgement knew no reason why
 My most full flame should afterwards burn clearer.
 But reckoning Time, whose million'd accidents 5
 Creep in 'twixt vows, and change decrees of kings,
 Tan sacred beauty, blunt the sharp'st intents,
 Divert strong minds to the course of altering things;
 Alas, why, fearing of Time's tyranny,
 Might I not then say 'Now I love you best,' 10
 When I was certain o'er uncertainty,
 Crowning the present, doubting of the rest?
 Love is a babe; then might I not say so,
 To give full growth to that which still doth grow?

CXVI.

Let me not to the marriage of true minds
 Admit impediments. Love is not love
 Which alters when it alteration finds,
 Or bends with the remover to remove:
 O, no! it is an ever-fixed mark, 5
 That looks on tempests and is never shaken;
 It is the star to every wandering bark,
 Whose worth's unknown, although his height be taken.
 Love's not Time's fool, though rosy lips and cheeks 10
 Within his bending sickle's compass come;
 Love alters not with his brief hours and weeks,
 But bears it out even to the edge of doom.
 If this be error and upon me proved,
 I never writ, nor no man ever loved.

CXVII.

Accuse me thus: that I have scanted all
 Wherein I should your great deserts repay,

3. *then*] *when* Lintott.
 5. *million'd*] *milliond* Q. *million*
 Gildon.
 10. '*Now.....best,*'] Printed as a
 quotation first by Malone.
 12. *rest?*] Gildon. *rest*: Q.

14. *grow?*] Gildon. *grow*. Q.
 CXVI.] 119. Q.
 8. *worth's*] *north's* S. Walker conj.
height] *high* Q.
 13, 14. *proved...loved*] Q. *prov'd*
...lov'd Ewing.

Forgot upon your dearest love to call,
 Whereto all bonds do tie me day by day;
 That I have frequent been with unknown minds, 5
 And given to time your own dear-purchased right;
 That I have hoisted sail to all the winds
 Which should transport me farthest from your sight.
 Book both my wilfulness and errors down,
 And on just proof surmise accumulate; 10
 Bring me within the level of your frown,
 But shoot not at me in your waken'd hate;
 Since my appeal says I did strive to prove
 The constancy and virtue of your love.

CXVIII.

Like as, to make our appetites more keen,
 With eager compounds we our palate urge;
 As, to prevent our maladies unseen,
 We sicken to shun sickness when we purge;
 Even so, being full of your ne'er-cloying sweetness, 5
 To bitter sauces did I frame my feeding;
 And sick of welfare found a kind of meetness
 To be diseased, ere that there was true needing.
 Thus policy in love, to anticipate
 The ills that were not, grew to faults assured, 10
 And brought to medicine a healthful state,
 Which, rank of goodness, would by ill be cured:
 But thence I learn, and find the lesson true,
 Drugs poison him that so fell sick of you.

CXIX.

What potions have I drunk of Siren tears,
 Distill'd from limbecks foul as hell within,

CXVII. 6. *dear-purchased*] Hyphen-
 ed by Sewell (ed. 1).

7. *sail*] *sails* Sewell (ed. 2).

9. *errors*] Q. *errour* ed. 1640.

10. *surmise accumulate*] Malone.
surmise, accumulate Q. *surmise, Ac-*
cumulate Sewell.

12. *waken'd*] Malone. *wakened* Q.

CXVIII. 1. *as, to make our*] *as you*

make your Sewell (ed. 2).

5. *ne'er-cloying*] Malone (Theo-
 bald conj.). *nere cloying* Q. *neare*
cloying ed. 1640.

7. *welfare*] *wel-fare* Q.

10. *were not,*] Gildon. *were; not* Q.

10—12. *assured...cured*] Q. *as-*
sur'd...cur'd Malone.

CXIX. 2—4. *within,...win!]* Ma-

Applying fears to hopes and hopes to fears,
 Still losing when I saw myself to win!
 What wretched errors hath my heart committed, 5
 Whilst it hath thought itself so blessed never!
 How have mine eyes out of their spheres been fitted,
 In the distraction of this madding fever!
 O benefit of ill! now I find true
 That better is by evil still made better; 10
 And ruin'd love, when it is built anew,
 Grows fairer than at first, more strong, far greater,
 So I return rebuked to my content,
 And gain by ill thrice more than I have spent.

CXX.

That you were once unkind befriended me now,
 And for that sorrow which I then did feel
 Needs must I under my transgression bow,
 Unless my nerves were brass or hammer'd steel.
 For if you were by my unkindness shaken, 5
 As I by yours, you've pass'd a hell of time;
 And I, a tyrant, have no leisure taken
 To weigh how once I suffer'd in your crime.
 O, that our night of woe might have remember'd
 My deepest sense, how hard true sorrow hits, 10
 And soon to you, as you to me, then tender'd
 The humble salve which wounded bosoms fits!
 But that your trespass now becomes a fee;
 Mine ransoms yours, and yours must ransom me.

lone. *within, ...win?* Q. *within?...*

win. Gildon.

4. *losing*] Gildon. *loosing* Q.

6. *never!*] Malone. *never?* Q.

7. *fitted*] *flitted* Lettsom conj.

8. *fever!*] Malone. *fever?* Q.

13. *rebuked*] *rebuke* ed. 1640.

14. *ill*] Malone. *ills* Q.

CXX. 4. *hammer'd*] Gildon. *hammered* Q.

6. *you've*] *y'have* Q. *you have*

Malone (Capell MS.).

8. *suffer'd*] Sewell (ed. 2). *suffered* Q.

11. *me, then*] Malone (Capell MS.).

me then Q. *me then*, S. Walker conj.

12. *bosoms*] *bosom* Malone (1780).

13. *that.....becomes*] *let.....become* Massey conj.

fee;] Malone (Capell MS.).

fee, Q.

CXXI.

'Tis better to be vile than vile esteemed,
 When not to be receives reproach of being;
 And the just pleasure lost, which is so deemed
 Not by our feeling, but by others' seeing:
 For why should others' false adulterate eyes
 Give salutation to my sportive blood?
 Or on my frailties why are frailer spies,
 Which in their wills count bad what I think good?
 No, I am that I am, and they that level
 At my abuses reckon up their own:
 I may be straight, though they themselves be bevel;
 By their rank thoughts my deeds must not be shown;
 Unless this general evil they maintain,
 All men are bad and in their badness reign.

CXXII.

Thy gift, thy tables, are within my brain
 Full character'd with lasting memory,
 Which shall above that idle rank remain,
 Beyond all date, even to eternity:
 Or, at the least, so long as brain and heart
 Have faculty by nature to subsist;
 Till each to razed oblivion yield his part
 Of thee, thy record never can be miss'd.
 That poor retention could not so much hold,
 Nor need I tallies thy dear love to score;
 Therefore to give them from me was I bold,
 To trust those tables that receive thee more:
 To keep an adjunct to remember thee
 Were to import forgetfulness in me.

CXXI. 1. *vile esteemed*] Q. *vile esteem'd* Gildon. *vile-esteem'd* Staunton and Delius (S. Walker conj.).

3. *pleasure*] *pleasure's* Sewell. *deemed*] Q. *deem'd* Sewell (ed. 2).

4, 5. *others'*] Malone (Capell MS.). *others* Q.

5. *false adulterate*] Hyphened by

Staunton (S. Walker conj.).

11, 12. *bevel*; *By*] Ewing. *bevel* By Q. *bevel*, *By* Gildon.

12, 13. *shown*; *Unless*] Sewell. *shown*, *Unless* Gildon. *shown Unless* Q.

CXXII. 1. *Thy*] *Tthy* Q.

2. *lasting*] *a-lasting* Gildon.

CXXIII.

No, Time, thou shalt not boast that I do change :
 Thy pyramids built up with newer might
 To me are nothing novel, nothing strange;
 They are but dressings of a former sight.
 Our dates are brief, and therefore we admire 5
 What thou dost foist upon us that is old;
 And rather make them born to our desire
 Than think that we before have heard them told.
 Thy registers and thee I both defy,
 Not wondering at the present nor the past, 10
 For thy records and what we see doth lie,
 Made more or less by thy continual haste.
 This I do vow, and this shall ever be,
 I will be true, despite thy scythe and thee.

CXXIV.

If my dear love were but the child of state,
 It might for Fortune's bastard be unfather'd,
 As subject to Time's love or to Time's hate,
 Weeds among weeds, or flowers with flowers gather'd.
 No, it was builded far from accident; 5
 It suffers not in smiling pomp, nor falls
 Under the blow of thrall'd discontent,
 Whereto th' inviting time our fashion calls:
 It fears not policy, that heretic,
 Which works on leases of short-number'd hours, 10
 But all alone stands hugely politic,
 That it nor grows with heat nor drowns with showers.

- | | |
|---|---|
| CXXIII. 7. <i>born</i>] Gildon. <i>borne</i> Q. | 8. <i>our fashion</i>] <i>or fashion</i> Capell |
| 10. <i>past</i> ,] Q. <i>past</i> ; Sewell. | MS. |
| 11. <i>doth</i>] <i>do</i> Malone (1790). | 9. <i>heretic</i>] <i>Heriticke</i> Q (in italics). |
| 14. <i>scythe</i>] Ewing. <i>syeth</i> Q. <i>sithe</i> | 10. <i>short-number'd</i>] Hyphened by |
| ed. 1640. <i>scithe</i> Sewell. | Malone. <i>short numbred</i> Q. |
| CXXIV. 1. <i>If</i>] <i>Yf</i> Q. | 12. <i>grows</i>] <i>dries</i> Capell MS. <i>glows</i> |
| 2. <i>unfather'd</i>] Sewell. <i>unfathered</i> | Steevens conj. |
| Q. | |

To this I witness call the fools of time,
Which die for goodness, who have lived for crime.

CXXV.

Were't aught to me I bore the canopy,
With my extern the outward honouring,
Or laid great bases for eternity,
Which prove more short than waste or ruining?
Have I not seen dwellers on form and favour
Lose all, and more, by paying too much rent,
For compound sweet foregoing simple savour,
Pitiful thrivers, in their gazing spent?
No, let me be obsequious in thy heart,
And take thou my oblation, poor but free,
Which is not mix'd with seconds, knows no art
But mutual render, only me for thee.

5

10

Hence, thou suborn'd informer! a true soul
When most impeach'd stands least in thy control.

CXXVI.

O thou, my lovely boy, who in thy power
Dost hold Time's fickle glass, his sickle, hour;
Who hast by waning grown, and therein show'st
Thy lovers withering as thy sweet self grow'st;
If Nature, sovereign mistress over wrack,
As thou goest onwards, still will pluck thee back,
She keeps thee to this purpose, that her skill
May time disgrace and wretched minutes kill.

5

13. *fools*] Gildon. *fooles* ed. 1640.
foles Q.

CXXV. 1—4. *Were't....me....ruin-
ing?*] *Where it ought to be,....ruining.*
Sewell (ed. 2).

3, 4. *bases...prove*] Sewell (ed. 2).
bases...proves Q. *basis...proves* Anon.
conj.

7. *compound sweet foregoing*] Point-
ed as by Malone. *compound sweet*;
Forgoing Q. *compound-sweet, fore-
going* Gildon.

7, 8. *savour,....spent?*] Malone. *sa-*

vor,....spent. Q. *savour;....spent!* Sewell.

11. *seconds*] See note (IV).

13. *informer*] *Informer* Q (in
italics).

CXXVI. 2. *Dost*] Malone (Capell
MS.). *Doest* Q.

sickle, hour] *sickle, hower*
Q. *fickle hower* Lintott. *sickle-hour*
S. Walker conj. See note (v).

4. *lovers*] *lover's* Delius conj.

7. *skill*] Lintott. *skill.* Q.

8. *minutes*] Malone. *minuits* Ca-
pell MS. *mynuit* Q.

Yet fear her, O thou minion of her pleasure!
 She may detain, but not still keep, her treasure: 10
 Her audit, though delay'd, answer'd must be,
 And her quietus is to render thee.

CXXVII.

In the old age black was not counted fair,
 Or if it were, it bore not beauty's name;
 But now is black beauty's successive heir,
 And beauty slander'd with a bastard shame:
 For since each hand hath put on nature's power, 5
 Fairing the foul with art's false borrow'd face,
 Sweet beauty hath no name, no holy bower,
 But is profaned, if not lives in disgrace.
 Therefore my mistress' eyes are raven black,
 Her eyes so suited, and they mourners seem 10
 At such who, not born fair, no beauty lack,
 Slandering creation with a false esteem:
 Yet so they mourn, becoming of their woe,
 That every tongue says beauty should look so.

CXXVIII.

How oft, when thou, my music, music play'st,
 Upon that blessed wood whose motion sounds
 With thy sweet fingers, when thou gently sway'st
 The wiry concord that mine ear confounds,
 Do I envy those jacks that nimble leap 5
 To kiss the tender inward of thy hand,

- 11, 12. *audit...quietus*] *Audite...*
Quietus Q (in italics). See note (vi).
 CXXVII. 2. *were*] ed. 1640. *weare* Q.
 6. *false borrow'd*] Hyphenated by
 Malone.
 7. *bower*] ed. 1640. *boure* Q. *hour*
 Malone.
 8. *if not lives*] *if not, lives* Sewell
 (ed. 2).
 9. *mistress'*] Sewell. *Mistersse* Q.
 9, 10. *eyes...eyes*] Q. *eyes...hairs*
 Capell MS. *hairs...eyes* S. Walker
 and Delius conj. *brows...eyes* Edd.,
 Globe ed. (Staunton and Brae conj.).
eyes...brows Staunton conj.
 10. *and*] *that* Gildon. *as* Dyce
 (1857).
 CXXVIII. 1. *my*] *thy* ed. 1640.
music play'st] *musick-*
play'st Sewell, ed. 2, (reading *thy*).
 4. *wiry*] *wity* Gildon. *witty* Sewell.
 6—8. *hand,.....stand!*] Malone.
hand,.....stand. Q. *hand?.....stand.*
 Sewell.

Whilst my poor lips, which should that harvest reap,
 At the wood's boldness by thee blushing stand!
 To be so tickled, they would change their state
 And situation with those dancing chips, 10
 O'er whom thy fingers walk with gentle gait,
 Making dead wood more blest than living lips.
 Since saucy jacks so happy are in this,
 Give them thy fingers, me thy lips to kiss.

CXXIX.

The expense of spirit in a waste of shame
 Is lust in action; and till action, lust
 Is perjured, murderous, bloody, full of blame,
 Savage, extreme, rude, cruel, not to trust;
 Enjoy'd no sooner but despised straight; 5
 Past reason hunted; and no sooner had,
 Past reason hated, as a swallow'd bait,
 On purpose laid to make the taker mad:
 Mad in pursuit, and in possession so;
 Had, having, and in quest to have, extreme; 10
 A bliss in proof, and proved, a very woe;
 Before, a joy proposed; behind, a dream.

All this the world well knows; yet none knows well
 To shun the heaven that leads men to this hell.

CXXX.

My mistress' eyes are nothing like the sun;
 Coral is far more red than her lips' red:
 If snow be white, why then her breasts are dun;
 If hairs be wires, black wires grow on her head.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 8. <i>thee</i>] <i>the</i> Lintott. | (Capell MS.). <i>quest, to have extreame</i> |
| 11. <i>thy</i>] Gildon. <i>their</i> Q. | Q. |
| <i>gait</i>] Ewing. <i>gate</i> Q. | 11. <i>proved, a very</i>] <i>prov'd a very</i> |
| 14. <i>thy fingers</i>] Gildon. <i>their fin-</i> | Sewell (ed. 1). <i>prov'd, a very</i> Malone |
| <i>gers</i> Q. | (Capell MS.). <i>proud and very</i> Q. |
| CXXIX. 3. <i>bloody, full</i>] Lintott and | <i>prov'd, and very</i> Gildon. |
| Gildon. <i>blouddy full</i> Q. | 14. <i>heaven</i>] <i>haven</i> ed. 1640. |
| 7. <i>swallow'd</i>] Ewing. <i>swollowed</i> | CXXX. 2. <i>Coral</i>] Gildon. <i>Curral</i> Q. |
| Q. <i>swallowed</i> ed. 1640. | <i>lips'</i>] Malone (Capell MS.). |
| 9. <i>Mad</i>] Gildon. <i>Made</i> Q. | <i>lips</i> Q. |
| 10. <i>quest to have, extreme</i>] Malone | |

I have seen roses damask'd, red and white, 5
 But no such roses see I in her cheeks;
 And in some perfumes is there more delight
 Than in the breath that from my mistress reeks.
 I love to hear her speak, yet well I know
 That music hath a far more pleasing sound: 10
 I grant I never saw a goddess go,
 My mistress, when she walks, treads on the ground:
 And yet, by heaven, I think my love as rare
 As any she belied with false compare.

CXXXI.

Thou art as tyrannous, so as thou art,
 As those whose beauties proudly make them cruel;
 For well thou know'st to my dear dotting heart
 Thou art the fairest and most precious jewel.
 Yet, in good faith, some say that thee behold, 5
 Thy face hath not the power to make love groan:
 To say they err I dare not be so bold,
 Although I swear it to myself alone.
 And to be sure that is not false I swear,
 A thousand groans, but thinking on thy face, 10
 One on another's neck, do witness bear
 Thy black is fairest in my judgement's place.
 In nothing art thou black save in thy deeds,
 And thence this slander, as I think, proceeds.

CXXXII.

Thine eyes I love, and they, as pitying me,
 Knowing thy heart torments me with disdain,
 Have put on black and loving mourners be,
 Looking with pretty ruth upon my pain.

5. *damask'd, red and*] *damask, red,*
and Gildon.

CXXXI. 1. *art as...so as*] Q. *art a*
...so as ed. 1640. *art as...yes so* Gil-
don. *art...so* Sewell (ed. 2).
so as] *yes so* Gildon.

9, 10. *swear, A*] Pointed as by
Gildon. No stop in Q.

CXXXII. 2. *heart torments*] ed. 1640.
heart torment Q. *heart, torment* Ma-
lone. See note (vii).

And truly not the morning sun of heaven 5
 Better becomes the grey cheeks of the east,
 Nor that full star that ushers in the even
 Doth half that glory to the sober west,
 As those two mourning eyes become thy face:
 O, let it then as well beseem thy heart 10
 To mourn for me, since mourning doth thee grace,
 And suit thy pity like in every part.
 Then will I swear beauty herself is black,
 And all they foul that thy complexion lack.

CXXXIII.

Beshrew that heart that makes my heart to groan
 For that deep wound it gives my friend and me!
 Is't not enough to torture me alone,
 But slave to slavery my sweet'st friend must be?
 Me from myself thy cruel eye hath taken, 5
 And my next self thou harder hast engrossed:
 Of him, myself, and thee, I am forsaken;
 A torment thrice threefold thus to be crossed.
 Prison my heart in thy steel bosom's ward,
 But then my friend's heart let my poor heart bail; 10
 Whoe'er keeps me, let my heart be his guard;
 Thou canst not then use rigour in my gaol:
 And yet thou wilt; for I, being pent in thee,
 Perforce am thine, and all that is in me.

CXXXIV.

So, now I have confess'd that he is thine
 And I myself am mortgaged to thy will,
 Myself I'll forfeit, so that other mine
 Thou wilt restore, to be my comfort still:

- | | |
|--|--|
| 6. <i>the east</i>] Sewell. <i>th' East</i> Q. | (ed. 2). |
| 9. <i>mourning</i>] Gildon. <i>morning</i> Q. | 10. <i>bail</i>] Gildon. <i>baile</i> ed. 1640. |
| CXXXIII. 3. <i>alone</i>] <i>along</i> ed. 1640. | <i>bale</i> Q. |
| 4. <i>sweet'st</i>] Q. <i>sweetest</i> Gildon. | CXXXIV. 4. <i>restore, to be my</i>] Lintott. |
| <i>sweet</i> Sewell (ed. 1). | <i>restore to be my</i> Q. <i>restore to me my</i> |
| 6—8. <i>engrossed...crossed</i>] <i>ingrossed</i> | Gildon. <i>restore to me, my</i> Sewell. |
| <i>...crossed</i> Q. <i>engross'd...cross'd</i> Sewell | |

But thou wilt not, nor he will not be free, 5
 For thou art covetous and he is kind;
 He learn'd but surety-like to write for me,
 Under that bond that him as fast doth bind.
 The statute of thy beauty thou wilt take,
 Thou usurer, that put'st forth all to use, 10
 And sue a friend came debtor for my sake;
 So him I lose through my unkind abuse.
 Him have I lost; thou hast both him and me:
 He pays the whole, and yet am I not free.

CXXXV.

Whoever hath her wish, thou hast thy 'Will,'
 And 'Will' to boot, and 'Will' in overplus;
 More than enough am I that vex thee still,
 To thy sweet will making addition thus.
 Wilt thou, whose will is large and spacious, 5
 Not once vouchsafe to hide my will in thine?
 Shall will in others seem right gracious,
 And in my will no fair acceptance shine?
 The sea, all water, yet receives rain still,
 And in abundance addeth to his store; 10
 So thou, being rich in 'Will,' add to thy 'Will'
 One will of mine, to make thy large 'Will' more.
 Let no unkind, no fair beseechers kill;
 Think all but one, and me in that one 'Will.'

CXXXVI.

If thy soul check thee that I come so near,
 Swear to thy blind soul that I was thy 'Will,'
 And will, thy soul knows, is admitted there;
 Thus far for love, my love-suit, sweet, fulfil.

7. *learn'd*] *learnd* Q. *learned* ed. 1640.

12. *lose*] Gildon. *loose* Q.

14. *am I*] *I am* ed. 1640.

CXXXV. 1. 'Will'] See note (VIII).

2. *to*] Sewell. *too* Q.

6—8. *thine?.....shine?*] Gildon. *thine,...shine:* Q.

CXXXVI. 4. *love-suit, sweet,*] Pointed as by Malone. *love-suit (sweet)* Capell MS. *love-sute sweet* Q.

3 'Will' will fulfil the treasure of thy love, 5
 Ay, fill it full with wills, and my will one.
 In things of great receipt with ease we prove
 Among a number one is reckon'd none:
 Then in the number let me pass untold,
 61 Though in thy stores' account I one must be; 10
 For nothing hold me, so it please thee hold
 That nothing me, a something sweet to thee:
 Make but my name thy love, and love that still,
 And then thou lovest me, for my name is 'Will.'

CXXXVII.

Thou blind fool, Love, what dost thou to mine eyes,
 That they behold, and see not what they see?
 They know what beauty is, see where it lies,
 Yet what the best is take the worst to be.
 If eyes, corrupt by over-partial looks, 5
 Be anchor'd in the bay where all men ride,
 Why of eyes' falsehood hast thou forged hooks,
 Whereto the judgement of my heart is tied?
 Why should my heart think that a several plot
 Which my heart knows the wide world's common place? 10
 Or mine eyes seeing this, say this is not,
 To put fair truth upon so foul a face?
 In things right true my heart and eyes have erred,
 And to this false plague are they now transferred.

CXXXVIII.

When my love swears that she is made of truth,
 I do believe her, though I know she lies,
 That she might think me some untutor'd youth,
 Unlearned in the world's false subtleties.

6. *Ay, fill*] Malone (Capell MS.).
I fill Q.

10. *stores'*] Malone. *stores* Q.
store's Sewell (ed. 2).

11. *nothing me*] Hyphened by
 Gildon.

12. *something sweet*] *something*,
sweet, S. Walker conj.

CXXXVII. 2. *see?*] Gildon. *see*: Q.
 11, 12. *not, To*] Sewell. *not To* Q.

12. *face?*] Malone (Capell MS.).
face, Q.

13, 14. *erred.....transferred*] Q.
err'd...transferr'd Gildon.

CXXXVIII. See note (IX).

4. *subtleties*] *forgeries* ed. 1640.

Thus vainly thinking that she thinks me young,
 Although she knows my days are past the best,
 Simply I credit her false-speaking tongue:
 On both sides thus is simple truth supprest.
 But wherefore says she not she is unjust?
 And wherefore say not I that I am old?
 O, love's best habit is in seeming trust,
 And age in love loves not to have years told:
 Therefore I lie with her and she with me,
 And in our faults by lies we flatter'd be.

CXXXIX.

O, call not me to justify the wrong
 That thy unkindness lays upon my heart;
 Wound me not with thine eye, but with thy tongue;
 Use power with power, and slay me not by art.
 Tell me thou lovest elsewhere; but in my sight,
 Dear heart, forbear to glance thine eye aside:
 What need'st thou wound with cunning, when thy might
 Is more than my o'er-press'd defence can bide?
 Let me excuse thee: ah, my love well knows
 Her pretty looks have been mine enemies;
 And therefore from my face she turns my foes,
 That they elsewhere might dart their injuries:
 Yet do not so; but since I am near slain,
 Kill me outright with looks, and rid my pain.

CXL.

Be wise as thou art cruel; do not press
 My tongue-tied patience with too much disdain;
 Lest sorrow lend me words, and words express
 The manner of my pity-wanting pain.

7. *false-speaking*] Hyphened by *flattered* Q.
 Sewell (ed. 1).

CXXXIX. 10. *mine*] Q. *my* ed.

12. *to have*] *Passionate Pilgrim* 1640.
 and Malone (Capell MS.). *t'have* Q.

CXL. 4. *pity-wanting*] Hyphened

14. *flatter'd*] Malone (Capell MS.). by Gildon.

If I might teach thee wit, better it were, 5
 Though not to love, yet, love, to tell me so;
 As testy sick men, when their deaths be near,
 No news but health from their physicians know;
 For, if I should despair, I should grow mad,
 And in my madness might speak ill of thee: 10
 Now this ill-wresting world is grown so bad,
 Mad slanderers by mad ears believed be.
 That I may not be so, nor thou belied,
 Bear thine eyes straight, though thy proud heart go wide.

CXLI.

In faith, I do not love thee with mine eyes,
 For they in thee a thousand errors note;
 But 'tis my heart that loves what they despise,
 Who, in despite of view, is pleased to dote;
 Nor are mine ears with thy tongue's tune delighted; 5
 Nor tender feeling, to base touches prone,
 Nor taste, nor smell, desire to be invited
 To any sensual feast with thee alone:
 But my five wits nor my five senses can
 Dissuade one foolish heart from serving thee, 10
 Who leaves unsway'd the likeness of a man,
 Thy proud heart's slave and vassal wretch to be:
 Only my plague thus far I count my gain,
 That she that makes me sin awards me pain.

CXLII.

Love is my sin, and thy dear virtue hate,
 Hate of my sin, grounded on sinful loving:
 O, but with mine compare thou thine own state,
 And thou shalt find it merits not reproving;

- | | |
|---|--|
| 5. <i>were</i>] ed. 1640. <i>weare</i> Q. | 11. <i>leaves</i>] <i>lives</i> Boswell (a mis-
print). |
| 6. <i>yet, love,</i>] Malone. <i>yet love</i> Q. | 14. <i>awards me</i>] <i>rewards me</i> Gildon. |
| 7. <i>sick men</i>] Hyphened in Q. | <i>rewards my</i> Ewing. |
| 11. <i>ill-wresting</i>] Hyphened by Lintott. | CXLII. 1. <i>thy</i>] <i>my</i> ed. 1640. |
| 13. <i>belied</i>] <i>bely'd</i> Gildon. <i>be-lide</i>
ed. 1640. <i>be lyde</i> Q. | 2. <i>my sin</i>] <i>sin</i> Gildon.
<i>on</i>] <i>on a</i> Sewell (reading <i>sin</i>
with Gildon). |
| CXLI. 8. <i>thee</i>] <i>the</i> ed. 1640. | |

Or, if it do, not from those lips of thine, 5
 That have profaned their scarlet ornaments
 And seal'd false bonds of love as oft as mine,
 Robb'd others' beds' revenues of their rents.
 Be it lawful I love thee, as thou lovest those
 Whom thine eyes woo as mine importune thee: 10
 Root pity in thy heart, that, when it grows,
 Thy pity may deserve to pitied be.

If thou dost seek to have what thou dost hide,
 By self-example mayst thou be denied!

CXLIII.

Lo, as a careful housewife runs to catch
 One of her feather'd creatures broke away,
 Sets down her babe, and makes all swift dispatch
 In pursuit of the thing she would have stay;
 Whilst her neglected child holds her in chase, 5
 Cries to catch her whose busy care is bent
 To follow that which flies before her face,
 Not prizing her poor infant's discontent:
 So runn'st thou after that which flies from thee,
 Whilst I thy babe chase thee afar behind; 10
 But if thou catch thy hope, turn back to me,
 And play the mother's part, kiss me, be kind:
 So will I pray that thou mayst have thy 'Will,'
 If thou turn back and my loud crying still.

CXLIV.

Two loves I have of comfort and despair,
 Which like two spirits do suggest me still:

8. *beds' revenues*] Knight. *beds revenues* Q. *beds, revenues* Sewell (ed. 1). *bed-revenues* Capell MS.

12. *to pitied be*] *pitied to be* Capell MS.

14. *self-example*] Hyphenated in Ewing.

denied!] *deny'd!* Sewell. *denide*. Q. *denide*, ed. 1640.

CXLIII. 1. *housewife*] Ewing. *huswife* Q.

2. *feather'd*] Gildon. *fethered* Q.

CXLIV. See note (IX).

2. *suggest*] ed. 1640. *sugiest* Q.

The better angel is a man right fair,
 The worser spirit a woman colour'd ill.
 To win me soon to hell, my female evil
 Tempteth my better angel from my side,
 And would corrupt my saint to be a devil,
 Wooing his purity with her foul pride.
 And whether that my angel be turn'd fiend
 Suspect I may, yet not directly tell;
 But being both from me, both to each friend,
 I guess one angel in another's hell:
 Yet this shall I ne'er know, but live in doubt,
 Till my bad angel fire my good one out.

5

10

CXLV.

Those lips that Love's own hand did make
 Breathed forth the sound that said 'I hate,'
 To me that languish'd for her sake:
 But when she saw my woeful state,
 Straight in her heart did mercy come,
 Chiding that tongue that ever sweet
 Was used in giving gentle doom;
 And taught it thus anew to greet;
 'I hate' she alter'd with an end,
 That follow'd it as gentle day
 Doth follow night, who, like a fiend,
 From heaven to hell is flown away;
 'I hate' from hate away she threw,
 And saved my life, saying 'not you.'

5

10

CXLVI.

Poor soul, the centre of my sinful earth,
 these rebel powers that thee array,

6. *side*] *Passionate Pilgrim* and *Malone* (Capell MS.). *sight* Q.

9. *fiend*] *Malone* (Capell MS.). *finde* Q. *feend* *Passionate Pilgrim*.

CXLV. 7. *doom*] *doome* ed. 1640. *dome* Q.

8. *taught*] ed. 1640. *tought* Q.

anew] *a-new* Gildon. *a new* Q.

9. *alter'd*] *alterd* Q. *altered* ed. 1640.

13. '*I...threw*] *I hate—away from hate she flew* Steevens conj.

CXLVI. 1, 2. *earth,.....these rebel*] *earth, My sinfull earth these rebbell* Q. *earth, Fool'd by those rebel* *Malone*. *earth, Starv'd by the rebel* Steevens

Why dost thou pine within and suffer dearth,
 Painting thy outward walls so costly gay?
 Why so large cost, having so short a lease, 5
 Dost thou upon thy fading mansion spend?
 Shall worms, inheritors of this excess,
 Eat up thy charge? is this thy body's end?
 Then, soul, live thou upon thy servant's loss,
 And let that pine to aggravate thy store; 10
 Buy terms divine in selling hours of dross;
 Within be fed, without be rich no more:
 So shalt thou feed on Death, that feeds on men,
 And Death once dead, there's no more dying then.

CXLVII.

My love is as a fever, longing still
 For that which longer nurseth the disease;
 Feeding on that which doth preserve the ill,
 The uncertain sickly appetite to please.
 My reason, the physician to my love, 5
 Angry that his prescriptions are not kept,
 Hath left me, and I desperate now approve
 Desire is death, which physic did except.
 Past cure I am, now reason is past care,
 And frantic-mad with evermore unrest; 10
 My thoughts and my discourse as madmen's are,
 At random from the truth vainly express'd;
 For I have sworn thee fair, and thought thee bright,
 Who art as black as hell, as dark as night.

conj. *earth, My sinful earth, these*
 Capell MS. *earth, Fool'd by these*
rebel Dyce. *earth, Thrall to these*
rebel Anon. conj.

earth, ...array,] earth,—My sin-
ful earth these rebel powers array,—
 Massey conj.

4. *so costly gay]* *in costly gay* ed.
 1640. *in costly clay* Sewell.

6. *fading]* *faded* Sewell.

7. *inheritors]* *in heritors* ed. 1640.

10. *thy store]* Q. *my store* Lintott.
 See note (x).

CXLVII. 4. *uncertain sickly]* Hy-
 phened in Capell MS.

7, 8. *approve Desire]* *approve, De-*
sire ed. 1640. *approove. Desire* Q.
approve; Desire Gildon.

10. *frantic-mad]* Hyphened by
 Malone.

evermore] *ever-more* Q. *ever*
more Anon. conj.

11. *madmen's]* Ewing. *mad mens*
 Q.

12. *random]* Sewell. *randon* Q.
randome ed. 1640.

CXLVIII.

O me, what eyes hath Love put in my head,
 Which have no correspondence with true sight!
 Or, if they have, where is my judgement fled,
 That censures falsely what they see aright?
 If that be fair whereon my false eyes dote,
 What means the world to say it is not so?
 If it be not, then love doth well denote
 Love's eye is not so true as all men's: no,
 How can it? O, how can Love's eye be true,
 That is so vex'd with watching and with tears?
 No marvel then, though I mistake my view;
 The sun itself sees not till heaven clears.

5

10

O cunning Love! with tears thou keep'st me blind,
 Lest eyes well-seeing thy foul faults should find.

CXLIX.

Canst thou, O cruel! say I love thee not,
 When I against myself with thee partake?
 Do I not think on thee, when I forgot
 Am of myself, all tyrant, for thy sake?
 Who hateth thee that I do call my friend?
 On whom frown'st thou that I do fawn upon?
 Nay, if thou lour'st on me, do I not spend
 Revenge upon myself with present moan?
 What merit do I in myself respect,
 That is so proud thy service to despise,
 When all my best doth worship thy defect,
 Commanded by the motion of thine eyes?

5

10

But, love, hate on, for now I know thy mind;
 Those that can see thou lovest, and I am blind.

CXLVIII. 2. *sight!*] Gildon. *sight*, Q.
 8. *all*] om. Sewell.
all men's: no,] *all mens: no*,
 Q. *all men's: no*. S. Walker conj.
all men's 'No.' Edd., Globe ed.
 (Lettsom conj.), taking *eye* as a pun on
 'Ay.'

13. *Love!*] *Love*, Gildon. *love*, Q.
love! S. Walker conj.

CXLIX. 2. *partake?*] Sewell. *per-*
take: Q.

4. *Am*] *All* Sewell.
all tyrant,] Malone. *all tirant*
 Q. *all, tyrant*, Sewell. *all truant*
 Malone conj.
 5. *hateth thee*] *hateth thou* Gildon.
hatest thou Sewell.
friend?] Sewell (ed. 2). *friend*, Q.
 6. *upon?*] Sewell. *upon*, Q.
 10. *despise,*] *despise?* Gildon.
 12. *eyes?*] Ewing. *eyes*. Q.
 13. *love,*] *love* Q. *Love*, Gildon.

CL.

O, from what power hast thou this powerful might
 With insufficiency my heart to sway?
 To make me give the lie to my true sight,
 And swear that brightness doth not grace the day?
 Whence hast thou this becoming of things ill, 5
 That in the very refuse of thy deeds
 There is such strength and warrantise of skill,
 That, in my mind, thy worst all best exceeds?
 Who taught thee how to make me love thee more,
 The more I hear and see just cause of hate? 10
 O, though I love what others do abhor,
 With others thou shouldst not abhor my state:
 If thy unworthiness raised love in me,
 More worthy I to be beloved of thee.

CLI.

Love is too young to know what conscience is;
 Yet who knows not conscience is born of love?
 Then, gentle cheater, urge not my amiss,
 Lest guilty of my faults thy sweet self prove:
 For, thou betraying me, I do betray 5
 My nobler part to my gross body's treason;
 My soul doth tell my body that he may
 Triumph in love; flesh stays no farther reason,
 But rising at thy name doth point out thee 10
 As his triumphant prize. Proud of this pride,
 He is contented thy poor drudge to be,
 To stand in thy affairs, fall by thy side.
 No want of conscience hold it that I call
 Her 'love' for whose dear love I rise and fall.

CL. 8. *best*] *bests* Gildon. 7, 8. *may Triumph*] Lintott. *may*,
 10. *hate?*] Gildon. *hate*, Q. *Triumph* Q.
 CLI. 2. *born*] Gildon. *borne* Q. 10. *prize. Proud*] *prize; proud*
 love?] Gildon. *love*, Q. Sewell. *prize, proud* Q.
 6. *gross*] Gildon. *grose* Q. *grosse* *this*] *his* S. Walker conj.
 ed. 1640. *great* Boswell.

CLII.

In loving thee thou know'st I am forsworn,
 But thou art twice forsworn, to me love swearing;
 In act thy bed-vow broke, and new faith torn,
 In vowing new hate after new love bearing.
 But why of two oaths' breach do I accuse thee,
 When I break twenty? I am perjured most;
 For all my vows are oaths but to misuse thee,
 And all my honest faith in thee is lost:
 For I have sworn deep oaths of thy deep kindness,
 Oaths of thy love, thy truth, thy constancy;
 And, to enlighten thee, gave eyes to blindness,
 Or made them swear against the thing they see;
 For I have sworn thee fair; more perjured I,
 To swear against the truth so foul a lie!

5

10

CLIII.

Cupid laid by his brand and fell asleep:
 A maid of Dian's this advantage found,
 And his love-kindling fire did quickly steep
 In a cold valley-fountain of that ground;
 Which borrow'd from this holy fire of Love
 A dateless lively heat, still to endure,
 And grew a seething bath, which yet men prove
 Against strange maladies a sovereign cure.
 But at my mistress' eye Love's brand new-fired,
 The boy for trial needs would touch my breast;
 I, sick withal, the help of bath desired,
 And thither hied, a sad distemper'd guest,
 But found no cure: the bath for my help lies
 Where Cupid got new fire, my mistress' eyes.

5

10

CLII. 6. *twenty?*] Gildon. *twenty:*
 Q.

13. *I*] Sewell. *eye* Q.

CLIII. 5. *this*] *his* Sewell.

8. *strange*] ed. 1640. *strang* Q.

9—11. *new-fired.....desired*] *new*
fired.....desired Q. *new-fir'd...desir'd*
 Malone (1790).

11. *withal*] *withall* Q. *with all*
 ed. 1640.

bath] See note (XI).

12. *thither*] Gildon. *thether* Q.
sad distemper'd] *sad distem-*

pered ed. 1640. Hyphened by De-
 lius.

14. *eyes*] ed. 1640. *eye* Q.

CLIV.

The little Love-god lying once asleep
 Laid by his side his heart-inflaming brand,
 Whilst many nymphs that vow'd chaste life to keep
 Came tripping by; but in her maiden hand
 The fairest votary took up that fire
 Which many legions of true hearts had warm'd;
 And so the general of hot desire
 Was sleeping by a virgin hand disarm'd.
 This brand she quenched in a cool well by,
 Which from Love's fire took heat perpetual,
 Growing a bath and healthful remedy
 For men diseased; but I, my mistress' thrall,
 Came there for cure, and this by that I prove,
 Love's fire heats water, water cools not love.

CLIV. 2. *heart-inflaming*] Malone.
heart inflaming Q. *heart in flaming*
 ed. 1640.

8. *virgin hand*] Hyphened by
 Ewing.

NOTES.

NOTE I.

I. LXIX. 14. As the verb 'to soil' is not uncommon in old English, meaning 'to solve,' as, for example: 'This question could not one of them all soile' (Udal's *Erasmus, Luke*, fol. 154 *b*), so the substantive 'soil' may be used in the sense of 'solution.' The play upon words thus suggested is in the author's manner.

NOTE II.

LXX. 6. The conjecture of Malone's correspondent 'C.' (probably Capell) is given differently in his two editions: 'wood oftime' (1780) and 'wood of time' (1790).

NOTE III.

LXXVII. 13, 14. In place of the two concluding lines of this Sonnet, Ewing's edition, by a strange error, gives the final couplet of Sonnet CVIII.:

'Finding the first conceit of love there bred,
Where time and outward form would shew it dead.'

NOTE IV.

CXXV. 11. Mr Dyce in his edition of 1832 suggests that 'seconds' is a misprint.

NOTE V.

CXXVI. 2. Capell in his copy of Lintott's edition has corrected 'hower' to 'hoar,' leaving 'fickle.' Doubtless he intended to read 'sickle hoar.'

NOTE VI.

CXXVI. 12. After the last line an omission of two lines is marked in the Quarto by two pairs of parentheses.

NOTE VII.

CXXXII. 2. Mr Collier attributes this emendation, 'torments' for 'torment,' to a correspondent of his, Mr J. O'Connell. It is found in the edition of 1640, and in those of Sewell and Ewing. The same correction was made by Capell in his copy of Lintott's edition.

NOTE VIII.

CXXXV. In Sonnets CXXXV., CXXXVI., and CXLIII., we have printed 'Will' wherever *Will* (in italics) is found in the original edition.

Mr Massey says: "The lady's Will is a personification of her wilfulness; the speaker's 'Will' is his name." The latter he marks by inverted commas, thus: in Sonnet CXXXV., my '*will*' (line 6), my '*will*' (line 8), One '*will*' (line 12), and one ('*Will*' line 14); in Sonnet CXXXVI., thy '*will*' (line 2), my 'Will' (line 4), and '*Will*' (line 14). He also prints 'rich' (line 11 of the former Sonnet) in capital letters, supposing this and other Sonnets to be addressed by William Lord Herbert to Lady Rich.

In line 13 of Sonnet LVII., which he classes in the same series, he prints 'Will' as a proper name.

NOTE IX.

CXXXVIII. The edition of 1640 has this Sonnet in the form in which it appears in the *Passionate Pilgrim*. The same may be said of Sonnet CXLIV.

NOTE X.

CXLVI. 10. Malone says that the original copy and all the subsequent impressions read 'my' instead of 'thy.' The copies of the edition of 1609 in the Bodleian, one of which belonged to Malone himself, in the Bridgewater Library, and in the Capell collection, as well as Steevens's reprint, have 'thy.'

NOTE XI.

CLIII. 11. Steevens supposes that 'bath' should be printed 'Bath' as being a proper name. In the original Quarto it is printed 'bath.'

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT.

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT.

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT.

FROM off a hill whose concave womb re-worded
 A plaintful story from a sistering vale,
 My spirits to attend this double voice accorded,
 And down I laid to list the sad-tuned tale;
 Ere long espied a fickle maid full pale,
 Tearing of papers, breaking rings a-twain,
 Storming her world with sorrow's wind and rain.

5

Upon her head a platted hive of straw,
 Which fortified her visage from the sun,
 Whereon the thought might think sometime it saw
 The carcass of a beauty spent and done:
 Time had not scythed all that youth begun,
 Nor youth all quit; but, spite of heaven's fell rage,
 Some beauty peep'd through lattice of sear'd age.

10

Oft did she heave her napkin to her eyne,
 Which on it had conceited characters,
 Laundering the silken figures in the brine
 That season'd woe had pelleted in tears,
 And often reading what contents it bears;
 As often shrieking undistinguish'd woe,
 In clamours of all size, both high and low.

15

20

- | | |
|---|---|
| 3. <i>to attend</i>] Malone. <i>t' attend</i> Q. | Q. |
| <i>double</i>] <i>doble</i> Q. | 12. <i>scythed</i>] Ewing. <i>sithed</i> Q. |
| 4. <i>laid</i>] <i>lay</i> Malone. | 14. <i>lattice</i>] Sewell (ed. 2). <i>lettice</i> |
| <i>sad-tuned</i>] Hyphened by Sewell. | Q. |
| 6. <i>a-twain</i>] Hyphened by Sewell. | 18. <i>season'd</i>] Gildon. <i>seasoned</i> Q. |
| 7. <i>world</i>] <i>words</i> Sewell. | 19. <i>contents</i>] <i>content</i> Delius. |
| <i>sorrow's wind</i>] Sewell (ed. 2). | 20. <i>shrieking</i>] <i>shriking</i> Q. |
| <i>sorrows wind</i> Gildon. <i>sorrowes, wind</i> | |

Sometimes her levell'd eyes their carriage ride,
 As they did battery to the spheres intend;
 Sometime diverted their poor balls are tied
 To the orb'd earth; sometimes they do extend
 Their view right on; anon their gazes lend
 To every place at once, and nowhere fix'd
 The mind and sight distractedly commix'd.

25

Her hair, nor loose nor tied in formal plat,
 Proclaim'd in her a careless hand of pride;
 For some, untuck'd, descended her sheaved hat,
 Hanging her pale and pined cheek beside;
 Some in her threaden fillet still did bide,
 And, true to bondage, would not break from thence,
 Though slackly braided in loose negligence.

30

35

A thousand favours from a maund she drew
 Of amber, crystal, and of beaded jet,
 Which one by one she in a river threw,
 Upon whose weeping margent she was set;
 Like usury, applying wet to wet,
 Or monarch's hands that lets not bounty fall
 Where want cries some, but where excess begs all.

40

Of folded schedules had she many a one,
 Which she perused, sigh'd, tore, and gave the flood;
 Crack'd many a ring of posied gold and bone,
 Bidding them find their sepulchres in mud;
 Found yet moe letters sadly penn'd in blood,
 With sleided silk feat and affectedly
 Enswathed, and seal'd to curious secrecy.

45

- | | |
|--|---|
| 23. <i>to the</i>] <i>to these</i> ed. 1640. | 39. <i>weeping margent</i>] <i>margent</i> |
| 24. <i>Sometime</i>] <i>Sometimes</i> Gildon. | <i>weeping</i> Malone conj. |
| 26. <i>gazes</i>] ed. 1640. <i>gases</i> Q. | 40. <i>usury</i>] ed. 1640. <i>usery</i> Q. |
| 28. <i>commix'd</i>] <i>commixt</i> ed. 1640. | 41. <i>monarch's</i>] Ewing. <i>monarches</i> |
| <i>commxit</i> Q. | Q. <i>monarchs'</i> Malone (Capell MS.). |
| 31. <i>sheaved</i>] <i>sheav'd</i> Sewell (ed. 1). | <i>lets</i>] <i>let</i> Sewell. |
| <i>sheu'd</i> Q. <i>shew'd</i> ed. 1640. <i>shav'd</i> | 42. <i>cries</i>] <i>craves</i> Malone conj. |
| Sewell (ed. 2). | <i>some</i>] Printed in italics by Ma- |
| 33. <i>threaden</i>] Gildon. <i>threeden</i> Q. | lone. |
| 37. <i>amber, crystal</i>] <i>amber, christall</i> | 43. <i>schedules</i>] Gildon. <i>schedulls</i> Q. |
| ed. 1640. <i>amber christall</i> Q. | 44. <i>flood</i>] <i>flud</i> Q. |
| <i>beaded</i>] Sewell. <i>beded</i> Gildon. | 47. <i>moe</i>] <i>mo</i> Q. <i>more</i> Sewell (ed. |
| <i>bedded</i> Q. | 2). |

These often bathed she in her fluxive eyes, 50
 And often kiss'd, and often 'gan to tear;
 Cried 'O false blood, thou register of lies,
 What unapproved witness dost thou bear!
 Ink would have seem'd more black and damned here!
 This said, in top of rage the lines she rents, 55
 Big discontent so breaking their contents.

A reverend man that grazed his cattle nigh—
 Sometime a blusterer, that the ruffle knew
 Of court, of city, and had let go by
 The swiftest hours, observed as they flew— 60
 Towards this afflicted fancy fastly drew;
 And, privileged by age, desires to know
 In brief the grounds and motives of her woe.

So slides he down upon his grained bat,
 And comely-distant sits he by her side; 65
 When he again desires her, being sat,
 Her grievance with his hearing to divide:
 If that from him there may be aught applied
 Which may her suffering ecstasy assuage,
 'Tis promised in the charity of age. 70

'Father,' she says, 'though in me you behold
 The injury of many a blasting hour,
 Let it not tell your judgement I am old;
 Not age, but sorrow, over me hath power:
 I might as yet have been a spreading flower, 75
 Fresh to myself, if I had self-applied
 Love to myself, and to no love beside.

51. 'gan to tear] Malone. *gaue to teare* Q. *gave a tear* Gildon.

53. *thou*] Q. *him* ed. 1640.

54. *here*] ed. 1640. *heare* Q.

56. *discontent so*] Gildon. *discontent, so* Q.

57—60. *nigh—...flew—*] *ny,...flew,* Q.

58—60. *Sometime...hours,*] Put in

parentheses by Malone.

60. *swiftest hours, observed*] *swift hours, unobserved* Capell MS.

64. *grained*] *greyned* Q.

65. *comely-distant*] Hyphened by Malone.

76. *self-applied*] Hyphened in Ewing.

'But, woe is me! too early I attended
 A youthful suit—it was to gain my grace—
 Of one by nature's outwards so commended, 80
 That maidens' eyes stuck over all his face:
 Love lack'd a dwelling and made him her place;
 And when in his fair parts she did abide,
 She was new lodged and newly deified.

'His browny locks did hang in crooked curls; 85
 And every light occasion of the wind
 Upon his lips their silken parcels hurls.
 What's sweet to do, to do will aptly find:
 Each eye that saw him did enchant the mind;
 For on his visage was in little drawn 90
 What largeness thinks in Paradise was sawn.

'Small show of man was yet upon his chin;
 His phoenix down began but to appear,
 Like unshorn velvet, on that termless skin,
 Whose bare out-bragg'd the web it seem'd to wear: 95
 Yet show'd his visage by that cost more dear;
 And nice affections wavering stood in doubt
 If best were as it was, or best without.

'His qualities were beauteous as his form,
 For maiden-tongued he was, and thereof free; 100
 Yet, if men moved him, was he such a storm
 As oft 'twixt May and April is to see,
 When winds breathe sweet, unruly though they be.
 His rudeness so with his authorized youth
 Did livery falseness in a pride of truth. 105

79. *suit—it...grace—*] *suit; it...grace*: Sewell. *suit it...grace*; Q.

80. *Of one*] Malone (Tyrwhitt conj.). *O one* Q. *O! one* Gildon.

outwards] *outward* Anon. conj.

87. *hurls*] *purls* Boswell conj.

90, 91. *drawn What largeness thinks...sawn*] *sawn What large, me-thinks, ...drawn* Lettsom conj.

95. *wear*] *weare* ed. 1640. *were* Q.

96. *show'd*] *shew'd* Sewell. *shew'd*

Q.

more] *most* Lintott and Gildon.

98. *were*] *'twere* Gildon.

100. *maiden-tongued*] Hyphened by Sewell.

102. *oft*] *of* ed. 1640.

103. *breathe*] Sewell. *breath* Q.

' Well could he ride, and often men would say,
 " That horse his mettle from his rider takes:
 Proud of subjection, noble by the sway,
 What rounds, what bounds, what course, what stop he makes!"
 And controversy hence a question takes, 110
 Whether*the horse by him became his deed,
 Or he his manage by the well-doing steed.

' But quickly on this side the verdict went:
 His real habitude gave life and grace
 To appertainings and to ornament, 115
 Accomplish'd in himself, not in his case:
 All aids, themselves made fairer by their place,
 Came for additions; yet their purposed trim
 Pieced not his grace, but were all graced by him.

' So on the tip of his subduing tongue 120
 All kind of arguments and question deep,
 All replication prompt and reason strong,
 For his advantage still did wake and sleep:
 To make the weeper laugh, the laughter weep,
 He had the dialect and different skill, 125
 Catching all passions in his craft of will;

' That he did in the general bosom reign
 Of young, of old, and sexes both enchanted,
 To dwell with him in thoughts, or to remain
 In personal duty, following where he haunted: 130
 Consents bewitch'd, ere he desire, have granted,

106—109. *say,...makes!*] Sewell.
 No stops in Q.

107. *mettle*] Ewing. *mettell* Q.
mettall ed. 1640.

112. *his manage*] *his mannad'g*,
 Q. *his mannag'd*, ed. 1640. *his*,
manag'd Sewell (ed. 2).

113. *this*] *his* Malone conj. and
 Capell MS.

118. *Came*] Sewell. *Can* Q.
Came...trim] *Can for addi-*
cions, yet their purpos'd trimme Q.

Can for additions yet their purpose
trim, Sewell (ed. 2).

purposed] *purpos'd* Q. *pur-*
pose Gildon.

121. *question*] *questions* ed. 1640.

123. *wake*] *weke* ed. 1640.

124. *laughter*] *laughter* ed. 1640.

126. *will;*] Sewell. *will*, ed. 1640.
will. Q.

131. *Consents*] Malone. *Consent's* Q.
desire, have] Malone. *desire*
have Q.

And dialogued for him what he would say,
Ask'd their own wills and made their wills obey.

'Many there were that did his picture get,
To serve their eyes, and in it put their mind;
Like fools that in the imagination set
The goodly objects which abroad they find
Of lands and mansions, theirs in thought assign'd;
And labouring in moe pleasures to bestow them
Than the true gouty landlord which doth owe them: 135 140

'So many have, that never touch'd his hand,
Sweetly supposed them mistress of his heart.
My woeful self, that did in freedom stand,
And was my own fee-simple, not in part,
What with his art in youth and youth in art,
Threw my affections in his charmed power,
Reserved the stalk and gave him all my flower. 145

'Yet did I not, as some my equals did,
Demand of him, nor being desired yielded;
Finding myself in honour so forbid,
With safest distance I mine honour shielded:
Experience for me many bulwarks builded
Of proofs new-bleeding, which remain'd the foil
Of this false jewel, and his amorous spoil. 150

'But, ah, who ever shunn'd by precedent
The destined ill she must herself assay?
Or forced examples, 'gainst her own content,
To put the by-past perils in her way?
Counsel may stop awhile what will not stay;
For when we rage, advice is often seen
By blunting us to make our wits more keen. 155 160

139. *moe*] Q. *more* Ewing.

140. *which*] *who* Gildon.

owe] *own* Sewell.

144. *fee-simple, not in part,*] *fee simple, not in part*, Gildon. *fee simple (not in part)* Q. *fee simple not (in*

part) ed. 1640.

151. *mine*] *my* ed. 1640.

153. *new-bleeding*] Hyphened by Malone.

160. *advice*] ed. 1640. *advise* Q.

'Nor gives it satisfaction to our blood,
 That we must curb it upon others' proof;
 To be forbod the sweets that seem so good,
 For fear of harms that preach in our behoof. 165
 O appetite, from judgement stand aloof!
 The one a palate hath that needs will taste,
 Though Reason weep, and cry "It is thy last."

'For further I could say "This man's untrue,"
 And knew the patterns of his foul beguiling; 170
 Heard where his plants in others' orchards grew,
 Saw how deceits were gilded in his smiling;
 Knew vows were ever brokers to defiling;
 Thought characters and words merely but art,
 And bastards of his foul adulterate heart. 175

'And long upon these terms I held my city,
 Till thus he 'gan besiege me: "Gentle maid,
 Have of my suffering youth some feeling pity,
 And be not of my holy vows afraid:
 That's to ye sworn to none was ever said; 180
 For feasts of love I have been call'd unto,
 Till now did ne'er invite, nor never woo.

"All my offences that abroad you see
 Are errors of the blood, none of the mind;
 Love made them not: with acture they may be, 185
 Where neither party is nor true nor kind:
 They sought their shame that so their shame did find;
 And so much less of shame in me remains
 By how much of me their reproach contains.

164. *To be*] *Or be* Capell MS.
forbod] Q. *forbid* ed. 1640.
sweets that seem] *sweets, that*
seem Gildon. *sweets that seemes* Q.
sweet that seems Capell MS.

169. *For further I*] *For, father, I*
 Staunton conj.

174. *Thought characters*] *Thought,*

characters Malone.

175. *foul adulterate*] *foul-adulterate*
 S. Walker conj.

180. *That's*] Malone (Capell MS.).
Thats Q. *What's* Gildon.

ye] *you* Gildon.

182. *woo*] Dyce, 1857 (Capell MS.
 and Collier conj.). *vow* Q.

"Among the many that mine eyes have seen, 190
 Not one whose flame my heart so much as warmed,
 Or my affection put to the smallest teen,
 Or any of my leisures ever charmed:
 Harm have I done to them, but ne'er was harmed;
 Kept hearts in liveries, but mine own was free, 195
 And reign'd, commanding in his monarchy.

"Look here, what tributes wounded fancies sent me,
 Of paled pearls and rubies red as blood;
 Figuring that they their passions likewise lent me
 Of grief and blushes, aptly understood 200
 In bloodless white and the encrimson'd mood;
 Effects of terror and dear modesty,
 Encamp'd in hearts, but fighting outwardly.

"And, lo, behold these talents of their hair,
 With twisted metal amorously impleach'd, 205
 I have received from many a several fair,
 Their kind acceptance weepingly beseech'd,
 With the annexions of fair gems enrich'd,
 And deep-brain'd sonnets that did amplify
 Each stone's dear nature, worth and quality. 210

"The diamond, why, 'twas beautiful and hard,
 Whereto his invised properties did tend;
 The deep-green emerald, in whose fresh regard
 Weak sights their sickly radiance do amend;
 The heaven-hued sapphire and the opal blend 215
 With objects manifold: each several stone,
 With wit well blazon'd, smiled or made some moan.

191—194. *warmed*.....*charmed*...
harm'd] Q. *warmed*...*charmed*...
harm'd ed. 1640. *warm'd*...*charm'd*
 ...*harm'd* Malone.

192. *the*] *th*, Q.

197. *here*] ed. 1640. *heare* Q.
fancies] *fancy* Gildon.

198. *paled*] Malone. *palyd* Q.
palid ed. 1640. *pallid* Sewell.

204. *hair*] *haire* ed. 1640. *heir* Q.

205. *metal*] Sewell (ed. 2). *mettle* Q.

208. *the annexions*] Malone (Ca-

pell MS.). *th' annexions* Q.

209. *deep-brain'd*] Hyphened by
 Sewell.

211. *diamond*,] *diamond?* Q. *dia-*
mond! Gildon.

212. *invised*] *invis'd* Capell MS.

213. *deep-green*] Hyphened by
 Malone (Capell MS.).

215. *heaven-hued*] Hyphened by
 Gildon.

opal] *opall* Q. *ophal* Lintott
 and Gildon.

“Lo, all these trophies of affections hot,
Of pensived and subdued desires the tender,
Nature hath charged me that I hoard them not, 220
But yield them up where I myself must render,
That is, to you, my origin and ender;
For these, of force, must your oblations be,
Since I their altar, you enpatron me.

“O, then, advance of yours that phraseless hand, 225
Whose white weighs down the airy scale of praise;
Take all these similes to your own command,
Hallow'd with sighs that burning lungs did raise;
What me your minister, for you obeys,
Works under you; and to your audit comes 230
Their distract parcels in combined sums.

“Lo, this device was sent me from a nun,
Or sister sanctified, of holiest note;
Which late her noble suit in court did shun,
Whose rarest havings made the blossoms dote; 235
For she was sought by spirits of richest coat,
But kept cold distance, and did thence remove,
To spend her living in eternal love.

“But, O my sweet, what labour is't to leave 240
The thing we have not, mastering what not strives,
Playing the place which did no form receive,
Playing patient sports in unconstrained gyves?
She that her fame so to herself contrives,

218. *trophies*] *trophice* Lintott.

219. *pensived*] *pensiu'd* Q. *pensive*
Lettsom conj.

224. *enpatron*] Gildon. *enpatrone*
ed. 1640. *en patrone* Q.

225. *of yours*] Put in parentheses
in Q.

227. *similes to*] *similies to* Q. *si-
miles unto* Gildon. *smiles unto* Ewing.

228. *Hallow'd*] Sewell. *Hollowed*
Q. *Hollow'd* Gildon.

229. *minister,*] *minister* Q. *minis-
ter?* ed. 1640.

231. *in combined*] *incombined* ed.
1640.

232. *device*] *devise* Sewell.

233. *Or*] A Malone conj.

235. *blossoms*] *bosoms* Barron Field
conj.

236. *coat*] Gildon. *cote* Q.

239. *labour is't*] Gildon. *labour ist*
Q. *labourist* Lintott.

240. *have*] *love* Barron Field conj.

240—242. *strives,...unconstrained
gyves?*] *strives?...unconstrained gyves:*
Malone. *strives,...unconstraind gives,*
Q. *strives?.....unconstrain'd gives?*
Gildon. *strives?...unconstrained gives?*
Sewell.

241, 242. *Playing...Playing*] Q.

The scars of battle 'scapeth by the flight,
And makes her absence valiant, not her might.

245

"O, pardon me, in that my boast is true:
The accident which brought me to her eye
Upon the moment did her force subdue,
And now she would the caged cloister fly:
Religious love put out Religion's eye:
Not to be tempted, would she be immured,
And now, to tempt all, liberty procured.

250

"How mighty then you are, O, hear me tell!
The broken bosoms that to me belong
Have emptied all their fountains in my well,
And mine I pour your ocean all among:
I strong o'er them, and you o'er me being strong,
Must for your victory us all congest,
As compound love to physic your cold breast.

255

"My parts had power to charm a sacred nun,
Who disciplined, ay, dieted in grace,
Believed her eyes when they to assail begun,
All vows and consecrations giving place:
O most potential love! vow, bond, nor space,
In thee hath neither sting, knot, nor confine,
For thou art all, and all things else are thine.

260

265

"When thou impresses, what are precepts worth
Of stale example? When thou wilt inflame,

Planing...Playing Capell MS. *Paling*
the place which does no fawn receive?—
Play Malone conj. (withdrawn). *Pa-*
ling the place which did no form re-
ceive;—Man Malone (1790). *Paling*
...Playing Boswell. *Salving the place*
which did no harm receive, Playing
Lettsom conj. *Filling.....Playing*
Staunton conj. *Painting.....Playing*
Anon. conj.

244. *the flight*] *her flight* Steevens
conj.

250. *Religion's*] *religious* Lintott.

251, 252. *immured.....procured*] *inur'd*
Gildon. *enur'd...procure* Q. *inur'd*

...procur'd ed. 1640. *in mure...pro-*
cure Capell MS.

252. *now, to tempt all,*] Malone.
now to tempt all Q. *now to tempt, all*
Gildon.

260. *nun*] Dyce, 1857 (Capell
MS. and Malone conj.). *Sunne* Q.

261. *Who*] Q. *Tho'* Gildon.
ay, dieted] Dyce, 1857 (Ca-
pell MS.). *I dieted* Q. *and dieted*
Malone. See note.

262. *they to assail*] *they t' assaile*
Q. *I the assail* Malone (1780).

265. *sting*] *string* Capell MS.

268. *Of*] *Or* Capell MS.

How coldly those impediments stand forth
 Of wealth, of filial fear, law, kindred, fame! 270
 Love's arms are peace, 'gainst rule, 'gainst sense, 'gainst
 shame;

And sweetens, in the suffering pangs it bears,
 The aloes of all forces, shocks and fears.

'“Now all these hearts that do on mine depend,
 Feeling it break, with bleeding groans they pine; 275
 And suppliant their sighs to you extend,
 To leave the battery that you make 'gainst mine,
 Lending soft audience to my sweet design,
 And credent soul to that strong-bonded oath
 That shall prefer and undertake my troth.” 280

'This said, his watery eyes he did dismount,
 Whose sights till then were levell'd on my face;
 Each cheek a river running from a fount
 With brinish current downward flow'd apace:
 O, how the channel to the stream gave grace! 285
 Who glazed with crystal gate the glowing roses
 That flame through water which their hue encloses.

'O father, what a hell of witchcraft lies
 In the small orb of one particular tear!
 But with the inundation of the eyes 290
 What rocky heart to water will not wear?
 What breast so cold that is not warmed here?
 O cleft effect! cold modesty, hot wrath,
 Both fire from hence and chill extincture hath.

270. *kindred, fame*] ed. 1640.
kindred fame Q.

271. *Love's arms are peace,*] *Love's
 arms are proof* Capell MS. and Ma-
 lone conj. *Love aims at peace*, Stee-
 vens conj. *Love arms our peace* Dyce
 conj. *Love charms our peace* Lettsom
 conj.

272. *And*] *Yet* Steevens conj.
pangs] *pangues* Q. *pang* ed.
 1640.

275. *bleeding*] *beeding* Lintott.

279. *strong-bonded*] Hyphened by
 Malone (Capell MS.).

284. *flow'd*] Sewell. *flowed* Q.
apace] ed. 1640. *a pace* Q.

286. *crystal gate*] *crystal, gate* Ma-
 lone.

292. *here?*] Gildon. *heare*, Q.
here, ed. 1640.

293. *O cleft effect!*] *Oh! cleft effect!*
 Gildon. *Or cleft effect*, Q.

wrath,] *wrath!* Sewell (ed.

2).

‘For, lo, his passion, but an art of craft, 295
 Even there resolved my reason into tears;
 There my white stole of chastity I daff’d,
 Shook off my sober guards and civil fears;
 Appear to him, as he to me appears,
 All melting; though our drops this difference bore, 300
 His poison’d me, and mine did him restore.

‘In him a plenitude of subtle matter,
 Applied to cautels, all strange forms receives,
 Of burning blushes, or of weeping water,
 Or swounding paleness; and he takes and leaves, 305
 In either’s aptness, as it best deceives,
 To blush at speeches rank, to weep at woes,
 Or to turn white and swoon at tragic shows:

‘That not a heart which in his level came
 Could ’scape the hail of his all-hurting aim, 310
 Showing fair nature is both kind and tame;
 And, veil’d in them, did win whom he would maim:
 Against the thing he sought he would exclaim;
 When he most burn’d in heart-wish’d luxury,
 He preach’d pure maid and praised cold chastity. 315

‘Thus merely with the garment of a Grace
 The naked and concealed fiend he cover’d;
 That the unexperient gave the tempter place,
 Which, like a cherubin, above them hover’d.
 Who, young and simple, would not be so lover’d? 320
 Ay me! I fell, and yet do question make
 What I should do again for such a sake.

- | | | |
|--|--|------------------------------------|
| 297. <i>chastity</i>] Q. <i>chastite</i> ed. 1640. | conj. | |
| <i>daff’d</i>] Malone (1790). <i>daft</i> Q. | | <i>all-hurting</i>] Hyphenated by |
| 298. <i>off</i>] of ed. 1640. | Sewell. | |
| 303. <i>cautels</i>] Malone. <i>cautills</i> Q. | 311. <i>kind</i>] <i>wild</i> Sewell. | |
| <i>cautles</i> ed. 1640. <i>cautless</i> Ewing. | 312. <i>veil’d</i>] Sewell. <i>vaild</i> Q. | |
| <i>strange</i>] ed. 1640. <i>straing</i> Q. | 314. <i>burn’d</i>] <i>burnt</i> Q. | |
| 305. <i>swounding</i>] Edd. <i>sounding</i> | 318. <i>unexperient</i>] <i>unexperient</i> ’d | |
| Q. <i>swouning</i> Gildon. <i>swooning</i> Sewell. | Gildon. | |
| 308. <i>swoon</i>] Edd. <i>sound</i> Q. | 319. <i>cherubin</i>] <i>cherubim</i> Sewell | |
| <i>swoon</i> Gildon. | (ed. 2). | |
| 310. <i>hail</i>] <i>haile</i> Q. <i>ill</i> Malone | 320. <i>lover’d?</i>] Gildon. <i>louerd.</i> Q. | |

'O, that infected moisture of his eye,
 O, that false fire which in his cheek so glow'd,
 O, that forced thunder from his heart did fly,
 O, that sad breath his spongy lungs bestow'd,
 O, all that borrow'd motion seeming owed,
 Would yet again betray the fore-betray'd,
 And new pervert a reconciled maid !'

325

324. *glow'd*] *glowd* Q. *glowed*
 Collier.

326. *bestow'd*] Gildon. *bestowed* Q.

327. *borrow'd*] Sewell (ed. 2). *bor-
 rowed* Q.

328. *fore-betray'd*] *fore-betrai'd* ed.

1640. *fore-betrayed* Q.

329. *new pervert*] Hyphened in
 Capell MS.

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM.

What say my love, when that she is made of truth,
I do believe not, though I trust her true,
That she might think me some untried youth,
Dashed in the world's indignities,
From young thinking that she should be young,
Although I know my years be past the prime,
I would not let her know my age, for I
Would rather die than let her know my name.

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM.

And what say my love, when I am old?
I do believe not, though I trust her true,
That she might think me some untried youth,
Dashed in the world's indignities,
From young thinking that she should be young,
Although I know my years be past the prime,
I would not let her know my age, for I
Would rather die than let her know my name.

For though I know, I cannot tell the way,
To find the way, which do suggest me still,
No better way, is a more right fair,
My heart is true, I never will be false,
To win the heart of her, my love is true,
I do not know, but I will try my best,
And would not let her know my age, for I
Would rather die than let her know my name.

By the author of
"The Passionate Pilgrim,"
London.

By the author of
"The Passionate Pilgrim,"
London.

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM.

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM.
A NOVEL IN THREE VOLUMES.
BY MRS. J. K. BROWN.
LONDON: PUBLISHED BY J. K. BROWN, 1854.

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM.

I.

WHEN my love swears that she is made of truth,
I do believe her, though I know she lies,
That she might think me some untutor'd youth,
Unskilful in the world's false forgeries.

Thus vainly thinking that she thinks me young,
Although I know my years be past the best,
I smiling credit her false-speaking tongue,
Outfacing faults in love with love's ill rest.

But wherefore says my love that she is young?

And wherefore say not I that I am old?

O, love's best habit is a soothing tongue,

And age, in love, loves not to have years told.

Therefore I'll lie with love, and love with me,

Since that our faults in love thus smother'd be.

II.

Two loves I have, of comfort and despair,

That like two spirits do suggest me still;

My better angel is a man right fair,

My worser spirit a woman colour'd ill.

To win me soon to hell, my female evil

Tempteth my better angel from my side,

And would corrupt my saint to be a devil,

Wooring his purity with her fair pride.

I. See Sonnet CXXXVIII.

7. *false-speaking*] Hyphened by
Delius.

11. *soothing*] *smoothing* Anon. conj.

11. See Sonnet CXLIV.

4. *spirit*] ed. 1612. *spirite* ed. 1599.

And whether that my angel be turn'd fiend,
 Suspect I may, yet not directly tell :
 For being both to me, both to each friend,
 I guess one angel in another's hell :
 The truth I shall not know, but live in doubt,
 Till my bad angel fire my good one out.

10

III.

Did not the heavenly rhetoric of thine eye,
 'Gainst whom the world could not hold argument,
 Persuade my heart to this false perjury ?
 Vows for thee broke deserve not punishment.
 A woman I forswore ; but I will prove,
 Thou being a goddess, I forswore not thee :
 My vow was earthly, thou a heavenly love ;
 Thy grace being gain'd cures all disgrace in me.
 My vow was breath, and breath a vapour is ;
 Then, thou fair sun, that on this earth doth shine,
 Exhale this vapour vow ; in thee it is :
 If broken, then it is no fault of mine.
 If by me broke, what fool is not so wise
 To break an oath, to win a paradise ?

5

10

IV.

Sweet Cytherea, sitting by a brook
 With young Adonis, lovely, fresh and green,
 Did court the lad with many a lovely look,
 Such looks as none could look but beauty's queen.
 She told him stories to delight his ear,
 She show'd him favours to allure his eye ;
 To win his heart, she touch'd him here and there ;
 Touches so soft still conquer chastity.

5

- III. See Love's Labour's Lost, IV. 3. 56—69. shine, Exhale] which on my earth dost shine, Exhal'st Malone, 1780 (from Love's Labour's Lost).
 2. could not] cannot Malone, 1780 (from Love's Labour's Lost).
 3. perjury?] periurie: edd. 1599, 1612. IV. 5. ear] Malone. eares edd. 1599, 1612.
 10, 11. that on this earth doth 8. soft still] soft, still ed. 1612.

But whether unripe years did want conceit,
 Or he refused to take her figured proffer, 10
 The tender nibbler would not touch the bait,
 But smile and jest at every gentle offer:
 Then fell she on her back, fair queen, and toward:
 He rose and ran away; ah, fool too froward.

V.

If love make me forsworn, how shall I swear to love?
 O never faith could hold, if not to beauty vowed:
 Though to myself forsworn, to thee I'll constant prove;
 Those thoughts, to me like oaks, to thee like osiers bowed.
 Study his bias leaves, and makes his book thine eyes, 5
 Where all those pleasures live that art can comprehend.
 If knowledge be the mark, to know thee shall suffice;
 Well learned is that tongue that well can thee commend:
 All ignorant that soul that sees thee without wonder;
 Which is to me some praise, that I thy parts admire: 10
 Thine eye Jove's lightning seems, thy voice his dreadful
 thunder,
 Which, not to anger bent, is music and sweet fire.
 Celestial as thou art, O do not love that wrong,
 To sing heaven's praise with such an earthly tongue.

VI.

Scarce had the sun dried up the dewy morn,
 And scarce the herd gone to the hedge for shade,
 When Cytherea, all in love forlorn,
 A longing tarriance for Adonis made
 Under an osier growing by a brook, 5
 A brook where Adon used to cool his spleen:
 Hot was the day; she hotter that did look
 For his approach, that often there had been.

- | | |
|--|---|
| 10. <i>figured</i>] <i>sugar'd</i> Collier conj. | Gildon. |
| 12. <i>jest</i>] ed. 1640. <i>ieast</i> edd. 1599, | 6. <i>live</i>] <i>lives</i> ed. 1640. |
| 1612. | 14. <i>heaven's</i>] Gildon. <i>heavens</i> edd. |
| v. See Love's Labour's Lost, IV. | 1599, 1612. <i>the heavens'</i> Malone. |
| 2. 106—113. | <i>tongue</i>] ed. 1612. <i>toung</i> ed. 1599. |
| 1. <i>swear</i>] <i>swere</i> ed. 1599 and Lintott. | VI. 1. <i>dewy</i>] Lintott and Gildon. |
| <i>swear</i> ed. 1612. | <i>dewy</i> edd. 1599, 1612. |
| 2—4. <i>vowed...bowed</i>] <i>vow'd...bow'd</i> | |

Anon he comes, and throws his mantle by,
 And stood stark naked on the brook's green brim: 10
 The sun look'd on the world with glorious eye,
 Yet not so wistly as this queen on him.
 He, spying her, bounced in, whereas he stood:
 'O Jove,' quoth she, 'why was not I a flood!'

VII.

Fair is my love, but not so fair as fickle,
 Mild as a dove, but neither true nor trusty,
 Brighter than glass and yet, as glass is, brittle,
 Softer than wax and yet as iron rusty:
 A lily pale, with damask dye to grace her, 5
 None fairer, nor none falser to deface her.

Her lips to mine how often hath she joined,
 Between each kiss her oaths of true love swearing!
 How many tales to please me hath she coined,
 Dreading my love, the loss thereof still fearing! 10
 Yet in the midst of all her pure protestings,
 Her faith, her oaths, her tears, and all were jestings.

She burn'd with love, as straw with fire flameth;
 She burn'd out love, as soon as straw out-burneth;
 She framed the love, and yet she foil'd the framing; 15
 She bade love last, and yet she fell a-turning.
 Was this a lover, or a lecher whether?
 Bad in the best, though excellent in neither.

14. *flood!*] *flood?* edd. 1599, 1612.VII. 5. *lily*] *little* Lintott.7—9. *joined*.....*coined*] *join'd*.....
coined Gildon. *join'd*...*coin'd* Sewell.10. *thereof*] ed. 1612. *whereof* ed.
1599.11. *midst*] ed. 1640. *mids* edd.
1599, 1612.13, 14. *burn'd*...*burn'd*] Malone(1790). *burnt* edd. 1599, 1612.13. *flameth*] *flaming* Sewell (ed. 1).14. *out-burneth*] Hyphened by
Malone (1790). *out burning* Sewell.16. *bade*] Malone. *bad* edd. 1599,
1612.*a-turning*] Hyphened by Dyce
(1857).

VIII.

If music and sweet poetry agree,
 As they must needs, the sister and the brother,
 Then must the love be great 'twixt thee and me,
 Because thou lovest the one and I the other.
 Dowland to thee is dear, whose heavenly touch
 Upon the lute doth ravish human sense;
 Spenser to me, whose deep conceit is such
 As passing all conceit needs no defence.
 Thou lovest to hear the sweet melodious sound
 That Phœbus' lute, the queen of music, makes;
 And I in deep delight am chiefly drown'd
 When as himself to singing he betakes.
 One god is god of both, as poets feign;
 One knight loves both, and both in thee remain.

5

10

IX.

Fair was the morn when the fair queen of love,

 Paler for sorrow than her milk-white dove,
 For Adon's sake, a youngster proud and wild;
 Her stand she takes upon a steep-up hill:
 Anon Adonis comes with horn and hounds;
 She, silly queen, with more than love's good will,
 Forbade the boy he should not pass those grounds:
 'Once,' quoth she, 'did I see a fair sweet youth
 Here in these brakes deep-wounded with a boar,
 Deep in the thigh, a spectacle of ruth!
 See, in my thigh,' quoth she, 'here was the sore.'
 She showed hers: he saw more wounds than one,
 And blushing fled, and left her all alone.

5

10

VIII. 1. See note (1).

marked by Malone.

7. *Spenser*] *Spencer* ed. 1612.5. *steep-up*] Hyphened by Sewell.12. *When as*] *Whenas* Malone.10. *deep-wounded*] Hyphened by

IX. 2. The omission of a line first

Malone.

X.

Sweet rose, fair flower, untimely pluck'd, soon vaded,
 Pluck'd in the bud and vaded in the spring!
 Bright orient pearl, alack, too timely shaded!
 Fair creature, kill'd too soon by death's sharp sting!

Like a green plum that hangs upon a tree,
 And falls through wind before the fall should be.

5

I weep for thee and yet no cause I have;
 For why thou left'st me nothing in thy will:
 And yet thou left'st me more than I did crave;
 For why I craved nothing of thee still:

10

O yes, dear friend, I pardon crave of thee,
 Thy discontent thou didst bequeath to me.

XI.

Venus, with young Adonis sitting by her
 Under a myrtle shade, began to woo him:
 She told the youngling how god Mars did try her,
 And as he fell to her, so fell she to him.
 'Even thus,' quoth she, 'the warlike god embraced me,'
 And then she clipp'd Adonis in her arms;
 'Even thus,' quoth she, 'the warlike god unlaced me,'
 As if the boy should use like loving charms;
 'Even thus,' quoth she, 'he seized on my lips,'
 And with her lips on his did act the seizure:
 And as she fetched breath, away he skips,
 And would not take her meaning nor her pleasure.

5

10

Ah, that I had my lady at this bay,
 To kiss and clip me till I run away!

- | | |
|--|---|
| x. 1, 2. <i>vaded</i>] <i>faded</i> Gildon. | 1599, 1612. <i>Fair Venus with</i> Malone |
| 8. <i>why thou</i>] Dyce (1857). <i>why:</i> | (Farmer conj.). <i>Venus with coy</i> Anon. |
| <i>thou</i> edd. 1599, 1612. <i>why? thou</i> | conj. MS. (in Bodleian copy of 1612). |
| Gildon. | 4. <i>so fell she</i>] Griffin. <i>she fell</i> edd. |
| 8, 9. <i>left'st</i>] Malone. <i>lefts</i> edd. | 1599, 1612. |
| 1599, 1612. <i>left's</i> Ewing. | 5. <i>warlike</i>] <i>wanton</i> Griffin. |
| 10. <i>why I</i>] Dyce (1857). <i>why: I</i> | 6. <i>clipp'd</i>] <i>clasp'd</i> Griffin. |
| edd. 1599, 1612. <i>why? I</i> Gildon. | 9—14. See note (11). |
| xI. 1. <i>Venus, with young</i>] <i>Venus</i> | 11. <i>And</i>] edd. 1599, 1612. <i>But</i> |
| <i>ana yong</i> Griffin. <i>Venus with</i> ed. | Dyce (1857). |

XII.

Crabbed age and youth cannot live together:
 Youth is full of pleasance, age is full of care;
 Youth like summer morn, age like winter weather;
 Youth like summer brave, age like winter bare.
 Youth is full of sport, age's breath is short;
 Youth is nimble, age is lame;
 Youth is hot and bold, age is weak and cold;
 Youth is wild, and age is tame.
 Age, I do abhor thee; youth, I do adore thee;
 O, my love, my love is young!
 Age, I do defy thee: O, sweet shepherd, hie thee,
 For methinks thou stay'st too long.

5

10

XIII.

Beauty is but a vain and doubtful good;
 A shining gloss that vadeth suddenly;
 A flower that dies when first it 'gins to bud;
 A brittle glass that's broken presently:
 A doubtful good, a gloss, a glass, a flower,
 Lost, vaded, broken, dead within an hour.

5

And as goods lost are seld or never found,
 As vaded gloss no rubbing will refresh,
 As flowers dead lie wither'd on the ground,
 As broken glass no cement can redress,

10

XII. 1—12. *Crabbed...long.*] Twelve lines in edd. 1599, 1612. Twenty in Malone.

12. *stay'st*] Ewing. *stayst* Sewell. *staies* edd. 1599, 1612. *stays* Lintott.

XIII. 1, 5. *doubtful*] *fleeting* Anon. MS. (Gent. Mag. xx. 521). See note (III).

2. *vadeth*] *fadeth* Gildon.

3. *first...bud*] *almost in the bud* Anon. MS. (Gent. Mag.).

4. *that's broken*] *thats broken* Lintott. *that breaketh* Anon. MS. (Gent.

Mag.).

6, 8. *vaded*] *faded* Gildon.

7. *And...found*] *As goods, when lost, are wond'rous seldom found* Anon. MS. (Gent. Mag.).

8—10. *will refresh...redress*] *can excite...unite* Anon. MS. (Gent. Mag.).

9. *dead lie wither'd*] *when dead, are trampled* Anon. MS. (Gent. Mag.).

wither'd] Malone. *withered* edd. 1599, 1612.

10. *cement*] Sewell. *symant* edd. 1599, 1612. *scement* Gildon.

So beauty blemish'd once's for ever lost,
In spite of physic, painting, pain and cost.

XIV.

Good night, good rest. Ah, neither be my share:
She bade good night that kept my rest away;
And daff'd me to a cabin hang'd with care,
To descant on the doubts of my decay.

'Farewell,' quoth she, 'and come again to-morrow:'
Fare well I could not, for I supp'd with sorrow.

5

Yet at my parting sweetly did she smile,
In scorn or friendship, nill I construe whether:
'T may be, she joy'd to jest at my exile,
'T may be, again to make me wander thither:
'Wander,' a word for shadows like myself,
As take the pain, but cannot pluck the pelf.

10

XV.

Lord, how mine eyes throw gazes to the east!
My heart doth charge the watch; the morning rise
Doth cite each moving sense from idle rest.
Not daring trust the office of mine eyes,
While Philomela sits and sings, I sit and mark,
And wish her lays were tuned like the lark;

5

11. *once's for ever*] Edd. (Globe ed.). *once, for ever* edd. 1599, 1612. *once, for ever's* Gildon. *once, is ever* Anon. MS. (Gent. Mag.).

12. *pain*] *pains* Anon. MS. (Gent. Mag.).

XIV. 1. *rest.*] Malone. *rest*, edd. 1599, 1612. *rest*; Sewell (ed. 2).

2. *bade*] Ewing. *bad* edd. 1599, 1612.

3. *daff'd*] Malone (1790). *daft* edd. 1599, 1612.

cabin] *cabben* edd. 1599, 1612.

care] *eare* ed. 1612.

6. *Fare well*] *Farewel* Lintott and Gildon.

8. *construe*] Ewing. *conster* edd. 1599, 1612.

9, 10. '*T may be*] edd. 1599, 1612. *It may be* Gildon. *May be* Malone (1780).

11. *a word*] As in Malone. Put in parentheses in edd. 1599, 1612.

xv. 2. *charge*] *change* Delius conj.

3. *cite*] Sewell (ed. 2). *scite* edd. 1599, 1612.

3, 4. *rest. Not.....eyes,*] Malone. *rest, Not...eies.* edd. 1599, 1612.

5. *sits and*] om. Edd. conj.

For she doth welcome daylight with her ditty,
 And drives away dark dreaming night:
 The night so pack'd, I post unto my pretty;
 Heart hath his hope and eyes their wished sight; 10
 Sorrow changed to solace and solace mix'd with sorrow;
 For why, she sigh'd, and bade me come to-morrow.

Were I with her, the night would post too soon;
 But now are minutes added to the hours;
 To spite me now, each minute seems a moon; 15
 Yet not for me, shine sun to succour flowers!
 Pack night, peep day; good day, of night now borrow:
 Short, night, to-night, and length thyself to-morrow.

[XVI.]

It was a lording's daughter, the fairest one of three,
 That liked of her master as well as well might be,
 Till looking on an Englishman, the fair'st that eye could see,
 Her fancy fell a-turning.

Long was the combat doubtful that love with love did fight, 5
 To leave the master loveless, or kill the gallant knight:
 To put in practice either, alas, it was a spite
 Unto the silly damsel!

But one must be refused; more mickle was the pain
 That nothing could be used to turn them both to gain, 10

7. *ditty*] ed. 1612. *ditte* ed. 1599.

8. *And drives*] *And daylight drives*
 Anon. conj.

dark dreaming] *darke dreaming*
 edd. 1599, 1612. *darkdreaming* Sewell.
dark dismal-dreaming Malone. *dark*
dreary dreaming Anon. conj.

10. *Heart*] Lintott and Gildon.
Hart edd. 1599, 1612.

11. *and solace*] *solace* Malone.

12. *why, she*] Dyce (1857). *why?*
she Sewell (ed. 2). *why, she* edd.
 1599, 1612.

sigh'd,] Gildon. *sight,* edd.
 1599, 1612.

bade] Ewing. *bad* edd. 1599, 1612.

15. *each*] ed. 1612. *ech* ed. 1599.
a moon] Malone, 1790 (Stee-
 vens conj.). *houre* edd. 1599, 1612.

16. *flowers!*] Malone. *flowers.* edd.

1599, 1612.

18. *Short, night, to-night*] Malone.
Short night to night edd. 1599, 1612.
Short night, to night Gildon.

[XVI.] 1. *It...three,*] Two lines in
 ed. 1612.

lording's] *lordling's* ed.
 1806.

2. *her master*] *a master* S. Walker
 conj.

3. *Till...see,*] Two lines in ed. 1612.
fair'st that] Dyce (1857). *fair-*
est that ed. 1599. *fairest* ed. 1612.

4. *a-turning*] Hyphened by Dyce
 (1857).

5. *Long...fight,*] Two lines in ed.
 1612.

9. *refused*] *refus'd* Ewing.

For of the two the trusty knight was wounded with disdain:
 Alas, she could not help it!
 Thus art with arms contending was victor of the day,
 Which by a gift of learning did bear the maid away:
 Then, lullaby, the learned man hath got the lady gay;
 For now my song is ended. 15

XVII.

On a day, alack the day!
 Love, whose month was ever May,
 Spied a blossom passing fair,
 Playing in the wanton air:
 Through the velvet leaves the wind 5
 All unseen 'gan passage find;
 That the lover, sick to death,
 Wish'd himself the heaven's breath,
 'Air,' quoth he, 'thy cheeks may blow;
 Air, would I might triumph so! 10
 But, alas! my hand hath sworn
 Ne'er to pluck thee from thy thorn:
 Vow, alack! for youth unmeet:
 Youth, so apt to pluck a sweet.
 Thou for whom Jove would swear 15
 Juno but an Ethiop were;
 And deny himself for Jove,
 Turning mortal for thy love.'

[XVIII.]

My flocks feed not,
 My ewes breed not,
 My rams speed not;
 All is amiss:

11. *For...disdain:]* Two lines, the first ending *was*, in ed. 1612.

15. *Then, lullaby,]* *Then lullaby* edd. 1599, 1612.

XVII. See *Love's Labour's Lost*, IV. 3. 97—116.

12. *thorn]* Malone (from *England's Helicon*). *throne* edd. 1599, 1612.

14. *sweet.] sweet. Do not call it sin in me, That I am forsworn for thee;* Malone (from *Love's Labour's Lost*).

15. *Jove]* *ev'n Jove* Gildon.

XVIII. Printed as by Malone. As three stanzas of twelve lines each in the older editions.

Love's denying, 5
 Faith's defying,
 Heart's renying,
 Causer of this.
 All my merry jigs are quite forgot,
 All my lady's love is lost, God wot: 10
 Where her faith was firmly fix'd in love,
 There a nay is placed without remove.
 One silly cross
 Wrought all my loss;
 O frowning Fortune, cursed, fickle dame ! 15
 For now I see
 Inconstancy
 More in women than in men remain.
 In black mourn I,
 All fears scorn I, 20
 Love hath forlorn me,
 Living in thrall:
 Heart is bleeding,
 All help needing,
 O cruel speeding, 25
 Fraughted with gall.
 My shepherd's pipe can sound no deal:
 My wether's bell rings doleful knell;

5. *Love's denying*] Malone. *Loue is dying* edd. 1599, 1612. *Love is denying* England's Helicon.

6. *Faith's*] Gildon. *Faithes* ed. 1599, 1612. *Faith is* England's Helicon.

7. *Heart's renying*] Malone. *Harts renying* ed. 1599 and England's Helicon. *Harts denying* ed. 1612. *Hearts denying* Lintott.

8. *Causer*] 'Cause Steevens conj.

9. *my merry*] *our merry* Weelkes's Madrigals.

11. *her*] *our* Weelkes's Madrigals.

12. *a nay*] *annoy* Weelkes's Madrigals.

13. *One silly*] *Our seely* Weelkes's

Madrigals.

18. *women*] *wowen* ed. 1599.

men remain] *many men to be*

Weelkes's Madrigals.

19. *mourn I*] *mourne I* ed. 1640 and England's Helicon. *morne I* ed. 1599, 1612.

20. *fears*] *fear* Weelkes's Madrigals.

21. *Love hath forlorn me*] *Love forlorn I* Steevens conj.

26. *Fraughted*] *Fraught* Weelkes's Madrigals.

27. *can*] *will* Weelkes's Madrigals.

28. *wether's*] *weather's* Gildon. *weathers* edd. 1599, 1612. *wethers'* Malone.

My curtal dog, that wont to have play'd,
Plays not at all, but seems afraid;
My sighs so deep
Procure to weep,

30

In howling wise, to see my doleful plight.
How sighs resound
Through heartless ground,
Like a thousand vanquish'd men in bloody fight !

35

Clear wells spring not,
Sweet birds sing not,
Green plants bring not
Forth their dye;
Herds stand weeping,
Flocks all sleeping,
Nymphs back peeping
Fearfully :

40

All our pleasure known to us poor swains,
All our merry meetings on the plains,
All our evening sport from us is fled,
All our love is lost, for Love is dead.
Farewell, sweet lass,

45

29. *curtal*] *curtaile* edd. 1599, 1612.

30. *not at all*] *not all* ed. 1612.

31, 32. *My sighs...Procure to*] Malone, 1790 (Weelkes's Madrigals). *With sighes...procures to* edd. 1599, 1612. *With sighs...procures to* England's Helicon. *With sighs...Poor curs do* Malone conj. (withdrawn).

33. *In howling wise*] *In howling-wise* Malone (England's Helicon). *With howling noise* Weelkes's Madrigals.

34. *How*] *His* Malone conj.

35. *heartless*] *harkless* Malone, 1790 (Weelkes's Madrigals).

39, 40. *Green.....dye*] *Loud bells ring not Cheerfully* Malone, 1790 (Weelkes's Madrigals).

40. *Forth their dye*] *forth their die*

ed. 1599, 1612. *Forth; they die* Malone (1780).

41. *stand*] England's Helicon and Gildon. *stands* ed. 1599, 1612.

43. *back peeping*] *backe peeping* England's Helicon. *blacke peeping* edd. 1599, 1612. *back creeping* Malone, 1790 (Weelkes's Madrigals).

45. *pleasure*] *pleasures* Weelkes's Madrigals.

46. *meetings*] *meeting* England's Helicon.

47. *sport...is*] *sports...are* England's Helicon and Weelkes's Madrigals.

48. *love is lost*] *loves are lost* Weelkes's Madrigals.

49. *lass*] Malone, 1790 (Weelkes's Madrigals). *loue* edd. 1599, 1612 and England's Helicon.

Thy like ne'er was

50

For a sweet content, the cause of all my moan:

Poor Corydon

Must live alone;

Other help for him I see that there is none.

XIX.

When as thine eye hath chose the dame,
And stall'd the deer that thou shouldst strike,
Let reason rule things worthy blame,
As well as fancy, partial wight:

Take counsel of some wiser head,
Neither too young nor yet unwed.

5

And when thou comest thy tale to tell,
Smooth not thy tongue with filed talk,
Lest she some subtle practice smell,—
A cripple soon can find a halt;—

10

But plainly say thou lovest her well,
And set thy person forth to sell.

What though her frowning brows be bent,
Her cloudy looks will calm ere night:

51. *a sweet] sweete* England's Helicon.

the cause...moan] of all my moan the cause Malone conj.

the cause] thou cause Malone conj. *though cause* Dyce conj.

moan] Malone. moane England's Helicon. *woe* edd. 1599, 1612.

54. *see that there is] know there's* Weelkes's Madrigals.

XIX. 1. *When as] Whenas* Sewell (ed. 2).

2. *stall'd] Evans* (Capell MS.). *stal'd* edd. 1599, 1612. *stal'd* Gildon.

deer] Gildon. deare edd. 1599, 1612.

that] om. Sewell.

shouldst] would'st Malone (1790).

4. *fancy, partial wight:]* Edd. (Capell MS. and Malone conj. withdrawn).

fancy (party all might) edd. 1599, 1612.

fancy (partly all might) ed. 1640.

fancy, partial might: Malone (1780).

fancy, partial tike: Malone, 1790

(Steevens conj.). *fancy, partial like*

MS. apud Malone. *partial fancy like:*

Collier (from a MS. copy). *fancy*

martial might Staunton conj.

12. *thy...sell] Malone, 1790* (from a MS. copy). *her...sale* edd. 1599,

1612. *her...sell* Steevens conj.

person] body Anon. MS. apud Collier.

13—24. *What...then.]* Transferred by Malone (1790) from a MS. copy to follow line 36.

14. *calm ere] calme ere* ed. 1640.

calme yer edd. 1599, 1612. *calm e'er*

Gildon. *clear ere* Malone, 1790 (from his MS.).

And then too late she will repent 15
 That thus dissembled her delight;
 And twice desire, ere it be day,
 That which with scorn she put away.

What though she strive to try her strength,
 And ban and brawl, and say thee nay, 20
 Her feeble force will yield at length,
 When craft hath taught her thus to say;
 ‘Had women been so strong as men,
 In faith, you had not had it then.’

And to her will frame all thy ways;
 Spare not to spend, and chiefly there 25
 Where thy desert may merit praise,
 By ringing in thy lady’s ear:
 The strongest castle, tower and town,
 The golden bullet beats it down. 30

Serve always with assured trust,
 And in thy suit be humble true;
 Unless thy lady prove unjust,
 Press never thou to choose anew:
 When time shall serve, be thou not slack 35
 To proffer, though she put thee back.

The wiles and guiles that women work,
 Dissembled with an outward show,
 The tricks and toys that in them lurk,
 The cock that treads them shall not know. 40
 Have you not heard it said full oft,
 A woman’s nay doth stand for nought?

17. *ere*] ed. 1640. *yer* edd. 1599,
 1612. *yet* Gildon. *y’ere* (i. e. *you ere*)
 Steevens conj.

18. *which with*] *with such* Malone
 (1790).

20. *thee*] ed. 1612. *the* ed. 1599.

27. *desert*] Gildon. *desart* edd.
 1599, 1612.

28. *in thy lady’s ear*] *always in*
her ear Malone (1790).

32. *humble true*] edd. 1599, 1612.

humble, true Sewell. *humble-true*
 Staunton (Capell MS.).

34. *Press*] *Prease* edd. 1599, 1612.
Presse Gildon. *Please* Sewell. *Seek*
 Malone (1790).

anew] Lintott. *a new* edd.
 1599, 1612.

36. *thee*] ed. 1599. *it* ed. 1612.

42. *nought?*] Sewell. *nought.* edd.
 1599, 1612.

Think women still to strive with men,
To sin and never for to saint:
There is no heaven, by holy then,
When time with age shall them attain.

45

Were kisses all the joys in bed,
One woman would another wed.

But, soft! enough—too much, I fear—
Lest that my mistress hear my song:
She will not stick to round me on th' ear,
To teach my tongue to be so long:
Yet will she blush, here be it said,
To hear her secrets so bewray'd.

50

[XX.]

Live with me, and be my love,
And we will all the pleasures prove
That hills and valleys, dales and fields,
And all the craggy mountains yields.

There will we sit upon the rocks,
And see the shepherds feed their flocks,
By shallow rivers, by whose falls
Melodious birds sing madrigals.

5

43—46. *Think...attaint.*] See note (IV).

49. *soft! enough*] *soft; enough* Malone. *soft enough* edd. 1599, 1612.

50. *Lest that...song:*] *Least that...song;* Sewell (*Lest* ed. 2). *Least that...song*, edd. 1599, 1612. *For if...song*, Malone (1790), from his MS.

51. *She will*] *She'll* Malone (1780). *round me on th' ear*] Gildon. *round me on th' are* ed. 1599. *round me on th' ere* ed. 1612. *ring mine ear* Malone (1790). *round me i' th' ear* Malone (1780). *wring mine ear* Boswell conj. *warm my ear* Collier, from a MS. copy. *ring my ear* Delius.

[XX.] See *Merry Wives of Windsor*, III. I. 15, &c.

1. *Live*] *Come, live* England's Helicon and Walton.

2. *pleasures*] *pleasure* Gildon.

3, 4. *dales and fields...mountains yields*] *dales and fields.....mountaines yeeld* edd. 1599, 1612. *hills and fields...mountaines yeelds* England's Helicon. *dales and fields.....mountaines yeelds* ed. 1640. *dale and field...mountains yield* Gildon. *dales and fields...mountain yields* Collier.

6. *And see*] *Seeing* England's Helicon.

7. *by*] *to* Collier, from England's Helicon and *Merry Wives of Windsor*.

7, 8. *falls.....madrigals.*] *fals...Madrigals.* ed. 1599. *tales...Madrigales.* ed. 1612. *falls.....Madrigals.* Lintott.

There will I make thee a bed of roses,
 With a thousand fragrant posies, 10
 A cap of flowers, and a kirtle
 Embroider'd all with leaves of myrtle.

A belt of straw and ivy buds,
 With coral clasps and amber studs;
 And if these pleasures may thee move, 15
 Then live with me and be my love.

LOVE'S ANSWER.

If that the world and love were young,
 And truth in every shepherd's tongue,
 These pretty pleasures might me move
 To live with thee and be thy love. 20

[XXI.]

As it fell upon a day
 In the merry month of May,
 Sitting in a pleasant shade
 Which a grove of myrtles made,
 Beasts did leap and birds did sing, 5
 Trees did grow and plants did spring;
 Every thing did banish moan,
 Save the nightingale alone:
 She, poor bird, as all forlorn,
 Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn, 10
 And there sung the dolefull'st ditty,
 That to hear it was great pity:
 'Fie, fie, fie,' now would she cry;
 'Tereu, Tereu!' by and by;
 That to hear her so complain, 15
 Scarce I could from tears refrain;

9. *a bed*] *beds* England's Helicon
 and Gildon.

11. *kirtle*] *girdle* Gildon.

12. *Embroider'd*] *Imbroider'd* Se-
 well. *Imbrodered* edd. 1599, 1612. *Im-
 broydered* England's Helicon. See
 note (v).

[XXI.] 1. See note (1).

2. *month*] *moneth* ed. 1640.

10. *up-till*] *against* England's He-
 licon.

14. *Tereu, Tereu*] Sewell (ed. 2).
Teru, Teru edd. 1599, 1612.

For her griefs so lively shown
 Made me think upon mine own.
 Ah, thought I, thou mourn'st in vain!
 None takes pity on thy pain: 20
 Senseless trees they cannot hear thee;
 Ruthless beasts they will not cheer thee:
 King Pandion he is dead;
 All thy friends are lapp'd in lead;
 All thy fellow birds do sing, 25
 Careless of thy sorrowing.
 Even so, poor bird, like thee,
 None alive will pity me.
 Whilst as fickle Fortune smiled,
 Thou and I were both beguiled. 30
 Every one that flatters thee
 Is no friend in misery.
 Words are easy, like the wind;
 Faithful friends are hard to find:
 Every man will be thy friend 35
 Whilst thou hast wherewith to spend;
 But if store of crowns be scant,
 No man will supply thy want.
 If that one be prodigal,
 Bountiful they will him call, 40
 And with such-like flattering,
 'Pity but he were a king;'
 If he be addiçt to vice,
 Quickly him they will entice;
 If to women he be bent, 45
 They have at commandment:

- | | |
|---|---|
| 17. <i>lively</i>] <i>lovely</i> ed. 1640. | quotation first by Malone. |
| 22. <i>beasts</i>] England's Helicon. | <i>were</i>] <i>was</i> Sewell. |
| <i>Beares</i> edd. 1599, 1612 and Barnfield. | 43—46. <i>If he.....commandment:]</i> |
| 23. <i>Pandion</i>] <i>Paudion</i> ed. 1640. | Omitted in Pepysian MS. |
| 27, 28. <i>Even.....me.]</i> England's | 44. <i>him they</i>] ed. 1612. <i>him, they</i> |
| Helicon. Omitted in edd. 1599, 1612 | ed. 1599. |
| and by Barnfield. | 46. <i>have at</i>] edd. 1599, 1612. <i>have</i> |
| 29—58. <i>Whilst...foe.]</i> Omitted in | <i>him at</i> Sewell. |
| England's Helicon. | <i>commandment</i>] <i>commaundement</i> |
| 42. 'Pity.....king;'] Marked as a | ed. 1599. <i>commandement</i> ed. 1612. |

But if Fortune once do frown,
 Then farewell his great renown;
 They that fawn'd on him before
 Use his company no more.
 He that is thy friend indeed,
 He will help thee in thy need:
 If thou sorrow, he will weep;
 If thou wake, he cannot sleep;
 Thus of every grief in heart
 He with thee doth bear a part.
 These are certain signs to know
 Faithful friend from flattering foe.

50

55

56. *doth*] ed. 1640. *doeth* edd. 1599, 1612. *does* Collier.

NOTES.

NOTE I.

VIII. 1. This sonnet is printed by Barnfield among the '*Poems: in diuers humors*' with the following heading: 'To his friend Maister R. L. In praise of Musique and Poetrie.' There are no variations except in spelling and punctuation. Number [XXI] occurs in the same collection.

NOTE II.

XI. 9—14. Instead of these six lines, the following are printed in Griffin's *Fidessa*:

'But he a wayward boy refusde her offer,
 And ran away, the beautious Queene neglecting:
 Shewing both folly to abuse her proffer,
 And all his sex of cowardise detecting.
 Oh that I had my mistris at that bay,
 To kisse and clippe me till I ranne away!'

NOTE III.

XIII. A second copy of this poem 'from a corrected Manuscript' appeared in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, XXX. 39. The readings are the same as those of the other copy quoted in the notes, except that in line 1 it has 'a fleeting' for 'and fleeting,' and in line 8 'fading' for 'faded.'

NOTE IV.

XIX. 43—46. Malone, quoting from a MS. copy in the possession of Mr Lysons, reads in his edition of 1790:

'Think, women love to match with men,
And not to live so like a saint:
Here is no heaven; they holy then
Begin, when age doth them attaint.'

We have printed the text of the old copies.

NOTE V.

[XX.] 12. Here the edition of 1640 inserts from *England's Helicon* the following lines:

'A gowne made of the finest wooll,
Which from our pretty Lambes we pull,
Faire lined slippers for the cold,
With buckles of the purest gold.'

After the next stanza the same edition gives from the same source the following:

'The Shepheards Swaines shall dance and sing,
For thy delight each May morning;
If these delights thy minde may move,
Then live with me and be my love.'

In the different versions of this song found in *England's Helicon*, and Walton's *Complete Angler*, edd. 1 and 2, there are many minor variations recorded by Mr Dyce in his edition of Marlowe, Vol. III. pp. 299, 300. It probably, as Walton says, was written by Marlowe. In *England's Helicon*, Love's answer is called 'The Nymph's Reply to the Shepherd', and is in six quatrains, the whole of which are given in the edition of 1640.

THE PHŒNIX AND TURTLE.

LET the bird of loudest lay,
On the sole Arabian tree,
Herald sad and trumpet be,
To whose sound chaste wings obey.

But thou shrieking harbinger,
Foul precurrer of the fiend,
Augur of the fever's end,
To this troop come thou not near!

From this session interdict
Every fowl of tyrant wing,
Save the eagle, feather'd king:
Keep the obsequy so strict.

Let the priest in surplice white,
That defunctive music can,
Be the death-divining swan,
Lest the requiem lack his right.

And thou treble-dated crow,
That thy sable gender makest
With the breath thou givest and takest,
'Mongst our mourners shalt thou go.

1. *loudest*] *lowest* ed. 1640.
2. *On the sole*] *Sole on the* Anon.
apud Malone conj.
11. *feather'd*] Gildon. *feathered*
ed. 1640. *feath' red* Chester.

14. *can*] *ken* Ewing.
15. *death-divining*] *death-devining*
Chester. No hyphen in ed. 1640.
17. *treble-dated*] Hyphenated by
Sewell.

Here the anthem doth commence:

Love and constancy is dead;

Phœnix and the turtle fled

In a mutual flame from hence.

So they loved, as love in twain

25

Had the essence but in one;

Two distincts, division none:

Number there in love was slain.

Hearts remote, yet not asunder;

Distance, and no space was seen

30

'Twixt the turtle and his queen:

But in them it were a wonder.

So between them love did shine,

That the turtle saw his right

Flaming in the phœnix' sight;

35

Either was the other's mine.

Property was thus appalled,

That the self was not the same;

Single nature's double name

Neither two nor one was called.

40

Reason, in itself confounded,

Saw division grow together,

To themselves yet either neither,

Simple were so well compounded;

That it cried, How true a twain

45

Seemeth this concordant one!

Love hath reason, reason none,

If what parts can so remain.

Whereupon it made this threne

To the phœnix and the dove,

50

Co-supremes and stars of love,

As chorus to their tragic scene.

21. *commence:] commence:—* Malone. *commence*, The rest.

27. *division none]* *but in none* ed. 1640.

31. *the turtle]* *thy turtle* ed. 1640.

34. *right]* *light* Malone conj.

37—40. *appalled...called]* *appall'd ...call'd* Malone.

39. *nature's double]* Malone. *natures double* Chester and ed. 1640. *natures, double* Sewell.

THRENOS,

Beauty, truth, and rarity,
 Grace in all simplicity,
 Here enclosed in cinders lie.

55

Death is now the phoenix' nest;
 And the turtle's loyal breast
 To eternity doth rest,

Leaving no posterity:
 'Twas not their infirmity,
 It was married chastity.

60

Truth may seem, but cannot be;
 Beauty brag, but 'tis not she;
 Truth and beauty buried be.

To this urn let those repair
 That are either true or fair;
 For these dead birds sigh a prayer.

65

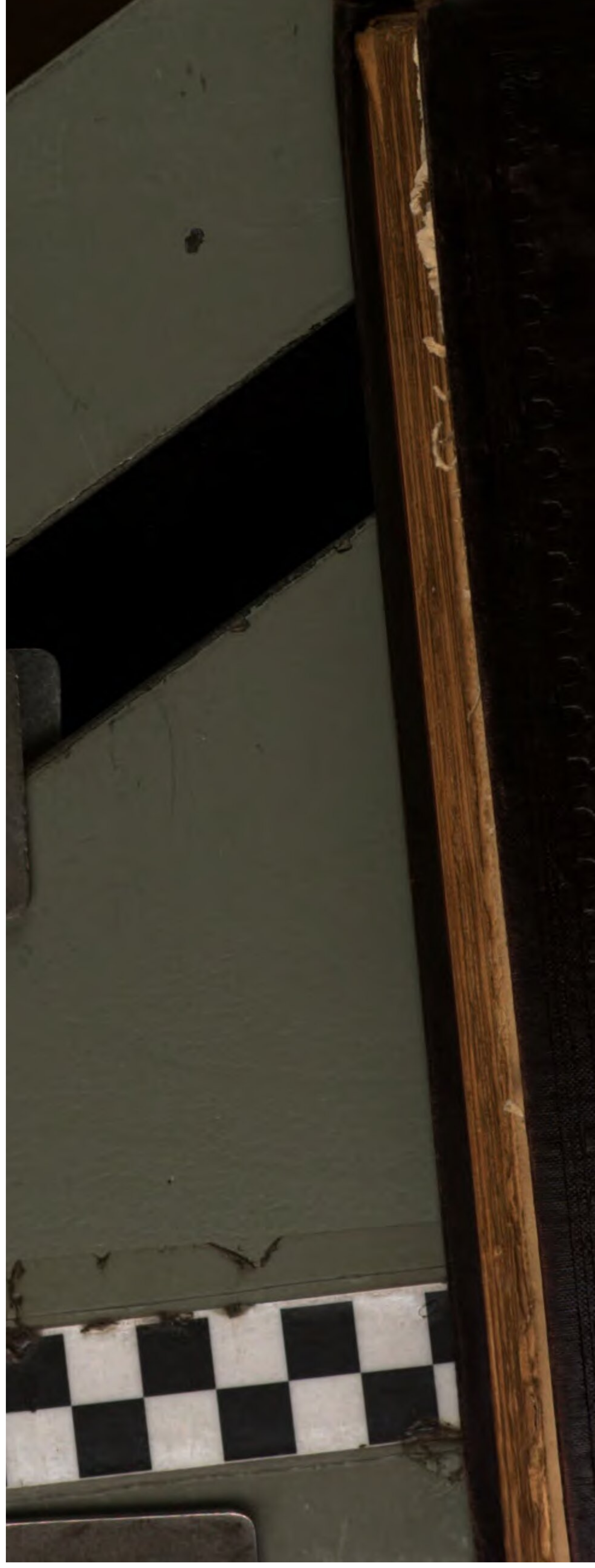
THRENOS.] THRENES. ed. 1640.

55. *Here] Hence* ed. 1640.

THE END.







Shakespeare, William,

The works of William Shakespeare in nine volumes

Bd.: I

London [u.a.] 1866

XP.o angl. 362 n-9

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10749568-6